Keep Your Card in This Pocket

Books will be issued only on presentation of proper library cards.

Unless labeled otherwise, books may be retained for two weeks. Borrowers finding books marked, defaced or mutilated are expected to report same at library desk; otherwise the last borrower will be held responsible for all imperfections discovered.

The card holder is responsible for all books drawn on this card.

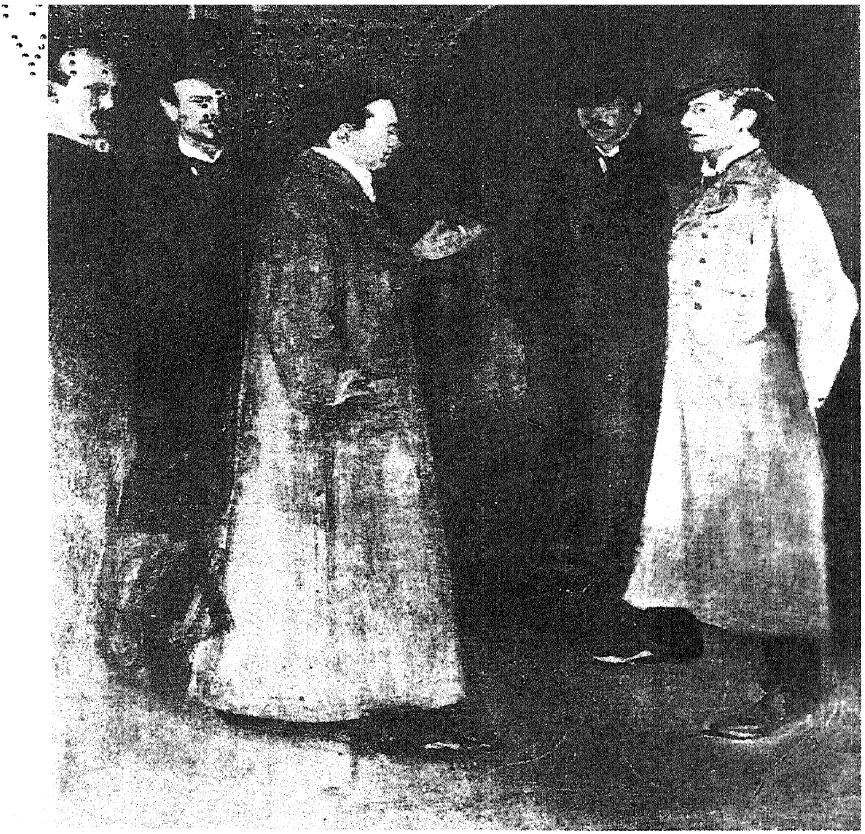
Penalty for over-due books 2c a day plus cost of notices.

Lost cards and change of residence must be reported promptly.

Public Library
Kansas City, Mo.

TENSION ENVELOPE CORP.

MEN AND MEMORIES



D. S. MacCOLL, CHARLES FURSE, MAX BEERBOHM
WILSON STEER AND WALTER SICKERT (1894)

MEN AND MEMORIES

A History of the Arts 1872-1922

BEING THE RECOLLECTIONS

OF

WILLIAM ROTHENSTEIN

'Man is born passionate of body, but with an innate though secret tendency to the love of good in his main-spring of mind. But, God help us all! it is at present a sad jar of atoms.'

BYRON

TWO VOLUMES IN ONE

TUDOR PUBLISHING COMPANY
NEW YORK

TO

MY WIFE

VOLUME ONE

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Early Days in Bradford	1
II.	School-Days	16
III.	The Slade and Legros	22
IV.	Paris and 'Julian's'	36
V.	A Visit to Germany	51
VI.	A Second Year in Paris	55
VII.	Paris Influences and some Ladies. Whistler	68
VIII.	Oscar Wilde	86
IX.	Paris Nights. Degas	92
X.	Conder	109
XI.	Last Days in Paris	123
XII.	Beardsley and Max	131
XIII.	Edmond de Goncourt and Verlaine	148
XIV.	Chelsea in the 'Nineties	166
XV.	The Bodley Head	179
XVI.	John Sargent	190
XVII.	New Friendships	198
XVIII.	A Journey to Morocco	215
XIX.	Swinburne and Theodore Watts	226

Contents continued

CHAPTER		PAGE
XX.	George Moore and Others	237
XXI.	The Last of Verlaine	253
XXII.	A Tiff with Whistler	266
XXIII.	The Beerbohms and Gordon Craig	272
XXIV.	Solferino's	279
XXV.	English Portraits	294
XXVI.	Rodin	317
XXVII.	Appearance and Painting	325
XXVIII.	Liber Juniorum	327
XXIX.	Newcomers, and Good-bye to Whistler	332
XXX.	The End of the Century	339
	Index	375

VOLUME TWO

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Augustus and Ida John	1
II.	Berlin	7
III.	A Visit to Hauptmann	21
IV.	Reconciliation with Conder	26
V.	Francis Darwin and others	30
VI.	Conrad and Hudson	38
VII.	Rodin in England	45
VIII.	A Bradford Exhibition	53
IX.	A Letter to *The Times*	69
X.	Paris Revisited	77
XI.	Epstein and Eric Gill	86
XII.	Hampstead Days	95
XIII.	St Seine l'Abbaye	100
XIV.	Rodin and Shaw	104
XV.	Michael Field	111
XVI.	A Visit to Italy	117
XVII.	Carving and Modelling	128
XVIII.	Birmingham, Gracedieu, and Rottingdean	130
XIX.	The Darwin Centenary	144
XX.	Death of Conder	170
XXI.	Introduces some Young Artists	179

Contents continued

CHAPTER		PAGE
XXII.	Lethaby and the Crafts	189
XXIII.	A Stone-carver's dilemma	195
XXIV.	Some English and Irish Plays	202
XXV.	An Offer Refused	206
XXVI.	A Post-Impressionist Exhibition	210
XXVII.	Objective and Subjective Painting	221
XXVIII.	An Indian Pilgrimage	228
XXIX.	American Portraits	256
XXX.	Rabindranath Tagore in London	262
XXXI.	Migration to Gloucestershire	272
XXXII.	Tagore and the Nobel Prize	282
XXXIII.	Early Days of the War	287
XXXIV.	Letters from the Front	293
XXXV.	A Visit to the Belgian Trenches	303
XXXVI.	The Four Winds	319
XXXVII.	An Artist at the Front	326
XXXVIII.	André Gide at Far Oakridge	341
XXXIX.	A Sheffield Professorship	346
XL.	Conversations with Ralph Hodgson	351
XLI.	On the Rhine	354
XLII.	Return to Town	362
XLIII.	A Visit to Dublin	372
XLIV.	Campden Hill	377
	Index	383

VOLUME ONE

ILLUSTRATIONS

Unless otherwise stated, the paintings and drawings reproduced are by the writer.

1. D. S. MacColl, Charles Furse, Max Beerbohm, Wilson Steer, and Walter Sickert (1894) *frontispiece*

2. Packing room at my father's warehouse, from a drawing by Eric Gill in the Rutherston collection, Manchester *facing page* 7

3. Deserted quarry near Bradford, from a painting in the Cartwright Hall, Bradford 10

4. Alphonse Legros, from a lithograph 23

5. Young women by the Thames side (1894), from a painting 26

6. Caricature of M. Julian (1889), from the writer's collection 39

7. Page from a sketch book (1889), from the collection of Mr John Rothenstein 42

8. Charles Conder, from a drawing in the collection of Mr J. G. Legge 55

9. Caricature of himself by Charles Conder, from the writer's collection 58

10. 'Chez lui le mardi', from a lithograph by Anquetin 63

11. Caricatures of Rodin and of the writer, by Toulouse-Lautrec, from the writer's collection 66

Illustrations continued

12. The writer, *æt.* XIX, from a pastel by Émile Friant, in the writer's collection *facing page* 79

13. A model, and Charles Duvent (1891) 101

14. 'La Danseuse', from a caricature by Puvis de Chavannes, in the writer's collection 103

15. Caricature of Whistler, from the collection of Mr Max Beerbohm 106

16. Degas and Sickert, from a photograph 108

17. Verlaine at l'Hôpital Broussais (1893), from a pastel in the collection of Mrs William Jessop 128

18. Walter Pater (1894), from a lithograph 145

19. Max Beerbohm at Oxford (1893), from a lithograph 146

20. Edmond de Goncourt (1894), from a lithograph 159

21. Paul Verlaine (1894), from a pastel drawing in the collection of the Hon. Harold Nicolson 163

22. Charles Ricketts (1894), from a pastel in the collection of Mrs Robichaud 174

23. R. B. Cunninghame Graham (1895), from a painting in the Castlemaine Art Gallery, New Zealand 181

24. Manuscript of Beardsley's 'The Three Musicians', from the original in the writer's possession 183

25. John Davidson (1894), from a pastel in the Print Room, British Museum 186

26. H. B. Brabazon (1895), from a sanguine drawing in the Print Room, British Museum 188

27. John Sargent (1897), from a lithograph 193

28. George Bernard Shaw (1895), from a pastel in the collection of the Hon. Mrs Claud Biddulph 208

29. Frank Harris (1895), from a painting in the writer's collection *facing page* 213

30. A recollection: Oscar Wilde, Charles Conder, Max Beerbohm and the writer, at the Café Royal, by Max Beerbohm, from the writer's collection 220

31. Algernon Charles Swinburne (1895), from a drawing in the Municipal Gallery, Dublin 227

32. Richard Le Gallienne at a Music Hall, and the same beside Oscar Wilde, by Max Beerbohm, from the writer's collection 238

33. George Moore (1895), from a pastel in the collection of Mr Frank Neilson 241

34. J. K. Huysmans (1895). The property of the Huysmans Society of Brussels 256

35. Gordon Craig as Hamlet (1895), from a painting in the writer's possession 276

36. Vézelay Cathedral (1896), from a painting in the collection of Mr Richard Baring 285

37. Cover of 'The Saturday Review' Supplement (1896) 289

38. Robert Bridges (1897), from a drawing in the writer's possession 295

39. W. E. Henley (1897), from a lithograph 298

40. Henry James (1897), from a lithograph 304

41. Aubrey Beardsley at the Hôtel Voltaire, Paris (1897), from a lithograph 307

42. Fantin-Latour (1897), from a lithograph 318

43. Rodin in his studio (1897), from a lithograph 320

44. Drawing in pen and wash, by Rodin, from the writer's collection 322

Illustrations continued

45. W. B. Yeats (1898), from a lithograph *facing page* 335
46. Miss Irene Vanbrugh as Rose Trelawny, from a painting in the collection of Mr George Spiegelberg 337
47. Miss Alice Kingsley, by Augustus John, from the writer's collection 343
48. 'The Doll's House' (1899), from the painting in the National Gallery, Millbank 346

VOLUME TWO

ILLUSTRATIONS

Unless otherwise stated, the paintings and drawings reproduced are by the writer.

Illustrations

1. The New English Art Club, from a caricature by Max Beerbohm in the writer's possession. Walter Sickert, William Orpen, Charles Conder, Augustus John, D. S. MacColl, Henry Tonks, Wilson Steer, the writer, Roger Fry, L. A. Harrison, Walter Russell, and the writer's brother, Albert *frontispiece*
2. Ida John, from a drawing by Augustus John, R.A. *facing page* 2
3. Adolph von Menzel, from a pastel study 15
4. Menzel passing the Imperial Guard, from a photograph 16
5. The writer aet. thirty-two, from a drawing by Augustus John in the collection of Mrs William Jessop 33
6. A. E. Housman, from a drawing in the writer's possession 39
7. Joseph Conrad, from a pastel in the National Portrait Gallery 42
8. Auguste Rodin, from a drawing in the Metropolitan Museum, New York 48
9. Philip Wilson Steer, O.M., from a drawing in the writer's possession 53

Illustrations continued

10. W. H. Hudson, from a painting in the National Portrait Gallery — *facing page* 60
11. H. G. Wells, from a drawing in the collection of Mr Philip Guedalla — 65
12. Kissing the Law, from a painting in the Johannesburg Gallery — 96
13. The Princess Badroulbadour, from a painting in the National Gallery, Millbank — 98
14. Arnold Bennett, from a drawing in the Art Gallery, Stoke-on-Trent — 102
15. Anatole France, from a sanguine drawing in the collection of Millicent, Duchess of Sutherland — 111
16. The Rt. Hon. Charles Booth, from a painting in Liverpool University — 135
17. Family Walk at Througham, by Albert Rutherston, from a pen and ink drawing in a letter to the writer — 138
18. Thomas Hardy, O.M., from a pastel in the collection of Mrs Francis Cornford — 165
19. William Michael Rossetti, from a painting in the National Portrait Gallery — 172
20. Menu for the Craig Dinner by Albert Rutherston — 204
21. Cliffs near Vaucottes, from a painting in the Rutherston Collection, Manchester — 224
22. Morning at Benares, from a painting in the writer's possession — 241
23. A Thibetan Lama, and a Hathi Yoghi — 254

24. Rabindranath Tagore, from a drawing in the collection of the late Colonel à Court Repington *facing page* 262

25. George Bernard Shaw, from a drawing in sanguine in the possession of the sitter 264

26. Page from the *Gitanjali* manuscript, in the writer's possession 267

27. Iles Farm, Far Oakridge, from the painting in the collection of Annie, Viscountess Cowdray, G.B.E. 272

28. The Barn at Iles Farm, from a painting in the collection of Mr Alexander Park Lyle 276

29. Eli the Thatcher, from the painting in the collection of Dr Jane Walker 285

30. A Cotswold Barn, from a tempera painting in the writer's possession 289

31. The Cloth Hall and Cathedral at Ypres after the Armistice, from a painting in the writer's possession 304

32. How we settle Chancellors at Far Oakridge, from a caricature by Eric Kennington 309

33. Sheffield Buffer-girls, from a painting in the Art Gallery, Durban 310

34. If the age limit is raised to forty-five, from a caricature by Max Beerbohm 315

35. The Hon. Bertrand Russell, from a drawing in the collection of Mr Edwin Evans 316

36. James Stephens, from a drawing in the collection of Dermod O'Brien, P.R.H.A. 321

Illustrations continued

37. André Gide, from a drawing in sanguine in a private collection, U.S.A. *facing page* 324

38. Houses at Péronne, from a drawing in gouache, belonging to the Canadian War Records, Ottawa 327

39. Gobind Singh, V.C., from a drawing in the Imperial War Museum 330

40. Ruins near Bourlon, from a painting in the writer's possession 333

41. The Church at Bourlon, from a painting in the Municipal Collection, Manchester 337

42. Ralph Hodgson, from a drawing in the writer's possession 352

43. The Haunted Farm, from a painting in the collection of Annie, Viscountess Cowdray, G.B.E. 355

44. British Howitzer at Bonn, 'The Last Phase', from a painting in the Imperial War Museum 357

45. The Rt. Hon. J. R. MacDonald, from a drawing in the Rutherston Collection, Manchester 364

46. T. E. Lawrence, from a painting in the collection of Viscount Esher 366

47. Albert Einstein, from a drawing in the Rutherston Collection, Manchester 370

48. Lord Balfour, O.M., from a drawing in the collection of Miss Alice Balfour 372

CHAPTER I

EARLY DAYS IN BRADFORD

First memories

My earliest memory: the house in which we lived. I vaguely recall only two of its rooms—the drawing room, the least used, more clearly, on account of its pinkish grey carpet with a yellow pattern, and a black cabinet, 'hand-painted' with flowers and birds. Of the other, the dining room, I remember little, except its red-covered chairs and red curtains. But once out of the house, my memory grows stronger: there was the small front garden, with a laburnum tree near the gate, and to the left of the house a path leading to the backyard, stone-flagged, with a stone 'ash-pit', a small building for rubbish. In the next house lived some wild, venturous boys of whom we were rather afraid. I remember the ash-pits and their acrid smell, because these boys used to set rat-traps in them, and set on their terrier to worry the rats they caught. The house itself stood in a private road, but had gates into Manningham Lane. The houses hereabouts had gardens and were of unequal size; ours was the smallest of all. A queer kind of caste separated the families living in Spring Bank; we played with some children, who lived in certain houses, but not with others. A superior caste showed itself among girls in the form of very high laced boots.

I clearly remember, too, the stories my father told me in bed—Jack and the Beanstalk, and the Giant saying 'Fee fi fo fum, I smell the blood of an Englishman', and Big Claus and Little Claus, and the Ten Swans. A nurse called Olive, whose clothes always had an unpleasant, acrid odour, told me more

Pleasures of Lister Park

stories, which gave me nightmares, and every evening I dreaded going to bed. She used to tell us that God was everywhere. This was puzzling; was God in the trees in Lister Park, I asked? She was sure He was there too. Every Sunday we walked in Lister Park, myself dressed in a black velvet suit and a Scotch cap, my three sisters in maroon-coloured dresses; Sunday was strictly kept; games were forbidden, and our toys remained in the cupboards. But my sister had a little tin kitchen which stood on a chest of drawers, and we saved fruit and nuts and biscuits from the midday meal and with these we pretended to cook various dishes, which we enjoyed at tea-time. I used to think the nut-shells too beautiful to throw away, and treasured them up, but never quite knew what use to make of them.

The Park played an important part in our young lives. Everything in it seemed familiar but yet romantic. There was a wide space of grass in the Park, where, on certain Saturday afternoons, red-coated volunteers drilled, first marching along Manningham Lane, with spiked helmets, headed by a major on a horse, whose officers wore real swords—a glorious event. One might know them in ordinary clothes, but on these occasions they were like people in church, whom it was not proper to recognise. Even more glorious were the circus processions through the streets, with wild beasts in cages, and ladies, splendidly arrayed, sitting high up in great gilded and painted cars. Sometimes, too, there came strange men with dancing bears, and men carrying on their persons whole orchestras—drum, trumpets, bells, cymbals and all, which they manipulated with wondrous skill. Punch and Judy shows were frequent, and of course German bands; for all of these we extracted pennies from patient, or impatient, parents.

Of my first Kindergarten school, kept by two Misses Gregory, to which I was sent when I was seven years old (this would be in 1879), I remember little, save knitting a bright woollen scarf on a rake-like frame, and that I shied at learning to dance. I have a talent for forgetting, and what

I most clearly retain up to the age of ten are the unusual things I have mentioned. But the most exciting, the most important event was the Christmas pantomime. There were afternoon and evening performances, and I was allowed to go with my older brother and sisters in the evening, so I was put to bed in the afternoon, needlessly, I thought, for I was too excited to sleep. We were all eager to go to the pantomime when the season first started, well before Christmas that was, but each year our parents said that the performance was poor at first but improved later, a reason that never convinced us. Other children went earlier, much envied, and told us the plot; while the joke-motif, which the funny man carried through all the scenes, was repeated for weeks at school without ever palling. At last the great night was come. We were ready dressed an hour before the time—surely the cab was late! But we reached the theatre well before the orchestra began to tune up, settled in our seats in the dress circle, looked round and recognised acquaintances and examined the drop curtain, in its great gold proscenium frame, covered with local advertisements. At last the music began, and slowly the curtain went up to reveal yet another curtain, of glorious scarlet with huge yellow tassels. Would the music never finish? At last the second curtain rose, and the pantomime began. The first scene represented the underworld; there was a crowd of small devils; then the villain, who appeared and vanished through a trap door and made fire and lightning and thunder come at his will; the lovely heroine; and the funny men—only I wished these last wouldn't interrupt the 'London' accent, which to our ears sounded so refined, of the lovely lady in tights who played the hero. At the end was a transformation scene, and finally, and almost best of all, the harlequinade. Yes, I think this was my favourite part, with the clown, toes in and frills out, stealing from the shops and fooling the passers-by, and then himself being fooled by the pantaloon, that bent and aged figure of fun. Then came the scene when clown and pantaloon, after many mishaps and much quarrelling, got into bed, when awful things

A Christmas event

Toy Theatreland

happened, grandfather-clocks moved about, ghosts appeared, and finally the whole room rocked and tumbled, and the bed fell in on top of them, while through all the fun and noise Harlequin and Columbine danced and glided noiselessly and elegantly. Oh, that it ever should end! But end it did, and we drove home in the ample cab, smelling of old leather, with a favourite cabman, red-faced, whiskered Henry Maiden. If we had a cab, we must always have Henry Maiden. He was a permanent institution, immortal as Jehu. At home cocoa was waiting; and for weeks afterwards we talked and acted all we had seen.

Besides the real theatre, there was the toy one. I don't know if this is still an habitual plaything of the modern child; it certainly was a constant one with me, an absorbing toy, with its brightly coloured proscenium, and its back-scene and wings representing a forest and an architectural perspective, still in the early tradition. The figures were of cardboard, mounted on wooden bases, with horizontal wires attached; but these figures were never the ones I needed, so I painted and cut out others. I discovered also the surprising effects to be got by holding a candle behind painted paper scenes. The Tay bridge disaster, which befell about my eighth year, was a favourite representation; a storm at sea, the bombardment and burning of a town, were others. German relatives used to send us broadsheets of Busch's delightful series as they appeared; and my brother and I collected soldiers—we had between us an army of close on a thousand men, to be shot at from toy cannons. Toys were beautiful in those days: the Noah's Arks, with Noah and Mrs Noah, and the farms with their bright green trees, fleecy sheep and brindled cows, shepherds, farmers, farmers' wives, were all hand-carved and hand-coloured, smelling superbly of paint. Before the 14th of February we bought, or else painted, Valentines, sending atrocious ones, representing future husbands, to our nurse and the servants, and various girl friends. Valentine's Day and April Fools' Day were important festivities then, besides the 5th of November. Acting and painting,

these are the two natural forms of expression for children, for all children surely. At home we all painted, sitting round the table, colouring pages of *The Illustrated London News*, pictures of the Zulu War, and later of Arabi Pasha's revolt; and I can still remember a double-page drawing of Victor Hugo lying on his death-bed, crowned with a chaplet of leaves. When we acted plays, each of us wanted to be the hero who saves someone else's life and then—but not before making a long and heart-rending valedictory speech—dies of his wounds. My eldest sister, who had an angelic nature, always gave way, willing to be the inglorious saved. There were five of us, four very quarrelsome, but with this sister the rest of us never quarrelled; she was our counsellor and peacemaker; we trusted her judgment implicitly, and she never deceived us. Much is written of the problem of evil. Children know that some among them are born good all through, while others have ugly streaks in them. Calvin's doctrine may well be roughly true; happily he used it to paint his repulsive picture of man's future life, and bitter though his teaching was, had he applied it to our span of life on earth it would have been more cruel still.

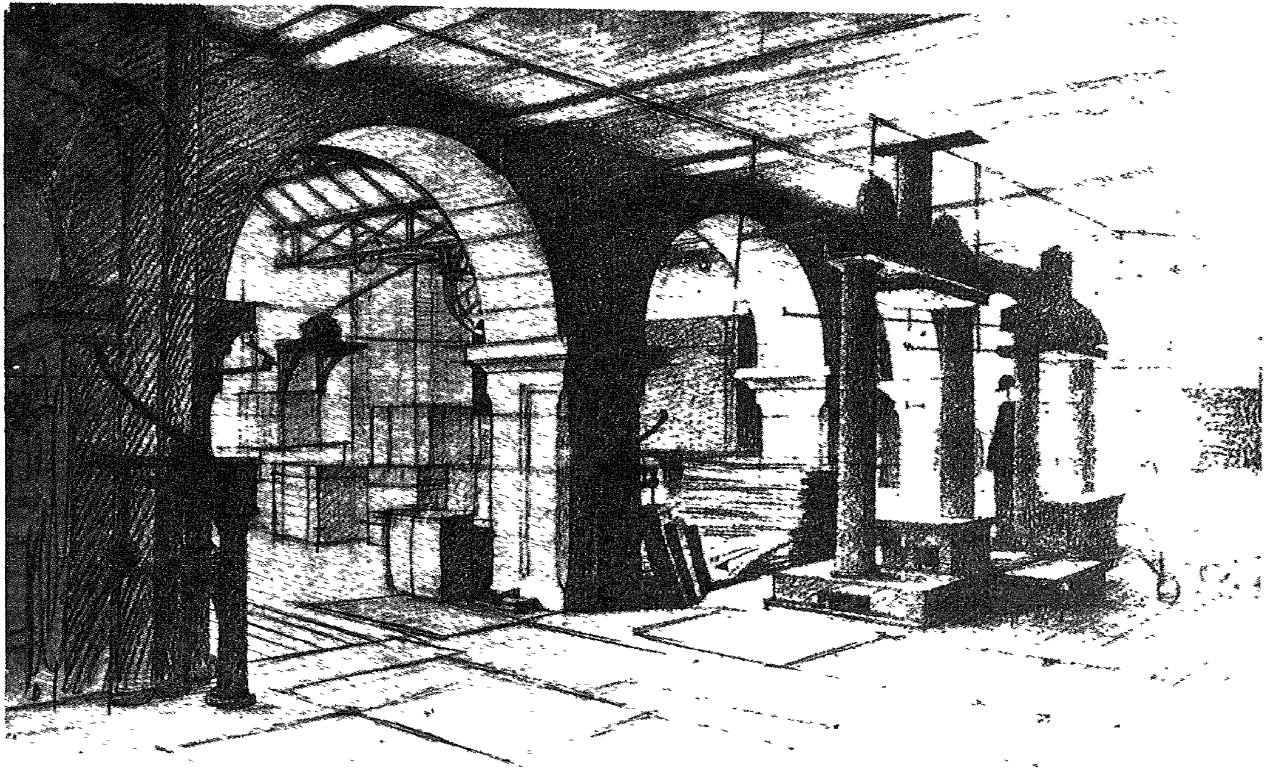
Other memories: the delicious smell of new bread on Fridays, the household baking day. This meant, besides fresh bread, oven-cake, which only a Yorkshire cook can bake, for tea. An oven-cake is large and flat, like a big, thin muffin, eaten hot and buttered. My mother was a perfect housewife. I still remember her in a blue apron, busy about the house, seeing to everything, as her own mother did. Not a speck of dust escaped her searching eyes. She became too delicate later, and could do little then, but she trained cook and maid to her ways. When I was nine years old there came as nurse a young girl, fair, sweet-tempered and, like my eldest sister, perfectly trustworthy. After her there was no further change. I have met many women endowed with beautiful natures, but none with a more radiant character than that of Nurse Adkins; indeed it is a matter of family pride that we won the lasting devotion and friendship of this noble Yorkshire soul. Inde-

My parents

pendent, enlightened and scrupulously honest, she came from Doncaster, of a family of farmers. Her brother was long one of the most respected and influential men among Yorkshire miners. There is no finer stock than Yorkshire stock, to my belief. The natural independence of the Yorkshire character is shown, even under the detrimental conditions of factory life, by the energy and wage-earning capacity of each member of a family. Half a century ago, something of the relation of squire and villager existed between the head of the firm and the warehousemen in a manufacturing town. In our case everyone who helped in the house was, in one way or another, connected with my father's warehouse. They seemed to us children an integral part of the family.

My mother's character inclined to be strict; but her deep-rooted, carefully trained sense of household order and economy was helpful to everyone under her. For her there was a right way and a wrong way of doing things, and she insisted, undisturbed by doubt, on things being done in the way she thought right. As she was with the maids, so she was with us children. I could not abide cold beef or rice pudding; what I left on my plate was sent up for tea, to be finished before tea proper, with its generous home-made preserves and cakes, might be taken. My father was milder and less determined; from him we could get more concessions; but his trust in my mother's judgment was absolute; her word was law, and he consulted her on everything. I heard not only no cross word spoken between them but no impatient one. As my mother was the stronger character, she loved to dwell on my father's just and generous nature; to her he was the perfect husband. Such indeed he was; but in those innocent days we didn't suspect there were any imperfect husbands. My father had a large repertory of stories. Grimm, on whose stories he had himself been brought up in Germany, he knew from cover to cover; also Hans Andersen and the stories from Homer. He had a natural gift for telling stories.

Every morning my father went to his 'business'; it was



PACKING ROOM AT MY FATHER'S WAREHOUSE, BY ERIC GILL

always, in Bradford, called so, never 'the office'. The business was a big warehouse, a place, to us children, of endless interest. There was an engine room, in which was a great steam-engine, and a man who looked after it. There were rooms full of machines for cutting and measuring cloth, and other rooms piled up to the ceiling with bales; and one room where beautiful labels, richly ornamented with gold, were attached to patterns. There were trucks, on which we could ride, and a lift—it was called a hoist—on which bales of cloth were lowered to the packing room; while outside, in the yard, lorries drawn by great horses with harness and heavy collars ornamented with brass, stood waiting to take the packing-cases to the railway. The warehousemen were patient and good-natured; we adored them all: the clerks, engine-man, liftman and packers, and we grieved if anyone left the firm. Every Christmas a deputation from the warehouse came to the house to wish us a Merry Christmas. For good or for ill there were no unions in those days, and my father was responsible for the welfare of everyone at the warehouse. Most of the houses employed foreigners, chiefly Germans and Swiss, as travellers abroad. My father offered to employ certain members of his staff as foreign travellers and agents, if they would learn French or Spanish; in consequence, his firm was one of the few in Bradford which finally sent Englishmen, instead of foreigners, abroad. My father had a passionate admiration for England, for the English character, and for the spirit of liberty for which, in his eyes, England stood. A staunch Liberal and free-trader, he admired the principles of Gladstone, Cobden and Bright; and he had read much of Carlyle, Ruskin, Darwin and Huxley.

My father's warehouse

Being an indifferent scholar, I thoroughly disliked my school-days. The Bradford Grammar School was a dreary building, inside and out. We assembled in a hall of stained pitchpine, its single decoration a framed wooden tablet, on which were inscribed the names of holders of university scholarships. To see my name among these was an honour I knew would never be mine. The class-rooms, with their

School-days shabby, bare walls, ugly stained desks and hot pipes, smelt close and stuffy. Once a day, at eleven in the morning, we could buy freshly baked buns, and this, for a brief spell, brought a pleasant odour into the school. Yet the school had a great reputation for the number of university scholarships won there each year, and it attracted many boys from the neighbouring towns. This was an advantage, for through school friends I became familiar with many picturesque Yorkshire towns, which otherwise I might not have seen, such as Halifax, Sowerby Bridge, Haworth, Carverley, Lightcliffe and Todmorden. These small manufacturing towns, beautifully set on hills or in valleys, had a severe and uncommon charm all their own. Many of the old mills had attached to them the dwelling-houses of the owners, much as farms have their farm-houses attached. Often a single mill lay in a remote valley or on a moorside, and the building, being plain and dignified, took nothing from the poetry of the scene. I can remember many such mills near my home; few of them are likely to have survived the rapid extension of the manufacturing towns.

In my first year I gained a prize, which I received from the hands of W. E. Forster, then Member for Bradford, and being an undersized lad, I got a round of applause. It was my only success—I never won another. The headmaster, known to generations of boys as 'Old Rusty', used to call out—'Stand up, Sir. You will have to earn your living with your hands, you will never do it with your head!' Only in English History did I show any capacity. Happily there came to the school, early in my career, an admirable master, Arthur Burrell. Burrell knocked a hole, as it were, in the stale, drab walls of the schoolroom and let in the fresh air. He was an excellent reader, and encouraged us to read Shakespeare and other poets aloud for ourselves. He asked me often to his room, talked of books and authors, and encouraged my love for reading which, since my eyes gave me trouble, was discouraged at home. My brother and I shared a bedroom on the attic floor, and we were expressly forbidden to read in

bed by gas light. My father would call up as he put out the lights on his way to bed, and at the sound of his voice we would spring out of bed and turn down the gas; but often, after hearing him shut the door of his room, we would turn up the gas again. Another practice of which I was guilty was saving the pennies I got for the daily school bun, to spend them on old books. There was a second-hand bookstall in the covered market where noble folios and quartos could be acquired for a few pence. I used my bun money and most of my pocket-money in this way, and spent much time copying the old prints I acquired, and often the title-pages too, which I thought beautiful. I was a voracious and undiscriminating reader, swallowing book after book, enjoying Harrison Ainsworth as much as Scott, and Talbot Baines Reed, Rider Haggard and Anstey as much as Dickens and Thackeray. But in youth nothing equals the joy of the theatre. No one, I thought, understood the subtlety of the actors as I did on the rare and rapt occasions when I went to the play. The first play, apart from the pantomime, which I saw was *Hans the Boatman*; a rubbishy play, no doubt, but wonderful to me. I saw Edward Compton and Kate Vaughan in *The School for Scandal*, when Compton as Charles Surface seemed all that was handsome, generous and manly; I was told too that he was in real life what he appeared to be on the stage. And I remember Mary Anderson as Galatea, and Barry Sullivan as Richard III; this must have been late in his life, for he belonged to the school of 'barn-stormers', and was born in 1828. I rather think he modelled himself on Hogarth's picture of Richard starting up from a couch, which later I saw at Saltaire. Then there was Hamilton's Panorama: painted scenes, showing many parts of the world, which moved slowly and continuously across the stage. One especially I remember, a scene representing Rotten Row, wherein Mr Gladstone was seen conversing with Lord Hartington, with Mrs Langtry and other fashionable beauties near by. Gilbert and Sullivan operas came to Bradford as well, a delight to everyone, children and grown-ups. Above all I enjoyed the

Old books

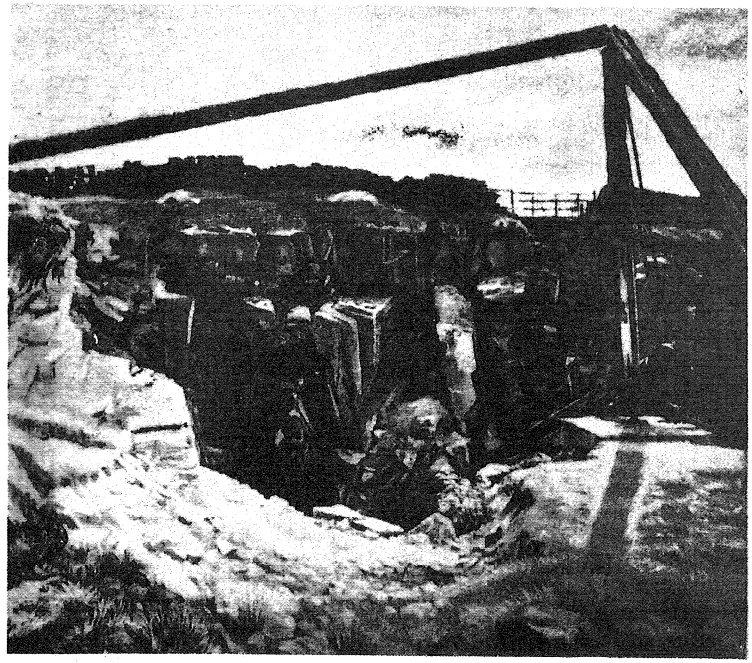
Gilbert and Sullivan

Mikado. Japan was then a remote and mysterious country; the dresses and characters were novel and fantastic, and, unmusical though I was, so tuneful were the songs I could even join in singing them at home. But I couldn't ever sing a bar in tune. My mother played the piano by ear, I believe quite brilliantly—her eyes were not good enough to read music—and my eldest brother and one of my sisters were musical. Frederick Delius, as a boy, used to play with my mother—his parents were friends of my parents—but this was during my childhood. Unfortunately, I was made to learn the violin, much against my inclination. My master used to say I would make the saints in Heaven swear; no doubt I did. I would cut the strings of the fiddle half through, so that one of them was sure to snap in the middle of my practising. Still, I was always a little hurt when the family groaned at my rendering of some mild sonata on my parents' birthdays. Happily I was able to convince them of the hopelessness of the pursuit, and I was allowed to give up torturing myself and others; and the language of the saints in Heaven became seemly again!

Having no taste for music, I never went to concerts; but I went, whenever I could, to the lectures at the Philosophical Society. Here I was able to see and hear great men from London, men like Andrew Lang and H. M. Stanley. Nothing excited me more. It is difficult for a Londoner to realise how cut off we were from art and literature, and how eventful a lecture was. I was all ears at these lectures. Often, when my father and others in the audience would suddenly laugh, I would fail to know why, and feel ashamed of not having laughed too.

Most of my school friends collected stamps; I had a passion for 'curiosities', and a set of book-shelves became my museum. My mother's sanitary sense was disturbed by the old books and other objects I brought home; happily I had Arthur Burrell's support, and so long as I did not keep my 'smelly old things' in my bedroom, my collection grew.

One day the local art master, to whom I confided my interest in old things, told me it was the sign of an artistic



DESERTED QUARRY NEAR BRADFORD

temperament. This remark made me glow all over, and I repeated it triumphantly on my return home. It was the first time I had heard the cliché; I considered it a final answer to my mother's disapproval.

I had one friend who shared my tastes, Austin Meade. His father and his grandfather were both well-known doctors at Bradford, direct descendants of the famous Dr Meade, Queen Anne's physician. At the Meades' I was aware of an atmosphere of culture unusual in Bradford, and Austin had treasures much more varied and precious than mine: butterflies, moths, old weapons and fine books. He gave me a Breeches Bible, and an old Georgian pistol from the Tower, a rare treasure in my eyes. The Binnies were then also settled in Bradford. Mr Binnie, afterwards Sir Alexander Binnie, Chief Engineer to the L.C.C., had a small private observatory in his garden at Heaton, with a fine large telescope, through which he let us gaze at the stars when the sky was clear.

Other friends were the Fairbairns, who lived at the Presbyterian College, of which their father was Principal; later he became Head of Mansfield College at Oxford. John, his son, now a distinguished physician in Harley Street, was senior to me at school, and Andrew, his younger brother, was my chosen companion.

One of my father's most intimate friends was our old doctor, Dr Bronner, the first eye and ear specialist, I believe, in the north of England. He was an exile from Baden, a man of 1848, who escaped with Karl Blind to England, settled at Bradford, and founded the Eye and Ear Hospital there. He was a German of the old school, gentle, and kind, whom as children we adored. He never failed, if he passed any of us in his carriage, to stop and take us up for a ride, a rare treat in those simple days when there were not, I think, more than half a dozen private carriages in the town. He had grey side whiskers, like the old Kaiser Wilhelm I, and was very pale, with deep-set blue eyes. There was always a faint odour of iodine about him. To us children he was The Doctor, able, directly he was sent for, to set everyone right. What

More family friends

confidence children have in the infallibility of men! If we lose some of it with the years, we still remain children in idealising men in high places for the rest of our lives, Generals and Prime Ministers and Royal Academicians, and such. When the good old doctor died, it was my first experience of death. His funeral, attended by great numbers of people, for he was universally beloved, sobered and rather frightened me. I had never thought about death before. Then a young cousin, a slip of a child, a constant companion, developed diphtheria, and, her poor throat swelling, she too died. This brought the surprising knowledge of death still closer. The idea of death used to bring me nights of terror, so that I dreaded going to bed.

A great friend of my father was Sir John Cass, to whose family, as to the Bronners', we were closely attached. The youngest daughter was at school with my sisters; the eldest daughter had married Weetman Pearson, afterwards Lord Cowdray, while another, Gertrude (now Mrs Kinnell), had been to school in Brussels. She had a mind like a sword, yet she encouraged my childish drawing and writing. She had a wide knowledge of books and of pictures, was a sparkling talker and a shrewd and witty observer of things and of people. Other girl friends of the family with whom we were intimate were the Ahronses. If a play was to be written, a prologue composed, Elizabeth Ahrons and her sisters were called in; none so fertile in ideas for new games and adventures, none so dashing in carrying them through. As classmates I had J. L. Hammond and Frank Dyson. Hammond as a schoolboy was already an ardent Liberal and a student of history; he and I were the fiery Radicals in the school Debating Society. I was a passionate admirer of Gladstone, and I remember going down to Manningham station to watch a train pass, without stopping, in which the great man was supposed to be travelling to Edinburgh! Among the older boys were two who coached me in classics, J. B. Firth, later leader-writer on *The Daily Telegraph*, and H. Ward, with whom I was again to be associated at the Board of Education. Other Grammar School boys, all my seniors, were Woodford

Sallitt, Arthur Colefax, A. Dufton, Charles Harris, and A. C. R. Carter. *A link with the Brontës*

In my form were two young Wades, sons of the Vicar of Haworth, whom I visited sometimes at the vicarage, the old home of the Brontës. Haworth was but a four mile walk across the fields from our home; it had changed little since the days when that strange, gifted, tragic family lived there. The vicarage, the church and churchyard, the Black Bull close by, and the steep grey street with the austere stone-roofed houses were all much as they were in the Brontës' time. Even the mill girls, in their brass-tipped clogs and with shawls over their heads—only on Sundays did they wear hats and boots—had an old-world look.

There were still old people in the village who had known Miss Charlotte. Of Emily and Anne I then knew nothing, but *Jane Eyre* was the local classic. There was a big, square, Georgian house at Guiseley, a village still nearer than Haworth, the house, it was said, where Jane Eyre had first taught as a governess.

The relations of a town-bred Bradford lad with the country must have been similar to those of a London boy a century ago. I knew little of country life or ideas, little of the open drama of the year; but I was familiar with its scenes. Ten minutes' walk took one into the open country. No hedges separated the fields, only rough stone walls.

> The pliant harebell swinging in the breeze
> On some grey rock,
> The single sheep and the one blasted tree
> And the bleak music from the old stone wall

applied perfectly to the landscape. The farm-houses and barns were austere in character, stone-built and stone-roofed, with stone-flagged yards in front. The stone for these, and for the walls, came from neighbouring quarries, still worked with simple derricks, like the Romans used. Once enough stone for immediate needs was obtained, the quarries were abandoned. These old quarries had a great fascination for me; there was a haunting stillness and a wildness about them,

Yorkshire monuments

which stimulated my boyish sense of romance. A deserted old quarry, not more than fifteen minutes' walk from our home, was a favourite playground. It lay off a path, a hundred yards from a canal, among black and stunted trees; there hung about it that haunted atmosphere peculiar to places where men have once been quick and busy, but which, long deserted, are slowly re-adopted by the old earth. To climb among the ledges of these old quarries within sight of the canal, with its locks and bridges and painted barges, was like climbing among cliffs and rocks by the sea.

Kirkstall and Bolton Abbeys had a like fascination. I doubt whether I ever quite realised that once they were actual churches, with smooth colour-washed walls and timbered roofs and stalls, carved saints and painted altar-pieces, and beds in the monks' cells; still less did I see them as centres of busy life, with monks active in mills and barns and orchards and fields. To me they were ruins, and natural features as such, which had never been different. I remember no reference to these abbeys in our history lessons at school; I only knew that, during the civil war, blankets were hung round the parish church in the town to protect it against Cromwell's, or else against Charles's cannon-balls. Again, no one told us that this church contained some of William Morris's finest windows. It was many years later when I came to Bradford with May Morris and Arthur Clutton-Brock to plead for the encouragement of local talent, that I saw them in the parish church.

Of old buildings, which appealed to me strongly as a boy, there was no lack around Bradford. At Bingley the stocks still stood in the market place, and above Bingley there stood a noble Tudor farm-house with big stone balls topping the gate-posts; there were others between Bingley and Keighley; but Kirkstall, then unrestored, and Bolton Abbeys, were the most exciting landmarks near Bradford. At Bolton Abbey was the famous 'Strid', across the Wharfe; and when I found that Wordsworth had written a poem about this very spot, it became almost sacred in my eyes. Further afield were Malham Cove and Gordale Scar, beyond Skipton Castle,

where Turner and Ward had painted; and further off still lay Furness Abbey. I made childish drawings of all these places, which my schoolfellows thought wonderful. *The moors*

In winter, when the lake in the Park was frozen, we skated, using wooden skates strapped to our boots. They were not very comfortable; but only grown-ups or much older boys had 'acme' skates. There were two islands in the lake, and when the lake was frozen, these could be explored. There wasn't much to explore; still, islands, however small, have a fascination for boys. We sometimes skated on a mill-beck, so deep that the ice was a dark green colour; but it had a bad name, for more than one lad had been drowned there. Beck and tarn and gill, how sweet these names still sound in my ears! A pond near my home was called Chellow Dene, a lovely name, I thought, though there were many as lovely—Malham Cove, Gordale Scar, Ben Rhydding, Guiseley, Hawksworth. I was reminded of these many years later when Mr Stanley Baldwin, speaking of W. H. Hudson, thanked God that English flowers and villages were given names before popular education arose. I am thankful, too, that though we lived in a manufacturing town, the open country was so near. Above Saltaire, a couple of miles from home, were the moors, and one could walk, I was told, as far as Scotland, without taking the road. In winter sometimes, when the moors lay under snow, no footmarks were to be seen; one walked through a landscape strange, white and virginal, while above one's head the peewits wheeled and uttered their haunting cry. The low stone walls on the moors looked coal black against the snow, and these moorside boundary walls were centuries old, men said. On my way home the mill chimneys along the valley, rising up tall and slender out of the mist, would look beautiful in the light of the setting sun. When I first read Whistler's *Ten O'Clock* it at once evoked the Shipley Valley I knew as a child; I had not then seen the Thames chimneys of Battersea Reach, the chimneys which were in Whistler's mind when he described them as looking like campaniles in the air.

CHAPTER II

SCHOOL-DAYS

A Greek play at school

My talent for drawing was recognised at school; instead of writing so many lines for misconduct, I was made to draw and paint lantern slides. My Greek master, Frank Colson, the one other master beside Arthur Burrell who won my whole-hearted devotion, was editing one of the books of Thucydides, and for this I made a map which was used, after being redrawn, of course, by a professional draughtsman, for the published text-book. Colson was a true scholar, probably the finest who ever came to Bradford, and though not a strict disciplinarian, he was an admirable schoolmaster. For those who cared for Greek he spared himself no trouble; so far he aroused my interest in the Greek dramatists, I would go to the Free Library after school hours to read the Greek plays in translation. But I did this secretly, and in constant fear; thinking that were I discovered I should be expelled for reading cribs. It is true we were construing the text of *Alcestis*; but it took a term to get through a single scene; and I wanted to read the play throughout.

I enjoyed the comic scene in English, when Herakles, ignorant of what was going on in Admetus' house, prepared to feast himself; and I got my first glimpse of the Greek spirit in the description of Alcestis preparing to die—'and then she washed her white self before the altar'; I seemed to *see* a Greek statue, warm and radiant.

But I showed little aptitude for scholarship when I reached my fifteenth year, and no inclination for commerce. I was

constantly playing with pencils or paints, and was bent on becoming an artist. *Punch* had taken the place of *The Illustrated London News* as a weekly inspiration. John Tenniel, Linley Sambourne, Harry Furniss and Charles Keene were to me equally masters of drawing; I copied their drawings with uncritical ardour. To Harry Furniss, whose drawings of Mr Gladstone I particularly relished, I sent a batch of my own pen drawings. In returning them he wrote that I had wit of a certain, but drawing of a very uncertain kind; the latter sentiment was sound, but my ardour was unquenched. About the same time W. P. Frith's *Autobiography* was lent me to read. It was just the kind of book to kindle a boy's fancy for an artist's life. Accounts of the Bushey School of Painting had reached Bradford—accounts likely to dazzle a provincial lad—a sort of Bushey-Bayreuth with acting, music and painting centring round the figure of the Bavarian wood-carver's son, Hubert Herkomer. My father, proud enough of my drawings, and of the praise they won from his friends, hoped that I would nevertheless do as most solid merchants' sons then did, and follow in his footsteps. But he was a man of large views. Seeing my little zeal for anything save drawing and reading, he probably had doubts concerning my fitness for business, for he finally agreed to let Herkomer decide whether my drawings showed sufficient promise to justify serious study. A collection of my drawings was sent to Bushey; I anxiously awaited the verdict. Within a few days Herkomer wrote that, in view of my youth, I should work for a year at a local art school, and then come to Bushey. Crude indeed my drawings must have been; I marvel that Herkomer accepted this responsibility. However, there was his decision. My father had promised to abide by it.

Early inspirations

My headmaster was informed of what was intended; henceforward I was allowed to spend a great part of my time in the art rooms of the school. In the chief art room a succession of boys practised perspective, and what was then called 'free-hand' drawing, from copies issued from South Kensington. The two or three hours weekly devoted to 'art' had until

The art room

then filled me with gloom. The principles of perspective I was unable to grasp. I am unmusical, so I have always been unmathematical. Indeed, the only person who suspected any unusual talent in me was my mathematical master, who habitually said that anyone so stupid as myself must have some hidden genius of which he was unaware.

Happily there was, besides the large art room, a small inner room little used, full of casts of fruit and leaves and floral ornament, one or two casts of Roman heads, and the figure of the *Dancing Faun*. The art master wanted me to keep to cubes and triangles, shading them carefully with stump and charcoal; my fancy was for black conté chalk and for drawing the head and figure. I was by no means a credit to the art master. The Science and Art Department, which rained green and white certificates on my elder brother, regularly withheld them from me. Notwithstanding the aloofness of the South Kensington authorities, the masters who wanted maps or lantern slides drawn and coloured selected me for the task, and had my caricatures of the French master been carried through the streets of Bradford they would, I verily believe, have been received with something of the enthusiasm shown for Cimabue's Madonna by the citizens of Florence!

Meanwhile my elder brother, Charles, had left school and was working at the Technical College, recently opened by the Prince of Wales. The year 1887 was a momentous one in the history of the town. It was Jubilee Year, and at Saltaire, two miles from our home, an exhibition was held where for the first time I saw some famous pictures. The painting which impressed me most, indeed the only one that I remember clearly, was Hogarth's portrait of Garrick as Richard III, starting up from his couch. This I copied in chalk; but my desire to sketch certain other pictures was nipped in the bud by the attendant: I must first get the permission of the artists. For this sanction I was advised to write, and I actually sent letters to Leighton and Alma Tadema, and received replies from both these eminent painters.

Besides the picture gallery there was a Japanese village, where a native painter and a potter were busily at work. With both of these craftsmen I made friends, watching their skilful ways. I still have a Japanese book, given me by the painter, my first introduction to Eastern art. There was a case full of Japanese objects, weapons, enamels and boxes, in the local museum, and Japan seemed a land of mother-of-pearl and lacquer, and of feudal romance.

The Manchester Exhibition

But a greater experience was in store for me. I was invited to Manchester to spend a week with my cousins, while the Exhibition was on, which included the most important collection of pictures ever brought together in the North of England. I had never been to London. There was not yet an art gallery in Bradford, but only a small museum, containing some pictures, mostly (except for a few by James Charles, Sichel and Buxton Knight) of the kind one sees in cheap auction rooms. The effect of the Manchester Exhibition was profound. I went from room to room, bewildered at first by the number and variety of the paintings; but gradually certain works emerged from the rest—by Frith, Faed, Fred Walker and Alma Tadema; then Burne-Jones' *Wheel of Fortune* and his series of *Pygmalion and Galatea*; and no doubt many others, which I now forget. Pictures, after all, are meant to be looked at; even the clearest recollection of a painting is not worth two minutes in front of it. But if I have forgotten most of the canvases I saw, the pictures I admired there were naturally not those I would now prefer. Still, I remember the excitement and glow of discovery. I felt as a colonial might feel when he visits the home of his forbears: everything was new and strange, yet there was a secret sense of kinship; the paintings seemed suddenly to throw light on a hundred things I had always known, but known hesitatingly. I returned home in a state of exaltation; but exaltation, I have noticed, not infrequently shows itself in the form of conceit and ill manners. School, where I rarely was happy, became still more distasteful, and my itch to be drawing more persistent.

Studying anatomy

It happened that there came to Bradford at this time, to assist in the Art Department of the newly-opened Technical College, a Mr Durham, who had been on the staff at the Slade School. He was not, I think, a very good draughtsman, but he upheld me in my dislike of stump and charcoal, and taught me to use sanguine. His special subject was anatomy—he had been assistant to Professor Thane, the great anatomist at University College, who gave lectures for many years to Slade students. Mr Durham held evening classes in anatomy, and these I attended. Living models were used in the demonstrations, and in this way I gained my first experience of drawing from the life.

I also had the advantage of frequenting the studio of Ernest Sichel, the gifted son of a wealthy Bradford merchant. Young Sichel had lately returned to Bradford after studying at the Slade School for many years. He was now at work on a portrait of Sir Jacob Behrens, one of Bradford's most public-spirited citizens; a friend, too, of my father. Sir Jacob was then 86 years old, a fine looking Jew, whom Rembrandt would have liked to paint, I thought. I longed to paint old men; youth excited me much less. Sichel was a fine draughtsman and a sensitive painter and modeller. Shy and reticent, a man of uncommon modesty, he had already made a place for himself in a distinguished circle in London—he was a close friend of William Strang and of John Swan—but he preferred to work quietly in his native town, though there were few to appreciate the sensitive sincerity of his drawings and pastels. I was fortunate to get thus early into touch with a true artist. Sichel's father was also a man of unusual taste and judgment. At his house I first saw drawings by Legros, Strang and John Swan. He was sternly critical of my attempts, rightly deeming me careless and inaccurate. My brother's still-life paintings he rated more highly, and considered his prospects of becoming a painter were more likely than mine. My brother thought otherwise, and chose a business career; but throughout his life he was devoted to the arts, and was a discerning friend and patron to many artists. Sichel advised my father

to send me to the Slade School rather than to Bushey. I was only too willing the plan should be changed, for the glowing account of the students' life at Herkomer's school, which had turned my head, was soon forgotten when I saw Strang's and Sichel's drawings; and the hope that under Legros' tuition I might some day do similar work made me long for the day when I might set my face towards London.

Choice of a school

Came the longed-for last days at school. My years at school, which then seemed flat and unprofitable, were pleasant only in retrospect. It was arranged that I should enter University College at the beginning of the coming session. My father was to take me up to London. My excitement was intense. We travelled with one other person in the compartment, who soon got talking to us, a tall man with dark moustaches, who looked like a stage hero. He explained, I thought unnecessarily, that being in the army he did not usually travel third-class. The journey then took close on five hours; it seemed endless. The seats in the third-class carriages were higher than they are now, and my feet did not quite reach the floor. This failure to achieve the dignity of a 'grown-up' person distressed me. We reached King's Cross at last, and spent the first night in the Great Northern Hotel. For me it was a restless one; the thought that I was actually in the same city as Watts and Leighton (and how many others?) kept sleep away.

The next morning we went to Gower Street. There we found a Bradford friend, Bertram Priestman, likewise with his father, waiting outside the Professor's door. Charles Holroyd introduced us to Legros, and we were both directed to the Antique room.

CHAPTER III

THE SLADE AND LEGROS

Early days at the Slade

THE Slade School in my time had much the same appearance it has at present, but the atmosphere then was very different. At that time there were not many more than a hundred students, of whom the greater number were men. Men and women worked together in the Antique rooms only, but rarely met after working hours. I doubt whether the women were as brilliant as many of the women students are now; they were certainly more austere, as was the atmosphere of the whole school. The older students who worked in the Life rooms had little or nothing to do with the freshers in the 'Antique'. During my time at the Slade, scarcely one of the older students ever spoke to me.

We drew on Ingres paper with red or black Italian chalk, an unsympathetic and rather greasy material, manufactured no longer I think. The use of bread or indiarubber was discouraged. From morning till late afternoon, day after day, we toiled over casts of Greek, Roman and Renaissance heads, of the *Discobolus* and of the *Dancing Faun*. However, we did *draw*, at a time when everywhere else in England students were rubbing and tickling their paper with stump, chalk, charcoal and indiarubber. Legros himself was first and foremost a great draughtsman. He was a disciple of Mantegna, Raphael and Rembrandt, of Ingres and Delacroix, of Poussin and Claude. He taught us to draw freely with the point, to build up our drawings by observing the broad planes of the model. As a rule we drew larger than sight-size, but

ALPHONSE LEGROS

Legros would insist that we studied the relations of light and shade and half-tone, at first indicating these lightly, starting as though from a cloud, and gradually coaxing the solid forms into being by super-imposed hatching. This was a severe and logical method of constructive drawing—academic in the true sense of the word, and none the worse for that. It was not Legros' fault that the standard of drawing in England during his tenure of the Slade professorship was not a high one. William Strang was perhaps his ablest student. Charles Furse, another of Legros' pupils, a very gifted painter whose early work showed evidence of Legros' teaching, soon came under other influences. He was strongly attracted first to Whistler, finally to Sargent. There were no students of the stature of Strang and Furse working during my year. At heart I was disappointed; I had expected a great stream of talent; I found only a thin trickle.

Methods of Legros

Legros himself, with his grey hair and beard and severe aspect, appeared to us an old man, though he was then not much more than fifty. A Burgundian, born near Dijon, he had early been drawn into the more advanced group of artists in Paris, though he was by nature a traditionalist rather than an experimenter. A pupil of Lecoq de Boisbaudran, he used to say that one of the first tasks set him was copying Holbein's portrait of Erasmus at the Louvre, going and returning until he had perfected his copy from memory, and that this had a lasting influence on his own methods of work. The training of the memory was an essential part of Lecoq's teaching. But he also drew his students' attention to the earlier masters like Giotto, Mantegna and Masaccio, at a time when their paintings were little studied, and their effect on Legros was evident. From Millet and from Courbet he also learned much. He was fortunate in that his first exhibited work attracted the notice of Baudelaire. Through Baudelaire's admirable translations he was able to read Edgar Allan Poe's *Tales*. Their *macabre* character appealed to something in his own nature, and the early etchings they inspired are among the most personal of Legros' plates. It was as an etcher, perhaps, that he found

Legros comes to England

most encouragement. Though his prints have never reached the prices achieved by other modern etchers, the best of them show a dignity of design and a solid draughtsmanship which many collectors of prints fail to appreciate. Like most of his contemporaries, Legros found it difficult to make a living by his etching and painting in Paris. Whistler, one of his earliest friends, advised him to try his fortune in England; so he came to London, and was introduced to Rossetti by Whistler. Dante Gabriel, with his usual quick generosity, put him into touch with Lady Ashburton, who had already commissioned Fantin-Latour to make copies of old masters. She now employed Legros in the same way. This unhappily led to a misunderstanding between the two artists that was never healed. When later, being in Paris with Legros, I was anxious to bring the two old friends together again, Legros was willing, but Fantin held back, and the meeting never took place. Edward Poynter, who had been friendly both with Legros and Whistler in Paris, admired Legros' scholarly work. Poynter had been elected the first Slade professor of painting in London, after a period as head of the Government School of Art at South Kensington, and he now offered to retire from the Slade in Legros' favour. This extremely generous action on Poynter's part enabled Legros to settle permanently in London, sure at last of a regular income. Though he married an Englishwoman and his children were all born in England, he never learnt to speak English, and this was awkward for those among us who knew no French. His assistants, however, on whom we depended, translated whatever he said, although in the Antique room they had little need, since his criticisms there were usually laconic and somewhat bleak. None the less, Legros' personality commanded great respect. If he kept me and others for a whole year in the Antique room, Legros' estimate of our abilities was probably shrewd enough. He urged us to train our memories, to put down in our sketch books things seen in the streets. We were also encouraged to copy, during school hours, in the National Gallery and in the Print Room of the British Museum.

Copying from the masters

I fancy we used the Print Room more assiduously than the students of other schools. It is not easy to decide how far copying, the method by which most of the old masters learned their trade, is necessary to the modern student, whose work is based more on direct drawing and painting than was usual in the past; copying freely is certainly the best means of understanding the methods and outlook of good artists. Moreover, to do so is natural, it seems, since most young poets and painters begin by imitation. Legros, as a student of Lecoq, had no doubt of the wisdom of this. He used to say 'Si vous volez, il faut voler des riches, et non pas des pauvres'. And to work at the National Gallery was indeed a relief from the uneventful hours I spent in the cast room. I copied Rembrandt's head of an old man with a turban, Raphael's Pope Julius, and filled more than one book with drawings after Michael Angelo, Raphael, Dürer, Leonardo, Holbein, Signorelli and others. In the engraving room at the Slade School I etched plates after Rembrandt, Dürer, Van Dyck, Paul Potter and Callot.

It was a stirring event for us students when Legros, once a term at least, painted a head before the whole school. Practical demonstration is unquestionably the most inspiring method of teaching. Legros had a masterly way of constructing a head by the simplest means. He worked on a canvas previously stained a warm neutral tone, beginning by brushing in the shadows, then the half-tones, finally adding the broad lights. He had a particular objection to any undue insistence on reflected lights, and this is the part of his teaching I remember most clearly. Legros' views were impressed on us chiefly by old Mr Slinger and Charles Holroyd. We knew and respected Holroyd's able drawings and etchings; of Mr Slinger, as an artist that is, we knew nothing. With his large nose, grey beard and shaky, stooping frame, he was an easy target for caricature. Whether or not he was a legacy from Poynter's reign I do not know. Though later I became intimate with Legros, I recall no reference to poor Mr Slinger's career. Of Charles Holroyd Legros was especially fond.

A Yorkshire artist

A handsome, upstanding Yorkshireman, blunt in his speech, but most courteous in manner, young though he was when Legros first chose him as his assistant, Holroyd won our confidence and affection. His devotion to Legros remained constant throughout his life. It was largely through Holroyd and Strang that I came to appreciate fully Legros' teaching. The opening of the New Gallery in 1888 gave me a chance of seeing two of Legros' paintings, a dead Christ, and the *Femmes en Prière*, now hanging at Millbank, both notable examples of direct painting. The heads and hands of the latter are beautifully drawn. When, some years later, I spent an evening with Legros at Degas' home in the rue Victor Massé, Degas showed us, in his bedroom, hung between two drawings by Ingres, a gold-point study of hands by Legros.

Legros was a supporter of both the Grosvenor and the New Gallery. He took no trouble to hide the critical spirit in which he regarded the Royal Academy. He had little respect for most of the Academicians, not because they were academic, but for the reason that they represented neither tradition nor scholarship; on this account he never encouraged his students to exhibit at Burlington House, and in this way he fostered the independence for which the Slade School has been famous since. The essential tradition of the Slade School has, however, been one of constructive drawing, brilliantly carried on, after Legros' time, by Frederick Brown and Henry Tonks. Augustus John was to raise the standard of drawing among Slade students in dazzling fashion; but this time was not yet. Since Strang's and Sichel's day drawing there had declined and there was no outstanding draughtsman during my year at Gower Street.

It was from my companions at University Hall, then a students' hostel, that I got my keenest mental stimulus. The Hall, of which Henry Morley was Warden, was shared by students of University College and Unitarian students belonging to Manchester New College. I confess I found the atmosphere there warmer and kindlier than at the Slade. Perhaps because I was a very small boy among much older

YOUNG WOMEN BY THE THAMES SIDE

men, I found everyone welcoming and helpful. I enjoyed the communal life, the keen talk and the varied interests. Henry Morley himself was a wide-viewed scholar and the kindest of men. In his family circle at Haverstock Hill I was warmly received. A familiar figure at the Hall was Dr Martineau, whose portrait by Watts hung in the library. Older students of University College were Frank Heath, Gregory Foster, Digby Besant, William Jellie and G. F. Hill. I was a raw provincial lad, ignorant, ill-disciplined but eager for knowledge, and these patient friends opened my eyes to many aspects of *dichtung* and *wahrheit*. Of Slade students I saw most of Frank Carter and a young Scotsman, J. P. Downie. Arthur Studd, Harry Furse and Alfred Thornton I got to know more intimately later. I enjoyed meeting men who were following other pursuits, medicine, science, history, philosophy and theology. There was much good talk after dinner in men's rooms, and good talk is a thing I have always enjoyed. When I wanted other society I went to the Weetman Pearsons', at Durham Villas. There I was sure of a welcome; Annie Pearson, knowing my taste for 'curiosities', would ask me to draw Christmas cards for her. This brought an addition to my pocket money with which I could add to the bare amenities of my room.

University Hall

I used to take a bright green bus to get to Kensington, a bus which stopped, cadging for passengers, many times on the way; it must then have taken nearly an hour to get from Piccadilly Circus to Kensington Church. Sometimes I walked through Hyde Park, to watch the carriages, in which young ladies sat very erect, facing their mothers, as they were driven up and down. Fashionable people, in those days, must regularly show themselves in the Park. It was one of the sights of London to see the horses and carriages there, and the fine people, who were on exhibition every afternoon.

We had our meals in the large dining room of University Hall. In this dining room was a mural decoration of Crabb Robinson and his friends, done by Edward Armitage. This I greatly admired. I have not seen it since, nor heard

Decorations at the Hall

it referred to, yet it must be one of the rare direct wall paintings in London, and contains portraits of Blake, Lamb, Wordsworth and others of Crabb Robinson's circle.

Another painting, long since destroyed, I hope, was done at University Hall. The subject was Marius on the ruins of Carthage, an atrocity I had the impudence to paint on the door of my room. This room came to be a kind of show-room to which Professor Henry Morley used to bring visitors. It was full of casts, prints, swords and cheap bric-à-brac, which I collected in my furtive wanderings in Cumberland Market and round old furniture and print shops. I say 'furtive', for London being new and strange to me, I could never resist exploring old streets and old shops, wasting many hours, which should have been virtuously occupied in drawing casts at the Slade. I had read most of Dickens' books, and the ghosts of his characters seemed to haunt those old streets that lay between Holborn, Oxford Street, Fleet Street and the Strand. The old Inns of Court, Clare Market, Drury Lane, Holywell Street, one of the oldest London streets surviving at the time, a narrow lane with overhanging gabled houses monopolised by bookshops, were endlessly interesting; ragged boys, without shoes and stockings, sold newspapers or turned catherine wheels for pennies; young girls in tight black bodices, wearing big feathered hats, with aprons around their slender waists, danced mournfully and stiffly round Italian organs in the roadway. There was something hieratic in their expressionless faces and in their steps. Dull-eyed men, and women in shawls, many carrying babies, unkempt save for their elaborately arranged low-fringed hair, swarmed outside and inside the numberless public houses. Most of these streets have long since been destroyed to make room for Aldwych and Kingsway. The booksellers of Holywell Street have migrated to Charing Cross Road—cleaner but more prosaic quarters. Zola, Rabelais and even Boccaccio were in those days taboo, and while books of every kind were to be found in Holywell Street, it was there alone that

unlicensed literature might be bought. For this reason this street had, in some measure, a doubtful reputation.

People who know only the neat modern antique shop, with its few pieces carefully shown behind plate-glass, can scarcely realise the rich confusion of the old curiosity shops, with their deep, dark, dusty interiors choked and crowded with articles of every kind. Things which would excite the envy of modern buyers were to be purchased for what would now appear trifling sums. In the print shops one might find precious studies by old masters among the heaps of miscellaneous drawings in portfolios; drawings by Blake, Gainsborough and Rowlandson were by no means uncommon and could be purchased for a few shillings.

There was little or no bohemianism among the Slade students, either in dress, manners, or habits, at least among those I consorted with. I cannot remember going to a restaurant, café or music hall, during this first year in London. We went religiously to the Lyceum to see Irving and Ellen Terry in *Macbeth*, also, less religiously, to see *Faust-up-to-date* at the old Gaiety Theatre, with Nelly Farren and Fred Leslie in the principal parts. If I saw any other plays, I have forgotten them.

I remember one incident: while going for an evening walk with two French students from University College we came to a house, in what street I know not, and the Frenchmen suddenly shouted 'vive Floquet'. They then informed me that General Boulanger was staying in the house we had just passed.

Through the acquaintance of a then well-known novelist, Miss Adeline Sargent, I came into touch with the People's Palace. I may have helped with the classes there, under the direction of Sir Edward Currie. I went often to Toynbee Hall, where I was welcomed by Canon Barnett. Here also Llewellyn Smith and others were studying pauperism, and C. R. Ashbee was teaching metal-work. The Barnetts were also beginning to organise exhibitions of paintings with the warm support of Watts, Burne-Jones and Holman Hunt, who

Whitechapel freely lent their pictures. The Barnetts had, I fancy, but slender funds at their disposal, on which account we acted by turn as warders while the exhibitions were on. I was given charge of one of the rooms in which Holman Hunt's *Massacre of the Innocents* was hung, so I had plenty of time to examine this strange picture. I found it difficult to understand the literal representation of a subject so remote from credible human experience. Its cruelty had no appropriate symbolic excuse, and might well cause doubt in the mercy of Providence. It was not until later in life that Breughel's profound interpretation of this subject gave it, for the first time in my eyes, a human quality.

I also spent an evening each week in a boys' club in Leman Street, the Whittington Club, where I taught drawing and modelling. To become a worker in Whitechapel seemed an adventure; the East End was a part of London remote and of ill repute, which needed missionaries, it appeared, and it flattered my self-esteem to be one of these. I really liked some of the lads at the Whittington Club, and being liked in return gave a value to what had been vanity otherwise. I made good friends with some of the youths there. They had a cadet corps, and suggested I should join as an officer. I fancied myself in uniform, with a sword, and I drooped when the drill-sergeant looked me critically up and down. He found nothing to encourage any martial notions I cherished.

These activities were rather worrying to my parents; it was the time of the murders by Jack the Ripper, and Whitechapel had a sinister sound to provincial ears. As a matter of fact I came into touch, in this way, with many fine and enlightened people. A letter home at this time describes a visit to Cyril Flower's house at Marble Arch—a house full of paintings by old masters and objects of art. This was somehow in connection with East End activities. Another letter gives an account of Stopford Brooke's house in Manchester Square. There was no Tate Gallery in those days, and I was anxious to see all I could of Legros' paintings. There were one or two of his portrait studies (one of Browning among

them) in the South Kensington Museum, but no pictures. So Charles Holroyd gave me an introduction to Stopford Brooke, who owned several works by Legros. Brooke was not in when I called, but I was shown over the house by Miss Honor Brooke.

Stopford Brooke's house

The house had the rich air, the profusion, of the Victorian interior. Large prints of Rome and huge Italian woodcuts filled the hall. Prints and drawings covered the walls from bottom to top as one climbed up flight after flight of staircase, prints and drawings hung close together in passages, bedrooms and bathrooms. In the dining room and drawing room were paintings by Legros, Giovanni Costa, Lord Carlisle and Walter Crane; water-colours by Turner and Blake; drawings by Burne-Jones and Rossetti. Also a drawing by Rossetti hung high up outside the drawing room, an early study for *Found*. I happened to mention this drawing with particular enthusiasm in a letter home. Later, when visiting Stopford Brooke, I used often to beg for a chair, to get close to this lovely drawing. After his death I found he had left it to me in his will.

I saw some more of Legros' work at the opening of the New Gallery, to which I have already referred. At the Egyptian Hall, where the exhibitions of the New English Art Club were held, I first saw paintings by Wilson Steer and Walter Sickert, with both of whom I was later to be intimately associated. The exhibition of paintings at the New Gallery was followed by the first exhibition of Arts and Crafts, inspired by William Morris and Walter Crane. I can recall the general effect of the rooms, but no particular works. And there was a visit to a girls' school where, oddly enough, Whistler chose to show a number of his paintings. While I was there classes were being held, and it was somewhat embarrassing to walk about and look at the pictures hung in the class-rooms. This was my first acquaintance with Whistler's work, of which I had heard but vaguely before. Full of excitement I returned to the Slade to discover that Legros strongly disapproved of Whistler's influence; so there was an added fascination in the taboo.

Good pictures and bad

With a taste quite unformed I liked many bad pictures equally with good ones. My appetite, like a child's, was a healthy one, I think, whereby I was able to digest and absorb what was needful for my artistic growth. I was greatly attracted by the Dyce and Forster collections at the South Kensington Museum, then housed in a less princely way than they are at present. The Museum always seemed a particularly friendly place, with its unpretentious entrances, and E. F. Strange, who was then looking after the library and prints, was kind and helpful. The Dyce collection being a small one, I became more familiar with the pictures and drawings there than with those in the larger galleries. On Sunday afternoons I frequently went to Little Holland House, when Watts threw open his studios to visitors.

The veneration we felt for George Frederick Watts may to-day seem as misplaced as our admiration for George Meredith. It is doubtful whether peptonised taste is more sustaining than peptonised food. Knowledge of works of art can be honestly earned by hard work alone. An artist learns, not through books or the opinions of others, but by hourly struggle with the difficulties of actual drawing and painting. Appreciation runs parallel with experience. The understanding of works of art must of necessity be a slow growth, like the wisdom we gain in our dealings with life. Youth is quick to respond to what seems daring and novel, and doesn't look deeply into what dazzles it. So it sees at least with a generous eye, and its praise never waits on expert opinion. Whistler's gibe at Oscar Wilde, that he had the courage of the opinions—of others, is apt enough when applied to the connoisseurs whose weakness is a wish to be right. Looking back, every artist can remember enthusiasms which have quickly or slowly faded. But when they were active they were honest and potent, and need no apology.

Our high estimate of Watts and his paintings I still feel to be justified. Some of his large compositions may be vulnerable enough. As with many English artists, Watts' vision was over-much influenced by painting—in his case by Vene-

tian painting. His construction is often faulty and his subjects are admittedly didactic; yet he is likely to take his place finally as one of the most richly endowed artists of the English school. To-day the epic spirit is under a cloud, because it does not now come naturally to modern painters. But to Watts it did come naturally, and the mention of his name evokes a luminous world of his own creation. This in itself is a proof of his genius. Carlyle said, of great talkers, that they may talk more nonsense than other men, but they may also talk more sense. So Watts may have painted more tedious pictures than men less copiously endowed, but he painted more splendid ones. Certainly, in the early days of which I am writing, Watts spoke to me more eloquently than did any other living artist. I was soon—too soon perhaps—to find other loves, some lighter, some equally worth devotion; but the impression the great compositions and portraits together made upon me at Little Holland House is unforgettable. At Millbank to-day, and the same applies to the Guildford Galleries, much of this impressiveness is lost by overcrowding. At Little Holland House one saw great compositions in carefully chosen places; among these hung smaller studies and groups of portraits: Ellen Terry and her sister, Mrs Langtry in a delicious quaker bonnet, Lady Lytton golden-haired, and Mrs Senior bending over her plants, the grave Joachim with his fiddle, William Morris and other blue-eyed, fresh-complexioned English men and women. There was a racial quality in all these portraits, a spirit remote from the model-stand, from Louis XV settees and Coromandel screens. For Watts could still paint men and women in surroundings which belong to their own time. Victorian furniture, Victorian carpets and curtains, were not borrowed from other ages; 'period' furniture had not yet come in, nor had the fashion for furnishing homes through dealers in antiques. Watts represented the flower of Victorian beauty and culture with a distinction which nobody since has been able to recreate. In Watts' studio all these pictures seemed thoroughly at home. Times have changed;

An epic painter

his ample manner of living, the noble circle of men and women to which he belonged no longer survive; but for a youngster to get a glimpse of this great world each time one went to Melbury Road was an exhilarating privilege. The memory of these visits to Little Holland House remains as something rich and precious, unlike any other experience.

Ernest Sichel had given me a letter to William Strang. I knew and admired his drawings and etchings, had indeed copied some of them while still at Bradford, and myself owned an original drawing by Strang, given me by Sichel, of which I was very proud. Strang was a short, ruddy, broad-shouldered, thickset Lowlander with a strong Scottish accent and a forehead like a bull, above which the hair grew stiff and strong like a southern Frenchman's. He was a staunch admirer of Legros; this was evident in his drawings and etchings. He had much of Legros' remarkable power of design; his drawing was solid and energetic, and he showed a grim and lusty inventiveness in the composition of his subjects. He was an admirably equipped artist, and at a time when the Glasgow school was becoming fashionable, he was for long under-estimated. In spite of a real curiosity for life, and a fertile invention, an element of pastiche sometimes crept into his work, an infection caught, perhaps, from Legros. He was an ardent experimenter in many materials and methods—what he admired he at once attempted to do himself.

Strang gave me much good advice; he was hospitable and always ready to talk—about artists, about drawing and painting, and of his own opinions. And I was all ears. He had just ccompleted a set of etchings for *The Pilgrim's Progress* and complained that no publisher would take them: they all wanted prettier things. He said he never used models for his subject etchings. I told him of my intense love for J. F. Millet's art, and he sent me to an exhibition at Dowdeswells, where, besides paintings by Millet, I first saw canvases by Ingres, Delacroix, Corot, Daubigny, Diaz, and James and Mathew Maris. I was greatly excited by these

artists, especially by Millet and Delacroix, who were, incidentally, introduced in a preface by W. E. Henley, from which I quoted in a letter home. The only paintings I disliked, it seems, were Gérôme's—and Ingres'!

Last days at the Slade

Towards the end of the session I was given an introduction to Solomon J. Solomon, then a rising young artist whose first exhibited pictures had made something of a stir at the Paris Salon and the Royal Academy. Solomon showed himself to be an exceptionally capable painter of the big Salon 'machine'. Immoderate labour and skill were, year by year, spent on these immense fabrications—historical, biblical or oriental—signifying little. Solomon's *Samson* was perhaps the most efficient example of this type of picture in England. Students were rather dazzled by his power of painting nude figures. He was all for French methods, and thought little of the teaching they gave at the Slade. He strongly urged me to go to Paris. Legros was clearly getting tired of teaching; there were whispers of a certain Frederick Brown at Westminster, who was drawing a new class of student by new methods, some, even, from the Slade; and Paris had a magical appeal. I found that Studd was thinking of going to Julian's Academy. I therefore persuaded my father, to whom Solomon had written, to consent to my going at the same time.

My father had a brother living in Paris, to whose care I was now confided. But for this I should scarcely have been allowed, at the early age of seventeen, to leave the safe rule of University Hall. I had no regret at leaving the Slade; and though Legros told me later that he had kept me back to gain a sound basis for my drawing, it was natural enough that the daily copying of casts for a whole year became irksome. Nor was my departure any loss, in their eyes, to the staff.

CHAPTER IV

PARIS AND 'JULIAN'S'

I arrive in Paris

IN Paris I was met by my uncle; but on the way an incident occurred which caused much amusement whenever we told it.

Between the compartments in the French carriages were small triangular-shaped peepholes with rings in front of them, which served for stopping the train in case of emergency. Believing that a lady in the adjoining compartment was looking through and laughing at me, I pulled down the ring, thinking it would close a shutter, when to my horror the train began to slow down, and finally came to a standstill, and a group of officials came running along the line and stopped at the carriage in which I was sitting. There was an excited pow-wow; it was perhaps as well that I had no French. The officials finally withdrew, and the train went on. I was relieved to find myself unmolested on reaching Paris.

My uncle had taken a room for me, all bed and divan and arm-chair, in a respectable quarter near the rue Lafayette. He meant well, but I determined to change both the room and the quarter as soon as possible. Next morning I found my way to the rue du Faubourg St Denis.

The Académie Julian was a congeries of studios crowded with students, the walls thick with palette scrapings, hot, airless and extremely noisy. The new students were greeted with cries, with personal comments calculated, had we understood them, to make us blush, but with nothing worse.

Perhaps this was still to come. Wild rumours were current about what students had sometimes to undergo. *Students' trials*

To find a place among the closely-packed easels and tabourets was not easy. It seemed that wherever one settled one was in somebody's way. Happily Studd, who had arrived at Julian's before me, took me under his wing and found me a corner in which I could work. He also proposed I should join him at his hotel, just across the river, opposite the Louvre. This was in the rue de Beaune, a little old street, parallel to the rue du Bac, running into the rue de Lille. Nothing could have suited me better. First of all there was the hotel itself—the Hôtel de France et de Lorraine—established at the time of the first Empire, and little changed since. The hotel belonged indeed to descendants of the original proprietors—old-fashioned, courteous people. It was largely frequented by military men and Royalist families. Here I found a modest room, at the price of 60 francs monthly; modest, but delightful in character. Bed, chest of drawers, chairs, carpet, even the curtains were pure 'Empire'. A valet, François, looked after us, an imposing figure with bushy side-whiskers, looking as though he had walked straight out of a Gavarni lithograph. Excellent François! as intelligent as you were attentive and good-natured, I think of you still with gratitude and affection.

Living at this hotel, besides Studd, there was Kenneth Frazier, a gifted American painter who had been at Bushey under Herkomer and was now also working at Julian's, and Herbert Fisher, a young and learned history don from New College, who was attending lectures at the Sorbonne, sitting at the feet of Taine and Renan.

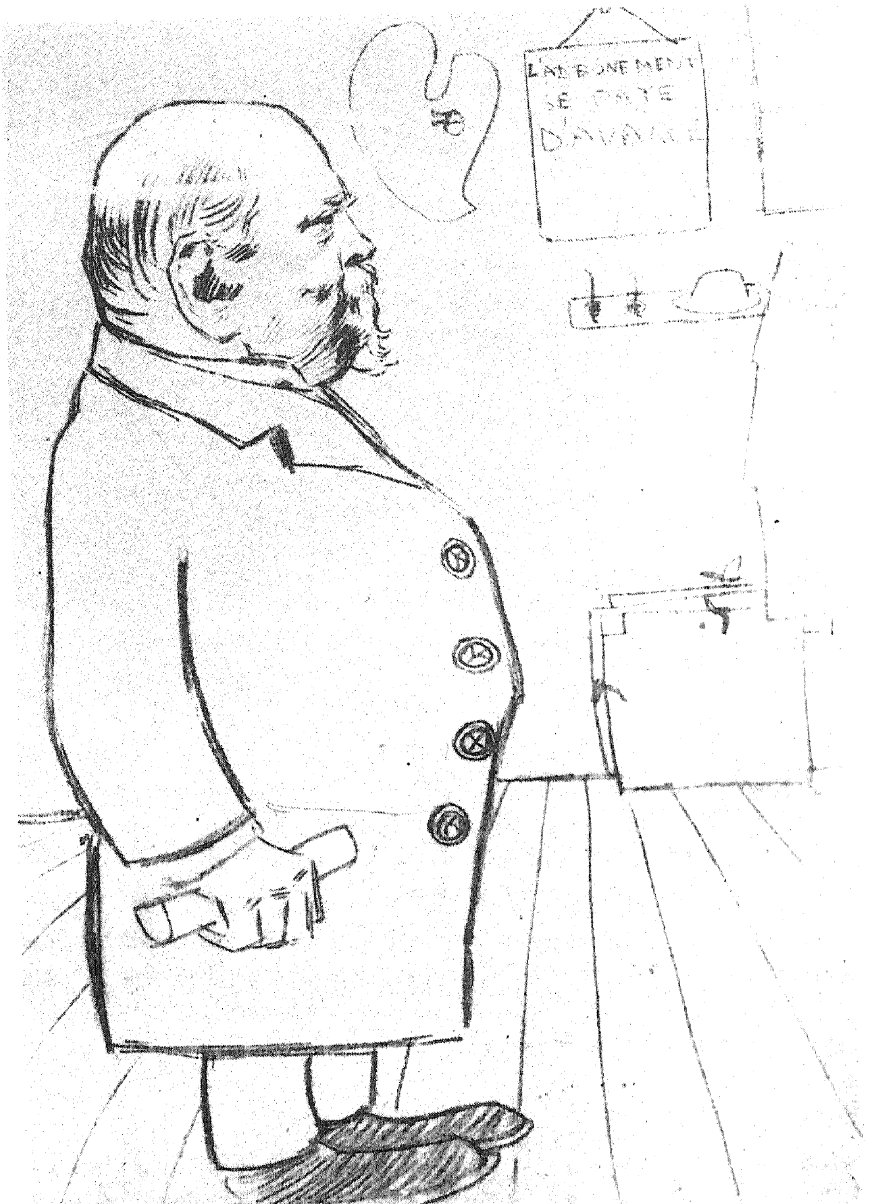
Studd himself, before coming to the Slade, had been at Cambridge. Although several years older than I, he had preserved a delightfully child-like nature, an affectionate simplicity which endeared him to everyone, man, woman and child. His manners were frank and unconventional, with an engaging diffidence. To Frenchmen he appeared the traditional *Milord*, whose eccentricities, however extravagant,

Paris streets

were to be accepted without surprise. Much better off than most of us, he occupied two of the largest and best-furnished rooms in the hotel, and his sitting room served as a sort of common-room for us all. We were soon joined by a German artist who was also studying at Julian's—Ludwig von Hofmann. J. K. Stephen was then attending Julian's irregularly. He couldn't draw, but he was a fascinating person, and a brilliant talker. But his health became a source of anxiety to his friends, and he did not stay long in Paris. A cousin of Herbert Fisher, William Vaughan, now headmaster of Rugby, was living at a pension near by, kept by Madame Casaubon, well known to English university men who were studying French. It was a pleasant circle in which to find oneself. These first days in Paris seemed like paradise after a London purgatory.

First and foremost there was Paris itself. To cross one of the bridges over the Seine was each morning and evening an event. The tall buildings along the quays, dove-grey, or sparkling white in the sun, the trees leaning over the river, the bath houses, the barges loading and unloading below the bridges—so many things happening in so small a space, made the quays a source of perpetual interest. Every day I enjoyed the walk through the high narrow streets to the rue du Faubourg St Denis, itself swarming with life. The *concierges* in their white caps, the Auvergnats slouching along in huge hats, and wide, baggy trousers, the red and blue soldiers and cloaked policemen, Algerians, Bretons, and the infinite variety of French types one saw—English fashions for men had not then become general—all appeared novel, yet, through picture books probably, queerly familiar. And following on the orderliness of the Slade, and the aloofness of the students, the swarming life at the Académie Julian seemed vivid, exhilarating and pregnant with possibilities.

Students from all over the world crowded the studios. There were Russians, Turks, Egyptians, Serbs, Roumanians, Finns, Swedes, Germans, Englishmen and Scotchmen, and many Americans, besides a great number of Frenchmen. By



CARICATURE OF M. JULIAN (1889)

what means Julian had attracted all these people was a mystery. He was said to have had an adventurous career, to have been a prize-fighter—he looked like one—and to have sat as a model. He himself used to tell the story of how, at his wits' end for a living, he hired a studio, put a huge advertisement, 'Académie de Peinture', outside, and waited day after day, lonely and disconsolate; but there was no response. One day he heard a step on the stairs; a youth looked in, saw no one, was about to retire, when Julian rushed forward, pulled him back, placed an easel before him, himself mounted the model-stand—'et l'Académie Julian était fondée!' More students followed; another studio was added, and finally the big ateliers in the rue du Faubourg St Denis were taken, and a separate atelier for ladies was opened.

L'Académie Julian

Julian himself knew nothing of the arts. He had persuaded a number of well-known painters and sculptors to act as visiting professors, and the Académie Julian became, after the Beaux-Arts, the largest and most renowned of the Paris schools.

The most famous of the professors was Bouguereau, whose name was a household word in Europe and America. His name also typified, among those we now call high-brows, all that was most false and sentimental in popular painting—*peinture léchée*, the French called it. I avoided the studios he visited, and chose to work under Jules Lefebvre, Benjamin Constant and Lucien Doucet.

Lefebvre, a skilful but thoroughly conventional painter of the nude, was personally straightforward and unaffected. Doucet, a suave and polished Parisian, had more sympathy for the experimental eccentricities current in the studios. There was something enigmatic in his character. It was puzzling to find a man, obviously intelligent and, in his way, a brilliant draughtsman, entirely dominated by the Salon conventions of the time. Constant, a powerful but brutal painter, with a florid taste, one of the props of the old Salon, I remember as a less regular visitor.

Life in the studios

At the Académie there were no rules, and, save for a *massier* in each studio who was expected to prevent flagrant disorder, there was no discipline. I believe the professors were unpaid. You elected to study under one or more of these, working in the studios they visited. Over the entrance to the studios were written Ingres' words 'Le dessin est la probité de l'art'; and 'Cherchez le caractère dans la nature'.

We drew with charcoal on Ingres paper; the system in vogue was to divide the figure into four parts, measuring with charcoal held at arm's length, and using a plumb line to get the figure standing well on its feet. No one attempted to draw sight-size, but the figure would usually fill the sheet of paper. So great was the number of students, two models, not always of the same sex, usually sat in each studio. Our easels were closely wedged together, the atmosphere was stifling, the noise at times deafening. Sometimes for a few minutes there was silence; then suddenly the men would burst into song. Songs of all kinds and all nations were sung. The Frenchmen were extraordinarily quick to catch foreign tunes and the sounds of foreign words. There was merciless chaff among the students, and frequently practical jokes, some of them very cruel.

Although I had never drawn from the life at the Slade, the professors seemed to find some character in my drawing, complimenting me on my good fortune in having been a pupil of Legros. Legros was still remembered in Paris: a painting by him hung in the Luxembourg Gallery, and his etchings were often to be seen in the windows and portfolios of the print shops. Doucet was exceedingly kind to me. He frequently asked me to his studio, and gave me introductions to artists, among others to Rochegrosse, Bracquemond and Forain.

Forain was then working chiefly for *Le Courier Français*, week by week producing the mordant drawings and legends which were afterwards published as *La Comédie Parisienne*. On an auspicious day, armed with Doucet's letter, I set out to find him. On reaching his studio, I noticed a quantity of

furniture, including one or two easels, in the street. Before I could ring, a youngish man with a brown, fan-like beard, appeared at the entrance; he turned out to be the admired artist himself. The furniture in the street was his; he was being sold up. This, I found out later, not infrequently happened. Forain is now, I am told, one of the wealthiest artists in Paris. Such changes of fortune are not unusual, but there was little to show in those days that Forain would arrive at his present eminence.

Early struggles of Forain

Doucet had told me to show Forain my own drawings. These were done on thin brown paper in sketch books specially made by Newmans for John Swan. Forain's comments on the drawings were no doubt appropriately polite, but for the sketch books, bound in pleasant green cloth strengthened by leather, he expressed unstinted admiration. Could I get him some? Yes indeed; I was only too proud and ready. How many? Three or four. Four were ordered. Needless to say, the good Forain never thought of asking for the account, and I was far too shy to proffer it. My finances, in consequence, were crippled for a month.

It was probably on account of my liking for Japanese art that Doucet invited me to meet Rochegrosse, who was a keen collector of Japanese prints and paintings. Rochegrosse (who was a son of Théodore de Banville) was a pleasant enough person, but I was not greatly attracted by his work; he painted immense canvases not unlike Solomon's, but still more sensational and bizarre—I had seen a *Vitellius dragged through the streets of Rome* at the Exhibition, a characteristic work of his. Bracquemond was an artist of a more modest character. Like Frank Short, he was a master craftsman, and an admirable interpreter on copper. He gave me valuable advice on the subject of etching. I did not however continue etching in Paris; direct drawing attracted me more.

The Paris Exhibition of 1889 is confused, in my mind, with the Exhibition of 1899. Whether it was there or at Durand-Ruel's Galleries in the rue le Pelletier that I first saw paintings by Courbet and Manet, Degas, Monet, Pissarro

and Puvis de Chavannes, I cannot now recollect; but I soon became a convert to Impressionism, and a more ardent one than either Studd or Frazier. Fisher also declared himself a convinced disciple! We all admired Bastien-Lepage, Dagnan-Bouveret, and especially Cazin; and even quite pedestrian artists like Eliot and Aman-Jean. Watts and Rossetti were, for the time, obscured. But not Millet; his two paintings at the Louvre were strangely moving. *Le Printemps* seemed to me then, as it has ever since, a perfect painting; and *L'Église à Gréville* more austere, and equally complete.

Delacroix I did not understand; though I didn't then know the word 'baroque', his paintings, compared with others at the Louvre, appeared somewhat as those of Tiepolo or Le Brun would appear in a church to a lover of Giotto or Piero della Francesca. Response to Delacroix' genius came later.

The great Rubens' decorations were also above me then; I was unable to see the superhuman qualities of the painting on account of the falseness of the heroics. Ingres seemed to me the fine flower of academic painting—I was told I ought to admire him, but he failed to stir me.

Botticelli was to us then what I suppose El Greco to be to youngsters to-day; Rembrandt's *Butcher's Shop* seemed to me the last word in realistic painting; and his picture of *The Good Samaritan*, the slight indication of blood on the ground to show where the wounded man had lain before being lifted up and carried away, opened my eyes to Rembrandt's almost biblical imagination.

Another picture which moved me strangely was Fra Angelico's *Coronation of the Virgin*—those beautiful women, with their pure necks and virginal persons, whose colour alone, so clear and spotless in its delicate purity, gave one a glimpse of paradise.

I noticed, when I went to the Louvre after returning from Giverny, that many pictures seemed to smell too much of the workroom, of actual paint and varnish. But Fra Angelico's and some others among the primitives, never.

PAGE FROM A SKETCH BOOK (1889)

Sometimes, both in the country and in my studio, I would feel that nothing had ever been perfectly painted, that everything remained still to be done, despite the genius of the old painters. Hence one's interest in Manet and Courbet, who at least, I thought, saw the world with fresh eyes. But when I saw the life of the fields, the passion of the harvest, men and women reaping and binding, and the great carts and horses being led to and fro in the fields, loaded with corn and hay, I marvelled how completely Millet had expressed one side of human life. I felt dimly even then that he was the best balanced among French artists, uniting perfectly colour, design and draughtsmanship with exactitude of observation, heightened by the inspiration of a great subject matter.

I remember Frazier saying that Watts held the painting of hair and beard to be the most difficult part of a portrait, and my ridiculing this statement; when Frazier rightly asked what experience gave me the right to judge the conclusions of a ripe painter like Watts.

Meanwhile I was getting acclimatised to the life at Julian's, though not to the stifling atmosphere. After the monotony of work at the Slade, the variety of the drawing and painting at Julian's was highly stimulating. Puvis de Chavannes and Monet were the prevalent influences among the more intelligent students; but the Salon conventions were still active, and especially affected the painting of the nude. I was overawed by the aptitude for this shown by many of the students, and consequently never ventured to paint a nude, but restricted myself to drawing. A nude drawn at Julian's during my first year turned up at Sotheby's lately; it was not quite so incompetent as I would have expected; but the growing friendliness shown me by many of the students was probably due to drawings I made outside the studio.

At first I was shy of the French students, and my limited knowledge of French kept me within the Anglo-American fold. But Frenchmen are generous in their appreciation of any sign of promise in a foreigner, perhaps because they fear no rivals; for then, as now, everyone looked to France, as

Making friends France herself once looked to Italy, as the natural home of painting. But the promiscuity of the studios brought me into contact with several among the French students. Bataille, who later gave up painting to become a successful playwright, d'Espagnat, and a student named Thévenot, were the first French friends I made.

Another student to whom I became attached was Charles Duvent. Duvent, noted for his mordant wit and keen esprit, was one of the most influential among the students at Julian's. Zuloaga, Maurice Denis and Bonnard were, I believe, then working at Julian's, but I did not meet them until later. The studios were full of Americans. Paris has always been the Mecca of American painters. Not only young students, but older painters came to work there. Some of the Americans who joined our circle at the rue de Beaune—Humphreys Johnston, Philip Hale, Sargent Kendall, and Howard Hart—had already had pictures hung at the Salon, in my eyes a wonderful feat. Once, I remember, when I heard some of them discussing the places given to their works, I marvelled how anyone could mind how and where he was hung, so great a thing did the acceptance of a picture at the Salon seem to me. We used to dine with our American friends at a little restaurant called Thirion's on the Boulevard St Germain, going on from there to various studios and rooms in the rue de Seine and adjacent streets, to endless discussions on Courbet, Manet and Monet, Puvis de Chavannes and Besnard.

Besnard was our latest discovery. He stood between the more skilful of the Salon painters and independent artists like Degas, Monet and Renoir. He was not popular among the Impressionists, who regarded him as a Salon painter who had adopted the colour, but was incapable of the heat, of their fire. 'Besnard, vous volez de nos propres ailes,' Degas had said to him. But we knew little of Degas or his work, having seen only the small pastels then in the Caillebotte collection of the Luxembourg, while Besnard's effects of light and lamp-light on nudes were a fascinating novelty, much imitated at Julian's.

Invitation to Olympus

My fellow student, von Hofmann, had discovered Besnard's wall paintings at the École de Pharmacie, and took me to see them. So much did he admire these decorations that, with Besnard's permission, he made careful copies of them. This devotion naturally gained him Besnard's acquaintance, to whom he showed one of my sketch books, and one evening, a great event for us, Besnard, out of the kindness of his heart, invited von Hofmann and myself to dinner to meet Puvis de Chavannes, whom he knew we both worshipped from afar. The great day arrived; but could this rubicund, large-nosed old gentleman, encased so correctly in a close-fitting frock-coat, looking more like a senator than an artist, be the Olympian Puvis? The only other guest was Forain, who took the lead in the conversation, and made havoc not only of the dishes before him, but of reputations which to us were sacrosanct. Puvis himself had an alarming appetite; we heard later that it was his habit to work all day with no break for luncheon.

After dinner we adjourned to the studio, where Besnard's latest canvases stood about on easels. We waited breathlessly to hear Puvis' comments, but it was always Forain who played the critic. Puvis was discreetly genial, and said little that was remarkable.

An occasion like this was rare. French family life is notoriously intimate, and strangers are not readily admitted into the family circle. Usually I dined with Studd, Frazier and Fisher at a quiet restaurant in the rue de Lille, where *éperlans frits* was a favourite dish. Sometimes at the beginning of the month, when the monthly allowance was intact, we went to Sylvain's, a more luxurious restaurant behind the Opéra. To me the cooking there seemed perfect, and we got a glimpse of the gayer side of the Paris restaurants. Then perhaps we would sit outside the Café de la Paix, and watch the stream of people passing, bearded Frenchmen, English tourists, *rastaquouères* and *cocottes*, the shabby and overdressed, sinister-looking newspaper men, *camelots* shouting 'voilà le Soir, la Bataille', and others who left little toys on

Gastronomic adventure

the marble tables. Or we walked along the Boulevard des Italiens between the Opéra and the Madeleine, admiring the shadows of the plane trees thrown by the tall electric lights on the broad pavement, or down the more crowded Boulevards, past the Café Riche, and the Café Americain, and Tortoni's, with the dandies leaning on the railings. I looked with curiosity as I passed the Café Americain, where sat enormous, overdressed women, in great feathered hats and boas, painted and powdered, usually a black woman amongst them, by whom I marvelled that anyone could be attracted. But the gross pleasure of eating was not, for us, a vain illusion. During the first weeks in Paris our gastronomic exaltation quite equalled our aesthetic enthusiasm. The discovery of *vol au vent*, *cœur à la crème*, of omelettes of many kinds, within the measure of one's pocket, made luncheon and dinner a daily adventure. It was no form of dissipation which had to be paid for then or thereafter; so these golden hours spent at French tables were taken as a gift of the gods, accepted gratefully, and with modest libations. Even the grave Fisher grew lyrical over the *éperlans frits*, the *truite de rivière*, the *rouget*; and where in England, save in private houses, can one find the fat, juicy steaks, the *choux à la crème*, the young and melting carrots, the *aubergines*? Was it not my friend Eric Gill who wrote that while God doesn't particularly approve of luxury, at least he wants it in good taste? To French people cooking is a serious matter, and to be particular about one's food seems to them right and reasonable. That an ill-cooked dish should at once be rejected is, in France, taken for granted. An active critical faculty is applied in Paris to art and literature and the drama as well as to cooking. I remember J. W. Clark coming to Paris from Cambridge with Arthur Shipley on purpose to see a performance of one of Victor Hugo's plays—I think it was *Le Roi S'Amuse*—at the Théâtre Français. He appeared to have been present at every representation of Victor Hugo's plays for almost half a century, and he knew how every actor had filled and interpreted each particular rôle. He declared this

knowledge to be general among a French audience; that at the Théâtre Français any new departure from the traditional delivery of Racine and Molière is detected and commented on; that it may once have been so in the English theatre, but now it was so no longer.

Visitors from England

Besides J. W. Clark we had other visitors at the rue de Beaune: Percy Mathieson, George Duckworth, Arthur Shipley and Villiers Stanford. I also met P. G. Hamerton—well known at one time as an art critic and writer on etching, and as the editor of *The Portfolio*, and immortalised by Whistler in *The Gentle Art*. He was then an old gentleman with a French wife and a French family, living just outside Paris, at Boulogne-sur-Seine. One day he insisted on taking me to the Louvre to show me exactly where the old buildings had stood. With the touching, unsteady gait of an old man, he walked carefully over the ground plan of all the buildings, while I stood coldly watching him, little interested in this peripatetic demonstration. Poor Mr Hamerton! he little knew how small was my knowledge of history, and how slight my curiosity for buildings which no longer existed. The Louvre as it stood was good enough for me. I was beginning to distinguish the buildings that remained since the days of François Premier, adorned with the long, elegant figures of Jean Goujon, from those of the time of Louis XIV and XV, and from the later Napoleonic additions, as we passed every day on our way to Julian's. But how tired I got of the florid Garibaldi memorial. I understood the jeers of Claude and his friends, in Zola's *L'Œuvre*, as they, too, walked by the stupid and pretentious sculpture so common in Paris.

Herbert Fisher gave me some idea of the history of Paris, and took me to the Sainte-Chapelle and to Notre-Dame. Fisher used to attend Taine's and Renan's lectures at the Collège de France, or the Sorbonne; at times, too, he would meet them personally, when Studd, Frazier and I would wait his return, to hear all he had to tell about these great men. On one of these occasions Taine advised Fisher to study

Politics and drama

medicine for three years!—a historian should know something of mental effects on human action. Fisher didn't take Taine's advice. Fisher met Renan when Déroulède was preaching *la revanche*; Renan thought Déroulède a dangerous influence. Let France not risk a decision by the sword; rather let her, like Greece, lead the world as a great civilising power. She can have no more glorious future. Fisher returned from these interviews aglow with enthusiasm. Despite a somewhat grand manner, he had a very human and affectionate character, and we valued his company among us. He shared, too, our enthusiasm for French art and literature; so perhaps he gained something from his association with us painters.

What plays I saw during my first year I have forgotten, all save one. I went with Duvent to the Gymnase to see a new play by Alphonse Daudet, *La Lutte pour la Vie*. I could follow it fairly well, but one word, constantly repeated, puzzled me—*strugforliffeur*—what did it mean? I asked Duvent. 'Why,' said Duvent, 'it is an English word.' 'Surely not,' I said. But he insisted, and finally I realised that *struggler for life* was intended!

I had read parts of *Les Misérables* at school, also parts of *Tartarin de Tarascon*; now I could read them for myself. But with a knowledge of Monet and Courbet came a zest for Tolstoi and Zola. I read *War and Peace*, writing home with enthusiasm of this great book, which was hardly fit for home reading, I loftily added. Fisher declared it to be the greatest novel ever written. Studd introduced me to Thomas Hardy, lending me *Far from the Madding Crowd*. But for the time my head was filled with French and Russian literature.

Dostoievsky's *Idiot* and Stendhal's *Le Rouge et le Noir* were two books that fascinated me; they impressed me so, I can still remember the scene in which the Prince smashes the china vase when he comes to the party, his heart full of love for them all; and Julien Sorel's dilemma, when he felt he ought to caress Mme de Rénal's hand, impressed me too. All this was an important part of my Paris experience; it was

not studying at Julian's only; it was a new dynamic sense of the fullness of life, of which I was daily becoming aware.

Pilgrimage to Giverny

During my first winter in Paris I was taken by an American friend to Giverny, a village near Vernon, famous now as the place where Claude Monet lived and painted, and where he died. I had never before been in the country during the winter; nor indeed among villagers. A new aspect of life was opened to me. There was a pleasant inn at Giverny, kept by Monsieur and Madame Baudy. The little café was fitted with panels, half of which were already filled by painters who had frequented the inn; and there was a billiard room whose white plastered walls had also tempted them. I, too, tried my first mural decoration on one of its walls, the subject forsooth! a man hanged on a gallows. Attached to the inn was a typical village shop, where I purchased a pair of wooden sabots—not altogether an affectation, for sabots make useful wear for painting out-of-doors, especially in winter. They keep out the damp and the cloth footwear worn with them keeps the feet warm. Only at first they make walking uncomfortable; one has to take long sliding steps to avoid friction at the bend of the foot.

It was at Giverny that I painted my first landscapes. I had never seen either Gauguin's or Van Gogh's painting, but a short time ago, when I came upon some of the panels I painted then, I was surprised to find a queer likeness in these to their works.

I know nothing so exhilarating to the spirit as painting out-of-doors. Indeed, I often wonder how anyone can feel the full beauty of a landscape unless he has tried to paint it. This was the first of my many excursions to paint in the country, and the intense delight it gave me brought me nearer to understanding a religious attitude to life; for one's very being seems to be absorbed into the fields, the trees and the walls one is striving to paint; an experience which, in later years, gave me an insight into the poetry of the great mystics, European and Eastern. This winter at Giverny is unforgettable. I had never before realised the beauty of winter

Adventure with a horse

landscape, the shapes of the bare trees, and the austere contours of the fields. It was the first of many visits. For the heat of the studios at Julian's, after a few weeks, became unendurable, and a few days at Giverny were a respite from this. For exercise in Paris I joined a number of students at a riding school, and, when sufficiently expert, I was able to join Fisher, Studd and Frazier in excursions to 'Robinson', a wooded district near Paris, where a horse could be hired very cheaply. One day I was thrown, when I fell on my head and sprained my ankle!

CHAPTER V

A VISIT TO GERMANY

Oxford and Germany

EARLY in the summer I returned to England, staying with Fisher at Oxford on my way to the north. One day Fisher came in and threw a book on the table, saying he wished me to read it: *it was by a nephew of Burne-Jones.* He was curious to know my opinion of its merits. The book was *Plain Tales from the Hills.*

Von Hofmann had pressed me to join him in Germany. Would I visit his people in Berlin first, see some of the galleries, and then go on to Rügen to work? Being greatly attached to von Hofmann, I at once agreed.

I found his people delightful. His father, who had been one of Bismarck's young men and the first German Colonial Minister, was a typical German of the old school, scrupulously honest, outwardly severe, but actually gentle, courteous and extremely simple in his habits. He had been called to Versailles as one of the German legal advisers during the peace discussions in 1870, and so came under the old Kaiser's notice. Frau von Hofmann was equally typical of the earlier generation; she managed the house herself, with the help of two unmarried daughters, and kept no maids. The daughters did the cooking and then came in and sat down to table. The little interior was generally full of brilliant young officers, for von Hofmann's younger brother was in the Guards.

I did not much care for Berlin. The old parts were well enough, but that genius for building which the Germans had formerly shown, and which was to assert itself again, was

Berlin architecture

then in abeyance. The houses were pretentious and over ornate; but the blocks of new buildings, because of their greater height, looked impressive at sundown. I remember also the beauty of the gardens at night, gardens full of magnolias and flowering shrubs, many of them running down to the edge of the canals, which are among the attractive features of Berlin.

I missed the old streets and the curio shops of London and Paris; Berlin seemed new, cold and rather parvenu; especially pretentious was the Sieges Allee, the construction of which the Kaiser himself had directed. The museums were very impressive, while the Zoo was enchanting, and far ahead of our own in those days in the provision of natural conditions.

Von Hofmann's uncle, Herr von Kekulé, was head of the Greek department in the museum. He had been the Emperor's tutor at Bonn. His wife was a very beautiful and stately lady, of a classical mould not uncommon among German women, and there were two lovely young daughters.

Von Hofmann, newly arrived from Paris, with his copies of Besnard, seemed, to museum circles, a very revolutionary artist. The Emperor actually sent a message to his father, ordering him to discourage his son from painting in this modern manner! It seemed to me incredible that anything of the kind could happen; but I knew nothing of Court life, and was told this was characteristic of the Kaiser.

Von Hofmann had a copious imagination, and poured out compositions remarkable for their lyrical quality. He himself was proud and reserved, and expected little from life. He was not one of those whom the daily combat rouses to action. The anticipation of having to pack a trunk or catch a train upset his balance. He was shy, a little awkward, very diffident about his work; but his spirit poured itself out in novel designs and lovely vision, bright and clear as a mountain stream, the source of some hidden lake. Von Hofmann slowly won for himself a foremost place among German painters; but of late years the money changers have driven

the true worshippers from the Temple; and Hofmann's gifts are, for the moment, unappreciated.

Liebermann and Menzel

Among the German artists I met, I was most struck by Max Liebermann. Liebermann was a wit, and a notable figure in Berlin society. An unashamed Jew, he was notoriously unpopular; but he was clever enough, instead of trying to minimise his characteristics, to exaggerate them. His talent could not be ignored, nor indeed could his tongue be bridled, and being possessed of large private means, he could afford to indulge it fearlessly. He was a resourceful and adventurous artist, a solid painter and draughtsman, standing head and shoulders above the other German realists. His work was uneven, but being a man of strong personality, it was easier for his friends to flatter than to speak frankly, and he allowed too much careless work to leave his studio. He had the gifts of a vital eye and hand; he was a sound painter of what was before him; but he had little or no imagination, and a *Samson and Delilah* which I saw in his studio shocked me by the crudity of its conception, and its raw execution. In spite of the praise of sycophantic painters, I persuaded him not to show it at the forthcoming 'Secession'. When lately I saw it again, in the Frankfort Gallery, I saw no reason to change my judgment.

The artist whose work I most admired was Adolf Menzel. This surprised the younger men, and the advanced critics whom I met. The German painters seemed to me to be neglecting the solid bourgeois qualities that had always distinguished German work, to be losing faith in their own culture and snatching at every latest fashion from France, Sweden and Norway. Menzel alone was not ashamed of the genial *bürgerlich* spirit which is the soul of German art. I saw an astonishing set of gouache drawings at the print room of the Kaiser-Friedrich Museum—heads of statesmen and soldiers, studies for the historical pictures he had painted for the old Emperor William, and a number of drawings at the Zoological Gardens, also in gouache, which Degas might have been proud to sign. Indeed, at his best, Menzel

An invitation to Bayreuth

was Degas' equal in draughtsmanship. As a painter in oils he was more commonplace, though no less accomplished.

The von Hofmanns frequently supped at the Zoo, in the most fashionable restaurant there, or, indeed, in Berlin, when dear old economical Frau von Hofmann would bring food for us all; we would sit at a table, brilliant with glass and silver, and beer would be ordered, while the Frau Excellenzin drew forth from her basket *belegtes brödchen* and other such delicacies. In those days such things could be done in Berlin —by Excellencies.

The von Hofmanns and the Kekulés were close friends of Cosima Wagner, whose son, Siegfried, entreated von Hofmann and myself to pay them a visit at Bayreuth after we returned from Rügen. I looked for Bayreuth in the German Bradshaw, found that it was a long way from Berlin, and a biggish fare, and made excuses. Bayreuth to one so unmusical as myself meant nothing. When I returned home, and told my parents of this invitation, they were amazed and indignant. How stupid I was! Of course they would have been only too willing to pay my expenses.

But we had a marvellous summer at Rügen; fine weather, and much work done. So beautiful was the landscape that if, on rare occasions, we saw an uninteresting effect, we used to shake hands in mutual congratulation—a momentary respite from ecstacy!

CHARLES CONDER

CHAPTER VI

A SECOND YEAR IN PARIS

Charles Conder

In October I returned to Paris. At Julian's during my first day some students were looking over a brown-paper sketch book I had filled during the summer. They were joined by a blond, rather heavily-built man, blue-eyed, bearded, with long hair parted in the middle and falling over his eyes. Later he came up to me and said kind things about the drawings. He spoke with a soft voice, and walked with a peculiar, rather shuffling gait. There was something oddly attractive about him. I saw the drawing he was doing, which was not very capable. After work that day we lunched together. He was an Englishman, he said, but had been sent out as a youth to Australia, where at first he had led an adventurous life in the Bush as a surveyor; later he had done drawings for newspapers, and finally he had become a painter. His name was Charles Conder. I felt a little shy with him; he knew so much more of the world than I did, or, I thought, than did any of my friends. We continued to meet at Julian's. He was living in Montmartre, a part of Paris then unknown to me. He took me to see his work, pale panels of flowers, and blonde Australian landscapes; a little weak and faded in colour, I thought, but with a delicate charm of their own. His studio contained little else save a divan covered with fine Indian materials—soft white muslins, with faint primrose and rose-coloured stains. Other muslins hung across the windows. Whistler, he said, was his favourite painter, and with him Puvis de Chavannes. He read me verses from

Sympathies and antipathies

Omar Khayyam, then entirely new to me. I was enchanted by the boldness of the verses as well as by their beauty. Disbelief can claim close kinship with religious convictions; for doubt too comes from the gods, opening out shining new vistas, inspiring as those of a new faith. In Conder I also found an ardour for Browning which equalled my own. He talked to me of Ibsen, of whose plays I knew nothing, and of Janet Achurch, whom he had known in Australia, and of her wonderful acting in *The Doll's House*. I had not yet met anyone who was familiar with actors and actresses, and there, in his studio, was a beautiful photograph of Miss Achurch, signed by her hand and with his name on it. I was fascinated, but also a little disquieted, by his suggestive and oddly wandering talk. His painting too grew on me. But lovely colour meant less to me than good drawing, and strength and shrewd observation more than charm. There was no doubt, however, that Conder had unusual gifts. With an outlook in art so different from mine, it surprised me he cared, as he seemed to do, for my drawings. What impressed me most was his faculty for seeing quality and romance in people and things that I would pass by.

Studd, too, admired Conder's work, but was a little suspicious of his influence, and was inclined to dissuade me from seeing too much of him. But Conder seemed to have singled me out as a friend; and when he pressed me to join him at Montmartre, the idea of sharing a real studio was a formidable temptation. The left bank was very well for poets and scholars, but Montmartre was essentially the artists' quarter. Puvis de Chavannes had a studio on the Place Pigalle, while Alfred Stevens lived close by, and in the rue Victor Massé lived Degas. At Montmartre also were the Nouvelle Athènes and the Père Lathuille, where Manet, Zola, Pissarro and Monet, indeed, all the original Impressionists, used to meet. The temptation, therefore, to cross the river and live on the heights was too strong to resist. So I left my beautiful Empire room, and my safe, solid friends for a land unknown. I was only seventeen years old, and though in many ways

timid by nature, I had a blind faith in my star. Dangerous things might happen to other people, but somehow I should be protected. *Arrival of Phil May*

The rue Ravignan lies above the Place Pigalle and the Boulevard de Clichy. At the top of the street is an irregular open space, bounded on the north by a flight of steps and railings, just below which are the studios. Above the steps was the pavilion of an eighteenth-century country house; beyond lay old quiet streets, scattered villas with deserted gardens and *terrains vagues*. In a low, rambling building, which probably still exists (I went there some years later with Augustus John to call on Picasso), were the studios, mere wooden sheds with large windows; but great was my pride at working in any place which could so be called.

Sharing a workroom was not, however, without grave drawbacks. Conder's personality proved very attractive to ladies; I found myself often in the way; there were difficulties which led to quarrels, soon mended but often repeated.

I had not been long in Montmartre, however, when Phil May arrived from Australia. He had made his name, and some money too, as a cartoonist on *The Sydney Bulletin*; but he wanted to improve his drawing, and at the same time carry on fresh work for *The St Stephen's Review*, an illustrated London weekly long extinct. Conder had known May in Australia; so had Longstaff, an Australian painter with a charming wife, then struggling to keep a roof over their heads at Montmartre. Phil May and his wife were living in an apartment at Puteaux. To us May seemed a man of wealth, who could afford all the models he needed. He hoped to do other work besides illustration, even to paint. May being extremely modest and having been so long away from Europe, thought more of my drawings than they deserved. He pressed me to share a studio with him, where he could come and work from time to time. He would, of course, pay half the rent, and would be delighted to have me share his models. One of the studios in the rue Ravignan was to let, and he proposed I should take it. Conder must have been as anxious

New quarters

to get rid of me as I was to have a studio of my own. A camp-bed, a wooden table and two beautiful Louis XVI chairs (I had bought them near by for six francs each!), some draperies I had from Liberty's, and a cheap stove, sufficed for furniture. Such a stove, with its inside chimney fixed high up in the wall, was usual in every French studio. Delacroix painted a similar stove in a corner of his, and Degas and Forain have made it familiar in many pastels and drawings. The rent was modest—400 francs a year. Phil May in fact made little use of the studio; his failing was already noticeable, and the influence of Conder, who shared it, was detrimental to regular work. Poor Mrs May was often in despair. Phil somehow managed each week to get his weekly drawings done for *The St Stephen's Review*, and sometimes he sketched at night in cafés and *café-concerts*, but he did little else. There was no vice in him. He had a touchingly simple and affectionate character, but unfortunately he wasted himself and his means on a crowd of worthless strangers, who settled round his table like flies; while his terrible weakness for drink sapped his will and his physical strength.

May was illustrating a serial called *The Parson and the Painter*, for *The St Stephen's Review*, and later Whistler used to pretend that the figure of the parson was taken from me, and always called me 'the Parson' in consequence. Whistler praised Phil May's drawings very highly, a little to my surprise; for though I admired their precision and felicity, they did not seem to me to be in the same rank with those of Charles Keene and Forain.

Julian had recently opened a branch of his school in the rue Fontaine at Montmartre; Charles Duvent and several of my friends came there to work. Moreover, being no longer a 'nouveau', I found it much easier to make new friends. Montmartre, which of recent years has become a lure for Russian emigrants and foreign tourists, was, in the early 'nineties, essentially French.

At the rue Ravignan I found Henri Royer and Lomont, whom I had known slightly at Julian's; Royer, who came

CARICATURE OF HIMSELF, BY CHARLES CONDER

from Nancy, was a friend and pupil of another Nancy painter, Émile Friant, already well known as a careful and capable artist. Royer, Friant, Duvent, Louis Picard, and Major Charvot, a retired army doctor, with a passion for painting, lunched together at a restaurant on the Place Pigalle—le Rat Mort, where I often joined them. The Rat Mort by night had a somewhat doubtful reputation, but during the day was frequented by painters and poets. As a matter of fact it was a notorious centre of lesbianism, a matter of which, being very young, and a novice to Paris, I knew nothing. But this gave the Rat Mort an additional attraction to Conder and Lautrec. It was there that I first met Toulouse-Lautrec, Anquetin and Édouard Dujardin. Friant, a bachelor of austere habits, who had a studio on the Boulevard de Clichy, was a meticulous and orderly painter, and though his work was somewhat cold and literal, I greatly respected his deliberate thoroughness. During the three years I was to stay in Paris, we continued on intimate terms.

To the Rat Mort there often came the Belgian painter, Alfred Stevens, a magnificent old ruin, broad-shouldered, white-haired, with a fine head and a powerful frame still erect in spite of his years. He was charming to young people, often taking us across to his studio close by in the rue Alfred Stevens (named after him), where he showed us his pictures. Poor Alfred Stevens! he had been one of the great figures of the Second Empire; all the great ladies of that glittering period had passed through his studio. A great lover of women, he had lived splendidly, earning largely; he had been wildly extravagant and although he had once owned a whole street, he was now reduced to living in a modest atelier and a couple of rooms. More unfortunate still, he had debts, and was driven to paint numbers of small pictures for dealers. His instinct was for highly-wrought painting, for precious and delicately handled pigment. Still, everyone treated 'le Père Stevens' with great respect, for not only had he been a great figure, but he had been a great painter as well. All that remained of the treasures he had lavishly collected was a small

Le Père Stevens

picture which he told us was by Holbein, the portrait of a man, clean-shaved, against a green background. He would fetch it out, and drawing aside a little curtain which protected the surface, he would say each time: 'We are going to see whether his beard has grown over-night,' so living did he feel this work to be. One day he climbed up to the rue Ravignan to see my drawings. Le père Stevens was a great talker and it was a privilege to hear him hold forth in his powerful old voice on the Flemish masters, or to hear his comments on contemporary painters. He had a particular dislike for Carrière's work—'Il peint comme un cochon, cet homme-là'—but he was the first French painter whom I heard give high praise to Whistler. The distance between eminent French artists and youngsters was much less in Paris, I fancy, than it was in London, where, forty years ago, Academicians were regarded as high Olympian figures.

The luncheon at the Rat Mort cost two francs, which was rather a large sum for me, and towards the middle of the month I was driven as a rule to lunch at more modest restaurants. There were many such at Montmartre, frequented by working-men, cabmen, and by struggling painters and poets, and by women of the quarter. In one of these, kept by a good, stout lady named Madame Bataille, close to the rue Ravignan, we got excellent peaspudding, and there was always fresh, creamy cheese. Another small restaurant, where the lunch cost little more than a franc, was a favourite resort of Steinlen and Léandre. Steinlen was already making his name as an illustrator, but was still very poor. There was a natural gentleness, with a strain of melancholy, in his character, perhaps not unexpected in the illustrator of Bruant and of the sinister characters of the exterior Boulevards; when some years later I met George Gissing, he put me in mind of Steinlen; there was a strong physical, as well as a spiritual, likeness between the two. Léandre, then an obscure and struggling painter, amused himself by drawing caricatures of his friends after dinner; but he had not yet thought of becoming a professional caricaturist. Later he wisely gave up

painting and won fame, and fortune too I hope, with his caricatures in *Le Rire*. He was a charming fellow, gay and amusing, of whom Conder and I were very fond. *Willette and the Chat Noir*

Conder felt himself more in sympathy with Frenchmen than with his own countrymen; he had a natural understanding for the genius of French art, especially for the art of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, which was beginning to have a marked effect on his outlook. He greatly admired Chèret's posters, then enlivening the Paris hoardings and kiosks, and Willette's drawings and paintings. Even when he came under Anquetin's influence he never ceased to admire Willette's wall-painting of the Moulin de la Galette, with its marionette-like figures, Pierrots and Pierrettes whirling round the sails of the mill, at a certain café—I knew it well, but the name now escapes me—a café presided over by a brother of Rudolph Salis. Willette was a refined and witty draughtsman, the creator of the contemporary Pierrot, a kind of Montmartre Watteau, careless of fame and money, with something of Murger's faithfulness to *la vie de Bohême*. Maurice Donnay and Xanrof were also familiar figures at Montmartre; they were to be met with constantly at the famous Chat Noir, where Rudolph Salis ruled over a tiny republic of poets, where they improvised and recited witty poems. Charles de Sivry, Verlaine's brother-in-law, provided the music. Close by was Aristide Bruant's Cabaret—Aristide, what a name! It will always be associated in my mind with a swaggering, massive figure, a broad-brimmed hat, blue-black hair, piercing, sombre eyes, and a cloak, a red muffler and top boots. Bruant was the poet of the exterior boulevard, of the Paris stews, of the bully and the harlot. People flocked to his café to hear him sing his sinister songs —sing is scarcely the word, he shouted them in a rough harsh voice, while he walked up and down the floor. Incidentally he made his hearers pay handsomely for their *consommations*. To us artists he liked to play the generous host, and in Lautrec's company one was sure of a welcome. Lautrec's poster of Bruant is now famous. Then there was

Montmartre nights

Rivière's *Marche à l'Étoile*, a beautiful little shadow play, at the Chat Noir. Can anyone wonder that youths like Conder and myself were fascinated by this strange and vivid life? To Conder it meant more, even, than to me; for it was in the night life of Paris that he found a great part of his inspiration. He found it too in the flowering orchards and the white cliffs of Normandy—a contrast indeed!

No place gave Conder so much as the Moulin Rouge. Here was an open-air *café-concert*, where one could watch people sitting and walking under coloured lamps and under the stars. Inside the great dancing hall, its walls covered with mirrors, he loved to study the crowds of men and women, moving round and round. Above all, there was the dancing of the *cancan*. Since those days much has been written about the dancers of the Moulin—the strange, forbidding figure of Valentin, hollow-eyed, hollow-cheeked, with his flat-brimmed, tall hat and his emaciated frame clad in an ungainly frock-coat and tight, wrinkled trousers; and La Goulue, Nini Pattes-en-l'air, and Rayon d'Or, and the rest of Zidler's extravagant pensioners. In most places dancers performed on a stage; at the Moulin they mixed with the crowd, or sat at tables and drank with admirers and friends. Then suddenly the band would strike up, and they formed a set in the middle of the floor, while a crowd gathered closely round them. It was a strange dance; a sort of quadrille, with Valentin and the other men twisting their legs into uncouth shapes, making gross gestures with hands and arms opposite their partners, their partners in the attitude of Vishnu, one leg on the ground, the other raised almost vertically, previous to the sudden descent—*le grand écart*. The most notorious of the women was La Goulue, an arresting blonde, short and plump, with a handsome, insolent face. She wore her yellow hair piled on top of her head, with a thick, low fringe and curling love locks, and a black ribbon tied round a full, strong throat. She was always bare-headed, while Rayon d'Or—surely a splendid name for a woman—tall and hard-featured, wore an enormous open-work hat on her bright red hair. Nini Pattes-en-

'CHEZ LUI LE MARDI' BY ANQUETIN

l'air was small and light on her feet; Grille d'Égout and La Môme Fromage were more than usually *canaille*, but skilful performers, while to me the single attractive figure was Jeanne Avril, called La Folle, a wild, Botticelli-like creature, perverse but intelligent, whose madness for dancing induced her to join this strange company. Conder painted many pictures of these dancers, in their foamy lace, black stockings and flaming skirts. He went almost nightly to watch them. I still remember the night when, Conder, May and I having drunk more than was good for us, Conder proposed we should each paint, there and then, a picture of the Moulin; and the wild results I remember, too, when we saw them in the cold morning light. It was at the Moulin that we became familiar with three *habitués*, Lautrec, Anquetin and Édouard Dujardin.

Toulouse-Lautrec and Anquetin were at this time the two leaders among the younger independent painters. Anquetin, of whom great things were expected—he was looked on as the most gifted and promising of the group that founded the Salon des Indépendants—was a man of magnificent physique. Broad-chested, with a powerful head and crown of thick, tufted hair, strong neck and ruddy complexion and a broken nose, he put one in mind at once of Michael Angelo. He was then doing striking pastels of men and women, vigorously coloured and amply drawn. They recalled the later work of Manet, with something of the Italian primitives. He made superb studies of the nude, and was probably the best equipped among the younger artists of the time. He was a profound student of the Louvre. Beginning as a naturalistic painter, he gradually became absorbed in the methods of Rubens, Poussin and Delacroix. Among the first to revive an understanding of baroque art, he was himself a baroque artist, unfortunately both after and before his time, with something of the superhuman nature of a character from Balzac. It was in part owing to Anquetin that Daumier was finally recognised as one of the supreme artists of the nineteenth century. Quietly sure of his own powers, physically

The art of Anquetin

and intellectually he moved among us all with a certain aloofness and proud indifference, his superiority tacitly acknowledged by all who knew him. If a visitor wished to see what he was doing he would point towards piles of canvases leaning against the walls and say: 'Look at anything you wish.' He saw so much more of what was needed to make a great artist than did any of us, and was arrogantly indifferent about his own work. It was for his conceptions, and his understanding of great painting, that he most valued his own gifts; his paintings and pastels were to him merely counters representing values known to himself alone. Like the artist in Balzac's *Chef d'Œuvre Inconnu* he became more and more absorbed in this inner vision. He had no great admiration for contemporary painting, believing that we had lost our way, and could only find it again by returning to the methods of the great masters. Meanwhile, like Lautrec, he had a searching eye for character, and chose for his models women who frequented places like the Moulin Rouge and the Moulin de la Galette. A study of one of these women, a pastel, hanging in the Tate Gallery, gives a good idea of the character of Anquetin's slighter work at this period.

Closely associated with Anquetin was Toulouse-Lautrec. There was nothing romantic about Lautrec. He was a frank, indeed a brutal, cynic. Human weaknesses lay naked and unprotected before his eyes. While he had a sincere respect for genius, for men and women themselves and for their ways he had none. Endowed with a keen intellect, he was quick to recognise intellectual gifts in others, but while he believed in the true and the beautiful, for the good he had neither belief nor understanding. Poor Lautrec! He was born under an unpropitious star. Dropped by his nurse while a baby, he had suffered arrest in the growth of his arms and legs, while his head and body were disproportionately large. With a broad forehead, fine and extremely intelligent eyes, he had lips of a startling scarlet, turned as it were outwards, and strangely wide, which gave a hideous expression to his face—a dwarf of Velazquez, with the genius of a Callot. Where

Conder saw in the Moulin and its dancers a glowing shimmering dream of Arabian Nights, Lautrec's unpitying eyes noted only the sinister figures of *fille* and *souteneur*, of degenerate and waster. A descendant of one of the noblest families of France, since he could not live in the social world to which he belonged, he would at least not deceive himself and others about the company in which he chose to spend his life. Balzac wrote that the artist, like the physician, must be regarded, in his search for truth, as being above suspicion. Lautrec explored a society which even a physician hesitates to enter—an underworld whose existence is more frankly acknowledged in France than in England. In *La Fille Elisa*, Edmond de Goncourt had already probed deeply into the life of a prostitute; but no artist has ever shown so brutally, so remorselessly, as Lautrec, the crude ugliness of the brothel. Nor can I imagine anyone else ready to face what Lautrec did in order to get material for his studies. He seemed proof against any shock to his feelings, and he deemed others equally indifferent. He wanted to take me to see an execution; another time, he was enthusiastic about operations performed before clinical students, and pressed me to join him at the hospital. I *did* often go with him to the Cirque Fernando, a circus then established at Montmartre, which Lautrec used to visit assiduously, as he did the Moulin Rouge and less reputable places.

Lautrec's subjects

One evening Lautrec came up to the rue Ravignan to tell us about a new singer, a friend of Xanrof, who was to appear at the Moulin Rouge for the first time. Anquetin, Dujardin, Victor Jose, and some others were coming, and he wanted us to join them to give her a good send off; she was intelligent, not ordinary, and might easily fail to please a public fed on Paulus. Besides, she was to come on early, and the early turns were given to sparsely filled seats. We went; a young girl appeared, of virginal aspect, slender, pale, without rouge. Her songs were not virginal—on the contrary; but the frequenters of the Moulin were not easily frightened; they stared bewildered at this novel association of innocence with

Yvette Guilbert's début

Xanrof's horrific *double entente*; stared, stayed and broke into delighted applause. Her success was immediate; crowds came nightly to the Moulin to hear her, and the name of Yvette Guilbert became famous in a week. Later she went to the Divan Japonais, where Lautrec was able to watch her more closely; he was very much alive to the piquancy of her appearance and her rendering of the songs she chose. It amused Lautrec to find formulas for a person's appearance, which he reduced to the simplest expression; he had one for Rodin, another for Degas, and one, as cruel as any, for himself. But, for some perverse reason, his drawings of Yvette were among the most savage he ever made.

Nearly forty years afterwards—going to see Yvette in her dressing room after one of her recitals in London, I reminded her of her first appearance that night at the Moulin. She looked quite startled to hear again of Lautrec and Willette—'mais ils sont tous morts,' she said, in a tragic voice. Yvette herself remains the great artist she was, but with something ampler and richer in her interpretations. But it was not easy to recognise in the stately matron the slim little *chiffonnée* Yvette of the Moulin.

The lithographs Lautrec afterwards made of circus life are perhaps the most remarkable of the records he has left. He regarded Degas as his master, but he looked on Puvis de Chavannes as the greatest living artist. The single picture on his studio walls was a large photograph of Puvis' *Bois sacré*. In startling opposition to this were a huge Priapic emblem over his door, and an immense divan placed against the wall. Lautrec undoubtedly deserves a niche to himself in late nineteenth-century art. It is futile to assign the place an artist is likely to take in the future. There are fashions in immortality as there are trivial fashions. Some men may be called life-classics. To say that an artist's work will live is not to say that its life will be constant. Some works have an inherent beauty and energy which may remain latent over long periods, but are able to blossom again in the warmth of renewed understanding. This later flowering may look very

CARICATURES OF RODIN AND OF THE WRITER, BY TOULOUSE-LAUTREC

different to men's eyes from the original bloom. Books and pictures read differently to different generations. Shakespeare is not the same to us, neither on the stage nor in our studies, as he was to the Elizabethans. It is not likely that every generation will have the taste that we have for certain aspects of life. To-day we incline, in our judgment of art, to make saints of sinners and sinners of saints; our taste is for works that are intense rather than profound. Not for a moment would Lautrec have claimed equality with men like Degas or Puvis de Chavannes, nor had he the puissant hand or great mind of a Daumier. But with his misanthropy and his personal excesses, he had the spirit of an epicure—he saw the artistic refinement of many revolting elements of human life. In his drawings, his paintings, his posters and lithographs there is a nervous refinement of design, a crisp sensitiveness of contour, the fruit of his discernment and daring. Both Lautrec and Anquetin recognised the loveliness of Conder's paintings. Conder was, indeed, becoming one of the notables of Montmartre. Though his French was inaccurate and vague as his painting, like his painting it revealed a rich and discerning mind.

The making of classics

CHAPTER VII

PARIS INFLUENCES AND SOME LADIES. WHISTLER

Three artists

LAUTREC, like Conder, was destined to die early, a victim of dissolute habits. Very different characters, all three of them wise and sober youths, were Bonnard, Lomont and Vuillard, this last a gentle creature with a fierce red beard, whom I first met at the Coquelins'. Lomont had a very tender and beautiful nature. With fair hair, blue eyes and slight fair whiskers, he looked the typical French painter or poet of the 'thirties. He painted tranquil and intimate interiors. Bonnard was not yet painting interiors, he was doing work which was influenced by Chèret, and by Japanese prints. For just as there was later a movement towards the cube, towards exaggerated volumes, so at this time a new interest in the primitives, and the vogue for the Japanese print, led to a flattening of tones and a hardening of contours. Full modelling appeared almost vulgar. 'Jamais je ne voterai pour un homme qui sait modeler un œil,' Manet was reported to have said when he had abandoned his early solid *matière* for a lighter vehicle. This simplified approach was, in many cases, a mere formula. True simplification comes after the gradual shedding of much one would like to retain; it is a radiant fullness, from which needless detail has been removed. Simplicity is the final candour of things.

The Japanese print cut across the sound French tradition of *la bonne peinture*, away from the luminous and nacreous handling of Chardin and Watteau. Most of us were seduced

by this novelty, which, incidentally, led us away from the pursuit of form. We thought flat pictures more 'artistic' than solidly painted ones; Gauguin and Seurat had shown new and exciting canvases of this sort, and the younger painters, ignoring the trend of a true painter like Renoir, were doing work halfway between the primitives and the Japanese. But there was an empty simplicity that was merely baldness; the effect of poverty of invention or affectation.

Influence of Japanese art

Anquetin foresaw the menace of alien influences, and returned to the great European tradition of painting. But others, like Vuillard, Maurice Denis and Bonnard (Matisse was then doing quite pedestrian work), never attained the solid practice of older men like Degas, Renoir and Fantin-Latour, and were among the first to show signs of the decline that was to infect French painting. French culture flourished while it remained true to itself, an essentially French self. While French painters were too absorbed in their work to trouble about alien cultures all was well; but when they began to turn towards strange gods from the East and from Africa, weakness came on them. The twentieth century was to see the disappearance of that probity which was the glory of nineteenth-century French painters; while a limited objective, with a certain success, which enables painters to supply picture-dealers with canvases in such quantities, was to take the place of the far-reaching achievement of the older painters.

Gauguin, a friend of Toulouse-Lautrec, was then working in Brittany. When later I passed his house at Pont-Aven, on the door of which he had carved some strange, primitive figures, I found it shut up; he had gone to Tahiti.

Edouard Dujardin, a Wagner propagandist, and associated with the symbolist movement in literature, was a close friend of Anquetin and of Toulouse-Lautrec, and a frequenter of Montmartre. How much better off he was than most of us I cannot say, but he had the appearance and manners of a French dandy. With full brown beard and eye-glass, well-cut clothes and spotless linen, he looked a figure apart; indeed,

Le Moulin de la Galette

he was a figure apart from his kind, and associated with painters more than with writers and poets. He was something of an Anglophile, and he and Conder became fast friends—a friendship which was destined to become clouded. From Dujardin I first heard of George Moore.

After the quiet and sheltered life at the rue de Beaune, the Montmartre days ran into many late nights. Happily, young people can stand late hours without any serious effects on their health or work. I was up early enough in the morning, however late to bed. The Moulin Rouge, with its dancers, was a constant source of inspiration to Conder; to me it was not; but a sense that I was somehow very close to life in these places took me often there, as well as to the Moulin de la Galette, a more plebeian dancing hall little known to strangers, frequented only by the working-girls and youths of the quarter. The Moulin Rouge was full of colour, this other Moulin had a dark and dusty interior. The quarter of Montmartre where it stood had in fact an evil reputation, and knives and pistols were sometimes in use. Much of the life of the quarter was indeed repellent, unnatural and rather frightening, but I affected indifference and the ways of a person thoroughly seasoned to adventure and to the company of shady people. Goethe says somewhere that young men of spirit are apt for a time to turn their backs on their true selves, to which they are bound to return later. It is true that youth loves to masquerade in mind as in body; but I had been pitchforked into a society more abnormal than most.

It is the fashion at present to scoff at any association of morality with art. It is true that an artist often puts his best self into his work, and in active life may show the weaker side of his nature. Theoretically, art and morals are undoubtedly two different things. Whether there are golden threads running through the warp and woof of the fabric of life which, when seen from afar, form a moral pattern, is matter of eternal dispute among poets and philosophers. But although the reality of this pattern has been questioned by some, its re-

cognition by human eyes is of great practical value. A strong man is likely to regard anything which weakens his will as immoral. It is not perhaps so much a moral as a practical question. Renoir, Cézanne, Whistler, Degas, Puvis de Chavannes, Fantin-Latour, all lived to practise their art to a ripe age. Many of the younger artists I knew died before they could develop their powers to fruition. They wasted their strength in drink and other excesses. The night life at Montmartre, which mesmerised so many of us, was stupidly futile. Men fished for women, and women for men, in muddy water, and drink was the bait they used. *Morals and art*

We looked to the older men, of course, for guidance. The days were not yet when it was the fashion to over-estimate the work of our own generation. But our battle on their behalf was not yet won. Their artistic integrity was still challenged by most people. The official Salon remained, like the Royal Academy, the focus of popular interest. Manet's *Olympia* was about to be bought, in the teeth of furious opposition, for the Louvre. At Durand-Ruel's, paintings which now fill the European galleries and the great private collections, on which vast sums are now spent, could be purchased forty years ago for a very few thousand francs. Old Monsieur Durand-Ruel, his son and assistants, would always allow us artists to indulge in their treasures. Most of the work of the older generation of Impressionists passed through their hands. Their gallery, between the rue le Pelletier and the rue Lafitte, was to me a kind of second Louvre.

In the meanwhile I was working at Julian's, where my aims were somewhat confused. If there was the incredible draughtsmanship of Ingres and Degas, was there not Whistler's as well, which with less knowledge and skill achieved results which seemed to me equal to theirs? Puvis himself was a naive and somewhat clumsy draughtsman, and I saw that for all their dexterity Meissonnier, Carolus Duran and Bonnat, men of great abilities, were far inferior to painters of genius like Puvis and Whistler. It was my misfortune that, compared with Conder and other of my friends, I appeared

to be a fairly efficient draughtsman; but my drawing was far from being thorough, and I wish that someone had taken me to task and shown me what knowledge and skill, how much will-power and intense application, are needed to make a good artist. But many young men were in like case. We were living then, as we are now, at a time of shifting standards. Capable work that was unintelligent and lacking in any sense of beauty was rightly condemned; but we were too apt to believe that an interesting contour and liveliness of handling condoned other shortcomings. On the other hand, to distrust the pretentious and showy Salon picture was sound. At least the men I was with were trying to say what they meant in their painting.

Whereas in England Whistler's disciples, the youthful élite, cared little for either Morris or Burne-Jones, the younger French painters, among them Lautrec, Seurat and Gauguin, all revered Puvis de Chavannes. For Puvis, while profoundly influenced by both the Greeks and the early Italians, brought a fresh vision to bear on the contemporary world. His mural paintings at the Panthéon and the Sorbonne, his *Pauvre Pêcheur* at the Luxembourg, were accepted as classics during his lifetime. I remember the enthusiasm with which his decorations, *L'Été* and *L'Hiver*, for the Hôtel de Ville were received when they were shown at the Champ de Mars. Puvis' work had the flavour of naïvety, both of form and design, which we were beginning to relish. Gauguin and Van Gogh were to insist still more on the primitive, on the passionate, element in painting, which modern refinement, they believed, must destroy. But this insistence on a particular and partial aspect of painting had not yet emerged; the older men like Puvis were able to relate to the whole their preoccupation with the parts. Although not aware of it then, we were seeing the last of the heroes. It was the swan-song of an epoch when discipline and genius went lovingly arm in arm. I was to see them parted, alas! and coldly estranged; and although there are some whose interest it is to keep them apart, as is always the case in quarrels, and others who side

with the one, or with the other, yet their mutual interest, their ancient, deep need of each other, will once more unite those true, lusty lovers, if not to-day, then to-morrow, or, surely, soon after. *An epoch's close*

I doubt if I foresaw this estrangement; nor was I aware of the practice necessary to become a good artist. When I saw pictures like Manet's *Olympia*, or Degas' *Leçon de Danse*, or Fantin-Latour's portrait group in the Luxembourg, I did not ask myself whether I was preparing myself for such efforts as theirs; I blindly took it for granted that, since I belonged to the advanced school, all would be well.

While Conder had a natural gift for expressing the charm and radiance of women, my inclination was in the direction of character. I probably made myself a nuisance by bothering all my friends to sit to me for drawings. With these I filled many sketch books. I made them not only during the day, but also on most evenings in the cafés wherever we met. Conder worked largely from memory, and the time we spent in places like the Moulin Rouge was, for his purpose, well spent. For me it was largely wasted; for the artistic appeal, so strong to Conder, was slight in my case. Associating with men all of whom were older than myself, I was living in a world to which I had not really grown up. That I was also living, in the eyes of my soberer friends, rather perilously, flattered my vanity. There is a dangerous attraction in a sense of exile, in a feeling of separation from the herd, even in the disapproval of sober people; there is also a charm to be living in circumstances which wear a character of romance, to be reading Balzac and Stendhal, Barbey d'Aurevilly and Villiers de l'Isle-Adam, and to find oneself at supper parties among poets and painters and their women friends, the Esthers and Coralies of the day. The time was not yet when artists found easy companionship among women who belonged to their own social circle; moreover, something unusual in dress and appearance will always quicken the interest of artists; and since breadth and radiance of form move an artist deeply, his model, to whatever class she belongs, once she is sitting, is

Search for beauty

near to perfection. That artists often find their inspiration in men and women at whom the world looks askance does not mean that they are unaware of the fine qualities of tact and conduct of women of delicate breeding. There is also this to be said: men like Conder are able to see in women whom others would pass by, elements of profound beauty; and by making these women more aware of their beauty they are able to bring them a new and joyful pride in what they themselves have to give. In return for such gifts of beauty Conder was a spendthrift of time. Often he would disappear for days, and his paints and brushes would lie idle. Then in pressing need, he would emerge, and panels would be produced to be turned into bread and butter. The metamorphosis was not always easily accomplished. So sometimes he sat alone; for Aline has her rent to pay and Yvonne needs pretty dresses.

I was often called upon for sympathy when Conder was in difficulties. Sober men are, alas, poor comforters, and sorry companions for men crowned with vine leaves. 'Will, don't look so sensible,' said Oscar Wilde one evening, as I sat with him and Conder and Max at the Café Royal. I looked too often at my watch; perhaps a sitter was waiting, and Conder's dreamy eyes would become mocking. 'Oh, Will, do stay; the Bird of Time has but a little way to flutter, and the Bird is on the wing.' But sensible at bottom I was. The wine that was red did not call up visions in me as it did in Conder. So I used to say that half my friends disapproved of me because I sat with wine bibbers, and the other half because I did not drink.

Poor Phil May got little from looking into the cup. With him it was but a stupefying and pernicious habit, which gave him nothing save headache and remorse. Though Conder knew that his terrible infatuation would one day destroy him, it did at least set free in him a thousand fancies; his mind was never more fertile than it was *à l'heure verte*. Rather sleepy and tongue-tied in these early days, when prompted by wine he became radiant, joyous and talkative. He could give en-

chanting expression to fantastic and lovely ideas, which ran through his brain; and when we had quarrelled he knew very well how to win me back. There was a strong feminine strain in his nature, soft and feline. When he was away he wrote letters which, in their wandering way, were as charming as his talk. He talked much to me about style, and counted, then and afterwards, for much in my imaginative education.

How many poor things to my eyes seemed possessed of style—precisely that which they lacked! I can understand the attraction for youngsters to-day of such deceptive work. I imitated Louis Legrand, Lunel, even the German Schlittgen. Youngsters naturally sow their artistic wild oats. Looking at old sketch books it is easy to see what influence had taken possession of me. The old Slade copies of Michael Angelo, Leonardo and Dürer had left no traces. Conder was always trying to influence me in the direction of a romantic, suggestive manner of drawing, admirably suited to his temperament, but foreign to mine. He never aimed at precision of form, and had little natural power of constructive drawing; he had, however, a fine sense of material quality. Similarly with his painting: his form was weak, but he had remarkable gifts for composition and movement. He was able to do what many more accomplished artists never achieved, to make his figures act on paper or on canvas precisely as he wished them to act, like a *maître de ballet* with his eager pupils. His figures were all playing parts, but they were parts perfectly made for them, and directed by Conder himself. It was this power to evoke an ideal world peopled with lovely figures, which I admired in Conder so much.

But actual life he also saw as a dream world. He would sit night after night, at the Abbaye de Thélème or the Rat Mort, storing his memory with scenes which afterwards served him well for his lithographs. Sometimes drink made him very quarrelsome, and more than once he got into difficulties; but he could never keep away from the night-life of Montmartre while his money lasted. I could understand the fascination of many of the women who frequented the night restaurants,

Yvonne— and others

but the men we met there were, some of them, sinister and repugnant, foolish wasters of life. But at times I, too, got a glimpse of the poetry which Conder extracted from this society of night-hawks. I can still see a beautiful young girl —Yvonne she was called—standing by the French window under the lamp-light, dressed in red, wearing a large grey hat with a drooping ostrich feather, tired and startlingly pale, against the deep blue lapis sky. And Conder himself when his face was flushed, his eyes bright, looked magnificent; though by day he looked tired and heavy-eyed.

Yvonne, Juliette, Aline, Germaine, even now I can visualise your charm and your beauty very clearly. Can it be that you have grown old, like others I have known since, once fair like you! But not having seen you again since the days of your careless youth, time seems to have left your comely looks and lovely limbs unchanged; though I know you must be old and wrinkled now, who were once so smooth and young.

I stayed but a few months in the rue Ravignan; I found a more convenient studio lower down the hill, in the rue Fontaine, almost opposite Julian's. Soon after I moved, a number of students arrived from England, among them Walter Russell, William Llewellyn, Pegram, Townsend, Ronald Grey and Arthur Blunt. This year Roger Fry also came from Cambridge, where he had been at King's College with Studd. He had done very little drawing; I gathered that he had moved chiefly in scientific and philosophical circles; but he had a quiet attractiveness, and he was clearly very intelligent. He did not stay long in Paris; he was not much of a figure draughtsman and he was somewhat shy and uneasy at first in the free atmosphere of Julian's. He had rather the habits and reserve of the student, and was more at home in the quieter atmosphere of Cambridge and London. Lowes Dickinson, a man who instantly won my regard and affection, came to stay with Fry for a time.

The only English students who lived in Montmartre were Curtis and Warrener. Warrener flung himself into the most

advanced movements then prevalent in Paris. He usually painted nude figures out-of-doors, set against a background of the shrillest chrome yellow and viridian green the colour merchant provided. I don't remember his painting any other subjects, or working with a more subdued palette, although he was a keen admirer of Lautrec, who drew him more than once: a good portrait of him appears in one of Lautrec's well-known posters. I thought Warrener would carry the chrome flag back to England, and lead a revolution, but he apparently gave up painting. He is now a distinguished citizen of Lincoln, guiding public taste in his native city.

If there were few English artists, there were many Americans—Alexander Harrison, Frederick Macmonnies, J. W. Alexander, Gari Melchers, Paul Bartlett and Walter Gay, were then all living in Paris. Harrison enjoyed a great reputation among Frenchmen. He was a *plein air* painter, and had made his name with a painting of nude figures sitting about among trees. To paint figures *en plein air* was then the fashion. His sea-studies were prominent features in every salon, and well liked. He was on intimate terms with Monet and Rodin, and wore the ribbon of the Legion of Honour in his buttonhole. I was inclined to a rather extreme attitude in my landscape work, though my painting was sober enough by the side of Warrener's, and Harrison challenged the violet I used too freely in my shadows. He urged me to see things soberly and gave me much sound advice. I joined him once on a walking tour along the coast of Brittany, starting from Quimper and walking through Pont-Aven, then a famous artists' village where Gauguin had lately worked, to Concarneau. The Breton women and girls have a simple gravity which many years later I recognised in the faces of Indian peasant women, a gravity with which their dress and *coiffes* are in keeping. And how subtle are the cut and shape of the peasant dress! England has shed her local costumes entirely, even the ordinary smock has disappeared. We are losing a great inheritance of beauty. But in France, and yet more in Germany, one still sees the old dresses worn. At this time

every Breton village had its own *coiffe*, and both men and women wore the traditional dress.

As we walked into Concarneau a fleet of little fishing boats was coming into the harbour. Beautiful these looked, with their slanting sails in the evening light. It was amusing to see a crowd of women wade into the sea to meet the boats as they came into the harbour, carrying their husbands on their backs from the boats to the shore. Harrison was a charming companion. He spoke French perfectly and understood the French character. Alexander, who had recently come to paint portraits in Paris, was more typically American. I knew his work, having seen his portraits reproduced in the American magazines, notably one of Walt Whitman. He had a studio on the Boulevard Berthier, where he and his wife entertained. He painted life-size portraits in one or two sittings, very skilfully; among others he did was one of myself in exchange for a pastel I made of him. He had much success with these portraits at the Salon du Champ de Mars; for the English tradition of portraiture, which American painters generally followed, was admired in Paris.

A much abler painter was Anders Zorn, who lived at Montmartre, a genial Swede, then winning his way to fame as a painter and etcher. His work was coarse and literal, but extraordinarily skilful and well constructed. He showed me a little wood-carving, a head of his mother, more tender and sensitive than any of his painting. Zorn was a noble trencherman; he rarely dined out, but meals at his table, presided over by Mme Zorn, were on a grand scale, as were Thaulow's later at Dieppe. I marvel now at the kindness of all these men, to a youngster still in his teens.

Another friend was Paul Bartlett, the sculptor, whose beautiful wife Alexander was painting. They lived outside Paris, at Passy, I think. Then there was Walter Gay. Both he and his wife were people of exceptional charm, whose house was full of beautiful pictures and furniture. I still saw much of Studd and Frazier, who had left the rue de Beaune and were now in the rue Madame, where Dermod O'Brien, who

THE WRITER ÆT. XIX, BY EMILE FRIANT

was working at Julian's too, often joined us. Frazier had relations living in Paris, and he and Studd knew a good many people.

Women friends in Paris

To meet someone who shares one's admirations, to unpack one's mind and have one's convictions reinforced by a fresh intelligence, in short the discovery of artistic affinity, is a pleasure which youth alone can enjoy to the full. And in any company of people seemingly commonplace and unreceptive, how delicious to sit down in a corner with a woman of finer clay than the rest, whose sympathy flatters and caresses. Certain figures remain still radiant in my memory: Miss Hope Temple, a singer, golden-haired, who first spoke to me of Delius; Mlle D'Anethan, distinguished-looking, with a finely tempered intelligence which had gained her the friendship of Alfred Stevens, of Puvis de Chavannes and of Whistler. How proud I was of her encouragement! I recollect that Puvis painted her portrait, which he exhibited together with one of Georges Rodenbach, a Belgian poet of great promise, who died young. I thought Puvis' portraits beautiful, very simple, almost naïve; but I have seen none since those early days. Besides Mlle D'Anethan, Marie Baschkirtseff's friend, the painter Mlle Breslau, was kind and encouraging. So was Miss Lee Robbins, a favourite pupil of Carolus Duran, at whose studio I met the hyacinthine-locked *maestro* himself. Others studying painting, Miss McGinnes, who became Mrs Albert Herter, and Mrs Frederick Macmonnies, were the centre of an attractive circle. Mrs Macmonnies, herself like a Florentine portrait, was making copies of the newly found Botticelli frescoes in the Louvre, frescoes which still seem to me among Botticelli's loveliest works. Other friends were the Misses Kinsella, one of whom, Miss Kate Kinsella (now the Marchesa Presbitero), was, and still is, a highly gifted painter. All three were striking looking, Miss Louise being one of the reigning beauties. I had the temerity to ask her to sit, making a Holbeinesque full-length portrait in pastel, and beginning a large oil painting. Later she sat to Whistler who could, and did, do her beauty justice.

Louise Kinsella

The portrait he painted bid fair to be the most distinguished work of his later years; but, as often with his portraits, he scraped out, repainted, and lost his way. I thought Miss Kinsella one of the noblest women I had ever seen; her placid and ingenuous nature gained her many devoted friends, in England as well as in Paris. But I was from the first aware that both in my drawing and painting, charm, which came naturally to Conder, evaded me. Conder painted a lovely portrait of Louise Kinsella, seated in an orchard, holding a bright green apple in her hand. She, with her large heart, tried to save Conder from habits that hurt him; but though he struggled hard, he could not make the sacrifices that were needed, and they finally trod different paths.

To the Kinsellas' came often Logan Pearsall Smith, a young American fresh from Oxford, with all the American's interest in the latest phases of art and literature, and a weakness, not uncommonly associated with the Puritan temperament, for probing, a little indiscreetly, into the character and habits of his friends and acquaintances. In his case it was easy to forgive a curiosity which incubated a fruitful delineation of the vagaries of human nature. With an analytical mind delighting in intellectual discussion, he had a true respect for the integrity of the artist; further, he proved a generous and loyal friend.

And of course besides all these charming people, one had to endure some intolerable bores and their work, and the need to comment on, and admire, one canvas after another, pushed in front of one. There were so many men copying the Impressionists and Symbolists; men with little talent or none imagined that they were doing interesting work, when they lacked the ability to paint a single figure, a simple landscape or a piece of still-life with the capacity of the ordinary student working in the ateliers. Nothing so lowers one's vitality as a false relation with some other person; one can scarcely look a bore in the face, or find a word for one's tongue; the mind becomes stagnant, the circulation slow and thick, as canvas after canvas is thrust before one; and then to

be asked to say exactly what one thinks! good gracious, one's only thought is to rush outside into the clean air and to rid one's soul of such poison. Paris was then as full of pseudo-geniuses as is London to-day; men angling for notice with sorry, pretentious bait. No kinship with these! Heaven forbid! With men who, fighting, fail—yes, but not with charlatans or self-deceivers; their society is poisonous; bad spiritual food is a poison no less than bad fish or bad meat. Yet how pathetic these men who cling to the fringe of the arts! feebly imagining, since they know in their hearts they can never be *good* artists, that somehow they may prove to be *interesting* ones. They drug themselves with the hope that what was done without conviction, may yet convince others. *Some bores*

Conder suffered these parasites gladly. He had more patience perhaps, or was better-natured than I; or maybe he liked someone to drink with rather than drink alone.

The most notable personality among the Americans I met with in Paris was Miss Ruebell, granddaughter of a Ruebell who had been one of the Consuls during the Revolution. She was a striking figure, with her bright red hair crowning an expressive but unbeautiful face, her fingers and person loaded with turquoise stones. In face and figure she reminded me of Queen Elizabeth—if one can imagine an Elizabeth with an American accent and a high, shrill voice like a parrot's. All that was distinguished in French, English and American society came at one time or another to her apartment in the Avenue Gabriel; she was adept at bringing out the most entertaining qualities of the guests at her table. She would often ask us to meet people whom she felt we would like, or who she thought might be of use. A maiden lady, with a shrewd and original mind, she permitted anything but dullness and ill manners, delighting in wit and paradox and adventurous conversation. It was at her house that I first met Henry James, and later—a momentous event in my life—I was introduced there to Whistler. She was also a great friend and admirer of Oscar Wilde, to whom she was constantly loyal, despite Whistler's jibes.

Henry James in Paris

Henry James often came to Paris, where he had numerous friends. He was *persona grata* among French writers, as well as among his own compatriots. He took a great fancy to Frazier, and often wandered into the studio in the rue Madame. He was charming to all of us; he liked young people, and all his life he had been closely associated with painters and sculptors. I was amused by his slow and exact way of speaking. He was not in those days so massive as he became later, either in person or manner, but he was already elaborately precise and correct. He always carried his silk hat, stick and gloves into the room when he paid a call, laying hat and gloves across his knee. I had not read his writings, and knew him only as a discerning lover of Paris, who delighted in its old streets and houses, and as an arresting talker, of course.

One night, when some of us dined with Miss Ruebell, she told us that Henry James had brought a young Englishwoman to see her, a Mrs Woods from Oxford. She was a writer, the daughter of a Dean, and the wife of the Head of an Oxford college. Mrs Woods had just written a book, *A Village Tragedy*, which Henry James praised highly. Her next book was to deal, in part, with an artist's life in Paris; she was therefore desirous of meeting some painters. Would we come and meet her at dinner, and perhaps show her something of studio life? So we gaily concerted to take the enquiring lady to some innocent restaurant, where our friends would dress up *à la Murger*, and play the fool generally. However, when in fact we did meet Mrs Woods at Miss Ruebell's, our hearts at once melted. Instead of a prim bluestocking we found a delicate, Shelley-like person, who talked delightfully in a clear, silvery, incisive voice. I was placed next to her at dinner and began a friendship which has proved ever closer and richer with the years.

But to return to Whistler: I doubt whether the present generation of young artists and writers admires its older contemporaries as we admired some of ours. Admired seems too weak a word. To me Whistler was almost a legendary

figure, whom I never thought to meet in the flesh. I must have felt very shy on this occasion. Mrs Whistler, an ample and radiant figure, who was, I think, amused and pleased at our obvious reverence for her husband (I say *our* reverence, for Studd, Frazier and Howard Cushing had also been bidden to meet 'the master') put me at once at my ease, asking us all to come and see them when they were settled in their new apartment in the rue du Bac. Was it possible I was really to meet the great man again, and in his own house? They were to be at home on Sundays, she said; but before the next Sunday came round, early one morning there came a knock at my door, and who should walk in to my studio but Whistler himself. I was quite unprepared for his visit, and somewhat abashed, at which Whistler was pleased, I think, for he laughed and walked lightly round, examined all I had hung on the walls, rolled a cigarette and asked to see what I was doing. My friends Studd and Frazier must have spoken generously of my efforts to Whistler; there was a strong element of curiosity in his nature—the reason, perhaps, of his visit. The next day came a little note asking me to dine, accompanied by a copy of one of his brown-paper pamphlets, with an inscription signed with his butterfly.

An unexpected visit

He had found an enchanting apartment set far back in the rue du Bac, a small, late-eighteenth century pavilion which, as he usually did with his houses, he had completely transformed. The outer door, painted a beautiful green and white, gave promise of what was within—a small and exquisite interior: a sitting room simply furnished with a few pieces of Empire furniture, and a dining room filled with his famous blue and white china and beautiful old silver. There was a Japanese bird-cage in the middle of the table, whereon he and Mrs Whistler used to make lovely, trailing arrangements of flowers in blue and white bowls and little tongue-shaped dishes. There was a single picture on one of the dining room walls, but none, I think, in the sitting room.

Outside was a good sized garden, into which, one day, Whistler's favourite parrot flew. Neither coaxing nor food

Whistler's ways

would tempt it down; it finally died from starvation. Next door was a convent, from which came the frequent sound of the nuns chanting. Whistler liked old ways, and this added to the charm of his Paris retreat.

Keen-eyed Whistler! fixing one with his monocle, quick, curious, now genial, now suspicious. One walked delicately, but in an enchanted garden, with him. He found amusement, I think, in my inexperienced ways. I remember his joy when, during a dinner-party at his house, my white tie—I was only just learning to tie my own tie—came slowly undone. He wanted always to know what one was doing, whom one was seeing. There was a certain gaunt, wan, Botticelli-like model (she was a friend of Ary Renan) who sat to me a good deal, whom he pretended to believe me in love with. He liked to assume that I lived a Don Juan-like career—a fancy he had that was half embarrassing, half flattering to a foolish youth. But his chaff was tempered by a charming interest in our work, which he always treated with respect. For anyone he admitted to his friendship must needs be an artist—how could he be otherwise?

Whistler complained bitterly of his treatment in England. He never tired of disparaging England and all things English. His strictures were sometimes amusing; but at times a little tiresome. One afternoon the Whistlers took me to a party—at the American Ambassador's, I think—where a famous American dancer was to dance. On the way, Whistler said something about the British flag covering a union—of hypocrites. For her last dance the lady was arrayed in the American flag, and I whispered to Whistler that I was bound to admit that the Stars and Stripes at any rate concealed very little. Whistler enjoyed a jest of this kind; indeed, he allowed one a good deal of latitude, so long as one was 'accepted', and he often repeated the indiscretions of 'the vicar' with amusement. He used to produce derogatory press-cuttings from his pocket and read them aloud; meanwhile I would ask myself why he took notice of such trivialities. Was he not Whistler, the acknowledged master? I know now that great artists are as

fallible as small ones, that small things annoy them as much as great ones do; but I had much less knowledge of human nature then. And because I was dazzled by Whistler's brilliant wit, by his exquisite taste, and of course by the beauty of his work, so I thought his powers beyond question, and I was puzzled that anyone else should fail to think likewise. He was so obviously a prince among men. There was something extraordinarily attractive, too, about his whole person. He wore a short black coat, white waistcoat, white ducks and pumps; a low collar and a slim black tie, carefully arranged with one long end crossing his waistcoat. He had beautiful hands, and there was a certain cleanness and finish about the lines of his face, the careful arrangement of his hair, and of his eyebrows. On Sunday afternoons, while talking to his visitors he usually had a little copper plate in his hands, on which he would scratch from time to time. But at this time I think he did more lithographs than etchings. He was experimenting with coloured lithographs, and it was at his studio in the rue Notre Dame des Champs that he made the beautiful drawings, on a special kind of transfer paper, from his favourite model, Carmen.

A prince among men

In spite of his constant reference to the stupidity of the English and the intelligence of the French, I doubt whether Whistler's work was so well understood in Paris as it was in London. It was rather the cosmopolitan painters—Boldini, Gandara, Helleu, Tissot, Jacques Blanche—who knew and understood him and his work. He was generally considered a mere shadow of Velazquez and of Manet; something of a *poseur*, in fact, as Wilde was in England.

CHAPTER VIII

OSCAR WILDE

A visit from Wilde

I HAD heard of Wilde only vaguely as the original of du Maurier's Postlethwaite, as Bunthorne in Gilbert and Sullivan's *Patience*, the young man who walked down Piccadilly with a poppy and a lily; and when one day Frazier burst into my studio to announce that Wilde was coming up the stairs, I expected to meet someone pale and slender. Great was my surprise at seeing a huge and rather fleshly figure, floridly dressed in a frock coat and a red waistcoat. I was not at all attracted by his appearance. He had elaborately-waved, long hair, parted in the middle, which made his forehead appear lower than it was, a finely shaped nose, but dark-coloured lips and uneven teeth, and his cheeks were full and touching his wide winged collar. His hands were fat and useless looking, and the more conspicuous from a large scarab ring he wore. But before he left I was charmed by his conversation, and his looks were forgotten. Whistler, whom I told of this visit, was pitiless in his comments. Soon after, I met Wilde again at Miss Ruebell's, and again found his talk enchanting. He held the whole table both during and after dinner.

Oscar Wilde talked of me as a sort of youthful prodigy; he was enthusiastic about my pastels. He introduced me to Robert Sherard, to Marcel Schwob, and to Rémy de Gourmont, to a new circle of writers and poets. Studd, who had got to like Conder, distrusted Wilde. I, who was in some ways more innocent than most youths of my age, saw little to be afraid of in this new friendship. There was certainly

something florid, almost vulgar, in his appearance; and his manners were emphasised. But he was not only an unique talker and story-teller—I have never heard anyone else tell stories as he did—but he had an extraordinarily illuminating intellect. His description of people, his appreciation of prose and verse, were a never-failing delight. He seemed to have read all books, and to have known all men and women. Tell me about so and so, Oscar, you would ask; and there would come a stream of entertaining stories, and a vivid and genial personal portrait. He was remarkably free from malice. Moreover, I had met no one who made me so aware of the possibilities latent in myself. He had a quality of sympathy and understanding which was more than mere flattery, and he seemed to see better than anyone else just what was one's aim; or rather he made one believe that what was latent perhaps in one's nature had been actually achieved. Affected in manner, yes; but it was an affectation which, so far as his conversation was concerned, allowed the fullest possible play to his brilliant faculties. If a man have great wit, he may be excused for adopting some mannerism for holding the attention of his company. In the clatter of general conversation the wisest or the wittiest remarks may pass unnoticed. Painters show their pictures, poets publish their poems, why should not a talker, when the mood is on him, make sure of being heard? Wilde talked as others painted or wrote; talking was his art. I have certainly never heard his equal; whether he was improvising or telling stories—his own or other people's—one was content that his talk should be a monologue. Whistler's jibe about Oscar's stealing is beside the point. His talk was richer and less egotistical than Whistler's, and he showed a genial enjoyment of his own conversation, which was one of his most attractive qualities. Granted thatWhistler as an artist was far profounder than Wilde; that Oscar talked what he ought to have written; all the better for those who knew him as a talker. It is nonsense to say that he talked shallow paradox which dazzled young people; I still recall perfect sayings of his, as perfect now as on the day when he

Wilde at the play

said them. Moreover, he took as much trouble to amuse us youngsters as if we had been the most brilliant audience. I remember that once, when he asked me to dinner, I took with me a pretty English model who was then sitting to me, a good-natured but rather untidy and commonplace girl. I understand now Oscar's amused expression when he saw us arrive together; but he was no less entertaining during the whole of the evening.

I was doing drawings of the two Coquelins at the time. Coquelin was anxious that Oscar Wilde should see him play the part of Petruchio in *The Taming of the Shrew*, so he sent me tickets. I invited Juliette, Picard's friend, who was a great admirer of Coquelin, to come with us. But before Shakespeare's play there was a curtain raiser, the scene of which represented a dinner party. During this piece Wilde amused himself by pretending that the translation of *The Taming of the Shrew* was all wrong, as if he mistook the foregoing piece for the Shakespeare. He next feigned annoyance that the actors should dare to take their meals on the stage. 'In England', he told Juliette, 'our actors are more correct; they have their dinner before the play begins. I am shocked at this want of manners—and really, at the Comédie Française!' Poor Juliette tried to explain that what we were seeing was not *The Taming of the Shrew* at all, and that the dinner was part of the play. At the end of this play we went behind, and I introduced Wilde to Coquelin. There was not much time:

'Enchanté de faire votre connaissance, Monsieur Wilde. Vous comprendrez combien je suis pressé en ce moment; mais venez donc me voir à la maison.' Wilde, who spoke a rather Ollendorfian French with a strong English accent, said:

'Je serai ravi, Monsieur Coquelin, quand est-ce que je vous trouverai chez vous?'

'Mais je suis toujours chez moi vers les 9 heures.'

'Vers les 9 heures,' said Wilde, 'bien, je viendrai un de ces soirs.'

'Mais, monsieur, c'est vers les 9 heures du matin que je veux dire.'

'Un homme remarquable'

Wilde stepped back, looked at him as though with astonishment and admiration, and said:

'Oh, Monsieur Coquelin, vraiment vous êtes un homme remarquable. Je suis beaucoup plus bourgeois que vous. Je me couche toujours vers les 4 ou 5 heures. Jamais je ne pourrais rester debout jusqu'à cette heure-là! Vraiment vous êtes un homme remarquable.'

Coquelin stared blankly at Wilde, he quite failed to appreciate his Irish humour.

Off the stage Coquelin never behaved in the least like an artist. He collected paintings, but without judgment; he paid small prices for small works, and had an astute but small mind. He flattered grossly when he wanted anything, and, wishing to be considered a man of taste, he coveted the society of artists and connoisseurs. Both he and his brother Cadet showed the French bourgeois soul, loving and talking much of money; knowing, as Wilde put it, the price of everything and the value of nothing. But what splendid faces for comedy they had, and what rich, unctuous, powerful voices! Coquelin in *Les Précieuses Ridicules* was superb—one forgave him everything. I can see him now, seated in a great chair, his hands placed across his stomach. I can see his large humorous mouth and his cunning little eyes; and as Tartuffe he was inimitable.

To Friant he was a true friend; he genuinely admired the painter and respected the man. Indeed, I may perhaps have been unjust to him; for unlike many contemporary collectors, he did buy pictures he liked and could understand. After all, he was a bourgeois with bourgeois tastes. Friant and Dagnan-Bouveret were the painters he most appreciated. I met Dagnan at his flat more than once, a gentle, charming man. I went with Friant to Dagnan's studio, and liked a painting on which he was busy, of recruits who were leaving to join their regiment; fine, serious faces they had, and there was a swing in the composition. It showed a severer quality than was

First commissions

usual with Dagnan's painting. Dagnan enjoyed a great reputation in England as well as in France. John Swan thought him the greatest living painter, while Dagnan held Swan in high regard. Their fame is now sadly diminished.

I made several drawings and pastels both of Coquelin *aîné* and his younger brother, the first commissions I got. These I made at the Comédie Française, where I enjoyed the stir and bustle of the *foyer des artistes*, the glimpses of the actors and actresses making up in their dressing rooms and the excitement and confusion of the rehearsals. The seeming miles of cupboards, in which hung the dresses for the whole repertory of the theatre, astonished me. Duvent, Royer and Vuillard also worked much for both the Coquelins, for small sums, I think. But we were glad enough to be earning, Vuillard especially, for he was then very poor. Oscar Wilde also sat to me for his portrait, in a red waistcoat, which he wore, doubtless, in imitation of Théophile Gautier. The pastel I made was exhibited at the small exhibition I held with Conder. I think it was rather more frank than he liked —only its colour pleased him, the red waistcoat and gold background. 'It is a lovely landscape, my dear Will; when I sit to you again you must do a real portrait.' Nevertheless, he acquired the pastel and used to take it about with him. It was stolen from him a few years afterwards in Naples, and has never been traced.

Wilde was much attracted by Conder's paintings on silk, especially the fans. He was surprised that people were not tumbling over one another to acquire these lovely things. Conder, who was always hard-up, was anxious to sell his work at any price, and Wilde said of him: 'Dear Conder! With what exquisite subtlety he goes about persuading someone to give him a hundred francs for a fan, for which he was fully prepared to pay three hundred!'

But Conder was leaving Paris for a while. He had been more reckless than ever, and his health was suffering. A friend, de Vallombreuse, had a villa outside Algiers, and pressed Conder to stay with him there. Conder wrote from Mustapha:

A letter from Conder

'I suppose by this time you are at Bradford preparing for Christmas and such like "ploom pooding". Here one feels quite in Australia again, even the old remembered gum trees have been transplanted and summer reigns; they say its winter anyhow its spring. There is a long line of almond trees budding in the garden and a pearly sea behind underneath all rows of white bengal roses. Its a delightful place and quite equals one's expectation; the house is white inside and out and was once the abode of a Pasha and his thousand wives. Even in my room there is the inevitable chamber of the thousand and one nights where the favourite sleeps. I wish you were here dear boy, to enjoy all this with me—but—never the time and the place? You I'm sure would be happy in this grand park of flowers where one finds microscopic corners full of that "joie de la vie" one hears of in Paris. One's thirsting for novelty is satisfied for the nonce and one's only difficulty is to fight against that spirit of peace which means idleness. I have been nowhere but in the garden, but my next letter will have some news. My malady is much worse and yesterday I was nearly shipped into hospital, and the doctor said I only need rest and suspension of all treatment.

'This won't interest you much but it will excuse a short letter, and if you would hear more of Alger and myself you must write and tell me what has befallen you since last we met.

'I was thanks to my stupidity landed in Marseilles without my luggage. I haven't got it yet and am going in search today, though I rather dread the journey into Algiers about half an hour from here. Vallombreuse is very charming and has made me very comfortable. Write me soon like a good boy.'

CHAPTER IX

PARIS NIGHTS. DEGAS

Whistler and Wilde

MEANWHILE Oscar Wilde was the lion of the season in Paris; he was invited everywhere. The newspapers were full of his doings and sayings; Madame Adam took him up, and asked numbers of people to meet him. I think the only contretemps at the time was Whistler's presence in Paris. Wilde felt his hostility keenly. Whistler used to chaff me mercilessly about him, and Wilde was touchy, thinking I was being prejudiced against him.

I went sometimes with Oscar Wilde to the Café d'Harcourt, on the Boulevard St Michel, in a corner of which Moréas reigned over a *cénacle* of noisy poets. Moréas, a pale Greek with long moustaches and blue-black hair, magnificently eloquent, propounded rich and complex theories on the art of poetry, theories which found an enthusiastic response from Stuart Merrill, his disciple Raymond de la Tailhade, and other poets of the École Romaine. At a certain period of the night Moréas would call, 'Raymond, l'Ode!' and Raymond would stand up and, above the din, cry 'Ode à Jean Moréas', and, when something like silence had been obtained, would recite a long laudation in verse before his complacent master and the rest of the company! The Rat Mort and the Café de la Place Blanche were temples of silence and order compared with the Café d'Harcourt. Men and women passed constantly among the tables, already packed to overflowing, throughout the night. The atmosphere was stifling, and thick with tobacco smoke, with the strong per-

fumes of the *grisettes* and the fumes of alcohol, and the noise was deafening. At times there would glide in among the crowded tables a sinister figure, often with a bouquet of flowers—stolen, of course—which he would place in front of some favoured poet. This was the notorious Bibi la Purée. Far into the night this company would remain, tirelessly discussing theories of verse, reciting poems and execrating their successful contemporaries, while the *soucoupes* piled up before them on the marble tables. One night I went with Sherard, Stuart Merrill and Oscar Wilde to a famous night-haunt of the Paris underworld, the Château Rouge, a sort of doss-house with a dangerous and unsavoury reputation. The sight of the sinister types lounging about the crowded rooms, or sleeping on benches, made me shudder. None of us liked it, while Sherard, to add to our discomfort, kept shouting that anyone who meddled with his friend Oscar Wilde would soon be sorry for himself. 'Sherard, you are defending us at the risk of our lives,' said Wilde; I think we were all relieved to be out in the fresh air again.

Night haunts of Paris

True, I was often low-spirited after late nights in such company. So then I would stay indoors and read Tolstoi and Balzac, and feel then that my home was not in the wild haunts which my friends preferred, but elsewhere. These men I was meeting were hardly the friends I would have chosen; I was happier with men like Lomont and Marcel Schwob, who, with open and enlightened minds yet had faith in something. Cynical negation depressed me; I needed the ardour of hope in mankind.

In my studio I felt safe. An artist is well occupied only when at work at his easel. Away from his easel he is more open to attack, perhaps more than other men. Reckless and versatile, he is at the same time thin-skinned. Wilde spoke truly when he wrote, 'He who lives more lives than one, more deaths than one must die.' Yet the restlessness of youth constantly tempted me away from the studio; I was avid of life, curious and venturesome; moreover, like the rest, I was bewitched by that fascinating, overpowering siren, Paris! And

A story of Queen Victoria

when I remembered the Slade, and my cautious companions there, I thought: with all their faults, what faith in the life of the mind these French painters and poets have!

One evening, sitting outside the Café de la Paix with Oscar Wilde, we were joined at our table by Caton Woodville, the war correspondent. He was something of a Münchhausen, and liked to boast of his exploits. He had recently been painting a picture for Queen Victoria—I forget what the subject was—in which the Queen herself was portrayed. When it was finished, he received a command to take it to Windsor. He described how Her Majesty entered the room, went up to the picture, examined it carefully in silence and then walked towards the door. As she opened the door she turned round and said coldly, 'We are redder than that, Mr Woodville,' and swept out.

I didn't care for the poets' cafés—they were too crowded and noisy; and though I could, on occasion, sit up most of the night, I was not a *noceur*. Wilde said of me that I was like those dreadful public-houses in London—punctually at midnight all the lights went out of my face.

I was too keen on my work to waste many nights among these wild poets. I didn't, at the time, take men like Moréas very seriously; indeed, I was surprised to discover, many years later, that Moréas was a poet of some distinction. Stuart Merrill was an American, educated in France, who wrote French verses; a charming fellow, intelligent, but, I fancy, rather idle and easy-going, who had associated himself with the symbolists. He was not very productive; and all he had published, one or two volumes, appeared in a precious form. All these poets admired Mallarmé and Verlaine; but Verlaine's company was not liked at this time; people said he was impossible. Mallarmé, on the contrary, was deeply respected by everyone, and no wonder; he had scholarship, great personal charm and a simple dignity, in fact, all the qualities which were lacking in poor Verlaine. He was always warm in his praise of Verlaine's genius. His Tuesday evenings were crowded; for while his poetry was obscure and rather diffi-

cult, his conversation was crystal-clear. The friendship between him and Whistler was close and affectionate; it was delightful to see them together. Whistler's lithograph of Mallarmé, printed as a frontispiece to a collected edition of his poems, slight though it was, is an extraordinary physical and spiritual likeness. I think Whistler cared for Mallarmé as much as for anyone living. *Mrs Jack Gardiner*

Whistler was also friendly with Comte Robert de Montesquiou, the dandified author of *Les Chauves Souris*, who, it was generally supposed, was Huysmans' model for *des Esseintes*. Montesquiou too had a tortoise whose shell he inlaid with jewels; the tortoise's retort on this outrage was direct and emphatic—it died. Montesquiou was the kind of *précieux* who alienated me; he was on too familiar terms with art, literature and music. Being rich and a Count as well, he knew everyone and went everywhere. He advertised the talents of Helleu and Gandara, and blew a loud trumpet for Whistler. Whistler painted a full-length portrait of him, not, I think, in the pale mauve frock-coat with shirt, collar and tie to match, in which I met him one day on his way to hear Weber's music, when he told me that one should always listen to Weber in mauve! He had the affectation of Wilde without Wilde's touch of genius, and without his geniality and sense of fun.

To Paris came more than once Mr and Mrs Jack Gardiner. Mrs Gardiner was already famous as a collector of pictures, as a fastidious and somewhat eccentric woman, and for her great necklace of black pearls. She was notorious as a non-beauty, a fact she had the wit to recognise. Sargent had painted a striking portrait of her, in a plain black dress, very *décolletée*, and wearing her pearls. She was a warm supporter of Sargent throughout her life, but she fully recognised Whistler's genius. Thinking she might be interested in my work, Whistler asked me to meet Mrs Gardiner at dinner. She was curious, too, about the bohemian corners of Paris, and Whistler had advised her to have me act as her guide, 'un vieux qui a moult roulé en Palestine et aultres lieux,' he used to say of me laughingly. So I took her to hear Yvette

£300 for a Whistler

at the Divan Japonais and Xanrof at the Chat Noir; and to hear Bruant sing his songs at his cabaret. She herself entertained lavishly at her small and modest-looking hotel in the rue de la Paix. I also took her to Conder's studio, where she bought, I think, the first fan he ever painted. She was anxious to acquire a Whistler. Why she thought this a perilous project I had no idea; Whistler was surely not averse from selling his pictures; but she thought that I might be useful and she took me with her to the studio in the rue Notre Dame des Champs. Whistler was in his most genial mood, and showed a number of his canvases, among which was a lovely sea-piece with sailing ships. Mrs Gardiner nudged me; I could see she was eager to have it. 'Why don't you put it under your arm and carry it off?' I whispered. She was always ready for any unusual adventure, and she boldly told Whistler that she was going to take the picture with her. Whistler laughed and did nothing to stop her. She told us later that on her asking Whistler how much she owed him for this beautiful work, Whistler named £300 as the price. How absurdly small a sum this seems to-day! When Studd paid £200 for one of Monet's haystacks and the same price for a painting by Picard, it was the talk of Paris.

Picard was a painter who belonged to our circle at the Rat Mort. Juliette, his mistress, was one of the loveliest women I have ever seen. Adored by us all, she had the lightest grey-blue eyes in a perfect Botticellian face. She wore her hair *en bandeaux*, then the fashion among artistic ladies. She had a noble neck and figure, and an enchanting swaying, lily-like grace. Picard was jealous—and vigilant, and no wonder; I marvelled at the time that no one carried her off. But it seemed she was loyal as she was beautiful. The painting by Picard which Studd had acquired, and which made something of a stir in the Salon, was a Leonardesque half-length nude of Juliette. What has become of it now I don't know; I have no recollection of seeing it in Studd's house at Chelsea. Later, when Studd became uniquely devoted to Whistler and his art, his taste changed considerably, and it

may well be that he no longer cared for his Picard. For Studd was soon to transfer his entire allegiance to Whistler. But Studd, who had come to live at Montmartre, was then greatly taken with Picard. Picard was keen to see the National Gallery, and some of the private collections in London, so Studd invited us both to stay for a week at his mother's house in Hyde Park Gardens; and thither we went from Paris. A perfect example of a Victorian house it was, the grandest I had ever been in. It had a splendour, a unity of a kind peculiar to the period; the cheerful chintzes, bordered wall-papers, the large flower-patterned carpets, the Sèvres and Rockingham china, the heavy Victorian silver, achieved the harmony of a brilliant nosegay. Studd was acquainted with many influential people, and was able to take Picard and myself to Holland House, to Bridgewater and Dorchester House, to the Leylands' to see Whistler's peacock room, to the Cuthbert Quilters' and to the Hendersons', who had recently acquired Burne-Jones' *Briar Rose* series. I remember that when we called at the Leylands' mansion in Prince's Gate, the bell was answered by a major-domo, with powdered hair, yellow livery with heavy knots across the shoulders and noble silk-clad calves, so impressive a figure, that Studd, in presenting the letter of introduction at the door, instinctively took off his hat. This task of introducing Picard to London gave both Studd and myself the chance of visiting collections we might not otherwise have seen.

Through Studd I got to know the Leslie Stephens at Hyde Park Gate. (George Duckworth I had previously met in Paris; Gerald was then at Cambridge.) Leslie Stephen filled me with awe. He came down to the family tea, which was held in the basement. George was cheerful and talkative, but his sister Stella, and Virginia and Vanessa his step-sisters, in plain black dresses with white lace collars and wrist bands, looking as though they had walked straight out of a canvas by Watts or Burne-Jones, rarely spoke. Beautiful as they were, they were not more beautiful than their mother.

Mrs Leslie Stephen was sister to Mrs Fisher, Herbert

An outrageous drawing

Fisher's mother; she was grand-daughter to one of the Pattle sisters, who had been brought up with the Prinseps, among the dazzling circle surrounding Watts. Her rare distinction had inspired both Watts and Burne-Jones, and a striking portrait of her by Watts hung in the house. During one of my visits I had the temerity to ask her to sit to me for a drawing; with her gracious nature she could not say no. When the drawing was done she looked at it, then handed it in silence to her daughter. The others came up and looked over her shoulder; finally it reached Leslie Stephen. The consternation was general. I was already looked on with suspicion, for in those days Whistler, whose disciple I was known to be, was anathema in Burne-Jones' and Watts' circles. The alarm must have spread upstairs; for a message came down from old Mrs Jackson, Mrs Leslie Stephen's mother, and the drawing was taken up for her to see. A confirmed invalid, Mrs Jackson had not come down from her room for many years; but on seeing the drawing she rang for a stick, like the Baron calling for his boots, and prepared to give me a piece of her mind. I can still hear the thump of her stick as she came heavily downstairs; and the piece of her mind which she gave me was a solid one. I went away thoroughly awed, and well punished for my rashness. I had quite forgotten the drawing when, some 35 years later, while staying in Dresden with my friend von Hofmann, I came upon it in an old brown-paper sketch book, which I had given him once in Paris. Although it did but scant justice to Mrs Stephen's great charm and rare beauty, it was not quite so bad, perhaps, as they thought it.

Later I did more than one portrait of Leslie Stephen himself; and was to find the shy and silent daughters emerge, one as Virginia Woolf, the other, no less gifted, as Vanessa Bell.

One more memory of the Stephen household. Calling one day to see George Duckworth, I was shown straight into Leslie Stephen's study. I was aware of a gaunt, bent and melancholy figure, pacing up and down. He looked startled at seeing me, and I too was frightened at finding myself alone

and face to face with this shy and awe-inspiring figure. Knowing vaguely that I was a painter, and feeling it incumbent on him to provide some form of entertainment, he walked slowly to his book-case and took out a book, one of Thackeray's manuscripts, which was full of absurd little thumb-nail sketches. Holding the book stiffly in front of me, Leslie Stephen began slowly turning over the leaves, stopping each time he came to a drawing. I tried desperately to say something intelligent, while he went on turning, turning, turning the pages, and looking sternly at me each time to mark the result. My tongue was dry, sweat poured down my forehead, hours seemed to pass, when at last we were both relieved from the dreadful situation by George Duckworth's entry.

Shyness of Leslie Stephen

Philip Burne-Jones was an intimate friend of the Stephen family. He was a boisterous visitor, full of fun, with whom the daughters were far less reserved. So they were to a lesser degree with Studd. Before he met Whistler, there was a genuinely naïve and primitive element in Studd's painting. He had an affection for the Breton peasants, and he found a house at Le Pouldu where he lived for months at a time. A Breton fisherman acted for many years as his servant-companion, going with him wherever he went. He made many studies of the men, women and children of Le Pouldu; I wish he had gone on working as he did then. The time was not yet when rather naïve work was understood. Had Studd continued to paint peasants with the very personal feeling he showed in his early work, he might well have made a distinctive place for himself. I doubt whether he was of a temperament to follow art for art's sake. His nature was more closely allied to Millet's and even to the early manner of Gauguin, than to Whistler's. But Whistler, who mesmerised us all at one time or another, won Studd's lasting devotion; indeed, so loyal he was, he looked on the defection from Whistler's influence of myself and others as a kind of *lèse-majesté*; and when later Whistler quarrelled with me, it caused a breach between Studd and myself.

My model The model I mentioned, who frequently sat to me, one day brought me two paintings by Puvis de Chavannes, which she wanted to sell. She had offered them to several French artists, but no one seemed to want them. She asked 600 francs for them both—what a chance! But my allowance was only 300 francs a month; I was already behind-hand with the colour merchant and framer, and 600 francs was for me a large sum. So I told Studd about the paintings, and fortunately he was able to buy them. These two paintings now hang in the National Gallery in London. Whistler used to tease me about this model. She had a small child. One night during dinner, Frazier, Studd and I were sitting near Mrs Whistler, who was asking about this child, when Whistler, who usually wanted to know what was going on if he heard sounds of laughter, broke in—'What, a child too! Well you know Parson! and how old is the young brat?' 'A child of eight,' I said. 'What! were there as many of you as that,' was Whistler's quick retort. In appearance this model recalled a phrase of Henry James': 'The wanton was not without a certain cadaverous beauty.' I made many pastel drawings of her, one or two of which were acquired by Studd. Another figured in an exhibition which Conder and I held together, of which I have spoken, and was reproduced, together with a drawing of Duvent, in *L'Art Français*, a periodical long defunct. These two drawings point to a certain economy and severity of treatment at this early stage of my career. I have been twitted with having been an amusing and brilliant artist, grown serious since; but the tendency of these drawings does not seem to me to differ much from that of my later work. This show of Conder's work and of mine was held at the little gallery of le père Thomas on the Boulevard Malesherbes. Thomas was a courageous but reckless dealer, one of the few who, at this time, risked their small capital on men in whom they believed. It was Lautrec who made our work known to him. Both Conder and I were very young and obscure; Conder was 23, and I was 19; yet with no chance of getting back his money the good Thomas

A MODEL AND CHARLES DUVENT (1891)

placed his gallery at our disposal. Conder showed paintings of orchards, and drawings inspired by Omar Khayyam; I showed pastels, chiefly portraits, including the one of Oscar Wilde. The little show was favourably noticed in *Le Figaro*. I remember this because we were told to leave cards on the art critic!

An exhibition —and Pissarro

It is memorable also for the visit of Camille Pissarro, who came with his son Lucien, and for the warm encouragement he gave me, and for the friendship I then began with them both. Lucien's painting, his beautiful books and coloured woodcuts, have brought me life-long pleasure. Both Conder and I sold several things, the greater part to a Portuguese collector, Azavedo, of whom I have never heard since. We both burst out into frock-coats and stocks, *en mil huit cent trente*, and in Conder's case, peg-top trousers. These last I did not venture on, but they suited Conder's figure, and they were then the wear in Montmartre.

Whistler used to say that I carried out what in others was merely gesture; this of course was pure flattery. But with its many faults, my work at this time was generously noticed by older artists. It attracted the notice of Degas, who sent word, oddly enough through a little model of his who came often to our table at the Café de la Rochefoucauld, that I might, if I cared, pay him a visit. Degas as well as Whistler! And but two years before I was drawing casts at the Slade School and longing to know one or two of the older students.

Although I was always somewhat excited when visiting Whistler, his curiosity to know what I had been doing, whom I had been seeing, his friendly chaff, would put me at ease. With Degas, I was never quite comfortable. To begin with, nervous people are apt, when speaking in a foreign tongue, to say rather what comes into their heads, than to say what they mean. Moreover, Degas' character was more austere and uncompromising than Whistler's. Compared with Degas Whistler seemed almost worldly in many respects. Indeed, Degas was the only man of whom Whistler was a little afraid. 'Whistler, you behave as though you have no talent,' Degas

The man Whistler feared

had said once to him; and again when Whistler, chin high, monocle in his eye, frock-coated, top-hatted, and carrying a tall cane, walked triumphantly into a restaurant where Degas was sitting: 'Whistler, you have forgotten your muff.' Again, about Whistler's flat-brimmed hat, which Whistler fancied, Degas said: 'Oui, il vous va très bien; mais ce n'est pas ça qui nous rendra l'Alsace et la Lorraine!'

Degas was famous, and feared, for his terrible *mots*. He was unsparing in his comments on men who failed in fidelity to the artistic conscience. Flattery, usefulness and subservience provided in some cases the key to intimacy with Whistler; with Degas integrity of character was a *sine qua non* of friendship. One thing he had in common with Whistler—a temperamental respect for the aristocratic tradition, the 'West Point' code of honour, a French West Point, which included anti-Republican and anti-semitic tendencies, which later made him a strong partisan of the Militarists and anti-Dreyfusards. He heartily disliked the cosmopolitanism which was ousting the narrower but more finely tempered French culture—destroying it indeed, so he thought; hence he wanted to save what he could of French art from the new-rich American collector, then already beginning to cast his efficient nets, baited with dollars, in Parisian waters. Degas was buying as many drawings by Ingres as he could; he had also acquired half a dozen of his paintings, and many drawings by Daumier and Delacroix. Daumier he placed high among the nineteenth-century painters; 'If Raphael', he said, 'returned to life and looked at Gerome's pictures, he would say "connu"; but if he saw a drawing by Daumier, "Tiens, c'est intéressant, ça, et d'une puissante main" he would say.' Degas owned several large slips of Manet's *Execution of Maximilian*, two of which are now in the National Gallery. A dealer bought the original painting, and, being unable to dispose of so large a canvas, cut it up and sold the fragments separately; most of these Degas was able to secure. He had, besides, two beautiful still-life paintings by Manet, one of a single pear, and one of a ham. He had thought him over-worldly:

'LA DANSEUSE', CARICATURE BY PUVIS DE CHAVANNES

'Mais tu es aussi connu que Garibaldi; que veux-tu de plus?' Degas chaffed him once. Manet's answer came pat: 'Mon vieux, alors tu es au-dessus du niveau de la mer.' He spoke with particular admiration of Manet, regretting that he had not appreciated him enough during his lifetime. Whistler habitually belittled Manet's work, disliking to hear us praise it. Like Whistler, Degas had no great opinion of Cézanne as an artist.

A retort from Manet

Degas was a confirmed bachelor of simple habits. He occupied two apartments, one above the other, in the rue Victor Massé, over which a devoted old servant ruled and guarded the painter against intruders. The walls of the lower flat were hung with his beloved French masters, while upstairs he kept his own numerous works. With those whom he had once admitted to his friendship he threw off much of his reserve, and showed and discussed his treasures. I eagerly listened to his affectionate tributes; he never tired of lingering over the beauties of his Ingres drawings. He pressed me to look out for unknown originals which, he believed, were in England; for Ingres had employed a tout in Rome and in this way got many commissions from English tourists, before he became famous. I did, in fact, find that two of my friends, the Misses Colthurst, owned such a drawing, done by Ingres at Rome, of two ladies, their forebears. Miss Anne Colthurst, herself a gifted artist, had the drawing photographed, and took it herself to Degas. She was warmly received, and remained in friendly relations with Degas until the end of his life.

Degas in appearance had something of Henley and something of Meredith, but was too heavy for Meredith, and too finely featured for Henley. His raised brows and heavily-lidded eyes gave him an aspect of aloofness; and in spite of his baggy clothes, he looked the aristocrat that he was.

One or two things I saw at the rue Victor Massé remain in my memory: a beautiful pastel of a woman lying on a settee in a bright blue dress, a work which I have not seen again, nor seen reproduced; a small wax model of a horse

Degas' models and methods

leaping to one side, which he made use of in a well-known composition of jockeys riding. This was the most highly finished of Degas' *maquettes* which I saw at the rue Victor Massé. Until now I was unaware that Degas modelled. He owned some casts of an Indian dancing figure, a *nataraja* or an *apsara*, the first examples of Indian sculpture I had seen.

Degas was then making studies of laundresses ironing, and of women tubbing or at their toilets. Some of these were redrawn again and again on tracing paper pinned over drawings already made; this practice allowed for correction and simplification, and was common with artists in France. Degas rarely painted directly from nature. He spoke once of Monet's dependence in this respect: 'Je n'éprouve pas le besoin de perdre connaissance devant la nature,' he mocked.

Degas complained much of his eyesight. Young people to-day, who prefer the later work of Degas and of Renoir, hardly realise how much of its looser character was due to their failing sight. Degas, in the 'nineties, was still able to see fairly clearly; but towards the end of his life he was obliged to use the broadest materials, working on a large scale, hesitating, awkward, scarcely able to find his way over the canvas or paper.

He was by nature drawn to subtleties of character and to intricate forms and movements. He had the Parisian curiosity for life in its most objective forms. At one with the Impressionists in rejecting the artificial subject-matter of the Salon painters, he looked to everyday life for his subjects; but he differed from Manet and his other contemporaries, in the rhythmical poise of his figures and the perfecting of detail. He found, in the life of the stage and the intricate steps of the ballet, with its background of phantasy, an inexhaustible subject-matter, which allowed for the colour and movement of romantic art, yet provided the clear form dear to the classical spirit. He delighted in the strange plumage of the *filles d'opéra*, as they moved into the circle of the limelight or stood, their skirts standing out above their pink legs, chattering together in the wings. The starling-like flock of

young girls, obedient to the baton of the *maître de danse*, Degas rendered with astonishing delicacy of observation. He never forgot that he was once a pupil of Ingres. Indeed, he described at length, on one of my first visits, his early relations with Ingres; how fearfully he approached him, showing his drawings and asking whether he might, in all modesty, look forward to being, some day, an artist; Ingres replying that it was too grave a thing, too serious a responsibility to be thought of; better devote himself to some other pursuit. And how going again, and yet again, pleading that he had reconsidered, from every point of view, his idea of equipping himself to become a painter, that he realised his temerity, but could not bring himself to abandon all his hopes, Ingres finally relented, saying, 'C'est très grave, ce que vous pensez faire, très grave; mais si enfin vous tenez quand même à être un artiste, un bon artiste, eh bien, monsieur, faites des lignes, rien que des lignes.' One of Ingres' sayings which came back to Degas was 'Celui qui ne vit que dans la contemplation de lui-même est un misérable'. Degas had lately been at Montauban, Ingres' birthplace, where the greater number of his studies are preserved. Degas was full of his visit, and of the surpassing beauty of the drawings.

A pupil of Ingres

When I got back to England I was indignant at the general misapprehension of Degas' character; for instance, he was fiercely assailed by Sir William Richmond on account of a picture—*L'Absinthe*—which had lately been shown in London—a portrait of Desboutin, the etcher, sitting with a woman at a table at the Nouvelle Athènes. Desboutin was, as a matter of fact, a good, sober, bourgeois artist, a familiar and picturesque figure in Montmartre. Degas himself lived very austerely; no breath of scandal had ever touched him. He once told us an amusing story of how, being constantly twitted by his friends about his complete indifference to the other sex, he felt he must make some demonstration of gallantry. Finding that one of the little dancers who sat for him was going to America, he thought this an opportunity for the appropriate gesture. He booked a passage on the

boat following her's, reached New York, remained quietly on board, and returned to France. Impossible to do more, he said, than show himself capable of pursuing a lady all the way from Paris to New York!

Each time I knocked at the door in the rue Victor Massé my heart beat fast; would I be admitted? But the old lady had her orders; once accepted, one might come again. But I seldom went, afraid lest the acquaintance, so unlooked for, so intoxicating, might come to an end. Yet how I looked forward to seeing something of Degas at work, to hearing his comments on painters and paintings! Yet, as in other like cases, I was sometimes too acutely self-conscious and inwardly excited to enjoy myself. It was in retrospect that I most appreciated my visits. Admiration and detractions were equally exciting to hear; though it is not, to my present way of thinking, quite decent for young men to sit and listen complacently to attacks on others, when their own integrity has yet to be tested. I was, however, all eyes and ears at the rue Victor Massé, and my friends too were eager to hear me repeat Degas' latest *mot*. Truth to tell, I heard more of admiration than of abuse.

Degas liked Forain and his work; he was interested, too, in Lautrec's. To my surprise, he greatly disliked Rodin, who, in our eyes, was one of the Olympians. Among English artists, he rated Charles Keene highly. He was curious about Brangwyn's work, which he had noticed somewhere, perhaps at Bings'. Bing was the well-known dealer, who had spent many years in Japan. Through him collectors acquired their Japanese prints, paintings and lacquer. Bing and Hayashi knew more than anyone else about Japanese art. But now Bing had embarked on an ambitious project. His galleries were to become the centre of *l'art nouveau*, the French arts and crafts movement, and Brangwyn was to decorate one of his rooms, and Conder the other. Conder painted a set of panels on silk, which for long hung at Bings', but found no purchaser, until they were bought by Fritz Thaulow.

CARICATURE OF WHISTLER

Sargent and Helleu Degas held in little esteem. Helleu was a rising star, an adroit draughtsman and an able pastellist. An appreciation of fine breeding and of feminine fastidiousness, combined with a delicate sensuality, so refined as to please rather than offend the sitters he chose for their beauty, made him the chosen artist of certain great ladies—of Mme de Montebello and of Mme de Greffuhle. He had married a beautiful young girl with delicate features, slight and slim fingered, of whom he made some of his best dry points and drawings. She presided with modest grace in his flat, a flat which he furnished with choice examples of eighteenth-century taste. I remember his showing a new acquisition, a bowl of finest porcelain, moulded, he declared, from the breast of one of Louis' court favourites, perhaps from the Du Barry's. But it was not only women with whom Helleu was occupied; he was making studies of blue hydrangeas, flowers as dear to him as they were to Comte Robert de Montesquiou, and of the fountains of Versailles. Versailles was his temple, and Watteau his household god; did not Degas call Helleu himself *le Watteau à vapeur*? Yet physically he looked more like a southern Frenchman than one from the north, with his raven-blue hair, and his pale, finely-chiselled features. I didn't care for Helleu, and he didn't like me; he was polite because he met me at Whistler's. I felt about him something of the *arriviste*. The very young are suspicious of artists who frequent fashionable circles; in this they are often unjust, for the refinements of life need interpreting also, and men with the talent and taste of Helleu and Gandara are not often available. It is right that there should be artists who cater for wealthy people with cultured tastes. Watts in England is an example of an artist's relations with such a world. But young men with gifted friends, who, may be, live in neglect, are apt to be critical of those whom fortune has favoured.

'Le Watteau à vapeur'

The so-called fashionable portrait painter is too often a mere transcriber, whose intellect, on a level with that of his sitters, is not likely to offend by seeing in them either dignity

Gandara or character. Yet fashionable people it appears choose precisely those artists who are blind to the fineness of fashion. Could anything be more fatal to the virtue of fashion, or more vulgar or stupid, than the long rows of portraits annually shown at the Salon or the Royal Academy? Helleu, at any rate, could satisfy a discriminating taste; he had a sense of the wit, distinction and subtleties of mode. His stick of sanguine could at least give style and elegance to his portraits. Later on, as commissions poured in, he became mannered, and gave a mechanical distinction of feature to all his sitters.

Another painter, Antonio de la Gandara, whom I thought a more serious artist than Helleu, was also much in request as a portrait painter. He showed a painting of his wife walking in a wood, an effect of *sous bois*, at the Salon, which seemed to promise a new kind of beauty. I was likewise attracted by his drawings, which for a time strongly influenced my own. Whistler, also, thought them interesting, and he sat to Gandara. Whistler promised that I too should make a drawing of him, both in Paris and, later, in London.

Both Helleu and Gandara were ardent supporters of Whistler, and were often at the rue du Bac. While Helleu collected eighteenth-century furniture, Gandara was an amateur of the Empire period. His studio, with its grey walls and lemon panelling, was furnished with a few severe pieces of Empire furniture, which he introduced into his portraits. He was painting the Princesse de Chimay, an American lady, in a white Empire dress of the finest transparent muslin; beside Gandara, with his dark complexion and coal-black hair and moustache, she looked dazzlingly radiant; and later, when I saw the Goyas in Madrid, I thought again of the two figures, one so fair, the other so dark, in the pale grey studio.

DEGAS AND SICKERT

CHAPTER X

CONDER

Whistler and his work

MRS Whistler sometimes gave us tea in her husband's studio; to this we greatly looked forward, for if Whistler was in a good mood he would bring out a canvas, and having shown one, others were sure to follow. It was exciting to see such a succession of his works, but the privileged occasion was not without its embarrassment; for Whistler's comments on his own work were so loving, so caressing, that to find superlative expressions of praise to cap his own became, as one canvas or panel after another was slipped into the frame on the easel, increasingly difficult and exhausting. But I was to see another side of Whistler's character. We had been dining at the Hôtel du Bon Lafontaine; after dinner Whistler proposed we should go to the studio. We walked to the rue Notre Dame des Champs. Climbing the stairs we found the studio in darkness. Whistler lighted a single candle. He had been gay enough during dinner, but now he became very quiet and intent, as though he forgot me. Turning a canvas that faced the wall, he examined it carefully up and down, with the candle held near it, and then did the like with some others, peering closely into each. There was something tragic, almost frightening, as I stood and waited, in watching Whistler; he looked suddenly old, as he held the candle with trembling hands, and stared at his work, while our shapes threw restless, fantastic shadows, all around us. As I followed him silently down the stairs I realised that even Whistler must often have felt his heart heavy with the sense

Approach to painting

of failure. A letter to Fantin-Latour, published long after, in which he regretted that, while still a student, he had not learned to draw like Ingres, reminded me vividly of what I had seen that night.

It is true that Whistler, while he had an inimitable sense of drawing, was not, in the full sense of the word, a good draughtsman. Yet so exquisite was his feeling for form, he succeeded where less sensitive draughtsmen failed. And so elusive was the mark at which he aimed, and so often, as he thought, he failed to achieve it, his fastidiousness cost him the destruction of a large part of his life's work.

There are two different approaches to painting: one is that of surrendering oneself to life in order to interpret its vivid, surprising, articulated forms, to get to grips with each aspect of nature, to ravish from each individual object or person something of life's vivacity and profundity, something that shall stand for life as a whole. This was the way of Velazquez and Hals and Chardin, which the realists and impressionists followed. But there is another aspect of life in painting: there is a finality of form, removed from momentary appearance. This aspect has been supremely expressed in certain Italian paintings, where form is seen as though carved from agate or ivory, hard, resisting, everlasting, so that the figures dealt with have something in common with images set in shrines, through their very remoteness from life, images which evoke, in those who worship before them, a comfort, a beauty, a truth of which all men get an inkling at rare moments.

Now this agate-like quality of design and form which so dignified painting, and which I missed in the realists, has always moved me. Certain drawings have this quality; I was dimly aware of it in some of Rossetti's early drawings, especially in his pen-drawing of Miss Siddall at the South Kensington Museum; later on I found it in other of his clear and close-knit designs. This was at least Rossetti's aim, if not the aim of the other Pre-Raphaelites, to achieve completeness of conception rather than finish. Whistler, too, aimed at something less accidental, something more foreseen, than his

French contemporaries, and he laboured to achieve a quality of material and surface which should suggest both the mystery and the permanence of life. *The Rose Corder Portrait*

Strangely enough Cézanne, whom Whistler so much disliked, was haunted by a similar desire. Manet, Degas, Renoir and Monet were less disturbed by such dreams. Only Millet achieved the perfect fusion between movement and form, between what was passing and what was permanent. Perhaps it was the inkling I had of his underlying desire for something other than casual appearance that drew me so strongly to Whistler's work. Of all his portraits, I most liked the Rose Corder, which was shown, with several other paintings by Whistler, at the first Salon du Champ de Mars. There was a flavour of consciousness in the portraits of Carlyle and of Whistler's mother, and in that of Miss Alexander; but the Rose Corder portrait was a triumph of unaffected ease. Whistler said, when I was telling of my admiration for his painting of Rose Corder, that he had painted this portrait for Howell, and that to his surprise Howell had paid for it, had given him a hundred guineas. He was less surprised when he discovered that Howell had possessed himself of a quantity of his etchings; the hundred pounds was perhaps a sop to his conscience!

Both Whistler and Oscar Wilde told me innumerable stories of Howell. It was from Whistler I first heard the tale of the Chinese Cabinet, the subject of a pamphlet, *The Paddon Papers*, which was printed, but never published[1].

He also told about a clock that belonged to Swinburne, which Howell carried off for repairs, and which, needless to say, Swinburne never saw again. According to Whistler, Howell managed, in one way or another, to get into relations with people of importance: royalties, millionaires or cabinet ministers. He had got together a collection of foreign decorations, one of which, some Portuguese order, had actually

[1] I possess Whistler's own copy of this pamphlet with his corrections, which show that Whistler was not above tampering with the text if it suited his purpose.

Ingenuity of Howell

been conferred on himself. One of the French Royal Princes was to lecture on some remote part of the world—Paraguay, I think it was—at the Royal Institution. Howell turned up with the rosette of the Legion of Honour in his button-hole, listened to the discourse, then rose and made a long and flattering speech, substantiating from a long experience in Paraguay the statements made. The Prince was delighted, Howell was presented, and knew well how to make use of his opportunity.

Whistler always asserted that Howell was still alive and would turn up again in a new character; like Rossetti, he was tickled by his brazen audacity, by his skill in escaping from his many dilemmas. Howell could palm off whatever he would on some client or another, and he had many and marvellous ways of extracting money from wealthy people. He was an adept at finding rare things, with which he supplied collectors. One day Howell had a visitor—I forget his identity—who came to look over some recent purchases. Among other objects he noticed a black china tea-pot and one or two cups and saucers. He asked Howell what they were. 'Oh,' said Howell, 'they are things of no importance.' But the collector was curious and returned again and again to the subject. 'Well,' said Howell, 'they are not beautiful and they aren't in your line; apart from their rarity they aren't worth looking at. You probably know that when Kien Lung lost his favourite wife, he ordered complete mourning—black everywhere: black hangings, black carpets, even black cinders on the paths round the Palace. You know, of course, that black china was then no longer produced, so a special service had to be made. Most of these pieces have disappeared, but by an extraordinary bit of luck I happened to come across this tea-pot and two cups—probably the only ones left of the set.' The client's acquisitive passion was roused; he inquired the cost, which Howell for long refused to divulge. To cut a long story short, the collector fell into the trap and paid Howell a big price for his bargain. A year or two afterwards, prowling through Wardour Street he espied, in the

window of a china shop, two or three of the precious black cups and saucers. He felt a thrill of excitement, went in, bought a number of things, and then asked casually what the price of the cups and saucers would be. The dealer, evidently unaware of their value, mentioned a trivial figure. The amateur of china, hiding his elation, directed the dealer to send the other things along; he would take the black cups and saucers with him.

Black china and the six marks

'Were you interested in black china, Sir?' asked the dealer. 'Perhaps you wouldn't mind coming in here'—taking him into a small room at the back of the shop, where every shelf was packed with this ware from floor to ceiling. 'You may not remember that —s put this line on the market; I bought a quantity, but it never took on, and most of it has been left on my hands. I shall be glad to let you have any quantity!'

Whistler also said that Howell had such influence over Miss Corder, by devious ways, he made her forge Pre-Raphaelite pictures, especially paintings and drawings by Rossetti, many of which he passed off as originals; 'Well, you know,' Whistler added, 'there isn't much difference.' But both he and Rossetti put up with Howell; he was worth more than what he got out of them.

Whistler was vague about geography. I got a *petit bleu* one day asking me to dine the same evening. On my arrival, Whistler explained that the Rathbones were passing through Paris—didn't I come from the same town as they did? Of course I would know them. Liverpool and Bradford are two different places, but the Rathbones were charming. Whistler reminded the old gentleman how, on a previous occasion, he had been excited at seeing the soup served on some particularly beautiful blue and white plates. 'Why, Whistler,' he had said, 'these must have the six marks,' so he turned his plate up and the soup flowed gracefully over the table.

Another time I was asked to dine at the rue du Bac, and there I found Howard Cushing, Mallarmé and Mme Mallarmé. Dinner was to be at eight. Mrs Whistler, whose French was not very facile, was a little agitated. Mallarmé,

Waiting for Whistler

spoke delightful English, but his wife, I think, spoke none. We walked in the garden waiting for Whistler. Half past eight—nine o'clock—no Whistler, and Mrs Whistler getting more and more anxious. At a quarter past nine Whistler arrived, not in the least perturbed; nor did dinner seem the worse for being an hour and a half late. Whistler was very particular about food. While his house was being got ready, he stayed at a charming old hotel frequented, he said, 'you know by Cardinals and Archbishops'—the Hôtel du Bon Lafontaine, in the rue de Grenelle. The kitchen, of the old-fashioned bourgeois type, Whistler declared was equal to any in Paris. I recollect a wonderful dish of *langouste* prepared, he explained, according to a mediaeval recipe; and I remember that when the coffee came it was cold, at which Whistler was much upset.

One evening, at the rue du Bac, a man from Goupil's came, very worried, to ask Whistler's advice. Goupil's had been asked to clean Burne-Jones' *Love Among the Ruins*; they had foolishly treated it as an oil painting, and thereby had ruined it. What was to be done? Whistler had never forgiven Burne-Jones for giving evidence against him at the Ruskin trial. He shouted with derision at the disaster. 'Didn't I always say the man knew nothing about painting, what? They take his oils for water-colours, and his water-colours for oils.' Whistler never forgot and never forgave. His judgments on his contemporaries were as much dictated by his personal relations with artists as by his aesthetic standards. Hence his lavish praise of Albert Moore. Of past English painters he praised only Hogarth—the one English artist, he used to say, who knew his business. He deemed *The Shrimp Girl* a masterpiece. Turner he called 'that old amateur'.

Whistler never liked Conder, and didn't care for his work. I don't think he ever invited Conder to the rue du Bac. He probably thought him too involved with ladies at Montmartre, too fond of his absinthe; for though Whistler was not censorious, he shrank from contact with anything coarse

or ugly; he liked people to fit into the pleasant social frame in which he lived. The gaiety that wine enhances, yes; but not the excitement and depression of alcohol. Although he was constantly railing against England, he really respected the fine temper and polish of English society.

Poor Conder would have liked to cut a figure, to be a sort of Lucien de Rubempré. He had an immense respect for people he thought influential, believing that this or that man could effect wonderful things in his favour, wanting to introduce me, so that my fortune too could be made. Through the prism of Conder's dreamy imagination, the men and women he met would assume rainbow colours; especially the women. One often hears of the attraction of certain men for women—how irresistible they are to the frailer members of the other sex. I am no psychologist, but in the case of the two or three men I have known whose charms were fatal, the reason seemed plain; nothing succeeds like desire, with unusual ability to satisfy it. Most sensitive men are only attracted by certain affinities, but to Guy de Maupassant, it was rumoured, any woman could appeal. I first heard from Dr Charvot who was then constantly seeing him, that this explained the sudden collapse of his powerful brain. Something of this dangerous power belonged to Conder; he was often without a sou, but he was never without a lady. But to Germaine he had been faithful longer than was usual with him. For weeks they would be together, loving and quarrelling; and I was bewildered by adulation and complaints from each in turn. They had parted, for ever, and in a few days I would find them together again. Conder and she would go off into the country, Conder to paint apple blossom or willow trees; he had found a place near La Roche Guyon, a tiny hamlet with the lovely name of Chantemesle. Chantemesle, how like one of Conder's own pensive paintings! From there he wrote me, while I was staying at Montigny:

'Here I have a charming house all to myself' with a little flower garden (rather a *verger*) and a skiff of my own which I have hired: I could almost say "*had*" with the

A letter from Chantemesle

mystress that I rowed away myself to the train the same morning. So this letter will not be sunny—forgive me—written I confess from loneliness to one who if even from analytical reasons will not be too unsympathetic.

'I do feel a little lonely; but it's a huggable loneliness which made me even angry with a small moth who sat himself on the corner of the last page—Ah, as I write he has got too near my lamp. "Why," cries this moth, "were lamps made that I should so easily get sore wings?" I was delighted to get your letter and had just been thinking about you. It came as a true friend and I filtered away two vermouths on reading under the old towers at la Roche Guyon. So you're at Montigny bored unto death I imagine with this cursed weather—"rain beating against the windows has a leaden effect on my literary composition". Indeed this morning même we sat and watched it in a small room and felt angry and how large and wide the world was; "so we disputed and parted". We had jolly times she and I but many discussions—I knew always that it would be so and that I am not sufficiently sympathetic to stay long—but rain—rain, Rothenstein, upsets anyone and women are hard and will bore one. If we could only look—as I look at the pink rose on the table and hear no stories of past glories then all would be well. But these past glories send one's personal vanity to dead water and this with rain makes wells and storms. I will not bore you any more with the girl unless anything very charming in the way of reflection crops up; but should it I must give way. My table is covered with wrecks of moths—it makes me sad. I am so very humane this night. So landscape does not attract you, William? I can quite understand that in the abstract; but think of one thing—what wonderful invention landscape is. How it employs one's time—keeps still, has no exciting effect on the nerves—and then—then you will do it as I do. Then after all perhaps it's as interesting as doing people's faces. I know one thing largely true: I believe that men seem small beside it; one has only to trot one's model out to find this. Then think of the

soothing effect; don't you feel it in the evening? In this wonderful city of insects and stillness I do—it makes one feel devilish ridiculous sometimes with all the petty ambitions and jealousies that follow us through those big cities. *The money nuisance*

'Perhaps Omar or Browning don't seem small beside all this; but then these people arrive at being perfect symbolists using external things as an architect uses colour—only beautiful colours mind you. I have achieved 3 or 4 small bad *toiles* which are all carefully packed up as so much gold above my head—more carefully packed than painted—one might say from my brilliant example of this June. When the lion loved, a painter became he and then perhaps a fisherman—and ended then in the Royal Academy perhaps, if he fished sufficient imbecility out of his passion and so on. I am stuck here fervently awaiting money in a letter, like an American student; having given my lost one all my superfluous coin—the money nuisance. I have accepted giving my unholy presence to Dujardin. "Chevalier du Passé" (with an eyeglass perhaps) of to-morrow, and the night after a dinner—so you see I ought to be in Paris—after these few days the Lord knoweth where I shall be—perhaps come and see you and dear Salle for a day or two. No, these round water marks are not tears, only flies from the soda and milk I am imbibing. It stays and stays and stays; I haven't cried since my brother died 8 years ago—what a boast! Talking of brothers, thank that brother of yours when you write. He is a good fellow to think of me. I am glad you had a good time in London—I am to dine with Lautrec soon if all be well. And then we shall hear about it. What late hours I am keeping; when I was married I always went to bed at ten—ten indeed! sometimes 8.30. But don't envy my feminine society. I have no more of it. I have lots of hope of seeing you again—you two or three know my best and worst, such is the magnet of friendship—the worst is hard to swallow and true friends don't spit at me.

Yours

CHARLES CONDER.'

A widower again

How like Conder his letters were! with a vagueness, a wantonness, a wistfulness all their own. He tried hard to forget Germaine; but life at Chantemesle without her proved unendurable, and he soon followed her to Paris.

I was trying my hand at figure painting for the first time, at Montigny, and was absorbed in this new task. Hence, probably, my reference to not caring about landscape. When I got back to Paris, Germaine had left Conder again, and Conder was in the country. He wrote to me from Vétheuil:

à la Crosnière,
par Vétheuil.
S. & O.

My dear Will,

I don't know if this letter will find you in Paris or Montigny. I send it to the latter. I am no longer as you will see at Chantemesle, but about a mile thereabouts to the East on the outskirts of Vétheuil.

I am again a widower and finding the life solitary; took this house with Anquetin for the season. The house itself is large and we have some six acres of very delightful upland behind with chalk inland—before the house the road and the Seine. If you care to come we shall be glad to have you, if you can content yourself with a rough and tumble kind of existence. We have a cook, a friend of Anquetin's friend Templier, and ladies' society is not wanting as A. seems to have an immense stock of ladies in waiting; so the house is full of new people. Perhaps the life has not quite enough monotony for steady work, but one manages to do a little somehow. I hardly did a stroke when dear Germaine was with me, though I cannot say it was her fault; rather the spirit of unrest that took hold of me.

These August nights are very beautiful and last night we made a jolly party on the Seine—full moon—vain aspirations to paint it as always happens—resolves etc. for tomorrow,

but the sun comes out of the fog at eight and we paint in green and yellow—poor moon.

Anquetin is a good fellow and we get along splendidly. If you see Germaine in Paris give her my love and say I'm not a bad fellow at bottom, if a little bit of a nuisance to most people—I haven't said a word in reply to your regrets—I fancy them a good thing as you have twenty years and lots more to come. I hope you will have new loves to waste in masses before the aspiration can be realised. Don't misjudge my sentiment—or think that I would take any standpoint—I tell you after all like most people who advise you what you know already—and we are better in the fight than out at our age. I am in hopes of seeing you in a few days; and bring something to amuse yourself and forget the bother of the studies that don't please....

Frazier's brother came down for a day or two on his bicycle some two weeks ago. Anquetin enjoys galloping a horse and many women—I too, but it's a rude affair to love and makes one woman enough—however.

I have a wonderful subject to paint in the mornings, some oak and willow trees, and a rosy bank that Apollo might have run down to find some live nymphs. Streeton sends his love to you and wants to know about a pastel you promised him. Innocent Streeton. Well goodbye, love and try to come down.

Yours—CHARLES CONDER.

But Conder couldn't keep long away from Germaine. Unfortunately, during the weeks at Vétheuil, the beautiful Germaine had become friendly with Dujardin. The friendship ripened, but the estrangement between Conder and the lady again proved impermanent and Dujardin found himself deserted. Relations became in consequence strained. One night, Conder and I were dining at the Taverne Anglaise, when suddenly Dujardin strode in, glowered at Conder, walked straight to our table and said: 'Bonsoir Rothenstein, je regrette de vous voir en si mauvaise compagnie.' Conder

An affair of honour

flushed scarlet, rose, raised his arm and made a gesture of striking Dujardin. I held his arm; Dujardin retired and sat down at another table. Conder sent a waiter with his card and Dujardin, calling for writing materials, sent across a note to me: 'Mon cher Rothenstein, M. Conder m'a fait venir sa carte; je voudrais bien savoir si je dois me tenir chez moi demain et à quelle heure. Pardonnez-moi de recourir à votre intermédiaire pour le savoir, cela tout officieusement, d'ailleurs. Votre Édouard Dujardin.' What a business! Could this be serious? To Conder it was serious enough; I was inclined to treat it as a romantic gesture. However, after dinner we went up to the Café de la Rochefoucauld to talk the matter over with Lomont and other French friends. They certainly took it seriously. Lomont, in his grave way, said that he and I must at once communicate with Dujardin and arrange a meeting with two of his friends. For an affair of this nature black gloves and black clothes were *de rigueur*. In the morning black gloves were duly purchased, and later Lomont and I set out for Dujardin's flat. Dujardin, who was expecting us, at once introduced us to two gentlemen, also in black coats and gloves, and retired. The matter was discussed with the utmost solemnity. Lomont claimed that Conder, being the insulted party, had the choice of weapons; the other two gentlemen disagreed; it was Dujardin who was the aggrieved party—Conder had made a gesture of striking, technically he had struck a blow. This was not Lomont's opinion; no blow had actually been struck. Finally, after much argument, it was decided that Conder should have the choice of weapons. We had our instructions; Conder was no swordsman—we chose pistols. We prepared to retire. But before we left, Lomont, who knew the rules, pleaded for a reconciliation; so serious a culmination should at least be reconsidered; seeing that Dujardin had not been struck, 'Seriously, gentlemen, was there a sufficient cause for an encounter?' I forget the details of the final arrangement. We returned to the Café de la Rochefoucauld where Conder was sitting surrounded by friends, and when we gravely informed

him that the regrettable incident was to be considered at an end, Conder was half relieved and half vexed. I blush to say, serious as the matter was for Conder, to me it had a comic side—too comic for discretion. I came on Dujardin's note only the other day among a lot of papers, and was reminded of my one and only experience as a potential second in an affair of honour.

I was, at the time, painting Conder in his studio, in a long overcoat and tall hat. It was the first and only painting I showed at the Salon du Champ de Mars. Conder wished me to make him look more *Daumieresque*, to stylise his coat and give him a *fatale* and romantic appearance. He was a born stylist; I was by nature a realist, and I already felt dimly that style should be intrinsic in one's work, not a thing imposed. I painted other and similar full-length figures, one of a French literary *précieux*, Marcel Boulanger, in a frock-coat and a black stock; also a self-portrait, acquired, with a number of other canvases, by Conder's friend, de Vallombreuse, when I came to leave Paris.

Marcel Boulanger was one of the few among my French friends who asked me to his home. He had a very small library, that contained only the few books he held worth reading—precious editions, beautifully bound; and while his mother's friends sat down to their cards, he, with a few chosen friends, mostly dandies like himself, would discuss the latest writers and poets.

Another friend who introduced me to his family was Maurice Faure. His father was the famous opera singer, who had been a constant supporter of Manet. The Faures' house was full of Manet's paintings; among them the picture, *Concert aux Tuileries*, now in the National Gallery, and a striking portrait of Faure in the rôle of Hamlet.

I was fairly well read in French nineteenth-century literature, and had several literary friends. Besides the Latin Quarter poets, I used to meet Mallarmé, Rodenbach, Henri de Régnier, André Gide, Camille Mauclair, Montesquiou, Rémy de Gourmont and, most frequently, Edouard Dujardin

Books and authors

and Marcel Schwob. My zest for Zola was past; Balzac and Stendhal, Flaubert and Maupassant were my chosen writers; among poets, Baudelaire and Verlaine. Conder also adulated Verlaine. Marcel Boulanger introduced me to the writings of Barbey d'Aurevilly and Villiers de l'Isle-Adam, and *Les Diaboliques* and *Contes Cruels* became favourite stories of mine.

CHAPTER XI

LAST DAYS IN PARIS

More meetings

At Whistler's I first met Joseph Pennell. I felt, the moment I met him, that he disliked me at sight. We were speaking of Mallarmé, and I happened to praise his poetry; Pennell sneered at me for affecting to understand what baffled other people. He was so rude that when he left, Whistler was apologetic, saying: 'Never mind, Parson; you know, I always had a taste for bad company.' After my return to England Pennell remained steadily hostile.

Walter Sickert also came to the rue du Bac. I took to him at once. He and Whistler were close friends, but Whistler seemed to have some grievance against him, fancied or real, and Sickert was quiet and a little constrained. I was to see much of him later, and to find him, not less, but more fascinating on closer acquaintance.

During this spring, Pearsall Smith brought a friend of his, Lord Basil Blackwood, to my studio, whose father, Lord Dufferin, was then Ambassador in Paris. He was staying at the Embassy and wished to see something other than official life, something of studio-life and Montmartre. And he wished me to draw his portrait. A charming person I thought him, and was pleased when he asked me to Balliol to stay with him there.

One day a young American came up to me at some party. He had a letter; he was told I knew everyone in Paris; would I introduce him to Whistler, and to some of the French writers? He was handsome, richly dressed, and spoke as

Davis out to reform

though he were a famous writer. I knew nothing of his writing, but he was clearly a robust flower of American muscular Christianity—healthy, wealthy, and, in America, wise. His particular friend was Charles Dana Gibson, the popular creator of the type of which Davis himself (it was he) was a radiant example.

Richard Harding Davis had never met any artists like Conder and me; he was respectful of our dazzling intellects; but he regretted that we were not, like himself, noble and virtuous. We puzzled him sadly; he even at times had doubts in regard to himself; but these doubts, when in the morning before his glass he brushed his rich, shining hair and shaved his fresh, firm chin and called to mind the sums his short stories brought him, proved fleeting as last night's dream. I liked Davis; I was touched at his wanting to make me a better and seemlier person, a sort of artistic boy-scout, springing smartly to attention before embarking on the good, wholesome work of art I was to achieve each day. He knew Basil Blackwood, and encouraged my going to Oxford; to mix with healthy young aristocrats would do me all the good in the world; but when later he heard I was seeing Walter Pater, he lost hope.

I also had a visit from a young journalist, Grant Richards, secretary to W. T. Stead, who had managed for the first time to come to Paris. Unlike Davis, he was frankly envious of the life we led, of the company we kept, of our familiarity with a world from which he was shut off. Some day he would get away from the obnoxious Stead, a man with no feeling for beauty, a kill-joy, a fusty-musty Puritan. To make up for the dreary letters he must copy during the day, he read with avidity the most venturesome books he could get. He was full of *Dorian Gray*, which he admired more than I did —he had never read *A Rebours*, and did not know how much Wilde had taken from Huysmans. He was enthusiastic in his appreciation of my drawings and paintings and Conder's fans, and begged me, when I came to London, to stay in his flat, which he shared with his cousin, young Grant Allen,

and with Frederick Whelen. How hospitable English people seemed, I thought, compared with the French!

A commission from John Lane

About the same time came D. S. MacColl, the protagonist of Whistler and Degas in England. He was visiting Paris. Meeting Conder, he at once fell in love with his painting, with which he never fell out of love. He knew Whistler, had dined with him at the rue du Bac, and afterwards called on him at his studio. Whistler came to the door, palette and brushes in hand and declared he was hard at work. MacColl ran his fingers across his brushes, which were dry and devoid of paint, and Whistler, laughing, let him in. Hearing I was going to Oxford, MacColl very kindly gave me letters to Frederick York Powell and Walter Pater.

I spent a pleasant week with Basil Blackwood at Balliol, and met many people, among them York Powell at Christ Church; on one occasion I scribbled some caricatures of Verlaine and Rodin and other people whom Powell knew, which seemed to amuse him. A day or two later he met John Lane, and showed him these scraps, suggesting that Lane, who was on the look-out for fresh talent, might get me to do a set of Oxford portraits. Lane wrote to me, and I saw him on my way through town. The upshot was, he agreed to publish 24 drawings of prominent Oxonians, for which he would pay me £120. This was an exciting commission; I was to begin work at the commencement of the autumn term. Returning to Paris I told Whistler of my good fortune. I thought of making pastel drawings; Whistler said 'Why not do lithographs? Go to Way, he will put you up to all the tricks.'

Incidentally, I did Whistler an ill turn before leaving Paris. Early in the year I had a *femme de ménage* who pilfered. A girl who sat to me recommended in her place a young brother who wanted a job. He proved a handy and presentable lad; he wore a green waistcoat with sleeves, and looked very smart. When I gave up my studio, Whistler asked me what was to become of Eugène, and decided to try him. He proved satisfactory, I heard, for a time; then he

Farewell to Paris

vanished, together with some pieces of Whistler's old silver. He was caught, tried and imprisoned; but the silver was lost; he had melted it down.

When the time came to give up my studio, I wondered whether I was wise to leave Paris. I had dug myself in, as it were, into Paris life; my sympathies, too, were with French painting. I loved Paris and I had made many friends. My memories of London were not very happy ones; Whistler and Oscar Wilde had both extolled life in Paris, to the disadvantage of London. Conder thought I was making a great mistake, that I would soon have a name in Paris, whereas people in England wouldn't understand what I was aiming at. But Lane's commission was not one to be lightly refused. I was always ready for fresh experience.

Before I left I destroyed the most worthless among my drawings and canvases. My friends begged or bought a number of those they thought worth preserving; a good number were acquired by a friend, de Vallombreuse. Richard Harding Davis, too, bought some pastels. With the money I got I was able to pay my debts, owed chiefly to colour merchants and framers. Then I prepared to go off for a summer's painting to Montigny. Uncertain whether or not I would return to Paris, I gave up my studio. It was taken by Bernard Harrison, Frederick Harrison's second son, a landscape painter.

Before I left Paris I heard that Verlaine was in hospital, and more than usually miserable. Though Verlaine was universally admired as a poet, his habits proved too much even for his friends, as I mentioned before. Latin Quarter poets, who were not over particular, had helped him again and again, but he had become impossible. Still, it seemed hard that a man of his genius should be deserted by all, unaided and wretched. I loved his poetry, and knowing him to be ill I wrote and told him how much I cared for his poems. A message came—would I go to see him at the Hôpital Broussais?

Verlaine was pleased, I could see, at my visit. We spoke

about England, where he had been, and of his memories of London and Brighton. His talk was amusing, with a child-like kind of humour. He liked being in hospital; he was clean, and, in addition, perfectly sober. He had a Silenus-like head; his baldness made his forehead look higher than in fact it was, and his small brown eyes with yellow lights and with their corners turned up, looked queer. He was very pale. His eyes had a half candid, half dissipated look, the effects of drink and of white nights; but they also had at times an engaging candour. Beneath were broad cheek bones, a short, Socratic nose, heavy moustaches, and an untidy, straggling beard, turning grey. One almost expected to find tall, pointed ears under his thin locks.

Visiting Verlaine

He begged me to come and see him again, and I went back to the hospital several times. He talked much of his illness, and of his poverty, complaining bitterly of the miserable sums Vanier paid for his poems—and of the trouble he had to get paid. Lately he had been able to make a little money by giving some conferences in Holland and Belgium; but the money had all disappeared. Why not give some readings of his poems in England? I suggested. I was sure he would meet with a cordial reception. The idea of going to England pleased him; he talked again of the days spent at Brighton, where he had been a schoolmaster, and of visits to London with Rimbaud. The doctors and nurses, he said, were all kind to him; he had nothing to pay, and lived *à l'œil* like a fighting cock. It was his leg that troubled him; but he would soon be out, and then I must come and see him, and meet his friend Eugénie. She was a good creature, he said, 'mais quelquefois un peu rosse'.

I heard from him when he came out of hospital; would I come and see him at the rue Descartes? I found him living in a single room, poorly furnished, and not very clean. A short, shapeless, coarse-featured woman with dark hair dressed close over a low forehead, with the hoarse, throaty voice of the *banlieue*—could this be she to whom Verlaine had written so many passionately amorous verses, and to whom, despite

The poet's mistress

infidelities, he returned again and again? Eugénie treated me with humiliating respect, not as an artist, but as a kind of *miché*; she was on what she thought was her best behaviour. Verlaine must have told her of English editions, or possible conferences, which to her meant, *tout bonnement, la galette.* On subsequent visits the Krantz resumed easier ways and a more homely manner. She threw out hints that anything coming to Verlaine should pass through her hands; she whispered terrible things into my ears, as to what would happen otherwise. Verlaine, with his shrewd and unashamed frankness, taunted her with her greed. She continually robbed him, he cried; he never had a sou, quoi! hadn't even enough to buy himself a shirt and collars; as for drinking, why he didn't want to drink, but still, *nom d'un nom*, sometimes one wanted to offer a glass to a friend. There would be fearful *engueulades*, and then, like two cats in a yard, they would walk away from each other, and Verlaine would quietly resume his talk about literature, other poets, and plans for new poems. There was a queer mixture of ribaldry and delicacy in his talk, and something child-like and ingratiating in his manner.

Before returning to England, I spent the summer at Montigny-sur-Loing, a charming little village between Moret and Marlotte, where for a few francs weekly I hired an untenanted house in which I could paint. I had brought down a model to sit for me. There was a little shop at Montmartre where beautiful old dresses were to be had, for a few francs, and I had purchased some dresses and some bonnets as well of the 1830 period, and was eager my model should wear them. So she decked herself out in this past finery, and I did some paintings which were later shown at the New English Art Club.

Montigny was only a few miles below Grez. I had been there before, with my friend, von Hofmann, when we had made the acquaintance of Armand Dayot, and of his charming daughter, Madeleine.

There were no other painters at Montigny; but Grez, a

VERLAINE AT L'HÔPITAL BROUSSAIS (1893)

mile or two away, was 'an artists' village', well known to English and American painters on account of its association with Robert Louis Stevenson. Ernest Parton, whom I met at the inn there, had known Grez well in Stevenson's time—wild days they were then, he said. I couldn't associate Parton with anything wild; he was a meek and successful painter of birch trees. Nobody wanted anything but birch trees from him, he complained; having once made a success with a painting of birch trees at the Royal Academy, he was sentenced to paint these, and nothing but these, all his life. At the inn too was Sarah Brown, the most famous model in Paris; whenever she came to Julian's she was mobbed; the whole school crushed and crowded into the studio where she sat. In many ways the English are more generous than the French, but the French are generously grateful for the gift of beauty; a sympathetic trait, which plays its part in supporting the self-respect of the class from which our models came. Sarah was fair, and her figure, small bosomed, had the creamy unity of a Titian. Perhaps the figures of our models when they emerged from the clothes then worn, the high shouldered bodices, with their wasp-cut waists, the rigid corsets and long, bell-shaped skirts, seemed yet more nobly, more radiantly classical by contrast. And contrariwise, after seeing young girls looking like goddesses on the model stand, how disillusioning to see them when they resume their poor, trumpery finery; they seem shrunken to half their size.

Sarah Brown at Grez

Sarah Brown at Grez was very entertaining. She was *en villégiature*, agreeably sentimental over trees and birds, the flowers in the fields, envying the country wenches their innocent lives—O Maupassant!—but, after dinner and a glass of *vin doux*, not sorry to have a *rapin* from Paris to chatter with. The last time I saw Sarah was at the Bal des Quat'z Arts, whither she had come, carried by four students in a litter as Cleopatra, clad only in a golden net.

Another village near by was Marlotte, where a Montmartre friend, Armand Point, had a rose-embowered cottage. Staying with him were two lady friends, both beautiful and

A lonely ride

intelligent, whom he put into his pictures. Point, before Maurice Denis and in a less personal way, had studied the Italian primitives, and wanted to bring something of their poetry and simplicity into modern painting. He was one of the few French painters who knew the work of the English Pre-Raphaelites. He had a charming nature, and as an artist he had much in common with Howard Cushing, who was likewise a lover of the early Italians.

Cushing was staying at Moret, where I went to see him. I remember the occasion only too well. Moret was ten miles away, and I bicycled over. That morning I had read of an attack on a cyclist in the forest of Fontainbleau, near by. A cord had been drawn across the road at night-fall; the cyclist rode into it, was thrown from his machine, was set upon, robbed, and left dangerously injured. It was a *fait divers* which had little effect on me when I read it; but when I left Moret in the evening and was riding back in the dark through the forest, the incident suddenly came to my mind. There was no moon, and the road was deserted. Suddenly cold fear came upon me. Never did 10 miles seem so endless. Now and again as sinister sounds would come from the forest, my heart beat fast. Suddenly—what was that? my heart stood still, and a great white owl flew out into the night. I arrived at Montigny exhausted and covered with sweat.

CHAPTER XII

BEARDSLEY AND MAX

Migration to Oxford

In the autumn I prepared to migrate to Oxford. Basil Blackwood had asked me to stay with him at Balliol for a week or two, while I looked for rooms. York Powell offered to put me up later at Christ Church, and Mrs Woods had asked me to Trinity College. So there was plenty of time to look round before I settled in lodgings.

Before going to Oxford, I spent some days with Grant Richards in London, making final arrangements with John Lane about the book I was to do, and trying stones and transfer papers at Way's printing office.

The firm of Thos. Way was an old-established business of lithographic printers. They were Whistler's pet printers. It was at their office in Wellington Street that he made his early experiments on stone and on transfer paper, sometimes using wash as well as point. He would come there often to work on his stones. The Ways had been associated with Whistler for many years. Old Way, besides owning a unique collection of Whistler's prints, had acquired many of his paintings. He was a cross-grained old man, with an uncertain temper, but where Whistler was concerned, a willing slave. I received a warm welcome from father and son; Tom Way, whom his father kept in rigid subservience, knew all the processes and tricks of the trade, and took endless trouble to help me with my first essays.

Grant Richards was still acting as secretary to Stead, a task he much disliked. He had literary and sartorial ambitions,

Encounter with Stead

neither one nor the other received encouragement from Stead nor indeed from Richards' own family. He, too, looked with envy on my frock-coat; on my freedom and my reckless ways. Meeting Stead in London, I sympathised with Richards. Stead, journalist, mystic, reformer, rescuer of fallen women, imperialist, and goodness knows what else, didn't impress me. He had the typical nonconformist presence; the way his hair grew suggested nonconformity, so did the rather obvious piercing eyes. A strong plain man, whose mission was naturally wasted on me. Other of Richards' friends were more to my taste, especially Le Gallienne, whose appearance was fascinating. He looked like Botticelli's head of Lorenzo. I at once itched to draw him, and spent a week-end with him and his young wife at his house at Hanwell. A charming person he was, every inch a poet, with long hair, wide collar, and high ideals. He had recently published his *English Poems*, which helped to revive the fashion for reading poetry —a feather, truly, in his cap. He had attracted the notice of Oscar Wilde by his poetic appearance as well as by his verses; at the same time he had caught some of Oscar's mannerisms, too. I remember his showing me a photograph of Yeats, of whom I then knew nothing, of which he nervously asked what I thought. He evidently thought much of Yeats; but he was not displeased at my ignorance of who he was. We parted swearing eternal friendship. I was to make a drawing to appear in his next book, and would soon return for the purpose. Each had flattered the other, as young men on the threshold of life are eager to do.

I went with Richards to see *A Woman of No Importance*, Oscar Wilde's new play which had taken the town by storm. Oscar was delighted, as he had been on the success of his first play, *Lady Windermere's Fan*. At last he had achieved a popular success. In addition, he was making a great deal of money. In Paris he had been rather apologetic about his first play; as though to write a comedy were rather beneath a poet. When I saw it I thought, on the contrary, here is the genuine Wilde, making legitimate use of the artifice which

was, in fact, natural to him; like his wit, indeed, in which his true genius lay. I know now that the money his plays brought Wilde did neither him nor anyone else much good. He was offended with me when I met him in London; he had heard I took sides with Whistler against him, though there was no need to listen to Whistler to hear disagreeable things about Wilde; there were plenty of people who disliked and mistrusted him, I was finding out. I reassured him, and went to see him and his wife at Tite Street, where I also met his two charming boys, Vyvyan and Cyril. I liked Mrs Wilde. She wasn't clever, but she had distinction and candour. With brown hair framing her face, and a Liberty hat, she looked like a drawing by Frank Miles, or (to name a better artist), by Walter Crane. I knew little of the difficulties which were beginning between Wilde and his wife; they seemed on affectionate terms; he delighted in his children; only I felt something wistful and a little sad about Mrs Wilde.

One of Mrs Wilde's intimate friends was Mrs Walter Palmer, who was a close friend of George Meredith and of his daughter, Mariette, afterwards Mrs Henry Sturgis. One eventful evening, George Meredith came to a party at Mrs Palmer's, at which I was present. What a noble head! I thought, as he sat on a sofa, and how like one of his own characters he talked. This was the only occasion on which I met Mrs Wilde at a party with Oscar. I went down with her to supper, and later, when she discovered me to be, like herself, a whole-hearted Meredithian, she took me up to the great man. He was still on his sofa, surrounded by a bevy of fair ladies, and we joined the group and listened to his scintillating talk.

I was anxious to meet Ricketts and Shannon, of whom Wilde often spoke so admiringly; he had shown me the drawings they did for his *House of Pomegranates*, and Ricketts' lovely cover; and it surprised me to hear of these gifted men, of whom we knew nothing in Paris; so I went to the Vale one evening with Oscar. I fell at once under their charm, and hoped, when settled in London, to see more of

them and their work. They spoke to me of Beardsley, who, earlier that year, had called on me in Paris. He had lately sprung into fame through an article by Pennell in a new periodical—*The Studio*. He had seemed interested in my paintings in Paris, and welcomed me warmly when I went to see him.

Holme, who owned *The Studio*, which had at once achieved a success with Pennell's opening article on Beardsley, wanted to have articles on others of the younger men and approached me about it. But I objected to Holme, for not paying his artists, though he paid his writers. We artists had so little chance of earning money, and it seemed only fair that we should be paid at least a small fee for our work, the more so since the illustrations were the essential feature of Holme's paper. Holme was willing to pay me for writing, and I wrote some Paris notes, and reviewed an Academy exhibition—very irreverently, I fear; but we finally quarrelled over the non-payment of reproductions. But I was unfair to Holme, for I learned later that his practice was the usual one.

Beardsley was living in Cambridge Terrace, Pimlico, with his mother and his sister Mabel. The walls of his rooms were distempered a violent orange, the doors and skirtings were painted black; a strange taste, I thought; but his taste was all for the bizarre and exotic. Later it became somewhat chastened. I had picked up a Japanese book in Paris, with pictures so outrageous that its possession was an embarrassment. It pleased Beardsley, however, so I gave it him. The next time I went to see him, he had taken out the most indecent prints from the book and hung them around his bedroom. Seeing he lived with his mother and sister, I was rather taken aback. He affected an extreme cynicism, however, which was startling at times; he *spoke* enormities; *mots* were the mode, and provided they were sufficiently witty, anything might be said. Didn't someone say of Aubrey that even his lungs were affected? It was a time when everyone, in the wake of Whistler, wanted to take out a patent for

brilliant sayings. Referring to my bad memory, Beardsley remarked 'It doesn't matter what good things one says in front of Billy, he's sure to forget them'. *Beardsley at work*

Beardsley was an impassioned worker, and his hand was unerringly skilful. But for all his craftsmanship there was something hard and insensitive in his line, and narrow and small in his design, which affected me unsympathetically. He, too, remarkable boy as he was, had something harsh, too sharply defined in his nature—like something seen under an arc-lamp. His understanding was remarkable; his mind was agate-like, almost too polished, in its sparkling hardness; but there was that in his nature which made him an affectionate and generous friend. Max Beerbohm, in the sympathetic and discerning study he wrote on Beardsley after his death, said no one ever saw Beardsley at work. I could not quite understand this, as Beardsley pressed me, whenever I came to town, to make use of his workroom. Before going to Oxford and while I was mainly there, I was glad enough to have somewhere to work when in town. Beardsley seemed to get on perfectly well as he sat at one side of a large table, while I sat at the other. He was then beginning his *Salome* drawings.

He would indicate his preparatory design in pencil, defining his complicated patterns with only the vaguest pencil indication underneath, over which he drew with the pen with astonishing certainty. He would talk and work at the same time; for, like all gifted people, he had exceptional powers of concentration.

But one was always aware of the eager, feverish brilliance of the consumptive, in haste to absorb as much of life as he could in the brief space he instinctively knew was his sorrowful portion. Poor Aubrey! he was a tragic figure. It was as though the gods had said, 'Only four years more will be allowed you; but in those four years you shall experience what others take forty years to learn.' Knowledge he seemed to absorb through his pores. Always at his drawing desk, he still found time to read an astonishing variety of books.

Hunting the 'decadents'

He knew his Balzac from cover to cover, and explored the courts and alleys of French and English seventeenth and eighteenth century literature. Intensely musical, too, he seemed to know the airs of all the operas. No wonder Oscar thought him wonderful, and chose him at once as the one artist to illustrate his *Salome*.

Since the first appearance of his work in *The Studio*, Beardsley's drawings were constantly abused; none of the illustrators of the day would say a word in his favour. Worse still, they joined the howling crowd in crying for Beardsley to be put in the stocks. Their stupidity, meanness and blindness were even more abnormal than was Beardsley's genius. A similar outcry arose over Max Beerbohm's first essays; in fact, we were all to be lumped together as 'decadents'. On the other hand, a few people hailed Beardsley as one of the greatest draughtsmen who had ever appeared; such exaggerated praise is scarcely less irritating than stupid abuse.

While I worked at Beardsley's, I stayed with Grant Richards, a hospitable person. Many people came to his flat at Rossetti Mansions, among others, Lady Burton. I was prejudiced against her, as I heard that she had lately destroyed the unpublished manuscripts of her husband, Sir Richard Burton; a wanton act, it seemed to me, and since she spoke so adulatingly of him, the more to be blamed.

An attractive character, who came often to Richards' flat, was old Dr Bird, who had been Leigh Hunt's doctor and was full of stories of Hunt and his circle. Later I became an intimate friend of his sister, Miss Alice Bird. At her death our last link with the people who had known Keats and Shelley was severed.

When I had sufficiently practised drawing on stone at Way's I proceeded to Oxford, to begin work on the portraits for Lane. As I left school unusually early, I found, up at Oxford, many old schoolmates, in their second and third years. It was pleasant to meet Hammond, Meade, Dyson,

Walrond and other Bradfordians again. Many Bradford scholarships were held at Queen's College. Hammond and Meade were at St John's. At Balliol I met a very entertaining set of men, none more so than Basil Blackwood. He had great gifts, about which he was very modest; he would, I thought, go far, if he cared, as a politician or diplomat, but he lacked ambition; a little diffident—a little indolent perhaps. He had a turn for drawing, and as B. T. B. did the amusing pictures for Hilaire Belloc's *Bad Child's Book of Beasts*. Belloc himself, although he had taken his degree, had come back to Balliol for further reading. I was astonished at the copiousness and brilliance of his intellect, and of his talk. Half French and half English, he seemed equally at home in the life and literature of either country. I rather fancied myself for my small knowledge of French literature, but before Belloc's encyclopaedic mind I had need to be modest. He had the sparkling energy of the Gallic temper; emphatic and assertive, brimful of ideas, he was formidable in attack. The man who stood up to him best was Hamilton Grant; his quick wit would parry Belloc's vehement statements. Round these three were gathered a number of attractive young men: Claud Russell, Lord Alexander Thynne, Hubert Howard, Lord Kerry, Oliver Borthwick, Geoffrey Cookson, Anthony Henley and J. F. Kershaw. A sudden change, it was, from Whistler, Oscar Wilde, Conder and Lautrec, to this bright, fresh, youthful company. No doubt I tried to impress them with my Parisian experiences, as a 'dog' who had led the devil of a life, one who was on familiar terms with poets and painters whose names rang musically in the ears of young men of my age. I must have appeared a strange apparition in Oxford, with my longish hair, and spectacles, and my un-Oxonian ways and approach to things and people. Moreover, I was supposed to be an Impressionist, a terrible reputation to have at the time.

Belloc and others

When I left Balliol, I went to stay with York Powell at Christ Church. York Powell was one of the personalities of Oxford, an historian, an Icelandic scholar, and an authority

on Roman Law and on boxing. He was a friend of William Morris, Henley, Wilfrid Blunt, Meredith and Rodin. To my surprise I found he had Rodin's bronze of *l'Homme au nez cassé* in his rooms; also many Japanese prints, not so common then as now. A burly, untidy man, with hearty and genial manners and a jolly laugh, his tastes were as untidy as his dress. His mind was a jungle of knowledge. It was strange to find this boisterous, free-thinking man at Christ Church. One of his intimate friends was William Hines, a socialist chimney-sweep; Powell himself was suspected of socialist leanings; had not Bernard Shaw been his guest at Christ Church! But everyone respected his wide knowledge, and his honest opinions, though I felt that Dodgson, the author of *Alice*, then a student of Christ Church, was not very cordial to Powell at the high table. Dodgson could scarcely have approved of York Powell's opinions; he certainly did not approve of mine. I found that Powell knew something about most of the poets at the Café d'Harcourt, and had read all Verlaine and Mallarmé. He had discovered, in a French schoolmaster at Oxford, Charles Bonnier, an old friend of Mallarmé. With York Powell I saw much of Bonnier, of W. P. Ker and Ray Lankester. We started a Rabelais club at Oxford, dining together once a month, when someone would read a paper. W. P. Ker discovered the meaning of a certain English phrase in Rabelais, which had for long puzzled scholars. It was a good piece of Scotch, he found, and communicated his *trouvaille* to the club. I remember, too, Herbert Fisher reading a paper, and trying vainly to hide his blushes, as he intoned some very Pantagruelistic passage. W. P. Ker had the gift of radiant silence. He fairly glowed over his wine, and when he did speak it was to say something short and pregnant. Ray Lankester, Herbert Greene, a don at Magdalen, and York Powell had a hoard of Rabelaisian stories, which they distributed generously.

MacColl had given me a letter to Walter Pater. Pater's appearance was unexpected; neatly dressed; slightly stooping shoulders: a thick moustache, above rather heavy lips,

grey eyes a shade too close together, a little restless, even evasive, under dark eyebrows. He had a habit, disquieting to young people, of assuming ignorance on subjects about which he was perfectly informed. He questioned me closely about Mallarmé and Verlaine, Huysmans and de Goncourt, and the younger French writers. Guarded in his talk, careful of expressing his own opinions, he was adept at inviting indiscretions from his guests. I naturally wanted to hear his own views on things and people, but young men cannot decently ask older men what they think of their contemporaries. He asked much about Whistler, for whom he had no great admiration. I did try one day to get his opinion of Oscar Wilde, who regarded Pater as his master. 'Oh Wilde, yes, he always has a phrase.' I told this afterwards to Oscar, who affected to be delighted. 'A perfect thing to have said of one,' he murmured, '*he always has a phrase.*' Just as certain intellectuals affect a passion for detective stories, so Pater made a practice of entertaining the football and cricket-playing undergraduates, while he rather ignored the young *precieux*. He gave regular luncheon parties on Wednesdays; each time I was invited, I met very tongue-tied, simple, good-looking youths of the sporting fraternity. But Pater's close companion, Bussell, was always of the party, to share Pater's slightly malicious enjoyment.

Conversation with Pater

York Powell was not only a generous host, but he took endless trouble to guide me in the choice of likely subjects for my book; and to persuade these subjects to sit. One of my first sitters was old Sir Henry Acland, who had been the intimate friend of Ruskin. I fear I at once shocked him by beginning my drawing without pinning down my paper; every artist for whom he had sat had always stretched or pinned down his paper. It was my misfortune at this time to draw many people who, like Sir Henry Acland, had in their younger days sat for George Richmond. Richmond's portraits were extremely capable, and showed a high finish, which delighted his sitters. To make much less accomplished drawings of these in their later years was in truth an

A bad beginning

ungrateful task. Young eyes look unpitying on old age, knowing nought of its early splendour. Older artists can catch fleeting traces of youthful fire in the features of contemporaries whom they knew in their prime. Work premeditated is like a drop of water, seemingly clear; once undertaken, it is like the same drop of water seen through a magnifying glass, no longer pure, but swarming with life. So, all at once, my task was fertile with surprises and troubles. But with the hopefulness and cocksureness of youth, I foresaw them not, but plunged gaily into my task.

The first drawing I did of Sir Henry Acland was a feeble one, which both he and his daughter, quite properly, disliked. I should never have had it put down on the stone. Like many young men, I was conceited and thought that any objection to a drawing was a proof of its worth. I respected Sir Henry's taste for Ruskin's drawings, but his bias against anything new doubtless encouraged me to believe that his judgment of a contemporary drawing was worthless. I myself had misgivings about the drawing; and Sir Henry's opinion, whether worthless or not, was far-reaching, for there came a letter from Elkin Mathews telling me that the publication had failed largely on account of the antipathy of Sir Henry Acland and his friends to the portrait of Sir Henry in Part I, and the booksellers were rebelling against taking the second and future parts. After the first drawing appeared, Sir Henry Acland sent me a very courteous letter, with a view to my doing another:

June 18, 1893

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I happened to mention to you my valued friend Mr George Richmond the Academician, last night. Should you care (though it is a delicate task for me to suggest it) to look at his sketch of a few years ago, I can show it you: both original and engraving. There is often with every artist a view of style and subject—and it is interesting often to compare the ideas. Then Mr Richmond sketched with deliberate care.

I have several of his drawings which I should be delighted to show you. *A second attempt*

I am, dear Mr Rothenstein, faithfully yours,

H. M. ACLAND.

P.S. Mr Richmond's engraving is in my room where you can see it any time you pass.

I knew it was hopeless for me to attempt a drawing comparable with George Richmond's; alas, I did not sketch with deliberate care, but I was willing to try again; fortunately my second attempt was a little more adequate. Nothing would have pleased me more than to make a drawing worthy of Sir Henry's handsome presence; there was a character, a distinction about all the men and women connected with the Pre-Raphaelites; Sir Henry himself had the grand manner, tempered by a rare courtesy, of the older generation of Victorians. His house had the stately cosiness of the period, full as it was of prints, drawings, fossils, white peacocks, botanical plates and rosewood furniture. Among many paintings was Millais' portrait of Ruskin, standing by a waterfall. While at work on this portrait, Millais fell in love with Mrs Ruskin, to whom, as is well known, he was later married. Sir Henry Acland described how Ruskin later insisted that Millais should finish the portrait; it was a duty to Art. Millais came, Ruskin stood, and the work was completed, without a word having passed between them.

After Acland came Robinson Ellis, a great character, but not handsome like Acland. The eminent Catullus scholar wrote agonised letters to Joseph Wells and York Powell. To Powell he wrote: 'Rothenstein's "character sketch" of me seemed to me yesterday so remarkably hideous that I should be very unwilling to let it appear. He said he would show it to you, and I feel assured you would agree with me. Will you let him know unmistakably that it must not appear. I might be a Kalmuck Tartar or a Mongol of an unusually horrid type. Besides it would be very uncomfortable for the person

A sitter's scruples

who appears in company of such a monster!' Both Powell and Wells reassured him; then came the following letter:

Trinity College,
Oct. 20, 1893

Dear Sir,

Both Mr York Powell and Mr Wells of Wadham have written to me about the sketch, stating that they have not the same objections to it which I confess to feeling when you showed it me. I suppose it may be that I for the first time saw my true self, and comparing it with previous photographs, and with Mr J. Hood's picture, felt annoyed at coming out so dreadfully ugly. For that, I think you cannot deny it is, and in a great degree.

The last thing I should wish to do would be in any way to injure you as an artist. But, odd as you may think it, I am not convinced that many of my friends would like to recall me from your sketch. This says nothing in detraction of your powers as an artist: it only means that you took me at an unfavourable moment and caught an expression which is not very pleasing. Of your sincerity, again, I have not the least doubt; but this sketch cannot in any way be said to *flatter.*

As you seem to think (which I can believe) that my withdrawing from the series would injure you, I have only to say that I am very willing to look at the picture again from 2.30 to 4 to-morrow; and in any case to make my peace with you. It is, indeed, a compliment which I do not deserve to be thought worthy of any sketch: and perhaps in its finished state I may find it more presentable.

Yours very truly, ROBINSON ELLIS

Of course I was ready to try again, and Ellis was equally willing to sit. The second attempt, as with the drawing of Acland, was more satisfactory, both to my sitter and myself. Meanwhile Robinson Ellis was made Regius Professor of Latin; in reply to my congratulations he wrote from Bournemouth: 'How kind of you to write congratulating me on my

election. I might not have disgusted you with my particularity *in re* your sketch, and yet I am tolerably sure that your later sketch will be more likely to please my friends than the other; so I don't regret what I made you do; I hope the series is selling pretty well: it takes some time before a good thing is known, and Oxford criticisms are apt to be cold. Many of your portraits will be far more pleasing, of course, than mine: and these will make up for the defects of old stagers like me. Please, when you come to Oxford, come and dine in Hall with me, if on a Sunday in Corpus: if otherwise in Trinity.' Nevertheless, Ellis took a morbid delight in praising, among my drawings of other people, the ugliest ones—more especially because of the accurate likeness.

Burdon-Sanderson's rabbits

An eminent Victorian, to whom York Powell introduced me, was Burdon-Sanderson, a remarkable-looking figure, tall and gaunt, with features strangely like Dante's. He took me round his garden, in which I noticed he kept rabbits. I was rather touched at this somewhat gloomy, sardonic, old man keeping pets. When I got back to Christ Church, I remarked on this charming trait during dinner at the High Table, upon which the whole company burst into laughter. Only then I discovered that Burdon-Sanderson was a famous vivisectionist!

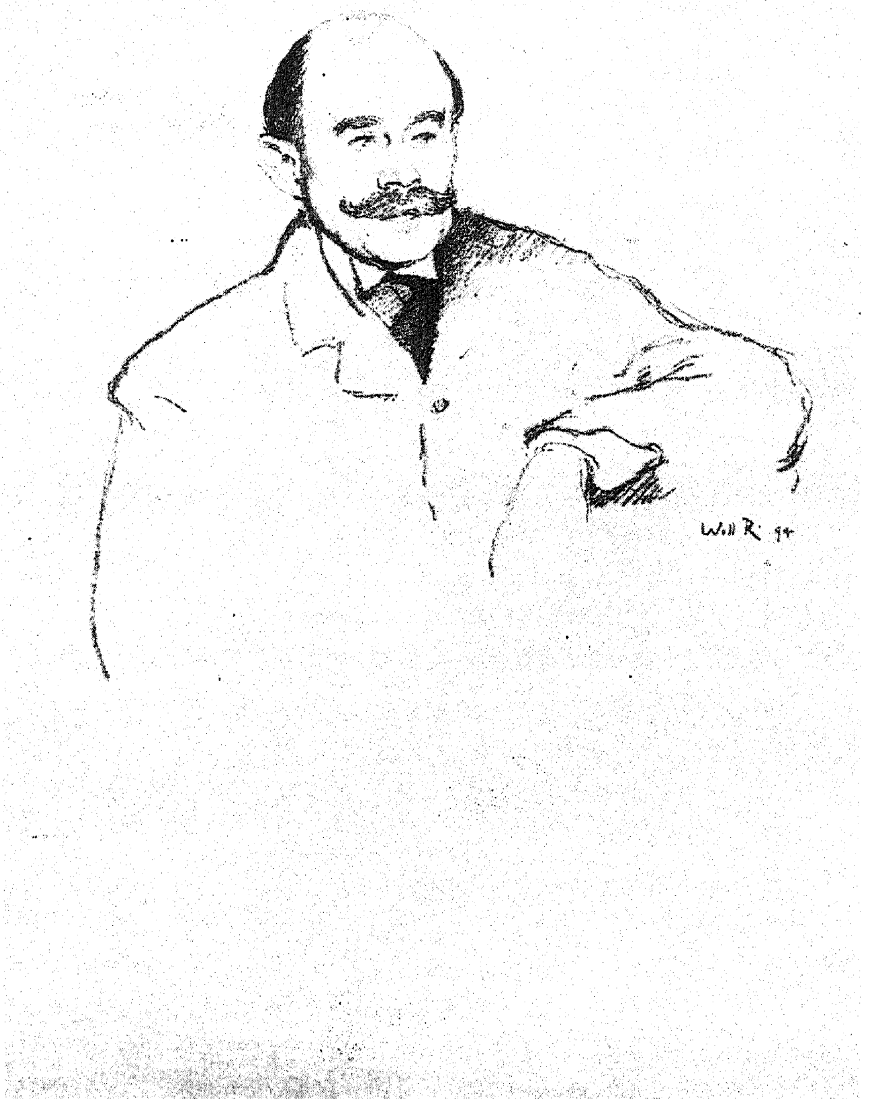
I had no learning; my reading was restricted to novels, and I knew little or nothing of the fame and achievement of most of my sitters, among whom were James Murray, editor of *The New English Dictionary*, Ingram Bywater, Arthur Sidgwick, Margoliouth, and, of course, Max Müller. I was particularly amused at my reception by Max Müller. Before I drew him, he went upstairs and fetched an illustrated paper with a tailor's advertisement showing him dressed in a very smart frock-coat. This, he observed, was how he wished to be drawn! It seems incredible; but unless I dreamt this it was so. The drawing done, he took me downstairs to show me a large cabinet of photographs, all of himself, and all ready signed, with quotations from favourite poets inscribed on each. He solemnly presented me with one. Was this too

a dream? And did I also dream of a life-size full-length photograph of the German Emperor hanging on the wall?

York Powell delighted in the stories I brought back from my sittings. The most unconventional don in Oxford, he had no great veneration for some of his colleagues.

I insisted, much against John Lane's wishes, on including a few portraits of undergraduates among those of the dons, arguing that, in a record of contemporary Oxford, undergraduates should have a place. So I drew C. B. Fry, the greatest all-round athlete of the time; W. A. L. Fletcher, the leading oarsman; Hilaire Belloc, and Max Beerbohm. I owed my introduction to Max Beerbohm to Viscount St Cyres, a Merton man who had taken his degree and was now a 'Reader' at Christ Church. A baby face, with heavily lidded, very light grey eyes shaded by remarkably thick and long lashes, a broad forehead, and sleek black hair parted in the middle and coming to a queer curling point at the neck; a quiet and finished manner; rather tall, carefully dressed; slender fingered, with an assurance and experience unusual in one of his years—I was at once drawn to Max Beerbohm and lost no time in responding to an invitation to breakfast. He was living in a tiny house at the far end of Merton Street—a house scarcely bigger than a Punch and Judy show. His room, blue-papered, was hung with Pellegrini prints from *Vanity Fair*. Beside these, there were some amusing caricatures which, he said modestly, were his own. 'But they are brilliant', I said, and he seemed pleased at my liking them.

We met frequently. Though we were the same age, and in some ways I had more experience of life than he, his seemed to have crystallised into a more finished form than my own. So had his manners, which were perfect. He was delightfully appreciative of anything he was told, seizing the inner meaning of any rough observation of men and of things, which at once acquired point and polish in contact with his understanding mind. Outside Merton only few undergraduates knew him; all who did know him, admired him.



WALTER PATER (1894)

His caricatures were sometimes to be seen in Shrimpton's window in the Broad; and in time, through these, he acquired some reputation outside his own small circle; for he was fastidious in the choice of his friends. My Balliol friends scoffed when I spoke of him as the most brilliant man in Oxford.

A companion volume

Max Beerbohm was, of course, amused and interested in my career as a portraitist at Oxford; he sympathised with my difficulties, but could not resist poking fun at my adventures among the dons. I had shown him Miss Acland's letter, in which she objects to her father's portrait. One morning he wrote to me:

Dear Will,

I waited a long time for you by the breakfast table: why did you not come? I had accepted your invitation—what kept you? Tell me. By the way, I should have told you before. John Lane has consented to publish a series of caricatures of Oxford Celebrities by me: they are to appear concurrently with yours in order to make the running. In case any ill feeling should arise between us on this account, I am sending you the proofs of the first number. Very satisfactory, I think. Do not think harshly of John Lane for publishing these things without consulting you—there is a taint of treachery in the veins of every publisher in the Row and, after all, though our two styles may have something in common, and we have chosen the same subjects, I am sure there is room for both of us.

Yours, MAX.

P.S. I have sent a copy of Sir Henry's picture to Miss Acland, she has just acknowledged it; such a nice graceful note of thanks. She says it will be one of her chief treasures.

Little did he think when he penned this note how many portraits he himself was destined to create and, early in his career at least, not without similar criticism.

Max played no games, belonged to no college society, never went to the Union, scarcely even to lectures. While

aware of everything that went on in Oxford, he himself kept aloof; going nowhere, he seemed to know about everyone; unusual wisdom and sound judgment he disguised under the harlequin cloak of his wit. He always declared he had read nothing—only *The Four Georges* and Lear's *Book of Nonsense*—and, later, Oscar Wilde's *Intentions*, which he thought were beautifully written.

Wilde came regularly to Oxford during the year I spent there. He and Beerbohm Tree were friends, so Max knew him already. Max the man appreciated to the full Oscar's prose and his talk; he thought him, in his way, a perfect writer; but nothing escaped the clear pitiless grey eye of Max the caricaturist, and Oscar Wilde winced under the stinging discharge of Max's pencil. Pater, Max knew only by sight; he attempted more than once to caricature him, but couldn't hit on a formula. I tried to show him where he had gone wrong, offering to fetch the lithograph I had recently made of Pater; 'No thanks, dear Will; I never work from photographs,' was Max's reply.

There came sometimes to visit Max, Reginald Turner, who had recently gone down from Oxford, one of the wittiest men, I thought, I had ever met, and one of the friendliest. He was then, and has ever remained, one of Max's closest friends; each was at his best when with the other; their talk was perfect duologue.

At Wadham, as at Balliol, there was a brilliant group of men—C. B. Fry, F. E. Smith, John Simon and F. W. Hirst. Of these I rather think C. B. Fry had then the widest reputation in Oxford. Extremely handsome, a triple blue, a good scholar, with a frank, unassuming nature, small wonder he was a popular hero. After him F. E. Smith played second fiddle. Smith had a brilliant but uneasy mind, a gifted tongue and obvious ambition. I saw much of him and of Fry during my year at Oxford; the only time I got intoxicated at Oxford was when dining with F. E. Smith at some annual function at Wadham. He had failed to warn me of the potent effect of the warm spiced ale.

MAX BEERBOHM AT OXFORD (1893)

Oxford encounters

Now not being a member of the University, I saw more of university life than most undergraduates. I used to say that I was a member of no College, but the belly of all. For, associating with both dons and undergraduates, I met with generous entertainment. At Exeter were Malcolm Seton and O'Flaherty—a brilliant but eccentric Irishman; at Christ Church, Lord Beauchamp (the single undergraduate I knew who had a whole house, Micklam Hall, for his lodging) and John Walter; at Magdalen Lord Balcarres and Lord Alfred Douglas, Douglas an erratic but most attractive person, defiant of public opinion, generous, irresponsible and extravagant. He was very good looking, blue-eyed and fair, but although a good athlete, he had rather a drooping figure. I made pastels of him, and of other undergraduate friends; one of Lord Beauchamp, and another of Anthony Henley, in whose rooms hung an engraving of an early Henley painted by Lely, which might have been done from him; they were as like as two peas. Another drawing I made was of Arthur Colefax, then a science don at Magdalen. Later, when he was married, his wife heard of the drawing and was anxious to have it; but with many others it had long since disappeared. Still, my pencil had not, and I often wondered why a lost drawing was so precious that it might not be drawn again. But most persons covet a picture which somebody else has already acquired; and maybe no new drawing would have had the value of an earlier one. I also drew Trelawney Backhouse, an eccentric undergraduate of Merton. He would entertain Max and myself, and in the middle of dinner would make some excuse, and leave us for the rest of the evening. He worshipped Ellen Terry; once he engaged a whole row of stalls, which he filled with undergraduate friends. He collected jewels, and later, in London, he would bring priceless emeralds to show me. Then he disappeared. Years after I heard he was living in China, when, with J. O. P. Bland, he produced a masterpiece, a book on the Empress Dowager.

CHAPTER XIII

EDMOND DE GONCOURT AND VERLAINE

A lecture tour for Verlaine

I HAD to go up to London from time to time to take my drawings to Way, and there, meeting Arthur Symons, I told him of Verlaine's readiness to give some readings in England. He too had heard from Verlaine, and was warmly in favour of the project. He promised to make all the arrangements, and to look after Verlaine while he was in London; and York Powell offered to arrange for a lecture at Oxford.

Verlaine wrote from more than one address. He had been giving conferences in Holland, at Lunéville and other places; he was still obliged to return to the hospital from time to time for treatment: 'Excusez mon cher ami que je n'ai pas répondu plus tôt à votre bonne lettre. Mais ma maladie, grippe, influenza, engueulade ou le diable! m'a repris de plus belle et mis littéralement sur le flanc.' He complained that he hadn't yet been paid for his Dutch lectures. 'Mon intention est de parler de la Poésie Française en ce moment du siècle (1880–93) avec beaucoup de citations dont plusieurs de moi,' he writes of his coming conference in London; and again: 'Avez-vous quelques vues sur les projets de conférence à Londres et ailleurs, s'il y a lieu? Renseignez-moi, je vous prie. Je compte sortir bientôt, mais vous recevrez de moi quelques mots auparavant. En attendant jusqu'à nouvel ordre—15 jours 20 francs à peu près. M. Lane m'a donné 4 livres pour 2 pièces de vers. C'est très honnête. J'attends encore des nouvelles, à bientôt, des nôtres. Tout à vous,

P. V.' A few days later he is back in hospital: 'Veuillez m'indiquer les heures de départ et d'arrivée. Dois-je passer par Londres? Et quand aura lieu la conférence? Les prix des trains et bateaux—les bénéfices approximatifs à Oxford et Londres.' He wasn't long detained by the doctors, and reached London safely. Here he stayed with Symons at Fountain Court. He gave two readings in the Hall of Barnard's Inn, which were well attended. I heard from both Arthur Symons and John Lane about the lecture. Lane wrote: 'Verlaine was a great success last night. He, so I learn, leaves Paddington to-morrow morn: for you. He called at the Bodley Head this afternoon—but I was out. Meredith sent a message to me that he would like to have Verlaine down to his place for a day, and this morn: he wired in reply to me that he would be delighted to have him on Sunday night if I would take him down, but Verlaine is not feeling very well and he is not sure how long he will remain. Perhaps you will consult York Powell about it, and anyhow I am free to take him down on Sunday. Will you write to me and let me know the joint wishes of Verlaine, Powell and yourself on the subject. Let me know on Friday per letter or wire so that I may let Meredith know finally.'

Verlaine in London

What prevented the visit to Meredith I don't remember. From Symons I had an equally reassuring letter:

My dear Rothenstein,

I hope you duly received my telegram, and Verlaine after it. Please write and tell me how things have gone, and if the lecture was a success; also if Verlaine goes on to Manchester or not. And I want you to remember to get from him, before he goes, my copies of 'Sagesse' and 'Amour' that he borrowed from me, and please remind him to write his name in them, as he said he would. As you see, I am already far away, within sight and sound of the loveliest sea in the world, and in my native county, which I have not visited for years and years.

Powell's anxiety

I bought the P. M. B. on my way down. Your portrait is excellent, one of the very best I have seen.

Verlaine's visit, to me, has been most delightful, and I think we ought all to congratulate ourselves on ourselves for having brought him over, and on our luck in getting him. I hope he will get a decent amount of money in Oxford: the London sum will be, I think, about £30.

Yours very sincerely,
ARTHUR SYMONS

Symons put Verlaine into the train at Paddington. I met him at Oxford station. A strange figure he looked on the platform, as he limped along in a long great-coat, a scarf round his neck, his foot in a cloth shoe. I took him at once to Christ Church, where Powell had a room for him.

Verlaine gave his lecture in a room at the back of Blackwell's shop, and read a number of his own poems. As a conference it was a poor affair; he spoke indistinctly in a low, toneless voice; he had brought nothing with him, and he knew but few of his poems by heart; fortunately, York Powell and I between us provided the books, from which he read. There was only a sprinkling of persons present; probably few people in Oxford knew much about the poet or his poetry; but Verlaine was tickled with the idea of having lectured before what he believed was an audience of doctors and scholars of the Ancient University of Oxford.

Verlaine was delighted with Oxford—with the beauty of the colleges, with the peace of the quads and gardens. He showed no sign of wanting to leave; he was gay and talkative, and wished to be taken everywhere; but York Powell, admirer of Verlaine though he was, was in terror lest the poet should get drunk while staying at Christ Church. What would the Dean, what would Dodgson, say? So far, nothing untoward had happened; but after two or three days, Powell suggested that I should give poor Verlaine a hint that guest-rooms were only to be occupied for a short period at a time. This was not easy, for Verlaine, in spite of a certain childish-

ness, was yet shrewd enough, and surmised that York Powell was nervous; but he by no means wished to leave Oxford. He needed a good deal of gentle persuasion before he was put into the train again for London. *A fortune soon spent*

Before returning to Paris he lectured at Salford. Meanwhile I had a letter from Eugénie Krantz, warning me of the machinations of 'another person', and begging me, if I heard from Euphemia, not to let her know anything of the poet's movements. I gathered that, on his return, there were dreadful complications between the three of them. Whatever happened, it was evident that the money he took back with him quickly disappeared. He had returned with £80 in his pocket, a fortune for poor Verlaine in those days.

This year at Oxford was one of the happiest of my life. After the hectic life of Paris, the sense of order, of a settled social system, was good for my undisciplined spirit. I enjoyed, too, the constant sight of splendid youth thronging the streets, going down to the river, or to the playing fields, in flannels and shorts, or strolling, two by two, in and out of the sheltered quads and gardens. In buildings and gardens—in gardens most of all—the evidence of man's careful and loving husbandry lingers, when so much else of the past has been destroyed. Lawns and flower-beds are rather art for art's sake, while the fruit garden, with its beautiful and ancient lore of grafting and pleaching, its espaliered trees, its long ruddy walls, built to trap the sun, its formal rows of bushes, prove that use is no bar to beauty. Knowing little of the great English country-houses, the buildings and gardens at Oxford gave me a new sense of what harmonious beauty lies for ever latent in the nature of man.

A favourite spot was the Botanical Gardens, just below Magdalen Bridge. Then there was the Thames itself, with beautiful places within reach—Godstow, Abingdon and Dorchester. And what could be lovelier than the Cher? So long as I live, the memory of its overhanging trees, sparkling by day, grand and solemn by night, will remain with me. The quiet, graceful and efficient figures handling the punting

A joke on Max

poles, the pleasant voices, the sound of the water, of boats scraping as they touched the banks—a stream of youth indeed, whose beauty is beyond compare.

I said that Max took no exercise; I did him an injustice; he shared a canoe with a Merton friend, L. M. Messell, and did sometimes strike the water of the Cher with his paddle. Perhaps it was merely a gesture; at least it was made in the Cher. Further afield I never knew him to go. He boasted once that he had never worn cap nor gown; I swore I would see him in both before he left Oxford; for he spoke of going down without taking his degree. I managed to get hold of a Proctor's notice, had it copied by a London printer, and sent out the copies to Max and a dozen others; they were to present themselves before the Proctor at Balliol College, at 9 o'clock on a certain morning. I took care to be at Balliol betimes, and saw them all arrive in trouble and uncertainty *and*, Max among them, in cap and gown. Then I watched them disappear up the Proctor's staircase. At Christ Church in the evening I found the other Proctor furious over the hoax. I told York Powell about it privately; he was fearful lest my crime be found out, staying as I was with him at the House. He tried to be solemn about it, but I think he was secretly amused. But not a word must I breathe to anyone about the unpardonably wicked thing I had done.

Mrs Woods and her husband, the President of Trinity, took as much trouble as York Powell did to bring me into touch with possible sitters. The Lodge at Trinity, built by Thomas Jackson, had little of a scholastic atmosphere; under Mrs Woods' care, who loved flowers and arranged them beautifully, its rooms had a radiance all their own; and Mrs Woods' many gifts brought her a wide circle of friends. While staying at Trinity Lodge I first met Robert Bridges and his wife, whose friendship I was fortunate enough to win, Dr Gore, and Henry Daniel, the Viking-like Head of Worcester College. Mrs Daniel, too, lent charm to her beautiful house, bright and gay with old English needlework. Henry Daniel, besides being Provost of Worcester, had a

private printing-press, one of the earliest then in use. During my Oxford year Walter Pater's *Child in the House* was being printed, I think for some charitable object. Was it in this connection too that a memorable performance of *Alice in Wonderland* was given in the gardens of Worcester, in which Rosina Philippi and Nigel Playfair appeared? Also the two flaxen-haired Daniel children, Ruth and Rachel? A charming sight it was, this play in Worcester Gardens.

Praise from Whistler

My lithograph portraits appeared in monthly parts. They had, I gathered, but a limited circulation at Oxford; but to my delight Whistler subscribed for the publication. He wrote from Paris that 'your own drawings of the Dons and Captains we are immensely pleased with. They are better and better. Bravo!' In answer to a letter I had written to him, he asked: 'why this untimely confession, my dear Parson?' He had no doubt that I had been giving him away and that everything was as bad as could be, but that no one knew anything about it. He was glad to find, however, that there was something of the redoubtable boulevardier left in the new undergraduate. I must come back and 'breakfast in the only garden bijou in Paris'. I was glad of Whistler's encouragement, but Conder didn't care for the Oxford drawings; I scarcely expected him to: and he thought I was making a mistake in leaving Paris. He wrote to me from the rue de Navarin:

'Thank you very much for the *Oxford Characters*. I am very pleased to have it and wish you every success in the affair. As you may suppose I don't like the drawings as much as those you showed me in your studio. Paris has been as gay as usual and it has been the usual bother to get to bed before the small hours. I cannot say I respect as much as I would like this bad habit of keeping late hours, and which as I get older only seems to increase—it looses expression a good deal from habit and perhaps one is better away from the alluring odour of the cocotte and her doubtful presents.

'However from the fact that the object itself loses flavour, we ourselves *lasse* and find it less dangerous.

And advice from Conder

'I have seen very few of your friends lately and done hardly any visits—when the time comes round for them one feels tired, and it's almost as good fun to watch the trees outside my studio. You will perhaps remember how we saw them last year and I can assure you that this autumn has been almost finer in my garden. I say mine, for it *is* almost and I regret nothing so much as leaving my studio on account of it. I hope all the same you find as much pleasure in Oxford as I do in Paris, and I am sure that it is not on account of one's friends that the place is so very charming for one to live in.

'I would like to see Oxford some day very much, and have already heard so much of its old courts and gracious trees. I think I might perhaps be able to render you service just now if you cared to send me some sketches, for one or two might be well placed with a picture merchant that I know here and is likely to sell some of my own.

'*Ne vous emballez pas trop pour l'Angleterre.* You would have done as well here and have had more help and sympathy. I can't understand the English enough for them to understand me—can you? I am to sell a picture to the State, I hear from a man that called yesterday and was on the last delegation. He says I only lost by two votes; think what it would be to get one's living by painting in one's own way. I only ask for one thing, to be independent of all these worries that make us so dependent on others. I think things will be better for us in a few years and you will do well to keep yourself in people's memory here in Paris. I look back at England with hardly any pleasure.

'When you have time your letters will always give me pleasure. Ask Lane to give me a book cover to do and you will be a very good boy.'

But Lane evidently did not ask Conder for a book cover, since a few weeks later he writes again:

My dear William

Thanks very much for the *Oxford Characters*. I liked it very much and after such a dedication would be too afraid

to give offence in chiding as I did the first. I believe anyhow that you will do even better when the stone gets warmer— I was delighted with the Xmas card and wish you the same. No particular news. Frazier has brought some good things from the South—quite *à la Manet*. Howard Cushing and divers other people enquired after you—the bronzed Rinky also—

Your brother has bought a fan; I hope you will see it. I fancy it's one of the best. I hope you will try and be good and unselfish this new year and *won't* get into too many scrapes and don't forget Lane about the picture book cover for me.

With love—

CHARLES CONDER

I always enjoyed Conder's letters. They were vague and suggestive like his talk—like his painting, too. I wondered what people in Oxford would have thought of him.

I wanted to include a portrait of Pater in the Oxford set, but he was morbidly self-conscious about his appearance. He had been drawn as a youth by Simeon Solomon, and was reluctant, later in life, to be shown as he was. Still, he seemed interested in the drawings I was doing and, hesitatingly, suggested I should try Bussell first. Bussell sat and Pater approved of the result. Perhaps Bussell added his persuasion to mine; at any rate he said that Pater was no longer averse to sitting. A drawing was duly made, and sent away to be put down on the stone. When the proofs came I showed one to Pater. He said little, but was obviously displeased; according to Bussell he was more than displeased, he was upset. He had taken the print into Bussell's room, laying it on the table without comment. They then went together for their usual walk; but not a word was spoken. On their return, as Pater left Bussell at his door, he broke silence. 'Bussell, do I look like a Barbary ape?' Then came a tactful letter from Pater:

Oxford,
March 11th.

My dear Rothenstein,

I thought your drawing of me a clever likeness, but I doubt very much whether my sister, whom I have told about it, will like it; in which case I should rather not have it published. I therefore write at once to save you needless trouble about it. Put off the reproduction of the drawing till you come to Oxford again, and then let her see it. I thought your likeness of Bussell most excellent, and shall value it. It presents just the look I have so often seen in him, and have not seen in his photographs. I should have liked to be coupled with him, and am very sorry not to be. I think, however, you ought to publish him at once, with some other companion; and I will send you four or five lines for him soon.

With sincere thanks for the trouble you have taken about me, I remain,

Very truly yours,
WALTER PATER

Pater duly sent me the note on Bussell—the last words, I believe, he was destined to write for publication. Some time afterwards I heard from Tom Way, the printer: 'We have just had a visit from Mr Lane before your note came. He came expressly to say that no more proofs were to be pulled from the Pater. I understand Pater has used great stress as to what he will do if it is published. It is very small for these people to go on so, I think.'

I usually found that each of my sitters thought twenty-three of the twenty-four drawings excellent likenesses; the twenty-fourth was his own. Had I paid too much attention to my sitters' feelings, few of my portraits would ever have seen the light. Any record sincerely made from life has a certain value; this fact, I felt, was my justification.

But imperfect as my portraits were, I know my case was a common one. Wasn't it Sargent who said that a portrait is a painting in which there is something wrong with the mouth? Even the great Sir Joshua Reynolds had a large

number of rejected portraits on his hands—300, I read somewhere. I remember Neville Lytton telling me, when I was speaking with particular admiration of Watts' beautiful portrait of his mother, that though they had a chance of acquiring it at the time it was painted, it was rejected by his mother's family; and many years later, when Lady Lytton was an old lady, she paid a visit to Little Holland House, and seeing the portrait again was moved to tears at the thought that she had once been so beautiful as she appeared in the painting. But Watts would not now let the portrait leave his studio.

Consolation from history

Alas! before the Oxford book was finished, Pater died; and when my portrait was finally included in the volume his friends were glad, as so few records of Pater existed. Besides the early drawing by Simeon Solomon, there was only a not very satisfactory photograph.

Lionel Johnson, whom Elkin Mathews had asked me to draw for a forthcoming book of his verses, wrote me a charming note, in which he refers to the overcoming of Miss Pater's prejudice against the portrait:

20 *Fitzroy Street,*
Oct. 24, 1894

My dear Rothenstein,

Too great an honour! or shall I say, premature? I should be charmed to sit to you at any time, when you want an excellent model for nothing: but a portrait in my book would be too great a vanity, even for me. Wait till the Laureateship is mine, or—don't be insulted—the P.R.A. is yours. I am explaining to Mathews, that the very portrait itself would blush: which is undesirable for a lithograph by you. Only Academicians' portraits ought to blush. Seriously, in a first volume of verse, it would be a little absurd: greatly as I should appreciate the honour of immortality from your hands. You must give it me later.

Delighted to hear that the Pater lithograph is to appear. I am just back from Oxford, where I have been going through all Pater's MSS.

Yours ever,

LIONEL JOHNSON

Back to Paris

When the summer term ended I went over to spend some weeks in Paris. William Heinemann, who was preparing an English edition of the de Goncourts' *Journal*, was also going to Paris, and he proposed I should make a portrait of Edmond de Goncourt to be reproduced in the book. I jumped at the chance, not only of drawing him, but, as I hoped, of seeing his treasures.

De Goncourt made no difficulties about sitting, and I lost no time in paying my respects to the great man, who, through his, and his brother's, influence on the modern novel had become almost an historical figure, and who with his brother had done so much to draw attention to the importance of the eighteenth-century painters in France. I had read more than one volume of the famous *Journal*, and knew something of the house at Neuilly. Ushered in and shown up a staircase hung with fascinating-looking prints and drawings, I at once received a suggestion of good things to come. I was shown into Edmond's study, lined with books, where was the white-haired veteran I had long admired from afar—a big, powerful head, wax-like in its pallor, with two great velvety eyes looking out. His clothes were of an old-fashioned French cut; he wore a handkerchief carefully knotted about his neck, as in the Bracquemond portrait. Studiedly reticent at first, before I left he had become much more genial. He appeared surprised at my youth. When I returned to the house for a first sitting, he was much interested at my drawing directly on to the stone. I was the first person he had seen to work in this way since Gavarni died. He talked much of Gavarni, with whom he and his brother Jules had been long and intimately associated. When later I mentioned Daumier, he became bitter at once. 'Ah, fashion,' he said, 'how stupid she is. Gavarni had a hundred times Daumier's talent,' and then, in the same breath, he assailed Villiers de l'Isle-Adam and Barbey d'Aurevilly; 'Oui, c'est la mode aujourd'hui d'admirer tous les morts qui, vivants, n'avaient pas le sou.' When he came to look at my drawing, he did not approve of the hair; to show me how he would like it,

EDMOND DE GONCOURT (1894)

he went to the glass, and with his old trembling fingers carefully untidied it. *De Goncourt's treasures*

That Whistler was a great artist he was unwilling to hear. 'Il m'ennuie, c'est un farceur.' With Degas he was annoyed, because Degas had told him that modern writers got their inspiration from painters. He had replied that in *Manette Salaman*, before Degas had begun to paint in his present manner, he and his brother had written that ballet girls and laundresses were subjects made to an artist's hand. 'Degas is too clever,' he said, 'and is sometimes scored off. For instance the other day, at Alphonse Daudet's, he remarked that our writing was twaddle, that the only man of real talent among us was le père Dumas. To which Daudet: "Yes, my dear Degas, and the only modern artist of genius was Horace Vernet."'

I made two lithographs of Edmond de Goncourt during the short time I stayed in Paris. He liked talking about painting and drawing, and showing his treasures. He had marvellous eighteenth-century drawings and Japanese prints; many of these last were pretentiously framed. I wondered at his valuing his drawings by Boucher as highly as his Watteaus, of which he had some admirable examples. But what books and manuscripts he possessed! He showed me the original account books of the Pompadour, giving the prices she paid, among other things, for furniture and *bibelots*. I was astonished how costly these were, when new. What admirable faith these people had in their own contemporaries! De Goncourt too had not altogether lost this faith. He knew little of any but French culture; like Degas he was intensely conservative and nationalist. But his taste was very uncertain; round a room at the top of his house he had glass-topped tables where he kept presentation copies of books from his friends bound in vellum, with their authors' portraits painted on the covers; Zola by Raffaelli, Montesquiou by Gandara, Rodenbach by Alfred Stevens, Daudet, and another by Carrière, a charming one and the only drawing which appeared to me suited to a book cover, by Forain, and many

Offending a princess

others in more dubious taste and badly painted. How strange that the sensitive biographer of Outamaro, of the Pompadour and *Les Femmes au 18me Siècle* should indulge in such doubtful fancies! He said, when I last saw him, that he was undecided about his next Japanese monograph—whether it should be on Horonobu or on the better-known Hokusai. He was anxious I should draw Mme Daudet, as well as Saint-Victor, Zola and Daudet; also the Princesse Mathilde. I wrote to the Princess, who didn't reply, perhaps because I began my letter 'Chère Madame'. I had little experience of writing to Royal Princesses. De Goncourt seemed very devoted to Alphonse Daudet, and to his wife. He said I must draw them both; he would write and tell them so. He also gave me a letter to Zola.

Daudet received me cordially. Of course he would sit since his dear friend Edmond de Goncourt wished it. He was exciting to draw; very pale, almost glistening white, with long black hair and beard just beginning to turn grey. He looked terribly ill. His hands were white and bloodless. Very sensitive hands they were, closed on a black ebony stick, his support when walking. I had read Daudet's *Tartarin* at school; it was almost a classic, as well known to boys as Mark Twain's *Tramp Abroad.* Other books I read later; but Daudet was now less in favour among the élite. I think he knew this, for he complained loudly of the newer writers, much as the older men do to-day. 'Ah, vous autres jeunes gens d'aujourd'hui, you came into the world with all your teeth fully grown—you are so bitter, so unkind. Men of my generation sympathise with old and young. I try to find good in all.' He was anxious to get Whistler to paint his daughter. When my drawing was done, he was so flattering about it, he made me uneasy. 'How old was I? Wonderful; what a future before me! I must show it to Mme Daudet; n'est-ce pas que c'est moi craché?' Mme Daudet was flattering too, but with a shade of ennui. She must have tired at times of Daudet's meridional superlatives. True he had great charm; but there was something in him that didn't ring

true, that was slightly embarrassing; perhaps one felt he was too well aware of his fascination.

The Daudets—Alphonse and Léon

For Edmond de Goncourt he expressed unbounded admiration. He asked much about Meredith's position in England. Lord Dufferin, he said, often came to him in the evenings to read to him. He had just translated, *viva voce*, *Modern Love*. I asked him if he found it difficult to follow; he said, no, he understood everything perfectly. As Lord Dufferin was not reputed a perfect French scholar, and as *Modern Love* is difficult to read, even for English people, this was surprising. I had just been reading *Un Caractère*, by Léon Hennique. Daudet was delighted to hear his friend Hennique praised; he agreed that he was an exquisite writer. Speaking of Verlaine, he told me that Verlaine had once tried to stab him at dinner just after the publication of one of his books.

I met their son, Léon, several times at the Daudets. I thought him very clever, but too cocksure. He told his father that he had made up his mind, that his opinions were finally settled, on every aspect of life. He had inherited the meridional temperament of his father, with his tendency to exaggerated praise and blame. His mentality was clearer cut, but he lacked his father's charm and grace. His wife, Jeanne, a granddaughter of Victor Hugo, was a handsome blonde, rather like Saskia. I went to lunch with them at their luxurious flat, where they lived in more state than the older Daudets. He gave me two of his books, which I have not re-read; but lately I came across a book of his reminiscences, dealing with this particular time, which was brilliant I thought; his prose portraits are sharp and convincing. The book recalled very clearly this period of my life in Paris.

The last time I saw Daudet was at one of de Goncourt's evenings. Mark Twain was expected. No one knew anything about Mark Twain; strange! they talked of him as though he were a sort of Edgar Allan Poe. I told them as best I could what his books were like. Meanwhile people stood about listening to de Goncourt and Daudet. While

'Moll Flanders' rediscovered

they were discussing Mark Twain, the names of George Moore and Oscar Wilde were mentioned, coupled, for some unknown reason, together. Oscar Wilde they took more seriously as a writer than I expected. I was amused that Edmond, with his indiscreet *Journal*, should complain of George Moore that he dined at their tables and took notes on his cuff. Finally, Mark Twain didn't arrive.

I was rather embarrassed one day when de Goncourt told me he had lately made a great discovery: the life of a courtesan written by an obscure English author in the seventeenth century—a wonderful book, the precursor of the modern realist novel. He then began to describe *Moll Flanders*. I did not like to tell him that this was a kind of classic in England, well known to everyone who knew Defoe's work.

The ignorance of French writers and painters of all but their own art and literature, used to surprise me. De Goncourt had heard vaguely of Swinburne and Rossetti, and I told him about the beauty of Rossetti's early work, and of Swinburne's poetry. That Edmond de Goncourt would write down any scraps of my chatter, I had never imagined. He asked me many questions about England—about the Pre-Raphaelites especially. I suppose I told him the little I knew, and mostly through Whistler's stories; what young man wouldn't do his best to be informing with an old man of de Goncourt's eminence? Whistler had given me very funny accounts of the Rossetti household at Cheyne Walk, and I must have been indiscreet enough to repeat them. Two years later, when the last volume of the *Journal* appeared, I received a rude shock.

De Goncourt gave me a letter to Zola, whose portrait was to appear in the English edition of the de Goncourts' *Journal*. I was rather taken aback by Zola's house in the rue de Rome. I had scarcely expected to find the author of *L'Œuvre* and *L'Assommoir* in such luxurious surroundings. His study was filled with expensive-looking antiques, rich carpets and hangings, bronzes and caskets—no armour I think, but it was the kind of room in which one expected to find suits of

PAUL VERLAINE (1894)

armour. On the wall hung his portrait by Manet, in Manet's early dark manner. Zola's personality did not impress me; he was not at all amiable, in fact rather sulky. I suspected that there was little love lost between him and Daudet and de Goncourt. Perhaps it was because I had come from Edmond de Goncourt that Zola was not very cordial. Lately I read that in the famous *Journal*, which was to have been published 30 years after Edmond's death, the references to Zola are so libellous that even now it cannot be published. I felt at the time that there was something ungenerous about de Goncourt and Daudet—that they were both rather jealous, perhaps, of the phenomenal success of Zola's work, not only in France, but throughout Europe. *Zola*

Zola wore a kind of monk's habit; he was writing his book on Lourdes, and getting himself into the right frame of mind; though not knowing this at the time, such a costume on Zola was rather startling. He was not in a mood for talking. I had my drawing to make, and as this was the only occasion on which I met him, my impression of his character was of course superficial.

I had not forgotten Verlaine. Verlaine's room looked more forlorn still after Zola's palatial *hôtel*; and he was, as usual, *dans la dèche*. 'Mon cher ami,' he wrote, 'Je compte sur vous pour mercredi...voudrez-vous et pouvez-vous contribuer *un peu* aux frais de nos frugales orgies pour ce déjeuner-là, et m'apporter le Figaro avec son supplément. Quand même, venez surtout, n'est-ce pas?...'

Verlaine was not well enough to come out to meals, so of course, since he often asked me to join him and Eugénie at lunch or dinner, I usually procured some addition to their larder from the restaurant below. But Verlaine must indeed have been poor to have asked for the *Figaro*; and lately he had been in hospital again, this time at the Hôpital St Louis, where he had had to pay for his keep. 'Mon cher ami,' he had written me, 'Que devenez-vous? Moi toujours ici. Mieux, mais lent à redresser, ce pied qui n'en veut pas finir! et 6 francs par jour! etc. etc. aussi serais-je bien reconnaissant

à vous si pourriez auprès du Fortnightly activer l'avance ou le solde qui me ferait tant de bien. N'est-ce pas, veuillez vous en occuper vite. Symons est à Paris. Il est venu me voir 2 fois déjà, dans mon ermitage, où je suis très bien d'ailleurs: tout seul dans ma chambre. Droit de fumer et de recevoir tous les jours. Bonne nourriture. Mais ce n'est pas la liberté. Quand viendrait-elle, enfin sérieuse, pour moi? Définitive? Vu hier Mallarmé (qui attend des nouvelles d'York Powell). Moi aussi et du livre—et de Lane.'[1]

Then again complaints about the *Fortnightly*: 'J'ai tant besoin de cette galette! Il y a aussi des vers dans l'Athenaeum dont j'attends de vagues argents. Pour ce, voir Gosse, à qui j'ai écrit sans avoir de réponse.'

'J'ai tant besoin de cette galette'—not he alone, for his needs were few; but Eugénie was greedy, and there was someone else, too. For, soon after, I heard from him again: 'J'ai une rechute de mon mal, que je soigne sérieusement et qui m'a rendu incapable de beaucoup écrire. Je n'ai pu, en raison de cette rechute, me rendre en Belgique et moins encore en Suisse. J'ai déménagé et même divorcé. Ecrivez moi rue St Jacques 187 et veuillez m'envoyer 2 ou 3 exemplaires du Pall Mall Budget, où est mon portrait par vous. *Surtout n'envoyez rien rue Broca.*'

The last sentence is significant. When I saw him again he said he had got rid of 'cette harlot'. But soon after the Krantz was sharing his new room in the rue St Jacques; and Verlaine wrote: 'Notre ménage est dans la joie. Nous allons avoir des petits—canaris! et nous nous sommes enrichis d'un aquarium avec deux cyprins dedans.'

Before I left Paris I heard from Beerbohm:

2 *Chandos Square,*
Broadstairs

My dear Will,

I made my entry into Broadstairs quite quietly last Sunday.

[1] John Lane was to publish a selection of Verlaine's poetry, with an introduction by York Powell, and a portrait, but the book never appeared.

Max by the C.

I find it a most extraordinary place—a few yards in circumference and with a population of several hundred thousands. In front of our house there is a huge stretch of greenish, stagnant water which makes everything damp and must, I am sure, be very bad for those who live near to it. Everyone refers to it with mysterious brevity as the C. I am rather afraid of the C. And oh, the population! You, dear Will, with your love of Beauty that is second only to your love of vulgarity would revel in the female part of it. Such lots of pretty, common girls walking up and down—all brown with the sun and dressed like sailors—casting vulgar glances from heavenly eyes and bubbling out Cockney jargon from perfect lips. You would revel in them but I confess they do not attract me: apart from the fact that I have an ideal, I don't think the lower orders ought to be attractive—it brings Beauty into disrepute. Never have I seen such a shady looking set of men in any place at any season: most of them look like thieves and the rest like receivers of stolen goods, and altogether I do not think Broadstairs is a nice place—Are you in Paris? How charming—I am sending this to your publishers who know, probably, your address. By the way, did you remember when you saw that poor fly in the amber of modernity, John Lane, to speak of my caricatures? Do write to me and tell me of anything that you are doing or of anyone you have seen....

Photography—what a safeguard it is against infidelity. If Ulysses had had a photograph of Penelope by Elliot and Fry in his portmanteau, the cave of Calypso might have lost an habitué....

Yours ever,

MAX

Have you entered any Studio yet? I would recommend you to draw from the life: nothing like it.

CHAPTER XIV

CHELSEA IN THE 'NINETIES

Return to London

ON my return from Paris I set about looking for a studio staying at Morley's Hotel in Trafalgar Square. Morley's Hotel, an old-fashioned family hotel on the site of which the offices of the Dominion of South Africa now stand, is associated in my memory with a visit from Max Beerbohm, when he tried on my frock-coat, a style of garment to which he was strange. It amuses me to think of Max the exquisite examining himself in the glass, clothed in a garment of mine.

While I was looking for rooms, Jacomb-Hood, who was going abroad, offered me the use of his house in Tite Street, a comfortable house with a good studio, of which Godwin was the architect, as he was of many of the houses in Tite Street, among them Whistler's White House. Another house in Tite Street was occupied by Oscar and Mrs Wilde. These houses were very characteristic of the 'eighties, the period of Walter Crane and of Libertys. Whistler was contemptuous of Oscar Wilde living in one of a row of houses. In Paris Whistler had described this row, drawing it to show the monotonous repetition of each house, only differentiated by its number, and putting a large 16 on Oscar's house. I noticed then how childishly Whistler drew when drawing out of his head.

I was glad of a studio, having just received a first commission for a painting, through Claud Schuster, whose friend, Basil Williams, wanted a portrait of his sister. In Tite Street I also painted a group of friends—Wilson Steer, Charles

Furse, Walter Sickert, D. S. MacColl and Max Beerbohm. I wish I had carried out more groups of the kind; but it is difficult to get busy men to sit. A few years later I began another canvas of Sargent, Steer and Tonks, which was never finished.

Whistler had said 'of course you will settle in Chelsea'. The men who counted most for me lived there—Sickert, Steer, Ricketts and Shannon. The name itself, soft and creamy, suggested the eighteenth century, Whistler's early etchings, Cremorne, old courts and rag-shops. I was at first disappointed with the long King's Road, a shabbier Oxford Street, with its straggling, dirty, stucco mid-century houses and shops. But the river-side along Cheyne Row was beautiful; what noble houses! and there were Lindsay Row and Cheyne Row and Paradise Walk, and the Physic Gardens and the Vale.

The Vale was then really a vale, with wild gardens and houses hidden among trees. Oscar Wilde had taken me to the Vale to see Ricketts and Shannon before I came to live in Chelsea, when I was charmed by these men, and by their simple dwelling, with its primrose walls, apple-green skirting and shelves, the rooms hung with Shannon's lithographs, a fan-shaped water-colour by Whistler, and drawings by Hokusai—their first treasures, to be followed by so many others. Walter Sickert too lived in the Vale, in a house belonging to William de Morgan, with a studio full of Mrs de Morgan's paintings. For this reason perhaps Sickert preferred painting elsewhere. He had a small room where he worked, at the end—the shabby end—of the Chelsea Embankment, west of Beaufort Street. Needless to say, this room was in one of the few ugly houses to be found along Cheyne Walk. His taste for the dingy lodging-house atmosphere was as new to me as was Ricketts' and Shannon's Florentine aura. I had known many poor studios in Paris, but Walter Sickert's genius for discovering the dreariest house and most forbidding rooms in which to work was a source of wonder and amusement to me. He himself was so

fastidious in his person, in his manners, in the choice of his clothes; was he affecting a kind of dandyism *à rebours*? For Sickert was a finished man of the world. He was a famous wit; he spoke perfect French and German, very good Italian, and was deeply read in the literature of each. He knew his classical authors, and could himself use a pen in a masterly manner. As a talker he could hold his own with either Whistler or Wilde. Further, he seemed to be on easy and familiar terms with the chief social, intellectual and political figures of the time; yet he preferred the exhausted air of the music-hall, the sanded floor of the public-house, and the ways and talk of cockney girls who sat to him, to the comfort of the clubs, or the sparkling conversation (for so I imagined it) of the drawing rooms of Mayfair and Park Lane. An aristocrat by nature, he had cultivated a strange taste for life below stairs. High lights below Steers, I used to say, in reference to this predilection, and to his habit of painting in low tones. Every man to his taste, I thought; but had I a tittle of your charm, your finished manners, your wit and good looks, I should not be painting in a dusty room in the squalidest corner of Chelsea. Nor, for that matter, should I be laboriously matching the dingy tones of women lying on unwashed sheets, upon cast-iron bedsteads. And there were other things in Walter's pictures that puzzled me. He himself told how Menpes, looking at one of his canvases, praising it to the skies—'lovely colour, my dear Walter, beautiful tone, exquisite drawing, but—could you—not that it isn't perfect as it is—could you manage just to coax,—the *one* eye is capital—to coax that other eye into the face?' And Walter would go off into a peal of laughter. What stories he told of Whistler, of the days before I knew him, when Sickert, Menpes, Roussel and the Greaves brothers formed an artistic bodyguard round 'The Master'! Some of the master's mannerisms Sickert had caught; yet he seemed to me, in his own way, to be as unique a personality, and as rare a wit, as Whistler himself. He was an *enfant de la balle*, for his father had been a distinguished painter, a member of the sound old

Munich school, a painter of the rank of his friend Scholderer, and of Fantin-Latour. But Walter had for a time turned to the stage, and had played with Irving and Ellen Terry. A propos of Miss Terry, he told me how, when a youngster, on the occasion of a first night or some special performance, wishing to pay honour to the great actress, he had drawn on his slender resources to purchase a bouquet of roses, and wishing to make sure that at the appropriate moment this should reach her, he loaded the end of the bouquet with lead. The roses, thrown from the gallery, fell with a violent thud on the hollow stage, narrowly missing Irving, surprised and indignant at this outrage. A loud ha! ha! rang through the house. Whistler had observed the scene. If my memory does not play me false, this was the occasion which led to the close association between him and Sickert.

A perilous bouquet

How far Whistler was aware of Sickert's or of Greaves' genius is problematical; I am inclined to believe he did not wish to recognise it; at any rate, he made every use of their devotion; but he saw to it that the limelight should be focused on himself; he deemed a farthing dip good enough for his disciples.

When Whistler came to London he still made use of Sickert's studio. Indeed, one day, seeing a half-finished canvas on the easel, he began working on it, and getting interested, he finished the canvas, carried it off, and I believe, sold it as a work of his own. But a coolness was already beginning between them at this time, while Sickert was asserting himself more and more as an independent painter. Besides, 'Jimmy' was not the only recipient of his admiration —Whistler shared this with Degas and with Fantin-Latour; but chiefly with Degas.

Night after night Sickert would go to the Bedford or Sadler's Wells, to watch the light effects on stage and boxes, on pit and gallery, making tiny studies on scraps of paper with enduring patience and with such fruitful results. Incidentally he memorised the songs, storing his mind with the pregnant nonsense of music-hall doggerel and tunes. I envied

Steer—the conservative

him his memory, I, who had a talent for forgetting; and much else; indeed all save his poverty, which, seeing the quality of his gifts, was to me inexplicable.

Steer and Sickert, though not so closely allied as Ricketts and Shannon, were often associated together as leaders of the English Impressionists. There was also a similar contrast between the two—Steer had affinities with Shannon, Sickert with Ricketts. An instinctive artist, with a faultless sense of colour, Steer had the conservative instincts and prejudices of the middle-class Englishman. Had he been a politician, he would have voted against the Reform Bill, against the abolition of the army purchase system, against the entry of Jews and Roman Catholics into the House of Commons. Why change? he would have said; change only means bother, and England is all right as she is. The first literary criticism I heard from him was that he didn't see why anyone need write poetry now; wasn't Byron good enough? He preferred painting to poetry, of course; but here his insularity broke down. He placed Monet and Degas beside Turner and Constable, and he particularly relished French eighteenth-century engravings. He respected Whistler's painting; but he couldn't understand why, if a man could paint like Whistler, he should want to write letters and make things uncomfortable. Steer was all for a quiet life. He was in constant dread of colds; they were certainly disturbing. So even in the height of summer he wore a heavy overcoat, and a yachting cap, and his footwear resembled a policeman's. His studio was filled with pictures; he had scarcely sold anything, he said, for seven years. They were mostly paintings of yachts and the sea, and of girls paddling, girls with long, slender legs, like Sheraton tables. He was fond of painting pretty girls; he liked them young, and had a shrewd eye for any who would make good models. His habits were simple. He was extremely matter of fact; in life, for him, there was little romance. Without a brush in his hands, he was indifferent to most things save dry feet and freedom from draughts. If he had any passion it was for Chelsea figures. I used to say that

he had the best bad taste of anyone I knew. A revolutionary painter, he hated change. He was content to meet the same people every day. He liked, too, to hear the same jokes; with a little gossip, a naughty story or two, the evenings passed pleasantly. Sickert and George Moore, Tonks and Harrison, MacColl, Frederick Brown, Sargent and myself formed his regular circle. He was very modest about his achievements. He used to say, when we praised his work, that if he got a kind of quality it was because he couldn't draw or paint with any certainty, as Sargent could, for instance; he could only get something done by muddling about and repainting. In Steer there was a stolid unimaginativeness, combined with an intuitive rightness of judgment, peculiar to a certain type of Englishman. For English he was to the core; neither Scotch, Irish nor Welsh. He was like a piece of Staffordshire ware in a collection of Sèvres china—a little absurd, a little crude, but there is something ampler and saner and more poetical in this rather naïve English piece, than in the refinement and finish of the more expensive ware. His painting, like himself, was unintellectual, but intuitively right. I thought him easily the most interesting of the English realistic painters, though in the early 'nineties his painting seemed to me a little loose. But then loose painting was admired. MacColl was its prophet, and for him the looser the nearer to excellence.

Steer and MacColl

MacColl was the Ruskin of the Impressionists, and like Ruskin, he was a sensitive draughtsman. Ruskin believed art to depend largely on the moral character of the artist, and of his age; while MacColl cared more for Whistler's doctrine of art for beauty's sake—a doctrine much older than Whistler; it was also Fichte's and Keats' and Baudelaire's. MacColl's independence and his high intellectual gifts gained him a foremost place among the critical writers of the 'nineties, and he became a power in the land. His belief was in the survival of the commencement; woe to anyone who, like myself, strove to carry painting and drawing beyond this. Whistler and Degas among the older, and Conder and Steer among the younger men, were MacColl's

Meeting of two decadents

idols. He was then the art critic of *The Spectator*, writing with courage and a gallant style, carrying fire and the sword into the Academic camp. To Conder and Steer, his first loves, he had remained constantly faithful. From his judgments I have often differed, but his integrity and high chivalrous character I have ever admired.

Sargent who, like Jacomb-Hood, was abroad, had lent his studio to Charles Furse, a few doors from Jacomb-Hood's house. I had met Furse in Paris, where we had been to the Louvre together, and made friends. He proved a helpful and most hospitable neighbour; he liked people to come in while he was painting, to discuss his work, and to make suggestions; and while he was painting his talk boiled over into politics, military tactics and literature. So his studio was usually full of generals, admirals, distinguished and admiring ladies, painters and poets; while he strode up and down, working away with huge brushes and boisterous energy. At his studio I first met Laurence Binyon—Furse flung at us, 'Binyon! Rothenstein! don't you know one another? Two decadents!' It is amusing to think of the scholarly Binyon being classed as a decadent. For Furse, with his high spirits and genial faith in his artistic and social security, behaved like a kind of elder brother to us all, though he was but four years my senior, and was considerably younger than Sickert and Steer. Yet he had a generous respect for the gifts of others. He knew that, in spite of his larger range, he lacked the refinements of colour and line which came naturally to some of his friends. He was loud in his praise of Steer, and took a generous view of my work. He tried hard, when he was commissioned to decorate some spandrils for the Town Hall at Liverpool, to get me associated with the undertaking. Though the Academy was always ready to welcome him, he showed his smaller work at the New English Art Club, where it was invariably singled out for praise. In those far-off days *The Times* gave a few lines only to these exhibitions; the young were kept in their places, and very poor places they were.

Character of Furse

But Furse from the first was marked out for success. Had he lived, he would have been President of the Royal Academy. Even in those days symptoms of the disease which too early attacked and defeated him were already showing themselves. Yet who, knowing Furse, would have suspected that he had this grim and tenacious enemy to fight?—heavily built and square-shouldered, he looked so robust, in his knickerbockers and tweeds, with big biceps and full calves. There was a suggestion of Rembrandt in his massive head, with its small, humorous eyes; and he wore a short moustache and tuft under his lip. Pugnacious, argumentative, ever trailing a coat, he was the joy of his friends, of whom no man had more. Like his friend Henley, he was impatient of weakness and affectation; perhaps, like Henley too, he sometimes mistook sensitive discernment for these. Sargent he admired above all living painters; indeed, he often declared him to be the greatest of all portrait painters of any age.

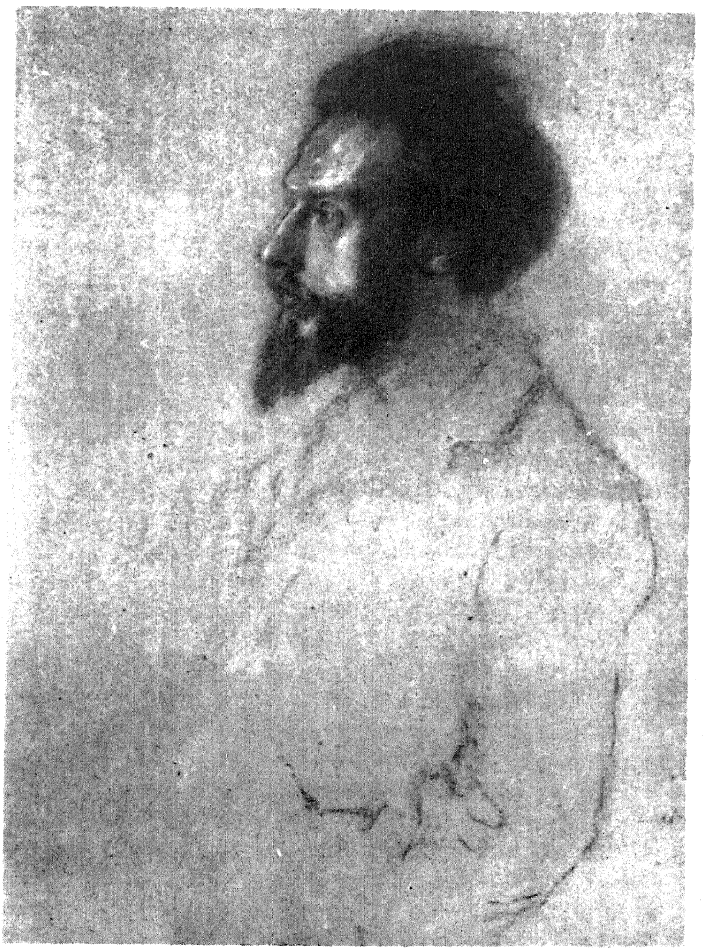
But in those early Chelsea days I was especially attracted by Ricketts and Shannon—they were so different from any artists I had met hitherto. Everything about them was refined and austere. Ricketts, with his pale, delicate features, fair hair and pointed gold-red beard, looked like a Clouet drawing. Half French, he had the quick mind and the rapid speech of a southerner. He was a fascinating talker. His knowledge of pictures and galleries astonished me; he had been nowhere except to the Louvre, yet he seemed to know everything, to have been everywhere. And he knew the names of rare flowers, of shells and of precious stones.

Shannon was as quiet and inarticulate as Ricketts was restless and eloquent. He had a ruddy boyish face, like a countryman's, with blue eyes and fair lashes; he reminded me of the shepherd in Rossetti's *Found*. Oscar Wilde said Ricketts was like an orchid, and Shannon like a marigold. Ricketts, in giving his opinions, always said 'we'. The partnership seemed perfect; there was never a sign of difference or discord; each set off the other, in looks as in mind.

Company at the Vale

They knew few people, and prided themselves on going nowhere: their few intimates came to see them, usually on Friday evenings. Oscar Wilde often came to the Vale; he was devoted to both, and at his best in their company; and but for Beardsley's *Salome*, they alone illustrated his books. I wondered whether he knew how gross, how soiled by the world, he appeared, sitting in one of the white scrubbed kitchen chairs next to Ricketts and Shannon and Sturge Moore. And sometimes Sickert came over; he too at his best, irresistibly witty and captivating in his talk, and appreciative of both our hosts. Indeed, no better talk was to be heard than round their table. We all admired Shannon's lithographs, which seemed to me the loveliest things being done at the time. Both he and Ricketts were then busy cutting wood-blocks for their edition of *Daphnis and Chloe*, working late into the night, and rising late in the day. Bending over their blocks they looked like figures from a missal. I had never come into touch with the Morris movement, and this crafts-man side was new to me. I was therefore the more impressed by their skill and patience. From them I heard countless stories of Rossetti, of Burne-Jones, Holman Hunt, Millais and Madox Brown; in fact, at the time, I thought they would carry on the Pre-Raphaelite tradition. But their admiration for the Pre-Raphaelites was tempered, on Shannon's part by admiration for Watts and Puvis, on Ricketts' part by his pre-dilection for Delacroix and Gustav Moreau—Moreau, of whom Degas remarked 'celui qui peint des lions avec des chaînes de montre'. I revered these two men, for their simple and austere ways, their fine taste and fine manners. They seemed to stand apart from other artists of the time; and I was proud of their friendship, so rarely given, and of the encouragement they gave to my work.

Shannon was reserved and quietly appreciative, while Ricketts had a passion for influencing others. There is no word to describe this fatal desire, this *Einflusslust*. I believe all consciously exerted influence to be a bad thing. Certain people, certain books and pictures, fertilise a man's spirit; but



CHARLES RICKETTS (1894)

this can only be at a given moment, when the mind is *à point*, prepared to receive the seed. At such a time, when we are putting out feelers in certain directions, the conviction we need may come from others. Such influence is natural and healthy; but that which is forced on us cannot be properly assimilated. Twice-cooked food is notoriously indigestible; equally so are twice-chewed ideas. Indeed, good examples imitated may be as fruitless as bad ones. The tendency to study works of art too enthusiastically, to reflect the appearance of mastery rather than to enter, like the spirit of the Chinese artist in the legend, the heart of nature herself, is perhaps a weakness of English painters.

Two kinds of influence

I felt that Conder, in his own dreamy way, did respond to the visual harmonies and the pulsating vitality of nature; while Ricketts and Shannon depended over much on conscious artistry. Art does not generate art. Lilies and columbines and golden grain grow from the rough earth; indeed, so do weeds; but who fears to sow though charlock springs up in the sprouting corn? Nor may an artist neglect to keep the soil clean—the soil from which his seed draws its life, lest the weeds of mannerism spring up. These weeds, too, wear brave colours—scarlet, yellow and blue, and the critic will often prefer the weed to the priceless ear.

But Ricketts was a strong believer in tradition. He held that painters should learn their art by copying; that, through copying, the old masters had acquired all their knowledge. The most faithful of his disciples was Sturge Moore, who in his poetry and in his wood-cuts strove for a conscious beauty of form and content. Sturge Moore was one of the contributors to *The Dial*, the lovely quarto which Ricketts and Shannon produced at their own expense and risk, a work which had a powerful influence on contemporary drawing, engraving and printing, both in England and abroad. Another disciple was John Gray, for whose *Silverpoints* Ricketts had designed one of his exquisite bindings. John Gray was then a fastidious young poet and something of a dandy. He also wrote plays with André Raffalovitch, a wealthy friend of

Ricketts. Then Gray became a Roman Catholic, and he has since devoted himself and his fine poetic and artistic gifts to the Church, making his home in Edinburgh.

Reginald Savage, who had been a fellow-student with Ricketts and Shannon at Lambeth, was also a familiar at the Vale. Later came Roger Fry and Charles Holmes. Fry at this time was living with Robert Trevelyan in Beaufort Street. There was then little to indicate the road he took later. He was still very much as he was when he first came to Paris —shy, rather afraid of life, painting in the manner of the early English water-colour painters. He, too, sat at Ricketts' feet, though he was never admitted to the inner circle of the faithful, to which Sturge Moore and the others belonged. Fry was an admirable writer, and was beginning to follow in MacColl's footsteps as an art critic. He was then, and for many years afterwards, a staunch supporter of my work, both in private and in the press.

Charles Holmes too did etchings and drawings in his spare time, much encouraged by Shannon and Ricketts; and he was a resourceful writer on art. But Ricketts' masterful personality dominated all who came into contact with him. The more intellectual draughtsmen, including Beardsley and Laurence Housman, looked to him as their leader. He was in fact the artistic Warwick of the age.

After spending some weeks in Jacomb-Hood's house, I found a studio with a couple of rooms in Glebe Place. Glebe Place, a turning just off the King's Road parallel with Oakley Street, was full of studios. Later Conder also rented a studio in Glebe Place—a studio belonging to Miss Isabel Ford. Miss Ford was a follower of Watts and Burne-Jones, and it was amusing to hear her views on Conder's work and habits, and likewise Conder's opinion of her.

James Guthrie lived round the corner in a fascinating house built by Philip Webb, facing Cheyne Row. I liked Guthrie, the most gifted of the Glasgow artists, I thought; I used to say of the Glasgow school, so much admired in Munich and Dresden, that their reputation was 'made in

Germany'. Guthrie's fine intellect and breeding showed in the quality of his paint; he was a pleasant neighbour and I missed him when he left to settle in Edinburgh, where he became the distinguished President of the Royal Scottish Academy. *Chelsea neighbours*

Derwent Wood also had a studio nearby. He too had studied under Legros at the Slade School, later acting as his assistant. One would not have suspected this from his work, though he was easily the most scholarly and accomplished of the academic sculptors. He was a brilliant linguist with a quick incisive mind, at times, perhaps, a little too quick, and inclined to be quarrelsome. He had a very fine head, putting one in mind of a contemporary of Rouget de Lisle; he was, I believe, partly French. Tweed lived close by, and so did Dermod O'Brien and Henry Tonks. My studio had previously been occupied, for a short time, by Walter Sickert. An old settee I picked up, a bed and a few chairs, an enormous painting table with a glass top which I bought from Sickert for a pound, an easel or two, and my studio was furnished, except for the Daumier lithographs I hung, of which only Sickert and Steer took notice. I was at once given a commission by Lady Pearson (Weetman Pearson had lately been made a Baronet). She asked me to paint her daughter Trudie, and I rashly accepted. Trudie, with her fine auburn hair, blue eyes, and rose and cream complexion, was a fitter subject for Watts or Millais; it was mistaken kindness on Lady Pearson's part to invite me to interpret this delicate English beauty. Of course I failed; and being young and vain, I wouldn't admit my failure. I would go my own way, and so, for a time, to my loss endangered a precious friendship.

One of my first sitters was Jan Toorop, the Dutch symbolist. He had a magnificent head. The son of a Dutch administrator and a Javanese princess, he had the physical glamour of a portrait by Titian or Tintoretto. I painted a one-sitting study—a small canvas later acquired by the Tate Gallery. In those days, indeed, I did each part of my painting in a single sitting; not because of any theory I had, but for the reason that I didn't know how to repaint. I sometimes

Dangers of repainting

regret that later the habit of repainting grew upon me. To paint a head or any part of a figure at a sitting makes one concentrate on the day's task; repainting calls for a similar exercise of will, for it needs the completion of each part attempted; but there is a tendency to put off the final effort till another day. I remember Sickert saying that, with Whistler, repainting was like trying to say the Lord's Prayer in a shorter time than was possible—as though one would at first get as far as 'Thy will be...' at the next time would manage 'on earth as...' and so on; but never have the time to get through the whole prayer.

After my visit to Spain, and a careful study of Goya's painting, I had my canvases prepared with a red colour similar to that used by Goya. I found this an admirable ground for painting *à premier coup*. An unprimed canvas, sized, also serves for this. In later years I have been, perhaps, too little inclined to experiment with grounds and mediums. Thin paint, although easier to handle than solid paint, is inclined to sink and darken, while stiffer material, though not allowing the same subtlety of modelling and tenderness of pigment, gives a certain radiance, more of the reflecting surface of things; and, without oil or turpentine, paint keeps its freshness and purity.

For some time, however, I remained under Whistler's influence. To Whistler any roughness of pigment was abhorrent; he habitually scraped down his canvases after each day's painting. But he was careful to place his model far back in the studio, well out of the range of direct light, so that he need not render the full power of colour and light. He was doubtless wise to limit himself in this way; but like others in need of defence, he thought the best way of defending himself was to attack; so he was unjust, at least when I knew him, to many of the French painters, who loved sunlight and full colour. He himself, in his younger days, came under Courbet's influence, and his Piano picture, solidly painted, rich in colour and quality, remains one of his most satisfying works.

CHAPTER XV

THE BODLEY HEAD

BESIDES Toorop, I painted a portrait of Albert Toft, the first painting to find a place in a public gallery, and next, a small full-length of Conder. I gave this to Conder. It is now, I regret, in the Davis collection in the Luxembourg Gallery; for it is irretrievably spoiled. Conder, having allowed it to get covered with dust and dirt, coming home late one night, began to clean it with turpentine, and so removed much of the surface, before Sir Edmund Davis acquired it. I also painted Conder, reflected in a mirror, a canvas called *Porphyria's Lover*. For the woman's figure a beautiful girl, Miss Marion Gray, sat; she was sent to me by Oscar Wilde, and I did many drawings from her. One of these Beardsley carried off; and later, much against my will, reproduced it in *The Savoy*. It was too slight a drawing for publication.

A portrait spoiled

Another portrait I painted was of Cunninghame Graham in fencing dress. My meeting with Graham came about in an unusual way. Beardsley and I were at the first night of Shaw's *Arms and the Man*, for which Beardsley had drawn a poster. We were both ardent admirers of Bernard Shaw, and followed the play intently. We laughed so frequently and heartily that we attracted the notice of an elderly lady who was sitting near. In the interval she came up to us, saying that our enthusiasm had given her so much pleasure, that she would like to make our acquaintance; she introduced herself as Mrs Bontine—'Robert Cunninghame Graham's mother',

Meeting a Socialist

she added, and 'my son is a great friend of Mr Shaw'. She hoped we would come to see her, and at her house in Chester Square I met Robert, of whom she was so frankly, so justly, proud.

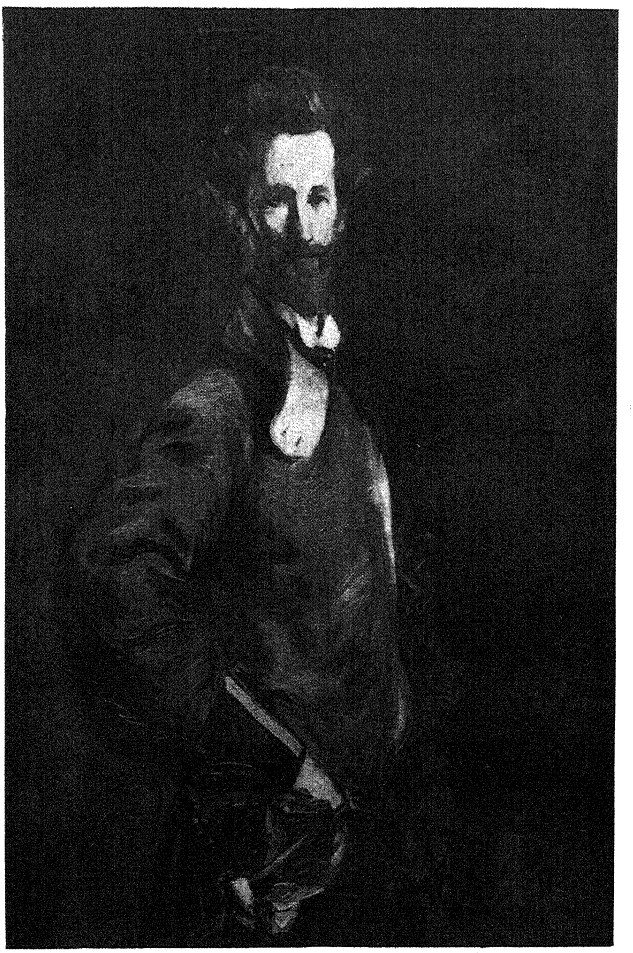
I had heard of Graham only vaguely as a Socialist who, at the time of the Trafalgar Square riots, a year before I came to London, had been imprisoned with John Burns; and as a thorn in the side of the House of Commons. I remember writing home that I had met a Socialist, as though that were a remarkable thing. How odd that seems to-day, when half the people one knows claim to be Socialists!

Graham was one of the most picturesque and picaresque figures of the day, and extremely entertaining. He had a witty and caustic tongue, told the best Scotch stories I had ever heard, wrote, fenced and rode a frisky horse with a long tail, all in an equally gallant manner. I liked to see him putting his fingers through his long, thick, golden-red hair, making it stand high above his fine, narrow, aristocratic forehead. Twirling his moustaches, and holding his handsome person proudly erect, he would stride into the room with the swagger of a gaucho, and the elegance of a swordsman.

He insisted on taking me, graceless as I was, to Angelo's, then in St James' Street, that I too might learn to fence. Whether I acquired any grace from the lessons I doubt; but I enjoyed the strenuous exercise, and the Regency atmosphere of Angelo's; while Max and Beardsley, who used sometimes to join me there, looked on, fascinated by the survival of this classic establishment; now, alas, a memory only!

I often think now how Beardsley must have envied us, who were so robust and full of life. He must have known how slender were his own chances of living; yet he showed no sign. The two earliest letters he wrote me, in 1893, both refer to illness, and to difficulties with Lane, which I shared.

I had never got on well with John Lane, but when, during the Wilde scandal, he dropped Beardsley, my scant respect for the man was still further diminished. I rather wondered that Lane managed to keep so many of his authors, Lionel



R. B. CUNNINGHAME GRAHAM (1895)

Johnson, Lord de Tabley, John Davidson, William Watson and others. For John Davidson I had a great respect; I liked his *Fleet Street Eclogues* and his *Ballad of a Nun*, and Beardsley particularly admired his play *Mr Smith, a Tragedy*. Perhaps we attributed qualities to Davidson which he did not possess; since Davidson cared not at all for the baroque fantasy which pleased Aubrey so much in his play. He was a serious-minded, straight-hitting Scot—the last man, I had thought, who would put an end to his life. But I never knew what a struggle he had. Though there was a vogue for minor poetry, there was also one for limited editions, so poets themselves got little or nothing for their pains. For some reason I coupled Davidson with William Watson, perhaps because I often met them together at the Hogarth Club when Lane was entertaining his authors, and I wanted to draw them together. Davidson was willing, but William Watson preferred to sit alone. Looking at my drawing of Davidson, Max remarked on the subtle way in which I had managed his toupee; greatly to my surprise, for I had not noticed, to Max's amusement, that he wore one. How much more observant was Max than I! He told me that Davidson was far from wishing to look younger than in fact he was, but having to depend on journalism for a living, he feared a bald head would prejudice his chances.

Lane certainly produced his books extremely well, and he had the courage to publish unknown or unpopular authors. He was above all the poets' publisher, and he managed to monopolise Beardsley. Beardsley wrote to me while I was at Oxford: 'Very many thanks for the beautiful Book of Love. It was so charming of you to remember it. I am looking forward to seeing your Verlaine in the Pall Mall Budget. I hope they will reproduce it properly. I have a hellish amount of work to get through during the next 20 days or so, and am wretchedly ill at the same time. However I intend to visit you at Oxford unless those two words have already become synonymous. Have you had a satisfactory explanation with Jean de Bodley? Or are you ready to join the

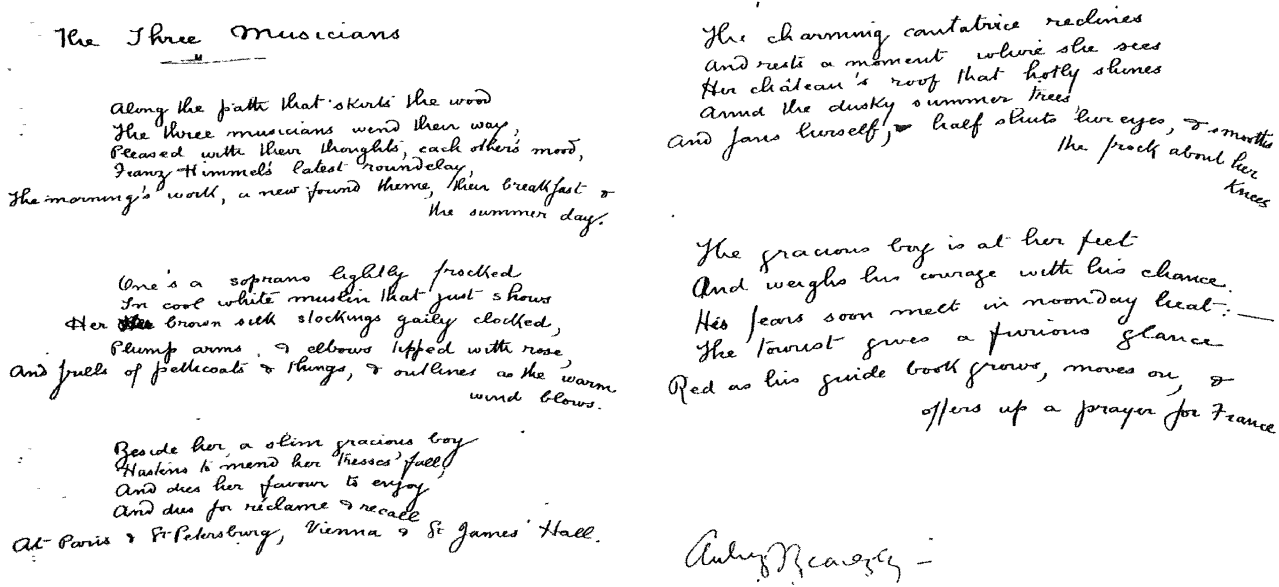
A dressing-gown for Beardsley

newly formed anti-Lane society? I suppose you saw Max's latest caricatures. The George Moore I thought simply incomparable. It is some time since I was at Vigo Street, so I have not had an opportunity of seeing his sketches of ourselves, or your own of Verlaine.'

And again later: 'Thanks very much for your letter. I am sure you must have had a very funny time with Jean Lane [who by the way is behaving (*I think*) very treacherously both to you and myself]. Am so glad you have got such a charming model. I have been very ill since you left—rather severe attacks of blood spitting and abominable bilious attack to finish me off. This is my first day up for some time. The Salome drawings have created a veritable fronde with George Moore at the head of the frondeurs. I have made definite arrangements about "Masques". Max Beerbohm is going to write the occasional verse. Will you be stopping in London at all before you go on to Oxford? Hope I shall see something of you soon. Impossible for me to come over to Paris so soon. For one thing I should be funky of the sea in my present condition. I would like a dressing gown if you could get a nice one. Let me have a line if you see one. Don't trouble about anything else. I should like a nice long one, full and ample. I have just found a shop where very jolly *contemporary* engravings from Watteau can be got quite cheaply. Cochin & Co. Pennell has just returned, but is off again to Chicago. He is very enthusiastic about your Oxford lithographs.'

Beardsley was one of the first, and one of the few, to appraise Max's caricatures at their true value. He was equally quick to appreciate his writing, and a warm friendship sprang up between the two. Nor was Max slow to see the beauty of Beardsley's work; indeed, his caricatures at this time bear witness to his sympathy with Aubrey's style. Max wrote, soon after leaving Oxford:

'Whilst I write I am coming of age: I was born twenty one years ago today and am ever so sorry that I cannot possibly come and live with you in Scarborough as you so charmingly



The Three Musicians

Along the path that skirts the wood
The three musicians wend their way,
Pleased with their thoughts, each other's mood,
Franz Himmel's latest roundelay,
The morning's work, a new found theme, their breakfast & the summer day.

One's a soprano lightly frocked
In cool white muslin that just shows
Her brown silk stockings gaily clocked,
Plump arms, & elbows tipped with rose,
And frills of petticoats & things, & outlines as the warm wind blows.

Beside her a slim gracious boy
Hastens to mend her dresses' fall,
And does her favour to enjoy
And dies for reclame & recall
At Paris & St Petersburg, Vienna & St James' Hall.

The charming cantatrice reclines
And rests a moment while she sees
Her chateau's roof that hotly shines
Amid the dusky summer trees
And fans herself, & half shuts her eyes, & smooths the frock about her knees

The gracious boy is at her feet
And weighs his courage with his chance.
His fears soon melt in noonday heat: —
The Tourist gives a furious glance
Red as his guide book grows, moves on, & offers up a prayer for France

Aubrey Beardsley —

MANUSCRIPT OF BEARDSLEY'S 'THE THREE MUSICIANS'

ask me. I have to go into the country tomorrow for a week to stay with relations and cannot possibly put them off. Why do I write on this odd paper? because it was wrapped up with two very lovely drawings by Aubrey Beardsley which J. Lane has just given me. They lie before me as I write: I am enamoured of them. So is John Lane: he said: "How lucky I am to have got hold of this young Beardsley: look at the technique of his drawings! What workmanship! *He never goes over the edges!*" He never said anything of the kind but the criticism is suggestive for you, dear Will? And characteristic of Art's middleman, the Publisher—for of such is the Chamber of Horrors. How brilliant I am! I forget whether you like Salome or not. Salome is the play of which the drawings are illustrative? I have just been reading it again—and like it immensely—there is much, I think in it that is beautiful, much lovely writing—I almost wonder Oscar doesn't dramatise it.'

'I almost wonder Oscar doesn't dramatise it'! Max had uncanny premonitions; soon came the news that the censor wouldn't sanction the performance of *Salome*. Wilde was very angry. Sarah Bernhardt had offered to play the part of Salome; but the censor was obdurate; no objection was raised to the publication of the play in book form, yet its presentation on the stage was forbidden. Wilde wrote from Bad-Homburg:

'The Gaulois, the Echo de Paris, and the Pall Mall have all had interviews. I hardly know what new thing there is to say. The licenser of plays is nominally the Lord Chamberlain, but really a common-place official—in the present case, a Mr Pigott—who panders to the vulgarity and hypocrisy of the English people, by licensing every low farce and vulgar melodrama—he even allows the stage to be used for the purpose of the caricaturing of the personalities of artists—and at the same moment that he prohibits Salome, he licensed a burlesque on "Lady Windermere's Fan" in which an actor dressed up like me, and imitated my voice and manner!!!

Wilde on the censorship

'The curious thing is this: all the arts are free in England except the actor's art; it is held by the censor that the stage degrades and that actors desecrate fine subjects—so the censor prohibits not the publication of Salome but its production: yet, not one actor has protested against this insult to the stage—not even Irving who is always prating about the art of the actor.—All the dramatic critics, except Archer of The World, agree with the censor that there should be a censorship over actors and acting—! This shows how bad our stage must be, and also shows how Philistine the journalists are.'

He complains here of Irving, but he had previously praised Irving to me for habitually choosing bad plays; thus showing, he said, that Irving realised the true importance of the actor. 'Remember, my dear Will, that good plays can be read; only the actor's genius makes a bad play bearable.'

Wilde admired, though he didn't really like, Beardsley's *Salome* illustrations; he thought them too Japanese, as indeed they were. His play was Byzantine. When he gave me a copy on its first publication in its violet paper cover, he knew at once that it put me in mind of Flaubert. He admitted he had not been able to resist the theft. 'Remember,' he said with amusing unction, 'Dans la littérature il faut toujours tuer son pere.' But I didn't think he had killed Flaubert; nor did he, I believe.

I fancy Beardsley was relieved to get his *Salome* drawings done. The inspiration of Morris and Burne-Jones was waning fast, and the eighteenth-century illustrators were taking the place of the Japanese print. Conder, and also Sickert I think, influenced Beardsley just at this time. I have some hesitation in suggesting that paintings of mine—the *Souvenir of Scarborough*, for instance, and the studies of the girl in an 1830 bonnet exhibited at the New English Art Club, were not without their effect on Beardsley's outlook. Ross told me that in his introduction to *Volpone*, after Beardsley's death, he had written of Beardsley's debt to Conder and myself, but Smithers obliged him to take it out. This is not for a

moment to take away from the originality of Beardsley's conceptions; but this change from the Japanese to the eighteenth century was as marked as that from Morris to the Japanese.

The imitable Burne-Jones

I remember Conder and myself chaffing Beardsley about the influence of Morris and Burne-Jones on his work, and Beardsley saying that while Burne-Jones was too remote from life he was inimitable as a designer. 'Imitable Aubrey!' I agreed, 'imitable surely?' a jest that delighted Aubrey.

There was truth in Beardsley's statement, and in my jest. Burne-Jones was indeed one of the great English designers, but it was not the true Burne-Jones who was imitable. For his design was a child of the imagination, which had led him into an enchanted land, hidden behind high, rocky mountains, where Knights and Princesses rode through dark forests and wandered dreaming by moated granges, or looked out from towers of brass, and about whose shores mermaidens swam and centaurs stamped their hairy hoofs. But wasn't all this long since discovered by Mantegna, and Piero di Cosimo and Botticelli? you may ask; and what of our music-hall and girls on sofas? had we, or Manet and Degas, seen them first?

Beardsley was too intelligent not to recognise the stature of an artist like Burne-Jones. He knew well that a little master was all he, or any of us, could aspire to be; we were too interested in every aspect of the visible world, had still too much faith in what life had to offer us, to understand the wistful vision of a painter who too loved the visible world, the great hills, the valleys through which flowed rivers reflecting earth and sky, and fields bright with flowers; but one whom the sordidness of life saddened and bewildered.

Beardsley and I began writing a dialogue together, to no end, I think, but our own amusement. Some years afterwards I came upon a page or two, and gave them to Robert Ross, who fancied them. Beardsley was a brilliant writer. He read me the original manuscript of *Under the Hill*, afterwards printed in an expurgated form in *The Savoy*. He wrote with astonishing ease and command of language. When he moved to Chester Terrace, he would often come round in

the morning to my studio, hastily dressed and without a collar. One day he began scribbling some verses about three musicians; afterwards he sent me the whole poem.

He was a tireless worker. His work done, Aubrey loved to get into evening clothes and drive into the town. So did Max and I. I used to infuriate the older members of the Chelsea Club by passing in front of the windows wearing white gloves and evening clothes. Nor did my conversation annoy them less; for the Chelsea Club was a kind of miniature Arts Club, frequented by cautious candidates for the Academic fold, whose opinions it was a temptation, too rarely resisted, to outrage. No doubt I made myself thoroughly objectionable, and deserved to be unpopular; but I was supposed to be clever, and being irrepressible was indulgently accepted as an *enfant terrible* by most of the older men.

When Swan was elected a full Academician, the Chelsea Club gave him a dinner. Swan was a good fellow, and in his way a real artist, but his speech was a little pompous; it suggested we had only to do as he did and we too would live to become Academicians. So when he sat down I stood up and begged to be allowed to couple the name of another distinguished Academician with Swan's, that of Leader! Steer, Tonks, Frederick Brown, Russell and Sargent were regular members of the Chelsea Club, and we formed a group apart. Maitland and Roussel, both 'followers' of Whistler, used the Club as well; so did Stirling Lee and Holloway, an old landscape painter, of whom Whistler painted a small full-length. Roussel was a Frenchman, intelligent, witty and a little *méchant*. He was a fastidious painter and etcher, but a poor draughtsman; but not so poor a one as another of Whistler's henchmen, Mortimer Menpes. When Menpes shall go to Heaven, I used to say, he will be tried *in camera*! Roussel told me that while on his way to dine with Whistler, he had met Pellegrini and asked him to come along. 'Dine with Vistlaire! Oh no! One *salade*, one sardine, 'arf a crown for a cab! Oh no!' But Beardsley's sudden leap into fame upset

JOHN DAVIDSON (1894)

etchers and illustrators, of whom there were many, and roused their hostility, not against him alone, but against anyone bold enough to defend him.

One of Beardsley's most ardent supporters was Robert Ross. He was a general favourite. Although not himself a creative person, he had, in those days especially, a genius for friendship. No man had a wider circle of friends than he. He had a delightful nature, was an admirable story-teller, and a wit; above all he was able to get the best out of those he admired. Oscar Wilde was never wittier than when at Ross's parties; the same was true of Aubrey Beardsley and Max Beerbohm. Ross was a member of the Hogarth Club. On one occasion he had been entertaining a party, one of which was Oscar Wilde. After dinner we adjourned to the Hogarth Club. As we entered the room, an old member of the Club, ostentatiously staring at Wilde, rose from his chair and made for the door. One or two other members also got up. Everyone felt uncomfortable. Wilde, aware of what was happening, strode up to the member who was about to leave, and haughtily exclaimed: 'How dare you insult a member of your own club. I am Mr Ross's guest, an insult to me is an insult to him. I insist upon your apologising to Mr Ross.' The member addressed had nothing to do but to pretend very lamely that no insult had been intended, and he and the others returned to their seats. I thought this showed great pluck on Oscar's part.

But Wilde could scarcely complain if sinister rumours were beginning to circulate. In Beardsley there was no such perversity; and Beardsley, now that we look back on his few years of hectic, hurried life, is a touching and lovable figure. But at the time, with his butterfly ties, his too smart clothes with their hard, padded shoulders, his face—as Oscar said—'like a silver hatchet' under his spreading chestnut hair, parted in the middle and arranged low over his forehead, his staccato voice and jumpy, restless manners, he appeared a portent of change—symbolic of the movement which was associated—and was to end—with the last years of the century.

The Yellow Book

Meanwhile Lane feverishly reaped the harvest of decadence. He started *The Yellow Book*, the first number of which included most of the names now associated with the 'nineties. Oscar Wilde, Aubrey Beardsley, William Watson, John Davidson, Crackanthorpe, Le Gallienne, Lionel Johnson and Lord de Tabley were Lane's strong men. Lord de Tabley had wandered in among the younger poets much as Brabazon became associated with the New English painters. Both belonged to an older generation; neither had been recognised by their contemporaries; both were delighted to find themselves, in their old age, honoured and admired by us youngsters. Both had the courtly demeanour of the great world; in their presence our speech and manners became gentler, and Lane cooed like a dove. The deference paid to us younger painters by Brabazon was almost embarrassing. A cultured country gentleman, whose passion for painting in water-colours (he carried his paint box with him wherever he went) was held to be an amiable trait, he had been quietly filling portfolios with lovely drawings for 60 years. One night, dining with a friend, Sargent noticed some drawings on the wall, and was told they were Brabazon's. He at once recognised their unique qualities; and Brabazon at the age of 80 found himself suddenly accepted as a master of his craft, elected a member of the New English Art Club, and enjoying the esteem of a younger generation. He was an honoured visitor at Glebe Place, where he often came, delighting to talk of painters and painting, of Goya especially, whose work he had studied closely. I had written something about Goya in *The Saturday Review*, and Brabazon wrote, encouraging me to write more.

September 23
Oaklands
Battle
Sussex

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I must write a few words to you to say how *grateful* I am for yr. 2 articles in the Saturday Review. I have preached

H. B. BRABAZON (1895)

Goya 'to the winds' for years & no one ever seemed to know anything about him and to care still less. I wd. so wish if you wd. give the world an elaborate critique on *all* his works. The splendid portraits in private collections in Madrid reminding one sometimes of Gainsborough—so delicate and so delicious in tone. He cd. be brutal enough as you well know in some moods—

Encouragement from Brabazon

thanking you again for yr splendid notices

Believe me
Yrs Most truly
H. B. BRABAZON.

CHAPTER XVI

JOHN SARGENT

Acquaintance with Sargent

SARGENT I met soon after I had settled in Chelsea. He had liked a canvas of mine, of a peasant girl painted at Montigny, and Jacomb-Hood brought him to see me. I had, of course, seen his paintings at the Royal Academy and at the Salon, and admired their brilliant virtuosity; though I didn't think of him as inhabiting the same mansion as Whistler and Degas, Monet and Renoir. But on meeting Sargent I was at once aware of something large and dignified in his nature, something imposing in his person and manner, which set him apart and commanded respect. Reticent, yet cordial, there could be none of the easy familiarity with Sargent, which existed between Steer, Sickert, Tonks, Furse and myself, although there was nothing superior about him. Like Henry James, he had the English correctness of most Europeanised Americans, which brought a certain *je ne sais quoi* of self-consciousness into his relations with his friends. We all acknowledged his immense accomplishment as a painter to be far beyond anything of which we were capable. But the disparity between his gifts and our own we were inclined to discount, by thinking that we had qualities that somehow placed us among the essential artists, while he, in spite of his great gifts, remained outside the charmed circle. I was used to hearing both Whistler and Degas speak disparagingly of Sargent's work; even Helleu, Boldini and Gandara regarded him more as a brilliant executant than as an artist of high rank. One must bear in mind, too, that there were a number

of extremely efficient painters among the older generation, who were also outside the small circle of men whom we looked on as the 'twice born': Sargent's master, Carolus Duran, and Tissot, Duez, Gervex, Roll, Bonnat, Boldini, were all men of great executive ability, able to carry out any subject which attracted them. It was not then the fashion, nor is it now, to admire Carolus; but few modern portraits can rival, or even approach, his *Lady with the Glove*, in the Luxembourg Gallery. It seems as though the pursuit of a certain kind of artistry has lowered the standard of painting throughout Europe. Manet, Degas and Fantin-Latour had, together with their artistic qualities, an equipment and knowledge equal to those of the best academic painters. This was not the case with Whistler, whose vision and impeccable taste replaced what he lacked of constructive power and virtuosity; and none of us, neither Steer nor Sickert nor Conder, had at his disposal the equipment which our older contemporaries carried with comfort and ease. Nor was it only in France that the older painters were able to do difficult things. Who among those who looked to Watts and the Pre-Raphaelites for inspiration could achieve such a work as his *Wounded Hawk*, one of Watts' earliest pieces? And who could approach, in conception or execution, paintings like Watts' *Waggoner and Horses*, or Madox Brown's *Work*, or *Farewell to England*? Ricketts and Shannon were in the same relation to the Pre-Raphaelites as Sickert, Steer and Conder to the Impressionists. We all trusted vaguely to our 'artistic' qualities to bring us up to the mountain top; the critics too flouted us, not for our incompetence, but for our supposed eccentricity: MacColl, the best among them, himself preferred suggestion to thoroughness, charm of colour to solid construction. So far has this insensibility to incompetence gone, that critics, nay even some artists themselves, actually regard this as a sign of genius, and have come to believe that impotence is the sign of creative ability; a strange paradox! Prophetic, in truth, was Hans Andersen's story of the King and his golden clothes.

Painting with Sargent

Sargent must have given me some advice about portrait painting, for I find in a letter from him the following:

'I have been in Paris for a week, and am only just returned—I left Abbey in Paris—Hôtel de Lille et d'Albion, rue St Honoré—on his way south. Do come in any day—if you will take pot luck at lunch at 1 o'clock. Hood told me that he had told you certain views of mine about the danger of going in for portraits. I hope you did not think me impertinent.

Yours sincerely,
JOHN SARGENT.'

I have now forgotten what Hood said, but I am sure it was excellent advice. Sargent at once saw that I was insufficiently trained; he thought he could help me, and proposed I should join him to paint a nude in his studio. I was glad enough of the chance to see Sargent at work, and to benefit by his counsel; but although the nude I painted was thoroughly bad, and Sargent's was a marvel of constructive skill, I tried to believe, despite this clear evidence, that there was something vaguely superior in my temperamental equipment. Sargent's reticence prevented his telling me how bad my painting was, and I was too stupid and conceited to see that here was a chance of acquiring the constructive practice I lacked, and above all, a scientific method of work.

Sargent, when he painted the size of life, placed his canvas on a level with the model, walked back until canvas and sitter were equal before his eye, and was thus able to estimate the construction and values of his representation. He drew with his brush, beginning with the shadows, and gradually evolving his figure from the background by means of large, loose volumes of shadow, half tones and light, regardless of features or refinements of form, finally bringing the masses of light and shade closer together, and thus assembling the figure. He painted with large brushes and a full palette, using oil and turpentine freely as a medium. When he repainted, he would smudge and efface the part he wished to

JOHN SARGENT (1897)

reconstruct, and begin again from a shapeless mass. He never used what was underneath. I had acquired the habit of standing near to my canvas, some way from the model. If one paints sight-size there is method in this practice too; but often my figure was larger than sight-size, and I struggled in consequence with difficulties which, had I followed Sargent's example, I must have avoided. There is a common and mistaken belief that we *instinctively* feel the right way of doing things. The contrary is true. Take any instrument—the common scythe, or the woodman's axe; when at first we are shown the correct way of handling these, it seems unnatural and awkward. Efficient use of either has to be painfully acquired. So with brush and pencil: they, too, are tools, and must be correctly handled; and the placing of the canvas near to, or at a given distance from, the subject, so that the sitter and image can be compared together, is an essential factor of representative painting. Painters often deplore the loss of tradition, and speak with regret of the days when artists ground their own colours; but knowledge of the visual methods of the older painters, rather than of their technical practices, seems to me of equal, if not of greater importance. The methods of Velazquez and Hals were not unlike Sargent's; but how Titian, Rubens and Rembrandt painted is unknown to us; for while they were masters of rhythmical construction, they were able to reproduce, in their studies, the subtle details of eyes and lips, of hands and finger nails, with no loss of breadth. How they achieved an appearance of unity, as seen from a distance, combined with the clear, satisfying rendering of features visible only when close to the model, is a mystery to painters. Sargent had made admirable copies after both Velazquez and Hals, and had closely studied their methods. He could indicate hands and heads and figures with surprising felicity; but he too often failed to reveal the solidity and radiance of form.

The acquiring of technique

But we are apt to forget that each one of us can use only those gifts, great or small, which the gods have given him. It is the use we make of our gifts, not the character of the

Limitations of Sargent

gifts themselves, which merit praise, or else blame. And no man made fuller or more honourable use of his talents than Sargent.

Yet I never felt quite comfortable in front of his paintings or drawings. I admired, and respected, but I never loved. Again and again, feeling my own inability acutely, I have said to myself, 'Sargent would have achieved triumphantly where you have fumbled and failed,' and have blamed myself for having criticised a man of such evident stature; but I could never overcome a certain hesitation in paying full tribute to Sargent's paintings, a hesitation which stood in the way of full intimacy.

I felt that something essential was lacking in Sargent. He was like a hungry man with a superb digestion, who need not be too particular what he eats. Sargent's unappeased appetite for work allowed him to paint everything and anything without selection, anywhere, at any time. It was this uncritical hunger for mere painting which distinguished him from the French and English painters whom he rivalled, and often surpassed, in facility. He accepted any problem set him with equal zest; it was for him to solve it successfully. He never relied solely on his facility, but gave all his energies to each task.

I was touched by Sargent's generous enthusiasm for Manet and Monet, for Rodin and Whistler; for, as I said, I had heard Degas and Whistler speak disparagingly of Sargent, as a skilful portrait painter who differed little from the better Salon painters then in fashion. He was allowed to be Carolus Duran's most capable disciple, but not a markedly personal artist. With the exception of Rodin, I never heard anyone in Paris acknowledge the worth of Sargent's performance.

Even Helleu, his closest friend, whose work Sargent adulated, regarded him with a patronising eye—a worthy painter, a dear good fellow; scarcely an artist.

On the other hand, at the Royal Academy where, having settled in England, he exhibited regularly, Sargent appeared

as a daring innovator. Although he had as many commissions as he could execute, they came chiefly from Americans. In London his warmest admirers were the wealthy Jews. But it would be a mistake to suppose that Sargent preferred the aristocratic to the Jewish type, that he painted Jews because they happened to be his chief clients. On the contrary, he admired, and thoroughly enjoyed painting, the energetic features of the men, and the exotic beauty of the women of Semitic race. He urged me to paint Jews, as being at once the most interesting models and the most reliable patrons. The more conservative English were at first shy of facing the cold light of Sargent's studio; the absurd legend that he brought out the worst side of his sitters' characters also helped to keep people away.

Human side of portraiture

There was neither flattery nor satire in his portraits; his problem was to make his work visually convincing. Not for him any short cuts; his integrity was unquestionable. And yet in his brilliant rendering of the men and women who sat to him, he seemed to miss something of the mystery of life. I remember how this sense of the dramatic element of good portraiture came on me when looking one day at photographs of Titian's and Giorgione's portraits of young men, so proud in their bearing, and from whom death, I suddenly felt, was never far off. But what relation have Sargent's men and women to the drama of life and death? Sargent rarely succeeded in removing his figures from the model stand, from the Louis XV or Louis XVI chair or settee dear to the new rich; from pearl necklaces and glittering medals, and Worth dresses of velvet and satin. Looking, too, at his out-of-door work, so accidental in composition, at those sparkling paintings of flickering sunlight over mountains and plains, over trees and buildings, I felt as though they had sprung up before him by a sort of magic: feverish, transitory apparitions with no past and no future, that would fade away after he had folded up his easel and painting stool.

But this was, after all, the real Sargent; for the qualities I missed in his painting were qualities he did not particularly

A cosmopolitan studio

admire in others. It was not the gravity of Velazquez and Hals that he cared for so much as their perfection of handling. Similarly with his admiration for Manet; it was for Manet's brilliance of execution that he preferred him to austerer painters like Fantin-Latour and Legros. Cézanne's work he altogether disliked. Oddly enough, when later I was painting Jews in the East End, he thought I was aiming at too abstract a representation, and wanted me to paint scenes in Petticoat Lane, or the interiors of tailors' shops, as showing the more intimate side of Jewish life. Yet it was just this lack of intimacy that I missed in his portraits. But then Sargent himself had little of this intimacy in his own life. His studio was that of a cultivated cosmopolitan, filled with French, Italian and Spanish furniture and bric-à-brac; he could scarcely be expected to paint people in the middle-class interiors in which Degas, Fantin-Latour and Cézanne saw their sitters.

But herein Sargent was true, and wisely true, to himself. On the other hand, when he gave up portrait painting to devote himself solely to his Boston decorations, he showed unworldliness and a touching desire to escape from the slavery of the model-stand; but his shortcomings were at once revealed. The American element in his nature asserted itself; he approached the scene of the Divine Comedy not with the great Mantuan, not with the noble Giotto, nor yet with the passionate El Greco, but with Edwin Abbey by his side. Truth to tell, Sargent's taste and judgment in painting were very unexpected. He was a keen admirer not only of Hals and Velazquez, but also of El Greco and of Tiepolo; and, what was more strange, of the early work of Rossetti. He was an ardent musician. When I was painting with him, he always improvised on the piano while the model was resting. He had many musical friends, chief among them Fauré, whom he invited to England to stay with him, taking endless trouble to introduce him to musical people in London, inviting them to his studio to hear Fauré play his own compositions.

Like Steer and myself, he was a keen chess-player, and he often asked us round to his mother's flat for a game in the evenings. He adored his mother, while her pride in him was touching to see—a quiet undemonstrative pride, as became a lady of old Bostonian lineage. *A mother's pride*

Perhaps Sargent's closest friends were Laurence Harrison, and his wife, 'Alma Strettell', the translator of Roumanian folk-songs, and also of Émile Verhaeren. I had known them both in Paris, and valued Harrison's judgment and his work more than that of most artists. It was difficult to induce him to show his canvases, for Harrison belittled himself, and was over modest; but some of his interiors and sea-pieces reached the level of Steer at his best, I thought.

Harrison was a man of unusually fine taste, taste apparent throughout his beautiful house in Cheyne Walk. Besides Sargent, Steer, Tonks, George Moore and MacColl met constantly round his table.

Those were days of vital friendships in art, when our faith and trust in one another were as yet undimmed.

CHAPTER XVII

NEW FRIENDSHIPS

An exhibition with Shannon

I HAD not been long in Chelsea when I made friends with a cultured picture-dealer named van Wisselingh. At his gallery in Brook Street I found paintings and drawings by Daumier, then little known in London, by Delacroix, Courbet, Millet and Mathew Maris. He generously offered me the use of his gallery; I talked the matter over at the Vale, and Shannon agreed to join me in a small exhibition of prints and drawings. Shannon's work was then little known, but his contributions to *The Dial*, and his delicate illustrations to Oscar Wilde's *House of Pomegranates*, had impressed a few discerning people; at the exhibition we held at Brook Street his sanguine and silver-point drawings, exquisitely mounted and framed, and a selection of his lithographs, created immediate interest, and established him as a refined and able draughtsman. His prints and drawings found many purchasers.

I too, on this occasion, sold some of my drawings, including a pastel of a beautiful girl whom I had met at the Vale, whom Shannon had drawn more than once. At the Vale she was called Amaryllis; she looked like a 'Rossetti', had rich auburn hair, and a heart of gold. Shortly afterwards I heard that the purchaser of this pastel had bought my painting of Conder as well, at the New English Art Club, and Francis Bate, then, and for long afterwards, acting as honorary secretary to the club, wrote that the purchaser wished to make my acquaintance. His name was Llewellyn

Hacon, a bachelor, a conveyancer by profession; I met him first at his club, and found him a typical clubman; a man of the world, well read and informed on a variety of subjects, with that special knowledge of the secrets of notables, past and present, which men of his character possess. His friends were mostly clubmen like himself: good-living, easy-going, slightly cynical, prosperous men. Hacon, stout, ruddy and clean-shaved, looked the picture of a seventeenth-century country gentleman; he might have walked out of one of Congreve's or Wycherley's comedies. The character was new to me; he on his part was amused at meeting an artist, an enthusiastic youngster, eager for experience, full of illusions as to the importance of his work. For Hacon had rather lost his own zest for life, was neglecting his practice, and allowing his fine intellect to get slack; and I think this fresh interest in art, and the new acquaintances it brought him, revived his spirits and renewed his attachment to life.

A generous patron

He proposed I should paint his portrait; he would take a house in the Isle of Wight, hire a yacht to do some 'mud-dodging', and any other work I might do there he would take off my hands. This all seemed too good to be true; but true, at least for a time, it was. A house was hired at Yarmouth, where Hacon's butler and a manservant looked after us.

Hacon seemed to enjoy sitting; and there was the yacht, with a skipper and a couple of handy men, in which we sailed round the island. I enjoyed the sight of the proud yachts, leaning over at dangerous angles as they cut through the waters of the Solent, and the sensation of steering the sensitive and responsive organism that I discovered a yacht to be.

Hacon's portrait finished, we returned to town, where I introduced him to Conder, and to Ricketts and Shannon. Hacon had generously offered to finance me—taking so many pictures and drawings each year. With a yearly allowance of £100 from my father, and with the confidence of youth, I declined. But knowing Ricketts to be eager to design type and to embark on book production, I urged

Romance through a portrait

Hacon to finance this promising adventure instead. This he was ready to do, and again a new interest came into his life.

Hacon had hung my pastel of 'Ryllis in his rooms in St James' Place, and was anxious to meet her. She had come, at my invitation, for a day's yachting, and there and then Hacon had fallen in love with her. They were married soon after, and as Ricketts was leaving the Vale, Hacon took over the lease, and the Vale became under its gracious and radiant mistress a still more hospitable and cherished haven.

The Hacons kept open house: Max Beerbohm, Conder, Ricketts and Shannon, Laurence Binyon, Harry Reece and I met constantly round their table. Binyon spoke rarely; indeed, sometimes I thought his silence meant disapproval, until I found it was not so, that behind a shy and diffident manner was a rich, humorous and most human nature. In Binyon I found a life-long friend, one who was quick to perceive and to welcome unusual talent in others, who rejoiced in what was new and vital in literature and painting, and yet loved, and retained, a fine taste for scholarship and lofty language. His *London Visions* had just appeared: he was a true poet, I thought. Binyon was urging me to write on Goya; he shared my admiration for Goya's etchings, and I wrote a small book for a series which Binyon edited. I was a source of trouble to poor Binyon, no doubt, for I find many letters on the subject passing between us. Binyon, who was already in the Print Room, was one of the few scholars who consulted us artists—rare modesty, which I have seldom met with in the expert. Sidney Colvin would sometimes show drawings about which he was doubtful; but he would never pay one the compliment of asking directly and openly for an opinion. He waited for an opinion to be offered, and no doubt considered it, among others. I do not believe an experienced draughtsman with two drawings, an original and a copy before him, would mistake one for the other. On my return from Spain I remember I found a wash lithograph among the Goya drawings at the British Museum, which Colvin for long refused to believe was other than an

original drawing. Finally an expert lithographer examined it with a glass and pronounced it a print hitherto unknown.

Ricketts and Shannon moved to Beaufort Street, where they prepared title-pages, engraved wood-blocks and designed type for the forthcoming books of the Vale Press. A little shop was found behind Regent Street for which Shannon painted a lovely swinging sign, and Charles Holmes, being now free, was induced to look after the new venture.

Among the early publications was a little paper-covered set of three lithographs I had made of Verlaine, and I was proud to see my name in the finely-printed catalogue of the Vale Press; and I never regretted having assisted, in a modest way, the birth of the beautiful books which issued from the fertile brain of Charles Ricketts.

Through my recent exhibition with Shannon, I gained other valuable friendships: those of Mrs J. R. Green, of Elizabeth Robins, of Lawrence Hodson, and of the Michael Fields. Mrs Green showed me endless kindness, and her house in Kensington Square, where many of the more adventurous characters and thinkers of the time met together, became, after the Beerbohms', the most friendly and familiar to me in London.

Mrs Green knew I had rather a struggle to keep going, and was constantly trying to get me commissions, asking me frequently to dinner parties at her house in Kensington Square, where I met many attractive people: Stopford Brooke, Mrs Henry Myers, J. J. Jusserand, John O'Leary, Miss Mary Kingsley and Mrs Hugh Bell and her daughter, Gertrude. Gertrude Bell was one of the few young people to be found at Mrs Green's parties. She was exceptionally intelligent, but she gave little idea of the powerful personality which was growing within her.

A dominating figure at Kensington Square was Miss Mary Kingsley. She had recently come from Central Africa, and stories of her courage and resource as a traveller were on everyone's lips. I was rather taken back to find her, striking talker though she was, almost aitchless. I gathered that she

The Sidney Webbs

had been brought up in the country by an old nurse, whose accent she caught, and had never been able to throw it off. I am amused to find Mrs Green writing:

'Will you come to supper here on Sunday the 18th? The Sidney Webbs are to be here. He practically disposes of the County Council soul and purse in art; she is a very original personality.'

This is the only time I have known Sidney Webb's name to be associated with art! À propos of some lady, Mrs Green writes again:

'I fear you have lost another actress; but I am told Esther Waters proves that Mr George Moore has found a soul. Will that set the world's crazy balance straight again?'

No book would do this last; but *Esther Waters* was an event of importance nevertheless.

At Mrs Green's I formed a friendship with Arthur Strong. A great scholar (he looked strikingly like Erasmus); he had lately been made Librarian to the Duke of Devonshire. Though an orientalist, he knew as much about works of art as Ricketts and Berenson. Why he should have taken a fancy to me was a puzzle; but experts don't always like experts—my ignorance perhaps was refreshing.

I mentioned the 'Michael Fields'. These were two ladies, an aunt and a niece, Miss Bradley and Miss Cooper, who wrote under this name. Highly praised, on the appearance of their first volume of poems, by Robert Browning, they had naturally looked forward to the encouragement and sympathy of their contemporaries. But book after book appeared and, save by a few, remained unnoticed. Happily they were not discouraged, and though disappointed at the obtuseness of the critics, they devoted themselves to perfecting their gifts. Proud and aloof, they tended their minds as precious vessels prepared to receive all they held lovely, both in the physical and the spiritual world. They were the feminine affinities to Ricketts and Shannon with whose work they had fallen in love. All four seemed made to understand and appreciate one another. I lost no time in taking 'Michael

Field' to the Vale, and a friendship was formed which lasted to the end of their lives. For a time the interest of these ladies in me was eclipsed. But closer relations were resumed, which in my case, too, were to prove enduring.

It was Mrs Costelloe, Logan Pearsall Smith's sister (afterwards Mrs Bernhard Berenson) to whom I owed this precious friendship. Mrs Costelloe was then living close to the Pearsall Smiths at Friday's Hill, where I spent the greater part of the summer of 1894, painting a portrait of her sister, Miss Alys Pearsall Smith. Friday's Hill was a hospitable house, which saw much, and some oddly varied, company. Logan and his sisters held enlightened views; each had his or her circle of friends. Old Mrs Pearsall Smith was a Quaker of strict and narrow principles, rigidly held. Her children, while respecting her faith, talked freely before her, and encouraged their friends to do likewise; and as they brought to the house anyone they thought interesting, whatever his or her views might be, there were lively discussions.

It was my first country-house visit, and the ways of a large household were new and attractive. Mrs Costelloe took me under her wing. I was devoted to her two young children, Ray and Karin; their mother was writing a story book for them, for which I made drawings. Meanwhile I worked regularly on my portrait.

There were pleasant visits to neighbouring houses, to the Frederick Harrisons', to the Rollo Russells', to the Tennysons' and to Mrs Rogerson's, where I would meet my *National Observer* friends; George Street, George Steevens and Charles Whibley were constant visitors. Lady Henry Somerset and Miss Willard paid a visit to Friday's Hill, and overawed me by the ethical and social ideals they preached. I was a very moderate drinker, but not an abstainer; and I knew that my life would not bear the scrutiny of Miss Willard's searching eyes. But I had Logan and Mrs Costelloe, thank Heaven! to support me. Logan was all for adventures, of the spirit at least. A Puritan himself, he enjoyed the indiscretions of others, and his broad intellectual sympathies

A night-class for novelists

were at the service of all his friends. Among these was Zangwill, who visited Friday's Hill just after I left. I heard from Logan:

'Zangwill was here—it was the last of our parties for the summer. Have you seen Mrs Woods' book? I wonder what it will be like? Zangwill's novel, "The Master" is finished—everybody is writing about artists—you people are in great demand as models. I am going to start a literary "Carlorossi", a night class for lady novelists—will you pose—you used to so well!

'If the star I follow wanders to the London skies I will come and see your Early-Victorian ladies and your co-operated nude.'

Zangwill had won fame with his *Children of the Ghetto*; but *The Master*, his next book, was a disappointment. It was, as Logan wrote, about artists; but no novelist, not even Henry James, has to my mind done a convincing study of a painter or sculptor. We posed right enough; but as happens in a night-class, the drawings were never well enough constructed.

The following letter from Logan is characteristic of the period:

Aug 18 '93
Friday's Hill,
Haslemere.

Dear Rothenstein,

I was very sorry to hear that you had been ill—I hope you will be all right soon.

I got back here a day or two ago, after a delightful visit. It was a charming and shabby old park, with a quaint ugly house, and as soon as I arrived I felt myself back in 1830. A footman ran out across the lawn to let my trap in; Lady Jane received me, and we walked out in the twilight, into a long and ancient terrace, with over-arching elms down the green perspective of which I saw advancing several maidens and young men. There were flower baskets and little woolly dogs—and of course I saw at once that they were walking

out of the English novel to welcome me. Indeed the whole time I was between the covers of the old fashioned novel; in the still hot afternoons I would sit talking to Lady Jane; a little way off the squire was surveying his acres and whistling to his dogs, while from the river that lapsed away below the terrace there came echoes of talk and laughter, and then we would see a boat splashing up slowly, in which a young lady in pink was being rowed by a charming young man in white. Their talk was about the Prince Consort, I make sure, and Landseer's wonderful pictures of animals and Canova's sculpture, which he said was what one must admire. But Lady Jane and I were more serious; fixing her eye on the horizon, she told me of the deplorable changes that were coming over the country side; old families gone away. Their places taken by dreadful *nouveaux riches;* the peasantry losing their reverence for the squires; the farmers aping gentlemen, & even maids in the best houses wearing hats with flowers in them instead of bonnets. Lady Jane was short and thin and strenuous, she had a fine even aristocratic profile and always wore a creaking silk dress with a train. We found that we had many sympathies in common, and we both deplored the dreadful spread of Atheism and Socialism, and all their evil consequences; old places ceasing to be kept up as they used to be; men of place and position marrying Americans, of whose antecedents Heaven only knows what they are.

Then we agreed too about the horrid tone of modern French literature, which, as we put it, always left a bad taste in the mouth—and as for the pictures, well, it was hardly decent so much as to mention them.

Poor Lady Jane! She showed me her needlework, & a polar bear on an iceberg that she had painted on a screen. . . .

Friday's Hill lifts its slopes up in the sunshine and it is very hot and quiet. We called on Mrs C— yesterday. I don't think I liked her very much; she talked of her novels and publishers, as one would talk of things made and sold by the yard, and when I tried to throw in a joke or compliment, she would only pause for a moment, fix me with a cold eye, and

New London friends

then continue. If you knew with what impatience I expect the favour of your reply, I assure myself your charity would oblige you to set at quiet the mind of

YRS L. PEARSALL SMITH.

This ending is out of an old book. Is it not charming?

In London other friendships were forming, with the Vernon Lushingtons, the Phillimores and others. Furse at this time was engaged to Miss Eleanor Butcher. She and her sisters, Mrs Crawley and Mrs (afterwards Lady) Prothero, were three enchanting ladies, spirited, enlightened and vivacious talkers. I soon ceased to regret Paris. While I lived in France, I believed life to be freer and more quickening than elsewhere. But I soon came to think, in spite of Whistler's jibes (he asked me if it was true that I was to become a naturalised English artist), that English social life was the flower of European civilisation. I was not thinking of the aristocracy, of whom I knew little, but of the people I was meeting, of their considerateness and hospitality, their easy manners, freedom from prejudice and good feeling towards one another, combined with a reticence which was far removed from narrow-mindedness. There were so many people who seemed not only incapable of mean actions, but of harbouring mean thoughts. Such natures as Eleanor Butcher's made life seem more worth living; to have her friendship, and that of others like her, was, I felt, a privilege. Alas! she who so loved life was to lose it soon. Nor was her sister, Mrs Crawley, destined to survive her for long.

Two other ladies of great charm and character, whose friendship I likewise valued, were Ida and Una Taylor. People who have never known the quality of the Victorian atmosphere may be excused an ill-informed attitude towards it. Sir Henry Taylor had been associated with the most eminent men of his time, and the daughters were a mine of information about the Gladstonian period. They were both ardent Home-Rulers. John Redmond was one of their in-

timates. And the example of finely-bred women caring less for their private privileges than for public causes, was not then so familiar to me as it afterwards became. No wonder many delightful people came to their little house in Montpelier Square. There I first met Watts. He was then a very old man, very gentle, obviously delicate in health, but of serene and dignified aspect. He wore a black velvet skull-cap and a fine cambric shirt, with delicate wristbands setting off beautiful, old, veined hands. When I spoke with admiration of one of his latest exhibited pictures—a great oak tree strangled by ivy—he said hesitatingly that he had something in his mind at the time which inspired it, though he scarcely liked to speak of this to me—the undisciplined art of the day slowly sapping the life of a centuries-old artistic inheritance. In the presence of a man of Watts' character and achievement, I realised how trivial our painting must appear in his eyes; and how misguided our lives. Watts and the Pre-Raphaelites are now held in small esteem; but they are still with us, to be assailed. How many of us now painting will survive to meet with similar treatment by a succeeding generation?

Watts explains a picture

Watts' didactic comment had some point: compared with the giants then still alive, Watts and Whistler, Burne-Jones and Ruskin, William Morris, Meredith, Hardy and Swinburne, we were little men. Consider the achievements of these men, and their relation to the great social and aesthetic movements of their time. A generation which knew these veterans was reluctant to accept Oscar Wilde, Sickert, Beardsley, George Moore and Crackanthorpe as their successors.

While Sickert, Steer and Beardsley represented the 'new' art, Le Gallienne's name then stood for the 'new' poetry, as Hubert Crackanthorpe's stood for the 'new' short story. Although Kipling had shown how brilliantly an Englishman could handle this form of writing, the younger short story writers looked to France—to Maupassant especially—not only for their style, but also for their subject matter. Crackan-

Some minor writers

thorpe, basing his stories on Guy de Maupassant, was thought to be a daring, an immoral innovator. Poor Crackanthorpe! His life was as short as one of his stories. Far from being daring, he was rather timid; he belonged to a good, solid family, lived a quiet life in a workman's flat in Chelsea, and was devoted to his wife. It was rather she who was free from prejudice. Forty years ago a man felt it more of a disgrace when his wife took the reins into her own hands and drove away with another man on the box seat, than he would do to-day. But when poor Crackanthorpe put an end to his life, it was said to be the judgment of God for adoring French idols. There was Frederick Wedmore too, a thin nature, he seemed to me, and a querulous. But some held Wedmore to be a master of English prose, and of the short story. I thought him a master of prosiness, and though he praised my drawings in his articles, and had me make his portrait, he wearied me. Nor did Henry Harland, another writer of short stories, impress me. Such very minor writers were so many of these men, yet their pretences were not small. There was one writer, however, who stood apart from the aesthetic school, and who, if he looked abroad, looked rather to Norway than to France. This was Bernard Shaw.

Bernard Shaw I had met soon after I settled in Chelsea. He was then chiefly known as a journalist, at this time writing musical criticism for *The World*, and as a Fabian closely associated with Sidney Webb. Already he had ardent admirers, and ardent detractors. Roger Fry likened him to Christ. I couldn't see the resemblance; but I admired Shaw for one thing especially—he did not wait until he was famous to behave like a great man. In fact, he had early singled himself out from among his fellows as a remarkable character. He had all the ease and assurance, the endearing right-headedness and wrong-headedness, the over-weening outspokenness, that English society recognises so generously, now that the whole world has acclaimed him. But he worked long and hard to be accepted in the position he so candidly assumed. He declared that he missed no opportunity of

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW (1895)

attending meetings and speaking in opposition to other speakers, no matter how little he knew of their subjects. Thus, by these mental gymnastics, he fortified his natural gift of speech, and his mental alertness. De Goncourt said that the artist was *libertin d'esprit et chaste de corps*. Shaw was a wild man in public, violent, aggressive and paradoxical; in private he was the instinctive gentleman, ever on the side of the oppressed and unpopular, tender-hearted and generous, though he had little enough in those days to be generous with. He lived with his mother and sister in a flat in Fitzroy Square, fending, I imagine, for them as well as for himself. Although he assumed antagonism to art for art's sake, and was more associated with Morris and Fabian ideas than with those of Whistler, he was very friendly with all of us, and lent his support to the more adventurous activities of the younger artists and writers.

Self-training of Shaw

Not much older than Steer and Sickert, Shaw was considerably older than Beardsley, Max and myself. He was one of Max's firmest supporters, and one of the first to realise Beardsley's genius. To me he was genially encouraging; he was one of my earliest sitters, and I may claim to have been a staunch defender of Shaw at a time when people generally regarded him as little more than a crank or a charlatan. I have been amused at the belated acknowledgment of Shaw's genius by men who, in the days of which I am writing, would not allow a word in his defence. It is not the rats who desert a sinking ship, but those who so sleekly invade the homecoming one, I object to so much.

No man has shown less resentment at contempt and hostility than Shaw. He held his head high, and kept his temper and poured out his wit. Every gallant cause has had his support. Ideas were ever to him what the fox is to the hunter—to be pursued thorough bush, thorough briar, over hill, down dale, for the joy of the chase. I always felt that Shaw was more interested in the platonic or theoretical aspect of things, and of people, than in things and people themselves. In my opinion he doesn't see people or things as they

are; neither comeliness nor plainness is evident to his eyes; his eyes and ears are attentive to his own vision, to the sound of his own voice. If his vision is not often the artist's, and if his talk is more like the boxer's use of a punch-ball, who hits this way and that, to left and to right, upwards and down, than his bout with a living opponent, it keeps him, as the boxer is kept, in wonderful fettle. No step was lighter, eye fresher, nor tongue freer nor cleaner than Shaw's. No decadence in him; he was a figure apart, brilliant, genial, wholesome, a great wit, a gallant foe and a staunch friend, a Swift without bitterness, sharer and castigator of the follies of mankind, whose cap though of Jaeger was worn as gaily as motley. I loved Shaw; he again was of those I could not imagine harbouring mean or ignoble thoughts; a true knight without fear and without reproach. Yet many men deemed him a cad, a vulgarian, a dangerous charlatan, while he went his way, head high, body alert, ready to spring at the sight of wrong, injustice or stupidity. His attacks on the first might have been overlooked; on the third they were unforgivable—the fellow was not only a busy-body but impertinent.

Shaw introduced me to Janet Achurch, the English interpreter of Ibsen, whose photograph had impressed me so in Conder's studio. She was somewhat more matronly than she appeared in his Australian days, but was an admirable actress. I saw her as Nora in *The Doll's House*. We were all mesmerised by Ibsen in those days. Max wrote, many years later:

> In days of yore the Drama throve within our stormbound coasts,
> The Independent Theatre gave performances of 'Ghosts',
> Death and disease, disaster
> And darkness, were our joy.
> The fun flew fast and faster,
> When Ibsen was our master,
> And Grein was a bright Dutch boy, my boys,
> (chorus) and Grein was a bright Dutch boy.

'Death and disease, disaster.' Shaw and Barrie were soon to drive these off the stage. Meanwhile they flourished

vigorously at the Independent Theatre, to the satisfaction of Shaw's young 'iron brows' of both sexes. *Ghosts* was privately performed; Elizabeth Robins staged *Little Eyolf*. I wrote home after the first night: 'I went to the performance of Little Eyolf and amused myself as much with the audience as with the play....I was in Mrs (J. R.) Green's box part of the time, with Mrs, now of course Lady Poynter. Mrs Pat came up after the first act. Mrs Woods was there in a box with Lady Burne-Jones and Forbes-Robertson—Pinero came up to me and was very flattering about my Grafton portrait. ...Miss Robins is probably going to take a theatre in the autumn and has asked me to be her art adviser, to manage the scenes, lighting, etc. and have the scenery painted under my direction.'

Gordon Craig must have trembled in his shoes.

In another letter home I wrote: 'I went to the first night of *Gossip*, a bad play, but Mrs Langtry looked wondrous well and handsome. Zangwill's play has been refused by all the London managers—it must be very bad for that.'

But much as I enjoyed these plays, I enjoyed no less what Shaw wrote about them each week. Shaw had recently left *The World* to become dramatic critic of *The Saturday Review*, then owned by Frank Harris. Harris had had an adventurous career, he began life as a cow-boy, like Cunninghame Graham. Later he married a wealthy wife, wrote brilliant short stories, became a personality in London and gained influence through his ownership of *The Fortnightly Review*. He was a daring and enlightened Editor. After the *Fortnightly* he acquired *The Saturday Review* and gathered round him a dazzling group of writers: besides Bernard Shaw, there were D: S. MacColl, Churton Collins, Cunninghame Graham, J. F. Runciman and Max Beerbohm. Harris was a good talker, though as a talker he played what Wilde called 'the Rugby game'. He had a rich, deep voice, which rose and swelled like an organ as he charged into the conversation. With ample means, he was able to become a patron of art and literature. Alas! our patrons in those days

Forty years back were not reliable supports. Young men complain to-day of their hardships, often with reason. The time between leaving the art school and setting up for oneself is a hard one, but at least there are many people to-day on the look-out for promising work. Forty years ago patrons were rare. We were poorly paid for our pictures; Steer complained that he had sold nothing for years, and though Sickert sold more, he got insignificant sums for his canvases. Sickert believed in selling at any price; he approved of the French system by which a dealer buys a number of works from the artist; even though this meant a trifling sum for a single work, by selling a quantity an artist was enabled at least to live. English dealers sold only on commission; so that until something was bought the artist got nothing. I remember Sickert telling how, when he was unusually hard up, he took a trunkful of his canvases over to Paris. To impress the dealers, he took a room in a good hotel, which, before he had disposed of something, he could ill afford. He was long in finding a purchaser, and directly he had been paid he had to settle his bill. Once he had money in his pocket he felt bound to leave his clean comfortable room in the excellent hotel and take the cheapest room he could find in a third-rate *maison meublée!* Steer had private means, and could afford to wait; I lived by my drawings; so did Shannon, who in fact had not yet begun to paint.

Arnold Dolmetsch, among others, was hard put to it to earn a living. In spite of an unmusical soul, I used to go to Dolmetsch's concerts at his little house in Bayley Street, off Tottenham Court Road, to watch him, his wife and daughter, playing on their lovely instruments. I did some lithographs of Dolmetsch playing the virginals, the lute and the viola d'amore. He had just made an exquisite clavicord, with a keyboard painted by Helen Coombe. Runciman brought Frank Harris to see it; Harris seemed really moved by its beauty. He boomed and bellowed enthusiasm, wanted at once to possess it, and hearing it had been specially commissioned, he insisted that Dolmetsch should make a similar

FRANK HARRIS (1895).

instrument for himself. When some months afterwards the clavicord was completed, Harris' enthusiasm had cooled; for a moment he wanted to get out of his bargain; then, in his impulsive, free-handed way, Harris gave the lovely instrument to Runciman. It was through Horne, I think, that George Moore met Dolmetsch; and from Dolmetsch he got the information he needed for the 'musical' parts of *Evelyn Innes*.

A portrait rejected

To me, too, Harris talked as though he were going to be a marvellous patron. He sat for his portrait which, needless to say, he rejected—since, as he said, I had made him appear a truculent rascal. However, he bought three of my pastels: one of Shaw wearing a broad-brimmed hat, one of Alphonse Daudet, and another of Verlaine.

Harris liked the look of my studio at Glebe Place, and he asked me down to Kingston, where he was then living, with a view to my re-arranging the interior there. He drove a very spirited horse every day to *The Saturday Review* office in Southampton Street, and as he was usually tired and nervous after his day's work, he was glad to surrender the reins to me, whenever I went down to Kingston. I thoroughly enjoyed the excitement of driving through the traffic, and, once out of London, the peace of the lovely Kingston Vale.

These were Harris' days of prosperity, when he entertained lavishly, usually at the Café Royal. I remember especially a dinner he gave there at which Oscar Wilde, Max Beerbohm, Aubrey Beardsley, Robbie Ross and myself were present. Harris on this occasion monopolised the conversation; even Wilde found it difficult to get a word in. He told us an endless story, obviously inspired by the *Étui de Nacre*, while Oscar grew more and more restive; when at last it came to an end, Max said, 'Now Frank, Anatole France would have spoiled that story.' But Harris wasn't thin-skinned; he proceeded to tell us of all the great houses he frequented. This was more than Oscar could bear—'Yes, dear Frank,' he exclaimed, 'we believe you; you have dined in every house in London, *once*'—the only time I heard him say an unkind thing.

Character of Frank Harris

Another time, I was lunching with Max at the Café Royal, when Harris was sitting near with a lady friend. As we passed his table he called out, twisting his moustaches, 'You're getting older Will, I'm getting younger.' 'Well, Harris,' I replied, 'we can both do with it.'

If Harris' rather truculent manner drew repartee, he had a geniality, a boisterous vigour, which won the loyalty of *The Saturday* circle. And Harris had a love for literature and audacious critical insight. His book on Shakespeare showed a true writer's penetration; *Elder Conklin* contains one of the best English short stories. But his itch to shock, to rummage in the rubbish heaps of men's lives, prejudiced people against him. He wished us to believe himself the recipient of the most intimate confidences from Carlyle and others—astonishing confidences made to himself alone. Of his conquests among ladies, the more said about them, he thought, the better.

We all live in glass houses; and stones, which lie everywhere, are easily picked up. Yet not a few could tell tales of Harris' bounty.

CHAPTER XVIII

A JOURNEY TO MOROCCO

Chance to see Spain

WHILE I was painting Cunninghame Graham he was planning a journey to Morocco and pressed me to go with him. As an inducement, he proposed returning through Spain. When, three years before, Friant offered to take me to Spain, I had fallen ill; but this time I was well, and I had just sold my painting of *Porphyria*; so everything favoured my seeing the Prado, and seeing the world, under exceptional guidance.

We went on a P. & O. boat from London to Gibraltar, making one of the roughest journeys on record. All our boats were carried away, and our cabins were swamped. Graham, a wretched sailor, was ill most of the time, but between whiles was amusing and cheerful. A handsome youth had introduced himself to me on board, a student from the Slade School, Gerard Chowne, who was going to Gibraltar with his mother. I managed to join him on deck sometimes, watching the great seas. After such weather it was a relief to lie in quiet water outside Gibraltar, where we anchored till morning. The Rock looked magnificent under the stars, mysterious and grand in the solemn simplicity which night throws over the world. I was up by daylight, for this was my first taste of true foreign travel. With Chowne I explored the Rock thoroughly, delighting in the steep streets and the Spanish-looking houses in the rocky slopes, and the clinging bushes and trees. We hired horses; Chowne could ride, I couldn't; but I managed to stick on my Rosinante,

Arrival at Tangier

bumping ungracefully, yet enjoying a first sight of the austere brown landscape of Spain, of a village with its empty bull-ring, and of Spanish peasants.

From Gibraltar we took ship to Tangier, at which place, there being no harbour, we were met by a flotilla of small craft, manned by Moors, into one of which we jumped; our luggage was thrown in after us, and we were rapidly rowed ashore. On the crowded quay sat a white-robed Cadi, with his attendants, at the customs; he let us pass with a grunt when Graham said something in Spanish, or perhaps in Arabic, of which he knew a few words.

Tangier, in those days, was a truly Eastern city, and Morocco was still an undeveloped, unruly country, and perhaps the least explored of any near Europe. The market place looked like an illustration to the *Arabian Nights*; so did many of the streets, especially by night. We stayed at a hostel with the unromantic name of the New York Hotel, just outside the town. From here the sweep of the town was very fine; I began a painting, but Graham was anxious to get to Wazan, if possible to Fez, though for foreigners, he said, to reach Fez was not easy. The reason was simple: if a European were robbed, or murdered, the Sultan levied a heavy fine on the district; irresponsible travellers were therefore not popular with the Sultan's subjects. With the help, however, of Walter Harris, the well-informed *Times* correspondent, and of Bibi Carlton, an adventurous Levantine Englishman whose name was known throughout Morocco, we got permission to travel in the interior. Walter Harris lent us tents and everything else we needed, and with Carlton arranged our itinerary. We were supposed to take guards with us, but Graham would not. We set out with a cook, three other servants, four mules, and two donkeys to carry our baggage, which included two large sacks of Moorish silver; Graham had a horse for himself, whilst I had a serviceable pony. I was nothing of a horseman, and some of the ground over which we travelled was fairly rough; but after a day or two I got used to the saddle. We were not heavily armed; Graham carried a large revolver;

I had a shot-gun and a toy revolver. I fancied myself, riding with a gun slung over my shoulder; and when I discovered that my pony was so trained that I might safely shoot from the saddle, I felt like a Byronic corsair.

Riding through Morocco

We followed the coast till we came to an old Moorish fortress, where an old chief whom Harris knew had been living, so the old man told us himself, for 48 years. He wanted to know if England was still at war in the Crimea, and whether there was any war going on in Spain. He had heard that guns were so formidable now, he feared his little place might be blown up one of these days. He gave us some delicious bread to eat, baked between two hot stones, and we passed out of the old man's sight, and came next to a small, squalid Moorish town full of Jews in black caps and gabardines.

Our first stopping place was Howara, a small village beside a vast lagoon. Our men were wonderfully quick in unpacking the mules, and in less than half an hour we were seated on gorgeous rugs in a large, airy tent, drinking green tea, impatiently awaiting dinner. Never had I eaten with such appetite, and so little niceness. Directly afterwards we lay down on our mattresses and at once fell asleep. We were wakened at dawn; tent and baggage were packed, and we mounted our horses and were soon far ahead of the mules.

We rode miles without meeting a soul, seeing nothing but foot-prints here and there in the sand; then there would come a procession of laden mules and men with long guns, either walking or riding; or else a messenger, with his bag of letters, would run by at a steady trot. They run thus for days, Graham said, eating only a few dried dates.

At midday we reached Arzila; thence on to Sid-bu-Mereisch, a saint's tomb on the coast at the foot of magnificent hills. We were all weary after a long day's ride, and were soon stretched on our carpets. A party of villagers arrived and built a great fire and acted as watchmen through the night; there were marauders about, our men told us, and they were afraid for our horses. Our two tents at the foot

Brandy before breakfast

of the great hill, the sacred tomb, surrounded by wild olive trees, with the flickering light of our fire on its walls, looked beautiful in the night.

The next day we reached El Arash, or Leratsche, as the Spaniards call it, an imposing place, with its square walls and mediaeval fortress, built by the Portuguese four hundred years before.

From El Arash we pushed on to Alcazar, a small but interesting Moorish town, with its streets hung with matting from roof to roof, from which ivy and creepers grew—quite the filthiest place I had ever been in.

At dawn came a Moor to our camp, who saluted, and said that his master, the British Consul, begged we would do him the honour of entering his house. The Consul turned out to be a Levantine Jew, and since Englishmen rarely came here, his duties lay lightly upon him. Now, however, we found his household in a state of feverish activity. We had not yet breakfasted, and when, after a great deal of talk, a bottle of brandy and tumblers were brought in by our host, Graham did his best to explain, I am sure in the politest Spanish, that while our host, who so well understood English ways, was kindness itself, we were both accustomed to drink our tumblers of brandy later on in the day, being men of eccentric habits. Leah, his wife, and Rebecca and Rachel his daughters, with their henna-haired handmaidens, observed the scene through the half-open door.

At the next town lived the Governor of the district, to whom Bibi Carlton had announced our coming. We were invited at once to his residence, a typical Moorish building with a cool courtyard, and fountain. The Cadi, a handsome, white-bearded old man, received us courteously and with great dignity. A repast had been prepared—great bowls of rice and saffron, and chicken. This we ate with our fingers, sitting on the ground; and when green tea, with violets and mint leaves, had been brought, Graham paid the habitual compliments on the beauty of the apartment and the excellence of the repast. In reply the Cadi shook his head sadly

and said: 'This is my prison.' The unfortunate man, we heard later, had been Governor of Fez, when the Sultan had allowed him to extort what he would from the people, biding his time. When the treasury was full, the Cadi was seized, dragged with a rope round his neck through the streets and thrown into prison. There he stayed, chained and manacled, until he had declared where his wealth was hidden. Once possessed of the spoil, the blessed Descendant of the Prophet, as a sign of great mercy, gave him the governorship of this small town, perhaps, who knows, to pounce again when the hour should be ripe. Thus justice was done, wealth kept in check, extortion punished, and the Sultan's coffers replenished. *Moorish prisons*

I saw more than one Moorish prison, all pitiful dens. It seemed incredible that such places should still exist. The first prison I saw was half underground, with a barred window opening on to the street. At this opening filthy and miserable-looking men, ragged, verminous and half-starved, clamoured piteously for food. It was terrible to see human beings in such a state—one gave what one could, and hurried away in shame and horror. Some no doubt had committed crimes; but among them were many who were imprisoned, or so we were told, on no other ground than that of suspected wealth, whose whereabouts nevertheless they would not reveal. So harsh were the Sultan's laws, that a traffic existed to sell European nationality to the wretched Moors. But sometimes, it was whispered, the newly-acquired nationality was sold back to the Sultan again, and thus a rascally traffic was doubly enriched.

Knowing the present state of Morocco under the French, it is difficult to realise how wild and disorderly a country it was forty years ago. At every village where we stopped for the night, the villagers turned out to guard us, lighting big fires round which they sat till daylight. This they did, not out of love for strangers, but for the reason already mentioned, that if a traveller were robbed or suffered injury of any kind, the whole district was heavily fined. But while

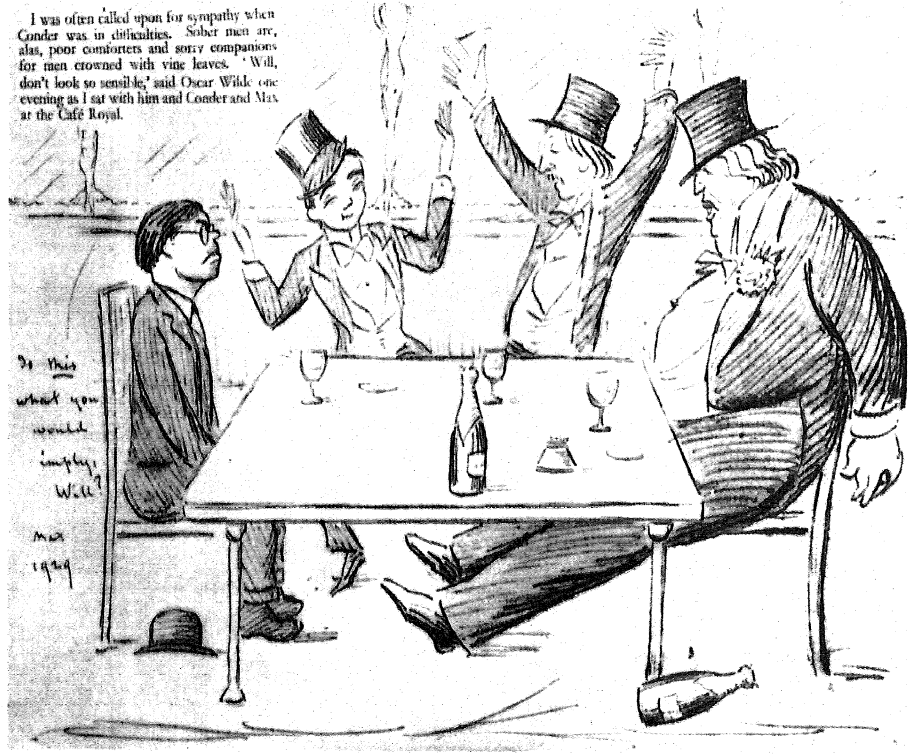
Dangerous ground

they acted thus, they wished, we could see, to get rid of us quickly. We rewarded the villagers with a sheep or two, which we bought; these they roasted whole in true biblical fashion. In fact the whole Moroccan scene put me in mind of the Dalziel illustrated Bible, familiar to us as children.

We rode through beautiful country, passing many of the Sultan's orange gardens. Sometimes we would meet a party of mounted Moors, dignified-looking men with their long guns slung over their shoulders, their feet in short, heavy stirrups, looking with their hooded bernous very like the figures in Delacroix' paintings. As a rule they rode silently by, too proud to show curiosity, to stare or look back; but once, outside a small town, we met with fierce and threatening looks from several parties of Arabs. I felt nervous; even Graham looked anxious. We found out afterwards that we had passed too near to a tomb that was held in great veneration, and this, seeing we were infidels, they resented.

This winter of 1894 the rainfall was exceptionally heavy, and we were more than once held up by rivers so swollen that to cross them was, for a time, impracticable. There were no bridges, but usually we swam the fords, while we sat uneasily balanced on our animals' backs. Only occasionally were there ferries. One day, when a party of Jews came down to a ferry to cross, there was a long and excited dispute with the boatmen before the price was settled. But once in mid-stream the Moors threatened to throw the Jews into the water unless they doubled the price agreed on. The poor Jews were treated like dogs.

Finally we reached a river where there was neither ford nor ferry; the current was so swollen and swift that to cross on horseback was unsafe. Parties of Moors were encamped along the banks, waiting patiently for the flood to subside. The Moors proved friendly enough, and to pass away the time gave exhibitions of riding and marksmanship, with their queer, long Moorish guns. Graham won their respect by lifting one of these guns over his head by the muzzle end, and then slowly lowering the gun and his arm in one line, till



A RECOLLECTION:
OSCAR WILDE, CHARLES CONDER, MAX BEERBOHM AND THE WRITER
AT THE CAFÉ ROYAL, BY MAX

both were at right angles to his body—no mean feat. They were interested in Graham's revolver; for firearms a Moor would sell his soul; Graham, to impress them, had me throw oranges into the air, at which he shot. Not one of them did he hit, nor did it strike the innocent Moors that anyone aiming at a mark could fail to hit it. They grunted their approval each time Graham's revolver went off, but they never thought of examining the oranges! I think Graham was amused, as I was, at their simplicity. But praise is sweet, even when undeserved, and Graham enjoyed the prestige he got.

Graham's marksmanship

But we had not the placid patience of the Moors; with the Spanish journey before us, we renounced the idea of reaching Wazan, since the swollen river showed no sign of abating, and turned towards Tangier.

But I had thoroughly enjoyed our journey inland, and was now quite at home on a horse. No one walked in Tangier. Our servants were always at hand with our mounts, and we rode into the town, or along the seashore, with others we knew who were visiting Tangier: Mrs Alec Tweedie, the Duke of Fryas, Cecil Hunt the painter, Walter Harris and Bibi Carlton.

One day, while I was riding after a pig-sticking party outside the town, being somewhat late and hurried, my pony slipped on the rough stone cobbles, and threw me on to my head. The mentality of the Moor is a simple one. As I lay stunned and unconscious, the onlookers took me for dead, and sent word of my death to Graham, who was naturally upset. He had urged me to come out to Morocco, and now he must write to my parents and dispose of my corpse. Happily I recovered my senses, and was able to find my friends; and though I saw no pigs, I enjoyed riding about in the scrub, little the worse for my fall. Graham reminded me that the test of a horseman was not how he stuck to his mount, but how he fell off.

One starry night, riding with Graham along the seashore, we passed Bibi Carlton. We stopped and talked, but Carlton

English adventurers

was clearly constrained; he was probably gun-running, Graham said. For Bibi had to live somehow; he was one on whom women loved to look; and though himself no liege of the Sultan, he was the father of many of the Sultan's subjects. A rough, wild soul was Bibi's, recking nothing of the romance of the life he led. Careless of hardship and danger, illiterate, unpolished, yet with something simple and endearing, which won one's respect and affection, he possessed as well a profound knowledge of the ways of the Moor.

Walter Harris, too, was brave and adventurous, and had travelled all over the country. He was of that small distinguished company of Englishmen who, while remaining as English in their manners and ways as though they had never left home, combined a love of courage and adventure with an innate understanding of, and sympathy for an alien people. But he was also a man of the world. Walking with me one rainy day, he drew my attention to a hole in his umbrella. 'A curious thing,' he said, 'I once stayed at a house where the Prince of Wales was staying, when his cigar fell into my umbrella and burnt that hole.' Walter Harris had treasured that umbrella, it seemed, ever since. Harris lived outside the town, in a typical Moorish house, full of treasures. He and Carlton were known to every Moor in the land. Bibi Carlton knew their most hidden ways; Harris was more in touch with their political difficulties.

Harris and Graham would sit for hours talking politics, and exchanging experiences; Harris rather dry and precise, Graham half cynic, half romantic, knowing men's foibles, while forgiving them easily, aware of his own shortcomings as a son of Adam, but thanking God that Adam was not all Scotsman, but part Spaniard, like himself.

When at last the weather allowed of our crossing to Spain I, too, was glad of Graham's ancestry. For, arrived at Cadiz, Graham made friends with the first man he met, a dentist, who proved an admirable guide, and took us at once to the tobacco factory, where I made sketches of black-eyed girls, with flowers in their hair and shawls over their shoulders,

and with thickly powdered faces. Incidentally I noticed, when we left the factory, that people turned round and smiled—I wondered why; until Graham observed that my shoulders were white with powder, from the faces of the girls who had pressed round me while I was drawing. *Gaiety at Cordova*

From Cadiz we went on to Cordova. Without knowing it we had chosen a fortunate time. The day we arrived the peasants were pouring into the town from the villages round, riding in on their mules, their women behind them. The squares and the streets as well were crowded with folk in old-fashioned Spanish costumes, most of them dating from the eighteenth century. Whether this was a local fête day or some special occasion, I don't remember. In the evening the streets were lively with masqueraders, who made one think of Guardi and Longhi; later I saw how perfectly Goya had rendered the soul of the Spanish people.

No description could give an idea of the magnificence of the Great Mosque of Cordova, with its forest of pillars, its lovely proportions and exquisite carving, its courts and fountains, and even its beggars outside, who might have walked straight out of pictures by Velazquez or Ribera—ragged, sunburnt, veritable princes in rags, whose mien conferred honour on all who gave them alms.

At Seville we saw more evidence of the splendour of the old Moorish civilisation than we had found in Morocco. There Graham had many friends, who took us to places where the toreadors and matadors meet, where we saw their *chulas* dancing, not in the regulation mantilla and bright swinging skirt, such as Carmencita wore, but in shabby old gowns, ill-made and ill-fitting. They looked heavy and dull to my eyes as they sat round the room, but the moment they rose to begin their dance, they shed their ennui in a flash and their dress was forgotten; never had I seen such dancing, beginning slowly and gracefully, getting more and more impassioned, while the men shouted and took off hats and even coats in their excitement, and flung them at the feet of the dancers.

Goya's paintings

Sargent had told me at all costs to go to Toledo to see the great El Grecos there, but unfortunately the violent storms that had swept over Spain early that year had broken down the railway and we were unable to get to Toledo, to our great disappointment.

Sargent told me also of Goya's decorations: had I seen the El Grecos at Toledo I should have thought less of these. But Goya's art was of the kind to dazzle a young painter. The two *Majas* at the Academy of San Fernando, the great painting of the *Dos de Mayo*, which had so marked an influence on Manet, the designs for the tapestries, the cupola and the wall paintings of the church of San Antonio—a church, I wrote at the time, more like a boudoir than like a shrine—the many portraits at the Prado: the range of Goya's genius astonished me. In fact the only picture I copied in the Prado was Goya's little painting of a mounted picador. At the Academy of San Fernando I acquired a copy of Goya's *Los Desastres de la Guerra*, which I thought, and still think, to be one of the greatest series of etchings ever made.

It seems strange that these were unknown during Goya's life. For political reasons it would have been difficult for him to publish these etchings. No doubt the French would have objected. No one has ever done such daring pictures of war. The plates are conceived, and needled, with a terrible, a haunting energy, and they record, for all time, an artist's indignant protest against the savagery of war. They are perhaps the finest figure compositions produced since Rembrandt, only equalled by the four lithographs he did in his old age at Marseilles.

Passing the window of a print shop in Madrid, a print of an 1830 Spanish dancer caught my eye: under it was written her name—Aurora la Cujini. The name took Graham's fancy, and later he wrote an attractive 'imaginary portrait' suggested by this print.

I was sorry to leave Madrid, and to be leaving Spain; but now my money was spent, and therefore I had to return to England at once.

Wilde's downfall

Arriving in Paris one morning soon after, and buying a newspaper, the first thing therein that caught my eye was a large headline—something about Oscar Wilde. This was the first I knew of the libel action that Wilde had brought against the Marquis of Queensberry, which was to end in Wilde's imprisonment. When I got back to London this matter was naturally the one topic of conversation.

A friend of mine went more than once to the court while the case was going on. He told me that Carson, who had been with Wilde at Trinity College, Dublin, and had always disliked him, cross-examined Wilde with almost indecent brutality. Oscar Wilde, he said, was magnificent in his replies. Before his libel action came up for trial, many people hoped he would leave the country, as he did for a time, and spent a few weeks in Algeria. But wisely or unwisely, who shall say? he preferred to face the charges made against him. When his Counsel, Sir Edward Clarke, threw up the case, what followed was inevitable. Though one had felt there was something insecure in his prosperity and fame, the end was no less tragic. Naturally the meanest people threw the largest stones. People who had been glad to know Oscar while he was successful, hastened to deny him when he was down. John Lane withdrew his books from circulation; George Alexander removed his name from the play bills of *The Importance of Being Earnest*; the bailiffs took possession of his house; all his books, papers and effects were sold. I went to Tite Street on the day of the sale with the intention of buying some small thing (my voyage to Spain and Morocco had emptied my pocket) which I might sell later to benefit Wilde. The house was filled with a jostling crowd, most of whom had come out of curiosity; the rest were dealers, chiefly local people, come to pick up bargains. And bargains there certainly were. Bundles of letters and masses of manuscripts, books, pictures and prints and bric-à-brac went for almost nothing. I bought a painting by Monticelli for eight pounds, which later I was able to sell to Colnaghi to help Wilde.

CHAPTER XIX

SWINBURNE AND THEODORE WATTS

A new annual

SOON after my return from Spain I found that Ricketts and Shannon were planning a new annual, *The Pageant*, of which Shannon was to be the artistic and Gleeson White the literary editor. The annual was to be published by Henry and Co., a firm in which J. T. Grein was a partner. Ricketts was to design the cover and to look after the lay-out; and besides all the great swells, several of us younger men, Conder, Max Beerbohm and myself, were to contribute.

Shannon asked me to write to Whistler to induce him to give us a lithograph, and to Verlaine for a poem; Verlaine, he suggested, might write on Whistler's *Symphony in White*; I was to find out whether this would appeal to Whistler. Whistler, in his reply, wrote of his not being 'prepared for this apotheosis at the hands of a great poet', 'but that a literary combination as between Editor and Bard has brought about a culmination of recognition that I might otherwise have gone from you without ever personally achieving'. Shannon was to have carte blanche in the matter of a lithograph and I was to convey to Verlaine Whistler's high sense of the distinction proposed—'In the mean time, your reverence, adieu.' But the poem was never written, why, I cannot now recollect. It was on Rossetti's *Monna Rosa* that Verlaine finally wrote. I sent Verlaine a photograph of the *Monna Rosa*, and a description of the painting. Incidentally, in my letter to Verlaine, I made a slip which the poet repeated. In Rossetti's painting there was a Chinese

ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE (1895)

hawthorn jar which I said was Japanese; an awful error to be guilty of, which cost me a sleepless night. 'Cher ami, reçu votre lettre et la photo. Voici vers,' he wrote in sending the poem, 'je les crois appropriés, ad hoc, and the right lines of the right thing. Si vous pouvez me les faire payer tout de suite, quelle reconnaissance! Car je dois déménager le 8 8bre. Quelle scie! ne sais où irons....Ah, tâchez donc, si possible, d'achever mes affaires pour le 3me article (conférences) au Fortnightly, travail corrigé, non payé. Je finirai par me fâcher. Il est des juges à Londres! Mais préférerais "money"...Courtney, naughty boy! Harris très gentil,' etc. I could never straighten out this trouble over the *Fortnightly* contributions. Verlaine was paid 100 francs for *The Pageant* poem, and in acknowledging it he again refers to some money owing. 'Je vous remercie d'avoir pensé à moi pour les vers à faire et l'argent à gagner. Me conseillez-vous d'écrire une lettre à cheval à qui de droit au Fortnightly Review, où on me doit 250 francs ou d'attaquer devant les tribunaux anglais?' Frank Harris assured me that Verlaine had been paid, and well paid, for his contributions.

I had also spoken to Robert Bridges about the venture, and he wrote to me later and promised to contribute.

My dear Rothenstein,

I had forgotten all about the Pageant. What you told me at Oxford interested me very much, and made me wish to help in any way that I could—and I am of course extremely gratified by your wish to associate my small talents.

There are real difficulties in the way of making such a magazine artistically satisfactory. The unavoidable expenses require a pretty wide sale, and it may be necessary for the Editor at any moment to play the fool to that end. The new reproductive processes have much lessened that difficulty, but I should like, before joining the company to have some sort of prospectus or scheme from the Editor, by way of assurance, e.g. that he is not coming out at the Kelmscott

Apologies from Maeterlinck

Press in 'Troy type'. That would be a Pageant indeed. Then if he is getting his first number together, he could tell me whether a poem of 50 or 60 lines would be too long. I have one of that length which I should like to send.

Is the Editorial Department a committee? or have you a thoroughly uncompromising tyrant who is prepared to go through with the bankruptcy business? Are you going to include music? If so I should wish to know who is your musical Editor.

Awaiting further intelligence
I am yours very truly,
ROBERT BRIDGES

Shannon asked Conder for one of his beautiful paintings on silk, and he wanted me to do a portrait. He heard that Maeterlinck was coming over to London, and proposed I should draw him. Maeterlinck was the new hope of the theatre. I had seen the first performances of *Les Aveugles* and *L'Intruse* at a small theatre in Paris three or four years before —they had seemed strange and novel. I admired the plays no less when they were published. Other plays followed, and Maeterlinck became a European figure. Texeira de Mattos and Alfred Sutro introduced me to Maeterlinck at a reception which J. T. Grein gave in his honour, and a sitting was settled. The day he was to come to the studio I waited in vain. How often this has happened! He wrote to excuse himself some days later, after his return to Belgium.

Cher Monsieur—

Je suis absolument désolé de ce qui est arrivé. J'étais si fatigué, si malade, mercredi, que Mr Sutro, dont j'étais l'hôte, m'avait engagé à me [illegible] au feu, et à me mettre au lit, disant qu'il se chargerait de tout, qu'il vous aurait prévenu, m'aurait excusé, etc. J'étais donc presque tranquille, et voilà que rien n'a été fait! Vous avez dû me maudire bien justement, et je ne sais si j'ai le droit de demander pardon.

J'ai vu hier, à Bruxelles, Camille Mauclair, qui m'a dit de vous tant de bien que cela vient encore augmenter ma confusion et mon regret.

First meeting with Miss Kingsley

Essayez de me pardonner un peu.

M. MAETERLINCK

At the reception to Maeterlinck I was introduced to a beautiful young actress, Miss Alice Kingsley (Miss Knewstub in private life), who was then playing Miss Ansell's part with Miss Irene Vanbrugh, and with Toole, in *Walker, London.* I used to wait for Miss Kingsley at the stage door, to drive her home to Tufnell Park, where she lived; walking back the four or five miles to Chelsea. Admiring Miss Kingsley as I did, I was prepared to think her a gifted actress. But the stage was then one of the few careers open to women. Miss Kingsley's father, Walter John Knewstub, spent his evenings at the Working Men's College, where Rossetti and Ruskin taught. Knewstub was so fired by Rossetti's teaching and example, that he left the Royal Academy school, where he was then studying, to become Dante Gabriel's pupil. Knewstub later became Rossetti's assistant, laying in the first stages, and painting duplicates of many of his paintings, both in oil and water-colour, which Rossetti himself signed and disposed of. Then Knewstub discovered a lady of rare beauty, who sat to him, and to Rossetti also. When Knewstub and she got married, the allowance he was getting from his family ceased, and Knewstub had to produce work for immediate sale. For a time he joined Madox Brown at Manchester, helping him with his mural decorations; but he found it more and more difficult to provide for an increasing family. Miss Kingsley, his eldest daughter, set to work at an early age to help, and when she went on the stage was able to send her two sisters to school. She was still giving as much as she could spare from her salary to help things at home. But I knew nothing of these difficulties at the time. Miss Kingsley herself might have walked out of a canvas by Rossetti. But when Bernard Shaw, in a review of a play in which Miss

Kingsley had a part, wrote that she was perhaps better known through my drawings than for her gifts as an actress, her father was furious. Only when four years later Mr Knewstub became my father-in-law, was I forgiven.

Miss Kingsley introduced me to the Rossetti household at St Edmund's Terrace, and I became warmly attached to the family. William Rossetti was the only one of the Pre-Raphaelites who was sympathetic towards the work of the younger writers and painters. He even thought that we youngsters were better draughtsmen and more skilful painters than was his brother. This, of course, was absurd; Rossetti's early drawings are among the great drawings of the world, and none of us could approach their quality of closely knit design. When talking with me, William Rossetti would constantly say: 'I am so glad to hear this from you. That was Gabriel's opinion too.' This was heartening and flattering, yet it made one feel humble and ashamed. But I was eager to hear all he could tell me about his brother, and of the old Pre-Raphaelite days. His house was full of paintings and drawings by Dante Gabriel and Ford Madox Brown. There was a portrait of himself painted by Legros, and he had countless small drawings by his brother put away in drawers, which he would bring out from time to time. He was formerly a Civil-Servant, but had now retired. While he was still in Government service, his children produced an anarchist paper, *The Torch*, to which he contributed, and his house was a centre for anarchists and refugees from every corner of Europe. When he reached the age limit of service, his children hung out a red flag in celebration of their father's retirement.

If William Rossetti had a sweet and modest nature, he was by no means the 'fool for a brother' that Morris proclaimed him to be; on the contrary, he was an admirable critic of literature and art; he had kept his faith in the power of art bright and clean; and his outlook on life was broad and humane. He didn't like the clatter the younger generation made in the press, and in the social world, so he lived in

retirement. But to any who went to see him, he gave himself generously.

Visit to Theodore Watts

With Miss Kingsley, at Theodore Watts' invitation, I paid my first visit to The Pines, Putney. Watts was a little, round, rosy, wrinkled man, with a moustache like a walrus, and a polished dewlap. He was dressed in a sort of grey flannel frock-coat, which I suppose he had hurriedly donned, since a shabbier coat lay on the sofa. As we came in, he rose to greet us. He was very welcoming. I was naturally interested to see the interior of The Pines. The room we were in had a fine large window looking on to a long, narrow garden, surrounded by ivy-grown walls. In the middle of the garden stood a small plaster statue, near which was an ugly iron and cane seat, painted yellow. Round the walls hung large drawings by Rossetti, mostly studies for the *Pandora*, stippled in chalk, and a splendid drawing of Mrs Morris, lying back, her hair spread luxuriantly about her head, her hands held up before her. There was also a drawing, in coloured chalk, of Watts himself. Besides these there was a portrait of Rossetti by Ford Madox Brown, obviously like, but a little thin and somewhat dirty in colour; and an admirable self-portrait by Brown against a gold background; and there were several heads, charmingly painted, by Knewstub—Miss Kingsley's father; and a lovely little water-colour by Miss Siddall.

'Ah, I hear you know Whistler. Dear Jimmy,' said Swinburne's companion; 'how clever he is, indeed the most brilliant of men. I have known him intimately these 20 years. What genius! Latterly, owing to his quarrelsome nature—though I myself have had no difference with him—still, owing to his misunderstanding with my friend, I have ceased to see him. But what a talker! Is he doing well now? Some say yes, some no. Surely he was in the wrong over Sir William Eden. George Moore I am rather prejudiced against; but of course I don't know him, and I have not read his books. But I trust Jimmy always for being in the wrong, he loves a quarrel.'

Watts passes judgment

I gently told Watts some of the facts of the Eden business. 'Yes, yes,' he broke in, 'but how foolish of Whistler, to challenge Moore. And so you have drawn Pater! A curious man, whom I never quite understand. Swinburne of course invented him—took him round to see Rossetti, who disliked him extremely. Yes, a wonderful prose writer, a better one than Swinburne, to my mind. But will his work last? Baudelaire started *l'art pour l'art* in France, then Swinburne trotted her round here, dropping her very soon, seeing there was nothing, after all, in her. Then Pater took the theory up—beautiful prose, yes, beautiful prose, but surely a little late; and will it last? The *coup de grâce* was given to the movement by that harlequin Wilde.' Watts was not very kind to men who had had a youth since his own; he ended every criticism by saying 'but will the movement last?' He even wanted to know if *The Yellow Book* would last. He seemed to think Beardsley represented all that was living in modern art. It was pleasant to hear him praise Théophile Gautier 'up to the skies'. I wanted, of course, to hear him speak of his contemporaries; he who had been intimate with Dante Gabriel Rossetti and was one of the last links which joined us to the most remarkable band of men of the century. Before we left, he told me he had made Swinburne, with great difficulty, promise to sit to me—'A rare thing for the poet to be gracious on that point; we both dislike sitting,' he added, with a glance at his own portrait drawn 25 years earlier by Rossetti.

I was amused at Watts, but did not take to him. He had a great reputation as a critic and as an authority on poetry. I remember, by the way, Oscar Wilde saying: 'I have suddenly realised why Watts is an authority on the sonnet; the sonnet of course is made of six and eight.' Watts was, by profession, a solicitor! He seemed to me absurdly vain, but he must have had great qualities to win the trust and friendship of Swinburne, and of Rossetti before him; and though I would not have called him a great talker, he was certainly an entertaining one. There was a good deal of malice in his talk—not unattractive to one of my age.

Whistler and Swinburne

Watts told me one thing that Whistler had never mentioned. In complaining of Whistler's attack on Swinburne in *The Gentle Art*, he said Whistler had pressed him to get Swinburne to write something about the *Ten O'Clock*; a review by the Bard, it appeared, would be a very good thing. Swinburne had needed a good deal of persuading, but at last had consented; hence the resentment of both Swinburne and Watts at Whistler's subsequent onslaught. But Swinburne, for his part I think, missed the point and beauty of the *Ten O'Clock*. Obviously from a man of Whistler's character one would expect something in the nature of a testament, and no doubt he was deeply hurt at Swinburne's failure to appreciate his exquisite ultimatum. Of course, if Watts' statement was true, and it was at Whistler's repeated request that Swinburne had reviewed his pamphlet, one can sympathise with Swinburne's feelings at being held up to ridicule. But not even Swinburne himself, with all the magic and power of his pen, has written such noble prose, nor so perfect, as Whistler's *Ten O'Clock*. I marvel often that no portion of it has so far appeared in any anthology. Whistler's writing, so biblical in some of its aspects, so finely chased, so elfish in others, seems to me to have a unique place in English literature.

After I had drawn Swinburne, Watts asked me to make a portrait of himself, and was very tiresome when sitting. He said that while drawing him Rossetti would consult his opinion, as I ought to do, and be guided by him. He was plainly afraid of a too realistic portrait, and his want of faith in my interpretation prevented my finishing the two drawings I began.

I found, among some notes which I made in 1895, the following account of Swinburne:

August 10th, 1895.

Go to The Pines, Putney. Swinburne gets up as I enter, rather like Lionel Johnson in figure, the same *chétif* body, narrow shoulders and nervous twitch of the hands, which,

Algernon Charles Swinburne

however, are strong and fine. A much fresher face than I would have imagined from hearsay, a fine nose, a tiny glazed green eye, and a curiously clear auburn moustache and a beard of a splendid red. How young he looks! notwithstanding his years. He was so nervous, that of course I was embarrassed, and Watts being there we both talked at him, keeping our eyes off one another. Occasionally I would glance at his profile, less impressive, less 'like' than his full face. When at last the sitting began, no sitter ever gave me so much trouble. For besides always changing his pose, he is so deaf, that he could not hear me; and after sitting a short time, a nervous restlessness seized on him, which held him the whole time. I felt a beast sitting there torturing him. Nor did I feel that I could do anything worthy of him. When he saw the drawing he was kind enough to say 'It must be like, for I see all my family in it.' While I was drawing he recited a burlesque of Nichols, *The Flea*, he called it, and he talked a good deal of recent criticism—a number of newspaper cuttings were strewn over a couch near the window. He speaks with the accent of an Oxford don, and with a certain gaiety, with gracious and rather old-fashioned manners. He behaves charmingly to old Watts. He had on a new suit of clothes, as though specially for a portrait, which seemed to cause him as much discomfort as sitting still. He was like a schoolboy let out of school when I said I would not bother him any longer. He then showed me a number of his treasures—odd views of different scenes, an early Burne-Jones drawing, photographs of people, including a fine one of Rossetti. Watts suggested I should make a drawing of this for Swinburne, but Swinburne asked me if I could make one from a rather poor engraving of George Dyer, Charles Lamb's friend, one of his heroes. And this of course I promised to do. Swinburne talked violently against the French, saying he had lost all interest in them, since France had become a Republic, as they are always ready to fly at our throats and would crush us at any moment, if they could. He praised Baudelaire as a poet, and said he liked Meredith

—as a man—the same thing that Leslie Stephen said of Browning one day at Hyde Park Gate. *Indiscretions in print*

On my way home I went to the Vale, and showed the drawing to Ricketts and Shannon. To my surprise they were immensely pleased with it. They want to reproduce it at once in *The Pageant.*

I made a second drawing of Swinburne, and he afterwards, when I lunched at The Pines, very charmingly asked me to make a small painting of him for his mother. I was proud and delighted, of course, and a first sitting was arranged. But how indiscretions come home to roost! An entirely unexpected thing was to come in the way. I happened to notice a review of the last volume of Edmond de Goncourt's *Journal.* Being curious to read it, since it dealt with the years I had spent in Paris, I got the book, and there, to my horror, was a reference to me, together with an account of the Rossetti household I had light-heartedly given. For de Goncourt, I remembered, had asked me to tell him anything I could of the Pre-Raphaelites, of whom little was known in France. To me, people like Rossetti and Swinburne were immortals of whom one talked as one might speak of Keats or Shelley. But how easy and pleasant it is to repeat what one hears! I had never imagined that tales told an old man by a youngster would one day be printed. I was very upset. The best thing, it seemed, was to draw Watts' attention to the passage before someone else should do this, and to make a clean breast of the matter. I was to lunch at The Pines to discuss the portrait I spoke of, so when the day arrived and before going upstairs where Swinburne awaited us both, I showed the menacing passage to Watts in the hope that he was human enough to understand my dismay. Watts at once closed the door, read the paragraph, and said: 'This is the kind of thing that gets into the newspapers.' He then suggested that I had better not lunch with Swinburne—I should have my lunch brought down to Watts' room! There was nothing to do but to leave the house. Dining that night with York Powell,

Swinburne's death

I told him of this; he was indignant, especially that Watts should stand in the way of the painting which Swinburne wished me to do. I never saw Watts again; nor Swinburne either, to my great regret. Later my wife continued to see them from time to time.

I was away at the time of Swinburne's death. My wife, when she heard he was ill, at once went up to The Pines, found him critically ill, and Watts-Dunton[1] in bed with influenza. On her next visit she was to find the poet on his bier. 'He looked magnificent,' she wrote. 'So truly grand, lying there with his beautiful head on the pillow and a long, long sheet down the bed past his feet.' Her one burning wish was to preserve something of this grandeur for others to see. A death mask, she felt, should be made. Watts-Dunton was still in bed, but she told his wife that she would go at once and get Epstein to come and do what was necessary. Epstein at once acquiesced; but on reaching home, my wife found a telegram from Watts-Dunton, asking her not to arrange for a death mask. It appears that Watts-Dunton, who was a great respecter of reputations, disliked the idea of employing Epstein, then little known, but, on his doctor's suggestion, had approached Drury instead, who made a cast of Swinburne's head. I never understood precisely what happened, but Mrs Watts-Dunton told us that when asked for the mask, Drury looked confused, and said that somehow the mould had got lost. This was some time later; he had moved meanwhile, when the mould was mislaid; at any rate, it was never found. After Watts-Dunton's death, his wife came to see us, when my wife recalled how she had wanted Epstein to make a death mask; a pity it was, she added, that no record of the kind was now in existence. By this time Epstein had made a great name, and when Mrs Watts-Dunton heard that her husband had rejected his services, she almost cried with vexation.

[1] Watts had assumed the name of Watts-Dunton in 1896.

CHAPTER XX

GEORGE MOORE AND OTHERS

The Empire Promenade

WHILE for Sickert the music-hall was a workshop, for the rest of us it was a pleasant dissipation. The Empire Promenade was the orthodox place to go to. I remember meeting Le Gallienne there, just after he published his *Religion of a Literary Man*. He was a little self-conscious at being found in this equivocal haunt, and explained he had rather be lying on his back in an orchard, looking up at the sky through blossoming trees. 'I know, I know, dear Dick,' I said; 'that accounts for your oddly foreshortened view of God.' *The Religion of a Literary Man* infuriated Henley and Whibley, and the young men of *The National Observer*. Le Gallienne was their pet aversion. Later, their *bête noire* was Stephen Phillips, when Le Gallienne had gone to the States.

At the Empire, or the Tivoli, or the Oxford, one would surely meet Arthur Symons, Ernest Dowson, Herbert Horne, Selwyn Image, Beardsley, or Max. Poor Dowson was a tragic figure. While we others amused ourselves, playing with fireworks, Dowson meant deliberately to hurt himself. While for Beardsley, perversities were largely an attitude he adopted *pour épater les bourgeois*. I doubt if Dowson wanted to live; he was consumed by a weary hopelessness, and he drank, I thought, to be rid of an aspect of life too forlorn to be faced. He was deeply in love with a waitress at a little restaurant in Glasshouse Street, a decent, rather plain, commonplace girl, a Dulcinea in fact, quite unable to understand Dowson's adoration, his morbid moods or his poetry.

Gatherings at The Crown

Dowson had a beautiful nature, too tender for the rough-and-tumble of the market place, and he punished and lacerated himself, as it were, through excess. He and others used to meet after theatre hours at The Crown, a public-house in Charing Cross Road. To The Crown came regularly, besides those previously mentioned, Stewart Headlam, Texeira de Mattos, Norreys Connell, Edgar Jepson, Lionel Johnson, Oscar Wilde, George Moore and Charles Conder. We generally met in a little room, away from the bar, where we could talk. Hot port was the favourite drink. At 12.30, 'Time, gentlemen, please!' was called, and we continued conversing outside. Sometimes I would prevail on Dowson, who lived far away in Limehouse, to spend the night with me at Chelsea. There was a cabman's shelter near Hyde Park Corner where one could get supper of a kind, hot tea or coffee and thick bread and butter. Dowson liked the warmth of the place and the rough company. It was not always easy to get him away when he was very drunk, nor past some poor street walker who would seize his arm, and try to inveigle him to her lodging.

Arrived at my studio, he would usually refuse the spare bed, and insist instead on lying under an old-fashioned piano which stood in the sitting room. Yet I never knew either Dowson or Lionel Johnson, however intoxicated, lose their gentle good manners. While Dowson was homeless, miserable and unkempt, Johnson appeared to lead the life of a scholar. He lived in pleasant rooms that were lined with books, near Lincoln's Inn. In person he was scrupulously neat and his habits were quiet and studious. No one, not seeing him constantly, would have suspected his weakness; for a long time, indeed, I was unaware of it. His speech was the typical Oxford don's; a Roman Catholic, a follower of Newman, he had the polished manners and dialectic of an Oratorian. Stewart Headlam and Selwyn Image, likewise distinguished by their scholarly habits and the charm of their manners, had the good luck to be sober, as most of us had who frequented The Crown.

RICHARD LE GALLIENNE AT A MUSIC HALL, AND THE SAME BESIDE OSCAR WILDE, BY MAX

At The Crown Arthur Symons would give us ecstatic accounts of his latest acquaintance in the Corps de Ballet. As people are sometimes vain about their smart friends or their intimacy with the great, so Arthur Symons was elated at knowing, however distantly, any of the dancers at The Empire or The Alhambra. A disciple of Baudelaire, Verlaine and Laforgue, he was even now deeply read in the French decadent poets and symbolists. I used to say of him that he began every day with bad intentions, and broke them every night. *Friends in the Ballet*

Herbert Horne, editor of *The Hobby Horse*, a finely printed and somewhat precious magazine (a forerunner of Ricketts' and Shannon's *Dial*) was an architect, a minor poet, a decorator of books, a critic of art and literature, an ardent collector, and a student of the Caroline poets. In fact Horne, with his pale face, his hard red lips and spare features, wanted only a wig to have sat for his favourite poet, Rochester. With Mackmurdo, he designed the Savoy Hotel. He spent much time prowling about the old print shops, picking up old masters' drawings and early English water-colours. He was a secretive and economical collector, who rarely paid much for what he bought; as in those days one needn't, when drawings and water-colours of every kind were to be picked up cheaply in the London print shops. High prices were then unknown. One of Rossetti's finest drawings, a study of Fanny's head, for *Found*, now in the Fairfax-Murray Collection at Birmingham, was going begging for five pounds.

Parsons' in the Brompton Road was the great hunting ground for drawings. Parsons went to sales and bought up all the parcels of old prints and drawings to be had, and collectors came regularly to look through his portfolios. Happily for the rest of us, these collectors were not always quick to recognise good things, or certain of their own judgment. Five shillings was Parsons' usual price for a drawing. He always pretended to examine the drawings picked out, though he didn't know one from another. I found two drawings by Rembrandt there, at five shillings each, and

Horne, Symons and George Moore

under Sir Charles Robinson's nose! Many now important collections were largely made from Parsons' portfolios.

Herbert Horne, Arthur Symons and George Moore were then very friendly. Herbert Horne lived in the Temple, at King's Bench Walk, where Moore, too, had a flat, though he left it about this time to take a larger one in Victoria Street. Then Horne came to live in Chelsea, whence he later migrated to Florence, to write his great biography of Botticelli, to which he gave up years of intensive research. Did not Reginald Turner say of him: 'Dear Herbert Horne! poring over Botticelli's washing bills—and always a shirt missing!' I had no idea that Horne was so wealthy. He bought and restored a Trecento Palace of the Burgess type, filled it with his collection of drawings, paintings, furniture, cutlery, pottery, etc., and finally bequeathed it to the city of his adoption. The 'Musée Horne', locally pronounced 'Orne, is now one of the most popular but not least delightful sights of Florence.

George Moore, it was often supposed, was associated with the decadents in literature, yet he had nothing in common with such, save an admiration for French literature and painting. In art his sympathies were with the New English Art Club. He had written one of the few remarkable books on modern painting which showed appreciation of the aims of Manet, Whistler, and the so-called Impressionists. He had known Manet personally—had indeed been painted by him. He would sometimes clinch an argument, when driven into a corner, by saying: 'But I have known Manet'! Moore amused and puzzled me. I had heard much about him from Dujardin; Conder admired his *Drama in Muslin*. I had seen his *Confessions of a Young Man* on the bookstalls in Holywell Street; it was supposed to be a very naughty book. But I had read nothing of Moore's until Steer lent me *Modern Painters*. Moore was respected as a writer, while as a man he was regarded with affectionate amusement by his friends. The Moore of to-day, the author of some of the best books of our time, the master of English prose narrative, was then unsuspected, save by a few.

GEORGE MOORE (1895)

Although he was many years my senior, his character did not command unmixed respect from a youngster. There was no reticence in Moore, but a Rousseau-like candour, naked and unashamed. He had no pretence of dignity—that mantle Moore, even in his later years, has never assumed—but he had humility, the humility of the artist, mixed with an ingenuous egoism, which gave him a unique personality. His pastime was talking—'O Rothenstein, I am so glad you have come, I can only think when I am talking.' And talk he would, unceasingly, sometimes so admirably, that I would leave him with the affection that great intelligence invariably arouses in me; at other times he could be frankly silly. He would insist on his absence of moral and social sense, sometimes amusingly, at other times in a wearisome way, and often, too, with an indiscretion that made me wonder how much was naïvety and how much *méchanceté*. He talked as he wrote, with a stress on his gallantries that was quite unconvincing. Were it otherwise, he would have compromised half the women he knew. But no one could have a subtler appreciation of his own absurdities than has Moore himself. What a discerning self-portrait he draws in *Salve*, *Ave* and *Vale!* and what a remarkable trilogy indeed!

George Moore's candour

He had one thing in common with Steer—as Steer was possessed by his brush, so was Moore by his pen. With a pen in his hand, Moore's intelligence was uncanny; without it his hands looked limp and purposeless, his brows were lifted in vacant expectancy, his eyes without depth, his lips loose under the pale moustache. It was as though Moore's pen supplied rectitude, tact and delicacy—virtues which were sometimes discarded when his pen was laid down.

Moore wanted me to make a drawing of him for his next book: 'I think I have arranged for Scott to give you a fiver for the right to reproduce the drawing. In that case you will, I suppose, give me the drawing,' he wrote; but for some reason, now forgotten, the drawing was not used, and remained on my hands. Moore said of this drawing rather fatuously—'Now of whom do you think it reminds me?'

Checks at a funeral

I could think of no one like Moore. 'Don't you see a likeness to de Goncourt?' he said. I couldn't conceive of two men more unlike.

He talked with enthusiasm of Pater's prose, but he ridiculed Newman: 'They call him a great stylist, but his style is execrable.' And he took up the *Apologia*, and began to read—'Did you ever hear anything more ridiculous? But the English don't know what style is.' Then he talked of Héloise's letters to Abelard. He had just read them; 'Last night, I dined with Mrs Craigie, and I talked about these letters; no woman has ever written *me* such letters, I said; could they be genuine?' Moore's candour stood his writing in good stead. He felt that what occurred within himself was unique, and analysing his emotions with patient minuteness he discovered what was true for others as well. I was finding so many painters to be decent men, but dishonourable artists. Moore's artistic probity was blameless. There was an innocence about Moore, too, that was comical—and endearing.

He had lately been staying with Sir William Eden at Windlestone. During his visit Eden drove over to the funeral of one of his neighbours; 'I thought I would join him, for the sake of the drive,' said Moore, 'And when we got to the church, as I was wearing a rather loud check country-suit, Eden said it wouldn't do at all for me to come into the church, dressed as I was. But I got tired of waiting, so I strolled in, and sat by Eden; and, would you believe it? he was quite annoyed with me afterwards.'

But what he most liked was to talk about painting. Having known Manet and Degas, not to speak of Walter Sickert and Steer, he was familiar with the opinions of painters. But why should a writer wish to see like a painter? and to talk like one, too? Moore had attuned his mind and eye to one kind of painting; to great dramatic or imaginative art he was insensitive. I had rather he talked about literature. But to Steer and Tonks, who then preferred eighteenth-century and nineteenth-century painting to that of the earlier schools,

Moore's opinions were always acceptable. Not that Steer minded much what Moore said; so long as Moore didn't worry him with anything unexpected, and was happy talking, Steer would sit and listen, at his ease, his hands folded across his stomach, his feet closely drawn up under his chair.

Tonks was to become closely associated with Moore. He had been a surgeon, but disliked operations, so he sat under Frederick Brown at Westminster. Finally he had the courage to give up his surgical work and to exchange a certain for an uncertain livelihood. He joined Dermod O'Brien and shared a house with him in Cheyne Row. He much relished the minor Pre-Raphaelites—especially Windus, Boyd Houghton, Pinwell and Frederick Walker, and the illustrators of the 'sixties. I was amused at this tall, angular student with a grim face lined like Dante's, drawing and painting pretty girls, dressed as they appeared in the vignettes of the 'sixties. His drawings were rather thin and tentative; but Tonks was modest and determined; and, like Moore, he was to do remarkable work later.

Moore found in Steer and Tonks his most sympathetic listeners; in neither was there any intellectual nonsense; like Moore they laughed at my strange taste for Giotto and Millet, and the rather austere subjects that appealed to me didn't attract Steer and Tonks. Nevertheless, close ties of sympathy and affection united us, and we met constantly, at one another's studios, or at the Chelsea or the Hogarth Clubs, and often at Moore's flat in Victoria Street. I was teased about my penchant for Ricketts and Shannon; Moore especially railed against them; Sickert alone supported me. You never knew what Sickert would like or would not like. He did like Beardsley and admired his drawings, and the feeling was mutual. One of Beardsley's rare oil paintings (now at the Tate) is a portrait of Sickert. Moore couldn't abide Sargent; he was abusive whenever his name was mentioned. It was one of his rare differences with Steer and Tonks. But he couldn't let Sargent be. He was like a puppy worrying a rag doll.

Sargent's appetite

In 1895 Charles Furse's health broke down. He was sent off by the doctors to South Africa; he might work there, they said, but not in England. And work there he did; at the same time his health rapidly improved. He knew that by remaining in the dry South African climate he could keep well, and at the same time paint Rhodes and the military and civil officials, and the wealthy financiers. But he couldn't bear to be away from the centre of things, and he unwisely returned to England in the year following. He set to work at once; his studio was soon full of canvases in various stages of completion. We were all glad to have him among us again, though his health made us anxious. But he was as boisterous and courageous as ever, and appeared to have no misgivings. Sargent was painting Coventry Patmore and Ian Hamilton and Graham Robertson about now, three of his best portraits of men. He still came sometimes to lunch at the Chelsea Club, but complained that he couldn't get enough to eat there. So he often went to the Hans Crescent Hotel, where, from a table d'hôte luncheon of several courses, he could assuage his Gargantuan appetite.

When Lane dropped Beardsley after the Wilde scandal, Beardsley at once found a patron in Smithers. Smithers was a bizarre and improbable figure—a rough Yorkshireman with a strong local accent and uncertain *h*'s, the last man, one had thought, to be a Latin scholar and a disciple of M. le Marquis de Sade. Smithers had a bookshop in Bond Street, where he dealt in fine editions and in erotic art and letters. He was also an adventurous publisher, the publisher of *The Savoy*, and the first to issue a book of Max Beerbohm's caricatures. He commissioned Conder to illustrate *La Fille aux Yeux d'Or*. This was Conder's favourite story. The subject appealed to him strongly, as did certain parts of *Mademoiselle de Maupin*. Smithers wanted me to make a set of etchings for Voltaire's *La Pucelle*. I prepared a number of drawings and worked on some plates—one of the drawings was published in the first number of *The Savoy*—but I disliked Smithers and his ways, and I withdrew from the

contract. I thought Smithers had an evil influence on Beardsley, taking him to various night haunts, keeping him up late into the night, which was bad, too, for Beardsley's health. *A fright for Conder*

Smithers took as much work as he could from Beardsley. It is known that when Beardsley was dying he was filled with remorse at having been persuaded to supply Smithers with so many erotic drawings; he told me so when I last saw him in Paris, and how anxious he was that none of these should survive.

I fancy that things in the end went ill with Smithers. What finally happened to him I could not discover. I afterwards tried to trace a portrait of Beardsley I made, which Smithers took in exchange for a complete set of Balzac's works, but without success.

In Smithers, Conder found a boon companion who encouraged his worst excesses, excesses which brought on an attack of delirium tremens, which thoroughly frightened Conder. I sat up with him sometimes, for most of the night; he was in terror of being left alone.

During this time, poor Oscar Wilde was in prison; we heard of him from time to time from Ross and from Ricketts, who visited him there, and told us of his shame and misery. Ross' devotion to Wilde, then and thereafter, won general admiration; and this, when the strong repugnance to Wilde is taken into account, was a remarkable tribute to Ross' character.

Smithers, Symons, Beardsley, Dowson and Conder used often to run over to Dieppe. Dieppe, with its harbour and quays, its beautiful churches and dignified streets, had for long attracted artists. Like so many continental places, it kept much of its original character. It was one of Sickert's favourite haunts; Thaulow had settled down with his family at Dieppe, and Jacques Blanche had a villa and spent most of the summer there. I remember Beardsley, Conder and Dowson starting off from The Crown one night, wandering about London, and taking the early boat-train to Dieppe

Conder at Dieppe

without any luggage—Beardsley and Dowson coming back a few days later looking the worse for wear. Conder stayed on. He made great friends with Thaulow and with Jacques Blanche. Thaulow, indeed, used to buy his pictures and commission him to paint silk hangings, dresses for his wife, and all sorts of odds and ends. Conder wrote and begged me to join him:

2 *Rue de l'Oranger*
Dieppe
Seine Inf^re
14 *Aug.* 95

My dear Will

I will send you over the picture soon that you want for Miss K. I do wish you'd come over; there could be no difficulty in Dieppe as far as I can see where one can do absolutely what one likes. The sea air has done me a world of good. Then Smithers is often here and sometimes as you may imagine my arguments are only weak from the want of backing up. For one can hardly expect sympathy from men who think so differently about many matters to ourselves. You can draw your own conclusions; still Smithers is a good chap. I want to talk to you very much and can't well come over to London—but for the present if you can't do so—remember that even the unity of two might upset a kingdom (or a crown). I lay so much stress on this because Smithers tells me you wanted to do the 'Fêtes Galantes' and had asked if you could; so it might be with some irritation that you heard of my doing it. You yourself suggested it to me and I acted quite innocently; if it would give you any pleasure to do it, I wish I could get out of it now, there are lots of other things that one could do—même trop. There is a lot one might do for Smithers; it would be doing both ourselves and himself good, but at present I have found him hard to convince on the value of quality and limited editions. It's darned difficult to write these things, but you follow, I know, and then I miss you very much Willy Rothenstein and you would simply love Dieppe. I have rooms opposite the church,

an enormous gothic one—and a picture; saint at the door with geraniums on his head in garland. There has been a whole new existence here a little spoilt perhaps sometimes—for one loves to tell these things to someone who will understand. *Attractions of a French resort*

The whole front of the sea is simply magnificent and reminds one of one's comprehension of some past time in our own century—it's lovely to see the *famille bourgeoise* again and finer still to see de Mérode, the dancer at the opera and a dozen such. If you come over from Saturday to Monday its *worth while* and I will get you a room. I am sure you would not spend more than 10 francs a day unless you want to. So try and manage.

Smithers has made Aubrey Beardsley editor of the new publication; I suppose you know that. The first part of the 'Fêtes Galantes' is to come out in it—amusant, n'est-ce pas—I might tell all about this place here but the sea air leaves one rather idle; one likes to believe oneself hand and glove with all sorts of poignant emotions but this sea is like some drug that makes one satisfied with the desire. Life is so beautiful that one thinks it must end soon; and ambition only comes in and interferes and makes one want to do, for example—pictures of *next* spring illustrated with portraits. It is very likely I shall settle here, I like the place so well and fancy the winter months will be encouragingly dull and good for work—I can't appeal to you now as a reasonable man, I know, but still the idea seems good.

Blanche is here and is doing a really good picture of Thaulow and his family. He has asked me to do him a picture, so that I am quite pleased.

I saw de Mérode bathing this morning and wished I was King David, so pretty she was, and didn't get too wet; I stayed near her to stave off cramps and drowning, but she could only say, the darling, that J'ai peur ici des trous. My dear naughty naughty Will, how we would laugh here if you would only come—Arthur Symons has taken rooms in this house and he has just written a poem as to the Dieppe sea being like absinthe—original, n'est-ce pas?

Invitation to Dieppe

Ah dieu seigneur how I hate most men and like all women (pretty ones).

The distance from my room to the church is eight yards; between is a stall of a fair and a pretty girl who plays Jeanne d'Arc. And is burnt and all some fifty times a day. But the church is glorious and all the priests when they have their best clothes on look like silk canary birds.

Write me soon and come as soon as possible if only for a day; I want to talk to you. See Bevan and get my bill please, He might sell those pictures of Azavedo it would be the devil to pay.

Yours affectionately,
CHARLES CONDER

Another time, after he had gone over to Dieppe on the spur of the moment, with little or no luggage: 'I got tired of the Café Royal and the Gourmets and fancied a ragout in Dieppe to be near Vetheuil—"ces choses sentimental arrivent". Dowson came over too; we had some friends here and left today. I want you both to see that I have some things sent over as I brought insufficient linen and no paints etc. left the beautiful shawl behind, you might both go together and pack up these things. There are a pair of brown trousers I want in one of my drawers and all the collars and shirts etc you can find....I find it cheap here. Try a week and bring a plate over to do.' The plate refers, I think, to the Voltaire etchings Smithers had commissioned me to make. Conder writes again: 'Blanche asks me to apologise for changing his mind about the picture he was to have sent to London; now he decides not to send it but to keep it for another year. When are we going to see you? I fancied always that you were coming, and hope you will manage it still. How is your work getting on—have you finished *La Pucelle* yet? I am hoping to see them soon. Beardsley it seems wrote to you yesterday about Blanche's picture and now he would like you to choose a frame etc., but the picture can't be varnished. Blanche hopes you will not have already taken any trouble

and is quite *désolé*. He is going to exhibit it at the Salon first. I think it will be one of the successes this year and wish you could see it. Send over my portrait please to exhibit in the Champ de Mars. It will be well placed and will be much better placed than in London. You must not get into tempers with my ancient self but come over to Dieppe and you shall meet all the youth and beauty of the decayed aristocracy of France. I have nearly finished *La Fille aux Yeux d'Or*, but can't get *La Femme aux Cheveux d'Or* out of my head and so quelquefois je m'ennuie. You had better come and live over in Paris this year, I see clearly that I shall make my fortune. At the present moment I hav'nt a sou. I am writing you a short letter for there is no time. Dieppe is perfectly beautiful and although the race people are gone—"still many a garden by the river blows" in all acceptations of the word. There is a spare room in the house I live in. Send me a line as soon as possible.' The portrait to which he refers was one I painted of him in riding dress, which is now, to my regret, in the Davis Collection at the Luxembourg Gallery in Paris.

A portrait of Conder

Meanwhile Conder continued working in Dieppe, and was constantly pressing me to join him; one of his drawings for *La Fille aux Yeux d'Or* was reproduced in *The Savoy*, the new quarterly, to which he refers in his next letter:

'Will you tell me when I may expect to see you here. At present Symons and Beardsley and X are here but I hope they do not intend to remain. In fact I am almost sure they will be leaving tomorrow; X—who is too awful for words but very good hearted. He has decked himself out in a whole suit of French summer clothing from the *Belle Jardinière*, and although it suits his particular style very well one is not exactly proud of his companionship.

'Blanche has many friends here and is most desirous of making your acquaintance; he has introduced me to some of his friends, charming ladies who would be most interested to meet you. The Crown descended on us last Saturday,

augmented by two whores from the east, and did a great deal to shatter that pillar of respectability, myself. If you see a man wandering about Chelsea with an enormous wedding cake in the shape of a Bombay temple you will know that he is my uncle looking for me and I hope you will remember to be very kind to him.

'There has been a great deal of excitement about the new quarterly here and discussion. Beardsley is very pompous about it all. I wish you would come and stay with me in Paris this winter, but you might not mention that I am leaving London at present. The scheme is very interesting but I have no time to explain it to you now. I feel singularly happy to-day and am dodging X—. Excuse this very foolish letter and do come over soon. I should so much like to see you.'

The Savoy, the now famous quarterly, which Arthur Symons and Beardsley were then editing for Smithers, created a stir. It contained some of the best drawings Beardsley ever did, as well as 'Under the Hill', and 'The Three Musicians', and articles by Henry James and Bernard Shaw. I was amused to come across the following letter from Beardsley from Dieppe:

Dear Billy,

Do forgive me for behaving so rudely. I had meant to get back to town on Sunday, but missed the boat and so stopped on here indefinitely.

Really Dieppe is quite sweet. It is the first time I have ever enjoyed a holiday. *Petits Chevaux* and everything most pretty and amusing. I shall leave at the end of the week. What about Gyp? Symons has written to Meredith to ask if he would sit to you for a portrait. Personally I think Gyp is much more desirable. Do bother Smithers about it. He comes over here on Friday en route to Paris, I fancy. How is the furnishing progressing?

Yours,

AUBREY

The idea of Gyp being preferable to Meredith tickled my fancy.

I did go over and join Conder, and met Blanche and Thaulow. Thaulow was then at the height of his fame. A huge Norwegian, bearded, genial, a great trencherman, he dispensed hospitality to all and sundry. He was devoted to Conder, as was Mme Thaulow—a familiar figure through Blanche's portrait of the Thaulow family. She too was a Norwegian giantess. I used to go bicycling with her on a tandem bicycle; she, dressed in bloomers, on the front seat, taking charge of the machine, making me feel smaller than ever, behind her handsome, redoubtable figure.

Sickert was in Dieppe when I first went over, and he and I were full of irreverent jests. Blanche for a long time could not make me out; I was always joking and laughing; though Sickert had told him, he said, that I was a very serious artist. Blanche was an admirer, and a warm supporter, of Sickert, buying his pictures, and praising his work to his French friends; but he used to complain that Walter was sometimes *difficile*. Blanche was painting a portrait of Sickert during my visit to Dieppe. I remember one morning, while Blanche was at work on this portrait of Sickert, he told me how difficult he found it to keep the transparency of his colours. I asked him had he ever tried glazing, but of this he knew nothing. Now it happens that Blanche lately gave this portrait of Sickert to my son, and I find, after thirty years, that the flesh tones have that very transparency Blanche despaired of obtaining; delicate greys, too, have appeared, with which his palette had little or no concern. There is no doubt that white becomes transparent with time, and that much of the quality we admire in old paintings comes with age. Cézanne's paintings, which Conder and I often saw at Vollard's, looked different then, more opaque and cruder in colour than they appear to-day. The same thing applies to Monet's and Pissarro's paintings, and to Gauguin's as well; these once looked startlingly different from older paintings, now they take their place harmoniously beside them. I have heard

The permanence of paint

Ricketts condemn the opaque paint which the Impressionists used, on the ground that its vitality was fleeting, and its quality too. But Ricketts is wrong; the great Impressionist pictures have become mellower with time, and thereby, like other good paintings, have acquired an added beauty and a mystery of handling, have gained, not lost, since they were painted. Paint alone is a permanent material; what is fatal to pictures is the impermanence of so many painters.

CHAPTER XXI

THE LAST OF VERLAINE

Looking up Legros

On returning to London, I thought it right to pay my respects to my old Professor. I found him living in a dullish house in Brook Green. Whether from want of success or ambition, or through indolence, he had for some time produced little work. There was a discouraging atmosphere about him; nor by his own household was he treated with due respect, I thought; perhaps, now he had retired from the Slade, he had contributed little towards the household expenses.

Though I had never been a favourite of Legros' during my year at the Slade School, my visits seemed to raise his spirits. He was glad of someone to talk to; and I was eager to hear him speak of his early days, and to listen to his account of Delacroix and Ingres, of Baudelaire and Meryon, of Rossetti, Watts and Alfred Stevens. As a young man he had joined the crowd of students who followed Ingres round the Louvre. Once Ingres, he said, out of the corner of his eye, caught sight of Delacroix crossing one of the galleries. Turning quickly away and raising his head, he sniffed the air, 'Hu, hu, ça sent le soufre ici.' He told me an amusing story of his first meeting with Delacroix, at the house of a financier whose delight it was to entertain the young lions of art and literature. They came with flowing locks, flowing neckwear, fancy waistcoats, velvet coats, peg-topped trousers, *habits râpés*, in fact every kind of sartorial extravagance. Suddenly there entered a figure attired in a quiet but extremely correct

The professor's tastes

frock-coat, wearing canary-coloured gloves. 'Quel poseur!' Legros heard from the outraged *rapins*. It was Eugène Delacroix.

Legros was a vivid and copious talker. Had anyone written down his many stories, they would have made an interesting record; but in these there were significant lacunae. He had obstinate prejudices, and although he had been closely associated with the men who exhibited together at the Salon des Refusés, from most of them he had become estranged. For Courbet he still retained a certain respect; of Manet and Whistler he would never speak; nor would he hear anything good of the Impressionist painters. He had quarrelled with Fantin-Latour, and I observed a coolness when I spoke admiringly of Puvis de Chavannes. But when he spoke of the old masters, his views were markedly broad, and he had a profound knowledge of all the great schools of painting; indeed, I have never met anyone with a more catholic taste. Every school, and every artist, won his enthusiasm in turn, and he pored over the drawings in the Print Room of the British Museum, of Giotto, Mantegna, Signorelli, Michael Angelo, Leonardo, Raphael, Rembrandt, Poussin, Claude and Ingres, and even delighted in the eighteenth-century draughtsmen, enjoying the *espièglerie* and the deftness of Fragonard, as he enjoyed the beauty of Watteau. He seemed to have had differences with many of his old pupils; Strang he never saw, though Strang never ceased to speak in high terms of Legros' work. Only with Holroyd had he kept up close relations.

Because I spoke French and admired his own work, he could not see too much of me. He would often come to my studio, where sometimes his visits were inconvenient; for Legros was a little selfish, and would expect me to stop work and go with him to the Print Room or to the National Gallery. When I had a nude model, he would be glad to join me (models I gathered were frowned on at home). In his painting room at Brook Green, a dull room looking on to a backyard, hung the *Femmes en Prière*, which I had seen at

the first exhibition of the New Gallery. No one had wanted to buy it, he said, and he had not in fact sold any pictures for a long time. The price was, I thought, absurdly modest—£200. I approached some influential people, and an appeal was sent out. Watts at once sent £50. Lord Carlisle saw Burne-Jones and other old friends of Legros, the money was quickly subscribed, and Holroyd was delighted to have *Les Femmes en Prière* for the new Tate Gallery. *A Legros for the Tate*

Legros was charmed by Ricketts and Shannon, delighting in Ricketts' knowledge, and greatly admiring Shannon's painting. They treated Legros with marked consideration and, largely through their influence, a new interest was shown in his prints and drawings.

I introduced Arthur Strong, then Librarian to the House of Lords and to the Duke of Devonshire, to Legros; he and Strong were delighted with one another. Strong took Legros to Chatsworth, to see the great collection by old masters there; and Legros made a gold-point drawing of the Duke. Later Strong got Legros to carry out a stone fountain for the Duke of Portland, which was executed by Lantéri under Legros' immediate direction. Lantéri had succeeded Dalou as Professor of Sculpture at South Kensington. I went to see him there once or twice with Legros, little thinking that some day I should be in charge of the school. 'South Kensington' was in the 'nineties rather a term of reproach. Crane was later to try his hand at reforming the place, but after little more than a year he gave up the attempt—his difficulties with the Science and Art Department tried him too severely. The Department was full of Anglo-Indian officials, he said; I suppose he referred to Donnelly, with whom I first came in touch when an exhibition of lithographs was being arranged at South Kensington, when Shannon and I were members of the committee. This was in 1898—the year when Crane was appointed.

But to return to Legros. In addition to the fountain for the Duke of Portland, Legros was asked to carry out some important decorations for the City celebration of Queen

Swinburne and Baudelaire

Victoria's Jubilee. Things at last began to go well with Legros. He sold his collection of drawings to Edmund Davis, and was able, for the first time, to put aside capital.

Legros told me that he had taken Swinburne's French poems to show Baudelaire. Baudelaire, while he recognised Swinburne's genius, declared that none but a Frenchman could write true French verse; yet when Swinburne sent him an appreciation in French of his *Fleurs du Mal*, he held this to be the most discerning study of his poetry. He sent it to his mother, and expressed his thanks in the warmest terms; but he inadvertently put the letter to Swinburne into a drawer, where it lay until after his death. But messages did pass between the two poets, for I find Arthur Symons writing to me: 'I saw an interesting Baudelaire relic to-night. I was dining at The Pines and Swinburne showed me his copy of the essay on Wagner's *Tannhäuser*, with an inscription in pencil "To Mr Algernon Charles Swinburne, en bon souvenir", and some more signed "C. B."'

Legros was an enthusiastic admirer of Alfred Stevens. He inspired MacColl to appeal for the completion of the Wellington Memorial in St Paul's, from which the horse, an essential part of Stevens' design, was omitted. It seems extraordinary to-day that the ecclesiastical authorities refused to sanction the effigy of a horse in a cathedral building. The mutilation of his original model had in fact broken Stevens' heart. He seems to have been shamefully treated while working on the Wellington Memorial. According to Legros, Stevens, having spent the sum due to him before the memorial was finished, was refused access to his work by the cathedral authorities; whereupon the clay began to dry and crack. Stevens had to climb over the scaffolding and burgle, so to say, his own work, in order to save it. Legros was also instrumental in getting a plaque placed on the house in which Stevens was born. He told me how, meeting Stevens, he, Legros, had expressed his admiration of Stevens' work, and had said that he thought that Stevens was easily the greatest

J. K. HUYSMANS (1895)

living artist. Stevens, Legros added, had accepted this tribute with a modest but dignified awareness of its truth.

Meeting with Burne-Jones

Some of Legros' animus against the Royal Academy was due to the Academy's refusal to elect Stevens to the associateship, which, according to Legros, they objected to do for the reason that Stevens was living with a lady to whom he was not legally married. We went one day to see the house on Haverstock Hill where they had lived. It contained paintings and carvings from his hand, now, I fear, destroyed.

Another house which many of us hoped might be preserved was Sir James Thornhill's in Dean Street, Soho, the walls of which were covered with enchanting paintings by Thornhill, assisted by Ricci and Hogarth. We made a strong appeal in the matter, which was disregarded. I felt then, as often since, that to spend large sums of money on paintings and objects of art to be added to the already crowded galleries and museums, and to neglect native art, or worse still, to allow it to be destroyed, as in the case of these two houses, is questionable policy. If we fail to acquire a painting by some great master, at least it will be preserved elsewhere, and not be lost; while such a treasure house as that of Thornhill has gone for ever. It irks me to think of it.

Legros had hinted more than once that we might go together to see Burne-Jones, but had done nothing further. Then, one day in Regent Street, whom should we meet but the illustrious artist himself. Legros introduced me, and suggested our going to the Café Royal, nearby, for a talk. Burne-Jones gaily assented; and it amused me to sit in this place with these two grave artists; Burne-Jones saying that of course Rothenstein would order an absinthe. His face was no less spiritual than it appeared in Watts' fine portrait, and in photographs I had seen. I was at once aware of his playful humour and charm. He and Legros had not met for a long time, and were pleased, I could see, to have encountered each other. I did later go to his house at North End Lane, a delightful place, surrounded by a large garden, its interior rich and simple at the same time, full of things Italian, of

Arthur in Avalon

Morris furniture, and of his own pictures and studies. To enter his house was to go, as it were, from the open into the depth of a shady grove. There was something both rich and remote therein, which has struck me again and again, something of which the Victorians alone had the secret. He had, in addition to his studio at North End, another studio behind St Paul's School, where he was then at work on *Arthur in Avalon*, an immense canvas. Out of love with modern life, Burne-Jones was projecting into this picture his last wistful vision of a world fashioned after the desire of his heart. My friends, with the exception of Ricketts and Shannon, cared nothing for Burne-Jones. I, too, was aware of certain weaknesses; but no man who can draw and design so nobly and thereby impress his vision on the world is to be swept aside. Not that his reputation suffered from the disparagement of Whistler and the younger men; his name at this time stood for beauty itself. I thought him a great and enviable figure, for like Watts he had lived a life of incessant labour, had held aloof from the market place, yet had gained the homage of the greatest minds of his day.

I had the privilege of visiting him two or three times, when his studio was full of graceful, aesthetic young women. Mrs Patrick Campbell, then at the height of her fame, was evidently a familiar; she had lately achieved sudden and dazzling recognition as Paula Tanqueray in Pinero's play. Very beautiful she was, with a rich beauty; her dark eyes, full lips, and heavy black hair, making her face look strangely pale. I met Mrs Campbell again at the Elchos at Stanway (one of the loveliest houses in England, I thought), where I drew her in pastel. The drawing was quite unworthy; but, in her high-handed way, she insisted on keeping it, and carried it up to her room. It was only by threatening to make her pay a gigantic sum for the drawing that I got it back and destroyed it. She had a beautiful daughter, Stella; Stella, and Cynthia, Lady Elcho's daughter, a lovely pair of children, ran wild together like hares on the mountains, when they were not making sticky toffee in the playroom barn.

Besides Burne-Jones and Watts, Holman Hunt was still busy painting in the 'nineties, as were Arthur Hughes and Frederick Shields; and there was Frederick Sandys, with whom Beardsley and I often sat at the Café Royal, a favourite haunt of Sandys'.

Holman Hunt embarrassed

Holman Hunt was an impressive looking person, tall and bearded, like the Head of an Oxford college. I was preparing a new set of portrait drawings, and was keen to make one of Hunt. I had asked him whether he would give me some sittings, and he had consented. At his request I brought some of my drawings to show him. Of these he was very critical, pointing out inequalities in the features. All the time I felt a certain embarrassment on his part, and when I timidly reminded him why I had come, he explained that he had thought that I was a photographer, and did not realise I had meant to draw him. I was very much shocked. My belief was he had made enquiries and was told that I was an Impressionist. I knew that Holman Hunt was naturally a truthful man, and I felt ashamed that I had put him in a dilemma which prompted this deception.

Holman Hunt had a queerly literal mind; yet he was rarely inspired by the life about him. He would search the Bible for a subject, and when he had found one, he would turn to nature to aid him to paint it. Then he painted each object he needed with equal minuteness, figures, clothes and ornaments, tables, chairs, hills, trees, grass, flowers, as though each separate thing had been brought him to copy. What could be more literal than to introduce in his *Shadow of the Cross* the actual crown and ornaments supposed to have been offered to Jesus by the Kings of the East, as though Christ would have kept these in his carpenter's workshop! His *Hireling Shepherd* is a more convincing work; here we can easily believe the young woman is ready to dally with the handsome, red-haired rustic, while the sheep stray in the ripe corn. *The Hireling Shepherd*, indeed, remains one of the great English pictures.

The painter of this picture was a bigger man altogether

Manchester Town Hall

than the gentle Arthur Hughes or the finicking, fanatical Frederick Shields. Hughes, with his kindly, fresh-coloured face and white beard, was a benevolent survivor from the past; from his own past, too, for he had done nothing to equal his early painting. Shields was for long engaged in decorating Herbert Horne's Chapel of Ease, near Marble Arch. I met Shields sometimes with Charles Rowley, who deemed him a great painter. Rowley was a Manchester picture-framer, who had sought out Morris in his youth, and, through Morris, had got to know Rossetti and Madox Brown. He ran a Brotherhood at Ancoats, a Manchester slum, and busied himself with the Manchester art school and art gallery. But he had one thing, above all, to his credit: through Rowley's insistence the decorations in the Town Hall, illustrating the history of Manchester, were entrusted to Madox Brown. A Belgian firm of decorators was to have taken the work at £5 a foot, but the astute Rowley informed the committee that an English painter he knew of would do the work for the same terms! In this haphazard way, these mural decorations, the most important, perhaps, in the country, were given to Ford Madox Brown.

The date 1066, the first every English child learns, is a momentous one, for many reasons, in English history, one of these being that William the Conqueror, planning unity, was the first to weaken our local culture. It is true that long after that date great churches were built and decorated; but the decision to make London the centre of power was taken in the Conqueror's time, and has been kept to this day. If London has gained thereby, other parts of the country have lost. In Madox Brown's pictures, Manchester's citizens can at least read the story of their city. Art students there might well begin by copying them, as the Florentines copied the Masaccios in the Brancacci Chapel. Thus a local school might grow up, and local artists be of service to their native town.

Rowley asked me to talk about this at the Ancoats settlement in Manchester, where I read a paper, after which a young artist, Francis Dodd, came and introduced himself

to me. My subject had stirred him, he said, and he poured out his enthusiasms and his troubles. No one cared for the things he loved, or took any notice of what he was doing. I went to see him; he shared a studio with another Manchester painter, Miss Dacre. His work was most promising, especially his pastels of Manchester people and street-scenes. Nevertheless, he could scarce earn a living. But when a few years later he settled in London, he did not have long to wait for success.

A Manchester artist

Rowley understood nothing of Dodd's outlook. Like so many of Morris' disciples, he was blind to the beauty that is everywhere, even in Manchester. In his eyes Manchester was all ugliness, ugliness which could be redeemed only by Morris tapestries and Burne-Jones windows. I was all for encouraging local talent, believing that in this way local schools of painting might grow up here and there to arouse men's interest in their everyday life and surroundings. To my mind artists alone understand the intrinsic beauties of line and design, and of colour; to try to educate 'the people' to a sense of beauty merely by showing them beautiful things, is, I hold, fruitless. At Oxford I had seen how little the dons had learned from the buildings and works of art among which they lived. Whenever a portrait was to be added to a college Hall, they invariably chose the painter in vogue; Holl or Herkomer, Herkomer or Holl, was the verdict every time a distinguished Oxonian was to be painted. I don't remember seeing in an Oxford college Hall a portrait either by Watts or by Whistler. The theory, so dear to educationalists, that living among beautiful things gives to men an enlightened understanding of living beauty, has again and again proved false. This conviction grew upon me as time went on, and it was at Manchester that I first tried, in my lecture, to put it in words.

I spent most of the summer of 1895 in France, painting landscapes and visiting old friends and old haunts in Paris. Whenever I was in Paris, I spent much time with my friends at Montmartre—Lautrec, Anquetin, Friant, Picard,

Royer, Duvent. Friant's kindness to me as a youngster I could never forget.

During this visit in 1895 I made a drawing of Huysmans, whom I had met before, at one of Edmond de Goncourt's parties at the Grenier. Huysmans, a small, shrunken, nervous man, with a parchment skin—looking rather like a *fonctionnaire*, I thought, with his bourgeois collar and tie, and provincial clothes—was then at work on *La Cathédrale*. He had become absorbed by Catholicism—so absorbed, indeed, that he was soon to retire from the world. He smoked cigarettes one after the other, rolling them incessantly between his quick, slender fingers, yellow with nicotine. He asked about George Moore, who was writing about nuns, he had heard, but wondered—for he said that when he last met Moore, Moore didn't know a Poor Clare from a Sister of Charity.

Going to see Degas, I took some drawings with me, as he had asked to see them. I found a visitor with him, and as Degas looked at my drawings, this stranger glanced at them too. Before he left, he turned to me and asked me to come and see him. 'M. Fantin-Latour,' said Degas, in explanation. Fantin-Latour, of course! I thought his face seemed familiar. I should have known him through his self-portraits.

I found Fantin in a modest studio, in the rue des Beaux Arts. The studio walls were covered with canvases, mostly unframed; these were flower and still-life studies, small nudes, interiors, several self-portraits at different ages, many studies and copies after the old masters, including a superb copy of the *Marriage at Cana* by Paul Veronese, and two large paintings—the *Hommage à Delacroix* and a portrait of two ladies—his wife and sister-in-law, I found out later.

Fantin lived quietly with his wife, seeing scarcely anyone, occupied with his painting, or pottering over prints and drawings, or else going to the Louvre, where he had passed so much of his life, copying. Everything about him was simple and unpretentious: a few commonplace chairs, a sofa, a small table, and many shabby, ample portfolios ranged

against the walls. Here was just such a studio as Daumier drew and painted. And Fantin himself, stout, baggily dressed, with list slippers on his feet and a green shade over his eyes, looked like one of Daumier's artists. His talk was quiet and unpretentious; there were no fireworks nor sharp wit, as with Whistler or Degas, yet what he said was wise and to the point. I wish I had made notes of his talk; it would have been worth while; for he probably knew more about methods of painting than any other artist living. And he had been associated with, and had painted, the most gifted men of his time, Manet and Baudelaire—and how many others! In spite of his remarkable portrait compositions, one of which, hanging in the Luxembourg, had long been familiar—no one, he said, ever asked him to paint a portrait. But for his friend, Mrs Edwin Edwards, he had scarcely been able to continue painting; through Mrs Edwards he sold many of his flower pieces to English collectors, and this made him feel very friendly towards England. He had a high opinion of Millais—of his earlier work especially. Fantin had been one of the pioneers of modern painting, but though he knew his own paintings were out of fashion, I never heard him complain. When Degas and others acquired his *Hommage à Delacroix*, and offered it to the Louvre, Fantin was quietly pleased. He knew the world and its vanities too well to be elated. *Fantin-Latour*

What pleased me most was that Fantin, being a middle-class Frenchman, painted middle-class life. He was of the company of Chardin, Daumier and Cézanne. In the portraits he painted there were no Coromandel screens or Louis XV settees; they were of ordinary men and women sitting in the rooms where they lived. So in his still-life paintings, the bottles of wine, the bread, fruit and knives on the rough linen table cloths, were usual on any French bourgeois table.

Fantin's studio always gave me a sense of rest and security; and his active encouragement of my own efforts (he actually offered to sit to me, although he said he had never before

Verlaine's birthday

been model to anyone save himself) was generous and heartening.

I always went to see Verlaine as often as I could. He was obviously far from well, and looked terribly yellow. He was still living with Eugénie Krantz in a single room—a little tidier, I think, than when I last saw them. One day I arrived to find he had gilded all the chairs with cheap bronze paint, and was childishly delighted with the effect. 'That is how a poet should live,' he said, 'with golden furniture,' and he laughed, half childishly, half cynically. No one ever seemed to visit him; at least I never met any of his old associates there. Only Cazals was faithful still. As usual Verlaine was in need of money. He complained, whenever Eugénie was out of the room, that she still robbed him of everything. I had been doing my best to get people in London to publish his poems. Heinemann was very good, taking several for *The New Review*, and paying for them generously. Frank Harris, too, had published some of his poems in *The Fortnightly Review*. Verlaine complained that these were not always paid for, but this Harris emphatically denied.

In a few days, Verlaine told me, he would be fifty years old. I said we must celebrate the occasion; but the state of Verlaine's leg did not allow of his going out. I spoke to Eugénie and arranged for a little birthday party in Verlaine's room. She was to get food sent up from a neighbouring restaurant. Ray Lankester, who was on a visit to Paris, wanted to meet Verlaine, and I suggested his coming to the birthday party. We arrived punctually, Ray Lankester carrying a large bouquet of flowers in which a choice bottle of wine was concealed. Eugénie was as amiable as she knew how, though her standard of charm was not a high one; she had an uncomfortable way of fawning on people whom she thought might be useful. The flowers plus the wine pleased Verlaine's fancy; he was in the best of spirits during lunch. But the next time I saw him he was depressed and full of misgivings, 'Restez sage,' he said to me, 'take warning from me,' and as he leaned out of the window and

looked down on the people in the street below, he envied them, saying they were happy; they could still walk. He spoke feelingly of François Coppée and Mallarmé, as the two friends who had always been true to him.

I found saying goodbye a painful business. I did not expect to see him again, and when I spoke with enforced cheerfulness of coming to see him when I returned to Paris, I felt that he too knew what was in my mind. The day after I left he sent me a note with a poem, *Anniversaire*, describing our birthday party. I was touched at his writing and dedicating a poem to me, the more so since I had promised to make him a drawing of the interior of Barnard's Inn (a drawing he had asked for more than once) to remind him of his last visit to London, a promise I was not able to carry out.

My forebodings were only too true. A few weeks afterwards I got a letter from Eugénie Krantz to tell me Verlaine was dead. She added that he had kept a reproduction of one of my drawings hung over the bed on which he died. I wrote to enquire for further details, and received the following characteristic letter, the last, I think, I had from Eugénie.

'Monsieur, j'ai eu beaucoup de chagrin de ne pas savoir votre addresse et celles de vos amis, car je vous aurai (sic) écris plutôt pour vous apprendre la mort de ce pauvre Monsieur Paul Verlaine.

'Je vous remercie de vous occuper de moi.

'Vous me demandez si l'on doit à Monsieur Paul Verlaine en Angleterre; oui monsieur on lui doit encore 250 francs que je serais bien heureuse d'avoir car je suis resté sans un sou. Adieu monsieur Will Rothenstein veuillez accepter l'assurance de ma cordialeté sympathic (sic)

EUGÉNIE KRANTZ'

Ugly and sordid as much of Verlaine's life had been, there was something deeply endearing in his nature, something childlike and natural, which touched one's heart. His figure remains, after 35 years, one of the most vivid among those that my memory evokes from a shadowy past.

CHAPTER XXII

A TIFF WITH WHISTLER

Whistler in London

WHISTLER was still living in Paris, but he often came over to London, staying at Garland's Hotel. He went occasionally to the Chelsea Club. There, one evening, I found Whistler dining with Pennell. Whistler made me sit down next him, saying, 'My dear Parson, I can't play second fiddle to anyone, so I could not reply to your amusing letters.' He was very charming and lively, but Pennell was sulkily hostile. Talking of *Trilby*, which had lately been published, Whistler said that Du Maurier's manuscript had actually been sent to him, that he might delete anything he considered offensive to himself. He was in London, he said, about lithographs and law.

Whistler had taken a great fancy to Macmonnies; and he talked much in praise of Forain. He was to paint Alphonse Daudet's little girl; and he spoke about one of the Boston decorations, which he had been asked to undertake, as he wished. Speaking of Edmond de Goncourt, he said: 'The man who keeps a journal always ends in the dock.'

When Whistler was talking of someone to whom he had given letters of introduction, Pennell said pointedly, 'They all start that way, whether they have them or not.' I was angry, and I assured Pennell I had been received in London with open arms, because people knew I was not one of his friends. Whistler laughed and calmed Pennell down.

I didn't really dislike Pennell; but he showed such hostility to me that I was forced into an aggressive attitude

towards him. He was an uncritical worshipper of Whistler, resentful of sharing Whistler's friendship with people who showed independence. In his life of Whistler, a life which is full of interesting matter, and which gives a very vivid presentment of the man, he speaks with small respect of those whom he calls 'the followers'; yet what was he himself but one of the most sycophantic of these? He says truly that Whistler was not really so quarrelsome as people thought, or as Whistler himself would have them believe. It was people like Pennell who played on Whistler's vanity, and prejudiced him against certain people. Pennell, for instance, was interested in the International Exhibition; therefore the people connected with the International Exhibition must be shown in the most agreeable light.

No one adored Whistler more than myself, but the gross flattery offered him by men who could keep his friendship only by compromising their own dignity, revolted me. After the decline of the Grosvenor Gallery, the most important independent movement in England was obviously that of the New English Art Club. Pennell goes out of his way to speak maliciously of everyone connected with the Club. No artists were more stalwart supporters of Whistler than Walter Sickert, Wilson Steer, Henry Tonks, William Nicholson (who by the way was never a member of the New English Art Club) and Charles Conder. One of his strongest champions in the press was D. S. MacColl; yet Pennell suggests that MacColl was only a luke-warm supporter of Whistler, for no other reason than that Whistler had once or twice exhibited at the New English Art Club. This is a gross libel on MacColl's attitude to Whistler's art throughout his career as a critic. Sickert, during many years of his life, was Whistler's most intimate and ardent friend. Steer, whose nature was never demonstrative, had the highest opinion of Whistler's work. But Whistler required from his friends not only loyalty and admiration, but exclusive loyalty and admiration. This was asking too much of high-spirited youth, for the generosity of youth is unlimited. Whistler could

Max Beerbohm again

absorb all the devotion and admiration, even flattery, which were given him; but like most people he would not look too closely into the work of his admirers. He was unlikely to be over critical so long as he had their homage; but the Pennells did scant justice to Whistler's fine critical acumen, in taking so seriously his pleasant ways with his worshippers; for Whistler knew perfectly well who were artists to be reckoned with, and who were not.

Max Beerbohm used to tease me about my admiration for Whistler. He wrote from Folkestone, where he was staying with an old Oxford friend:

West Cliff Hotel,
Folkestone.
Saturday.

My dear Will,

Here I am, as you see by the royal devices under which I write, ensconced at merry Folkestone. Firminger is with me by the way and I find him a very nice camarade de voyage—very sympathetic and so forth.

It is at present in the off-season, and how charming in its contrast to London with her streets packed with faces and her pavements covered with feet! And how nice to be in a town where the season is just about to commence: charming in its expectant emptiness and not unreminiscent of Hardy's sweet distinction between the light—the twilight—of dawn and of sunset: 'The degree of light is equal exactly, it may be, at both times: but at dawn the bright element is active and the shadow passive and quiescent': so here in the middle of July there is none of the dreadful depression of spirits which falls as one watches the boats and the trains full of departing figures and the emptying streets and the houses as they grow blank. Good God, I write as though I have developed a sense of beauty or sentiment or something equally inappropriate to a modern (or modd'n) letter. Are you working? Are you, in my charming phrase, staining the hair of a camel in gaudy chemicals and wiping them off on a bit of coarse canvas? Or have you given up that kind of

thing? Talking of painters, by the way, I was taken to see a man—a nouveau riche named Crofter—the other day: he shewed me some chalk sketches by Whistler—nude women drawn in rough and short strokes—which I really found rather charming. I began to think that perhaps you were right in your idolatry and that the man really does possess a touch of genius.

Homage to Whistler

My admiration for Whistler has never changed. He was without doubt one of the remarkable artists of the nineteenth century, and one of its great personalities. His faults were obvious; among them was his habit of judging people in relation to himself. But his character was a whole and rounded one, and one accepted it, and still accepts it, as unique and legitimate—legitimate for the reason that he made of his life an unity. When he attacked this man or that, it was largely because he stood in the way of his own reflection. His life was to be, as it were, a perfect self-portrait. The Pennells were blind to Whistler's human fallibility, blind to qualities outside Whistler's compass. One of the most touching letters Whistler wrote was a letter to Fantin-Latour in which he regrets that he couldn't draw with the precision of Ingres. Absurd modesty! say the Pennells, Whistler drew much better!

Besides Whistler, various Paris friends came over to London, among them Anquetin, Lautrec and Stuart Merrill. Poor Stuart Merrill! How bored he was in London! He did not stay long, but went off to Brighton, from where he wrote:

'J'ai beaucoup regretté de ne t'avoir pas vu une dernière fois avant ton départ de Londres. J'ai un projet intéressant à t'exposer: il est vrai que j'invente au moins dix projets par heure.

'Je m'embête ici, malgré un Empire et un Alhambra, où je m'abrutis consciencieusement chaque nuit. La Mer fait un brouhaha ridicule, le vent souffle toujours, et les gens ont les binettes de croquemorts.

The Baronet and the Butterfly

'Et puis zut! Ma plume écrit mal et je te dis au revoir. Je serai sans doute de retour à Londres mardi ou mercredi, puis je filerai vers mon cher Paris.

'J'aurai donc peut-être la chance de te revoir.

A bientôt, ton STUART MERRILL'

What the project was I never discovered. Anquetin, too, had some plan. He had come to London 'pour la representation de Henri VIII de Saint-Saens', but was recalled suddenly to Paris for the sale of one of his big decorations. 'Je suis désolé du contretemps qui me prive d'un travail que j'aurais eu plaisir à enlever en votre compagnie.'

Sir William Eden was another amateur, besides Brabazon, who used to send to the New English Art Club. His water-colours were much inferior to Brabazon's, yet he was not without some talent, and since he was a patron of Steer and Sickert and other members of the New English Art Club, the jury was perhaps indulgent in judging his work. Eden had treated Whistler very meanly over a portrait of his wife. A quarrel ensued which assumed, as did all his quarrels, too much importance in Whistler's life. For a time everything centred round it, and it resulted in the well-known *Baronet & the Butterfly*. Hearing that a drawing by Eden had been accepted by the jury of the New English Art Club, Whistler went down to the Chelsea Club and said disagreeable things about me, for I was one of the jury; and all he said was of course repeated, probably with additions, when I next went into the Club. I was rather upset at what I was told, and a little annoyed that Whistler should discuss my affairs before the gossips and fossils of a club which, incidentally, was my club as well as his; he knew too there were many there who were glad to hear anything against the New English element. I was rash enough to write complaining of this to Whistler. Of course, I was no match for him. He pounced on me at once.

'I have ever admired your neat hand with the foil,' I wrote, 'but when in the other hand you brandish a scythe, with

intent to lop off my legs when my eyes are on your button —*no!*' He promptly retorted: 'That is it Rothenstein. You keep your eye on the button, *I'll* do the rest!' And in subsequent letters he remarks on my having 'the toad in the belly'. I had a genuine enough grievance; but my letters were foolish, and I deserved these sound raps on my knuckles. Having administered them, Whistler seems to have relented; for I find friendly letters following.

Whistler's retort

CHAPTER XXIII

THE BEERBOHMS AND GORDON CRAIG

Max 'en famille'

THE Beerbohms were then living at 19 Hyde Park Place, one of a row of late eighteenth, or early nineteenth-century houses, which has since been pulled down. Their home became the most familiar to me of all London houses, and the drawing room upstairs, with its bright chintz curtains and chintz-covered chairs, its little tables littered with silver nick-nacks, its oval portraits of Max's grandparents in eighteenth-century dress—I marvelled that anyone's grandparents could have flourished so long ago—was the most familiar room. In a low chair on the right of the fireplace sat the charming little old lady herself, Mrs Beerbohm, in a black dress with a white shawl across her shoulders and a white lace cap on her head. With her hair done *en bandeaux* she looked like a miniature Queen Victoria; but perhaps the great Queen herself was as small—I rather think she was. Mrs Beerbohm was wrapped up in her children; but Max was the apple of her eye; and because of my own admiration for Max, I was treated almost as a member of the family. .

Herbert Tree was of course already famous, but the family almost deified Max, and his every wish was household law. Always, on going to see Max, whose room was at the top of the house, I stopped on my way to chat for a while with his mother; I should have felt it a kind of *lèse-majesté* to pass her drawing room door without going in to pay my respects; and, needless to say, though we spoke of many things, it was to Max that the conversation always turned. She was anxious

about his future, but my firm faith in his star brought her comfort. Criticism of Max's early essays and caricatures was by no means friendly—they shared something of the unpopularity of Beardsley's drawings. Herbert Tree was disquieted a good deal about the caricatures; he recognised their wit, but listened too readily to friends who told him that Max could not draw. Whenever we met, he urged me to press upon Max the need for correctness. In vain I explained that Max's manner of drawing was adapted to his needs; that it was, in fact, for its purpose, excellent drawing.

Herbert Tree's followers

Tree, though he had an open and, on occasions, an adventurous mind, was surrounded, like most actor-managers, by flatterers, but he was too intelligent to be deceived. He was well aware of the value of the people about him, and he won the devotion of those who could serve him best. Tree had a sure sense of theatrical effect. His artistic adviser was Comyns Carr, who was in close touch with Burne-Jones and his circle. Indeed, Carr knew many artists, for with Charles Hallé he ran the New Gallery, and every year perambulated the London studios, selecting and rejecting pictures. I was inclined to scoff at an amateur, as indeed Carr was, taking himself seriously as a judge, and a jury as well.

I couldn't admire Tree as I did his brother, though in the eyes of the world Tree, and not Max, was the man. Nor was I ever quite at my ease with Tree, perhaps because he was not his natural self with me. Even at the Beerbohms and at his house in Sloane Street, I felt an element of constraint in the atmosphere. But at his supper parties at Sloane Street Mrs Tree's wit made a pleasant diversion. I often escaped from the distinguished company below to draw soldiers and policemen for little Viola upstairs.

I did one or two portraits of Tree at the Haymarket Theatre; but he was always surrounded by people, and I found it a hopeless task. However, one day he sent a hansom to fetch me to Jack Straw's Castle, where he was staying

Exercise on horseback

with Mrs Tree, and where I made a pastel of him in peace. Alone with his friends, he could be delightful.

Since the Morocco adventure I kept up my riding: 'What's this I hear about m'rocking horses, Parson?' Whistler asked me. I found a tradesman close by Glebe Place, who was in the Yeomanry and wanted his horse exercised; so I rode regularly in Battersea Park in the early mornings. Sometimes Sargent, who had been ordered to ride for his health, would join me, but he was a poor horseman and was never at ease in the saddle. He used to say of himself that he looked, and felt, like the proverbial sack of potatoes.

Tree, too, used to ride in the Row; but at times was too busy, when he very kindly offered me the use of his mount; but there must have been some misunderstanding when I called at the stable, for Mrs Tree, whose wit always delighted me, wrote: 'Dear Mr Rothenstein, I am in great dismay and distress to hear that the horse which I fondly hoped was grazing peacefully under your easel (not that you let grass grow there) had been rudely denied you. I am furious with the livery stable people, and you must be furious with me. Could you come with me and hear them apologise, or do you alas no longer want that head-eating horse? Oh, what praises have I not heard of your work in the Grafton. I congratulate you so much. You won't forget that I am to sit? Yours very sincerely, Maud Beerbohm Tree.'

The Beerbohms invariably took me with them to the first nights at the Haymarket, and later at Her Majesty's Theatre. It was exciting to see the house full of famous men and reigning beauties. Max knew them all by sight, and through him I became familiar with the appearance of many of the great social figures of the time. But I was never quite happy at these first nights, for fear things should not go well; for naturally Tree's success meant much to the Beerbohms. Nor could I always admire the elaborate scenery and dresses as much as I wished; and Tree was less successful in some of his parts than in others.

After one of these first nights, while I was abroad, Max

wrote: 'Such a brilliant first night at the Haymarket on Wednesday. The stalls were simply infested with politicians, whilst peeresses-in-their-own-right were hustled into tiny boxes over the chandeliers. Zola was to have come, but, being travel worn, did not and went instead to the Alhambra. Oscar was also at the Alhambra, dancing attendance upon Zola's attendants. A propos of him, did I tell you that I saw a good deal of his brother Willie at Broadstairs?'

Dangers of caricature

Max had a second brother, Julius, who had all the Beerbohm charm, and was more easy to get on with than Herbert. He thoroughly approved of Max's writing and drawing, and the warm appreciation of Robert Ross, Walter Sickert and Aubrey Beardsley was an added source of comfort to the family.

Only once did I fall into disgrace with Mrs Beerbohm. The occasion came about in this way. Max and I being one night at the Café Royal, we were joined by Gordon Craig. Craig had a book with him, in which he asked me to make a drawing. I did a little caricature of Max in pen and ink. Craig was then bringing out his charming *Page* at irregular intervals, and he asked Max to give him a caricature of myself, and proposed reproducing the two together. My little drawing seemed to me very harmless; Max's of me was particularly brutal. When *The Page* appeared, however, and Mrs Beerbohm saw my drawing, she was quite angry. I could not help being amused at her sensitiveness about a little *charge* of her son, when she, dear lady, was so indignant with people who complained of Max's incisive satire.

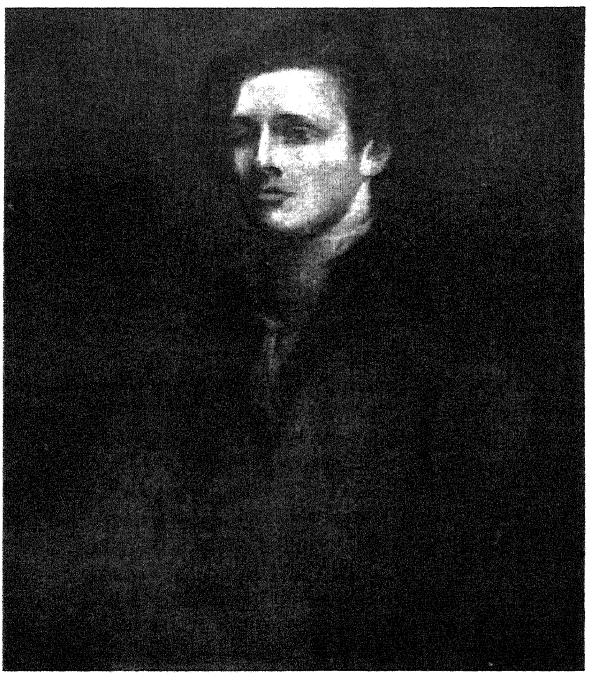
Maybe it was the drabness of ordinary life that made the music-halls so attractive. And not only the music-halls, but the theatres as well, and the fair and the roundabouts. There was also the Punch and Judy show, still, in those early days, a going concern. The old show was brightly painted, and the performance completer and more traditional than later ones I have seen. Punch and Judy have fallen on evil days. The few shows that are still to be seen in London are poor, shabby affairs. I was always attracted by the figure of Punch—a crude but virile precursor of Falstaff—more grossly comedic,

Punch and Judy as befits a popular figure appealing to an illiterate crowd. But what a gorgeous figure and what a drama! I used to feel its plot, so exciting, so full and direct in the characterisation, so rapid in movement, might serve as a model for contemporary playwrights.

Having hired a particularly good Punch and Judy show, I asked Bernard Shaw, William Archer, and other friends interested in the theatre to come to my studio for the performance. There was also a little ambulant marionette theatre which was set up in the London streets; this also I induced to come to Glebe Place, and made a number of careful pastel studies of some of the figures and scenes, which amused Gordon Craig.

Gordon Craig himself I had met, with Jimmy Pryde, in an auction room in the Strand, where cheap pictures were being sold; what a handsome person I thought, brimful of ideas, and apt to do and say unexpected things. He had lately been acting small parts with Irving; but for the moment he was free. Inspired by Pryde and Nicholson, whose romantic drawings gave Craig many hints about stage figures and scenes, he was doing wood-cuts in his spare time. How good an actor he was I don't know. I saw him once act as Hamlet, somewhere in Islington, and never had I seen such a touching and beautiful figure. I made him sit for a painting in his Hamlet dress, a small full-length, which was never finished; for he came, or stayed away, as the spirit moved him. He and Max Beerbohm are the two friends who, in my eyes, have altered least. Teddy has now as much enthusiasm for the theatre as then; and the same old fire.

William Nicholson had married Pryde's sister, and was living at Bushey. He or Pryde—I forget which—took me over to see Herkomer in his Rhine-Bayreuth-Bavarian castle. There was no lady combing her golden locks; but I met the courteous Hubert, who, save in name, bore no resemblance to a robber baron. Otherwise the Rhine-Bayreuth atmosphere was evident throughout, and I was not sorry that I had escaped a Bushey education.



GORDON CRAIG AS HAMLET

Pryde's passion in those days was to dress up as Pierrot; indeed, he had much of Pierrot's character. Nicholson deserved the fame and success he achieved with his London types, and his wood-block portraits; but Pryde had to wait a long time before Fortune took note of him.

Through Craig I had the privilege of meeting his dear mother. Ellen Terry took me to her heart at once. Was I not Teddy's friend? Craig was then without an engagement. The place that Whistler and Degas had for me among painters, Irving had in Craig's eyes. Unfortunately, Irving could not always provide work for Teddy; but Craig did not remain idle, and busied himself with writing and did book-plates, and made illustrations for *The Page*—a magazine of which, so far as I could see, he was the sole editor and art editor, and all the contributors and illustrators himself.

Clearly Craig's gifts were too varied to allow of his acting and nothing more; perhaps, too, his genius stood in the way of his talents. Ideas poured from his brain; but ideas are not easily coined into guineas, and while his mother adored him, she was often worried about him. My unshaken belief in his daimon naturally delighted Miss Terry, and won me her lasting affection and friendship. When in 1898 Ellen Terry took a theatre and gave Gordon Craig a free hand, he triumphantly justified this faith. I had never before, nor have I since, seen anything more completely satisfying than the scenery, dresses and dramatic grouping of Ibsen's *Vikings* and of Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing*, which Craig produced for his mother.

Craig was keen to produce a play by Henley. He wrote from Thames Ditton:

My dear Will,

I have heard from Signor Henley. His *first* desire is that a good company should perform his play.

Natürlich!!

Now can you learn from Miss Kingsley if she is serious

Craig plans a play

when she says she may be able to find people with money to start a provincial company.

Henley is probably tired of actors who visit him only to mention his plays as *likely* plays—or graceful plays and suchlike rot. So I will not go visit him till I can speak definitely about this tour.

My idea is not to get 20 of the best actors in London to play: that would turn the play into a variety entertainment consisting of 20 turns. Recruits (and let them see to it that they possess large noses) with enthusiasm, under a cold-blooded deliberate gent like myself can get a better result.

So discover if your nice friend Miss Kingsley is serious and means business.

I don't want this to fall to the ground.

Yours ever,

CORPORAL GORDON

My son gets more like the King of Rome every day. The new baby has not arrived yet.

I have just read Shelley's *Cenci*. It's sent me mad.

The play never came off, but the baby arrived; and soon after Craig wrote of the christening, 'There is always a great ceremony. He or she is held by the nurse—the servants hold wax candles, a priest is sent for and then I read in a loud voice Polonius' advice to his son. The infant is touched even to shedding tears!' and the letter was signed 'Gordon *Cenci* Craig!'

CHAPTER XXIV

SOLFERINO'S

Yorkshire—and France

I HAD been wise to have passed a summer now and then painting in Yorkshire. The subjects to be found there are bleak but have a beauty of their own, and for me, no subjects had a stronger appeal. I went home to Bradford frequently, but for week-ends only, and when each summer came, France called to me. I liked French people and French ways; but I knew little of France beyond the Seine country between Rouen and Paris. One evening at the Gourmets I met Sparling, then Miss May Morris' husband. Sparling told me about the Burgundy country and how Morris thought that the churches there were among the most beautiful in France. So I went by train, as he advised me to do, to La Roche, and from there I cycled through the Côte d'Or. It was lovely country indeed, and Morris was right about the churches. There were then few tourists in this country; the inns were cheap and good, the wine was admirable, the innkeepers hospitable. Here, it seemed, was *la vieille France*, a land of big-bearded, genial men and sturdy, efficient, kindly women. How wonderful everything was! How enchanting to be an artist, and young! When I saw Vézelay at the top of a lofty hill, about which vineyards and orchards basked in the brilliant sunshine, I thought there was no place more lovely in all the world. I had seen no building abroad so grand as the great Basilica, a universe in stone! within which there were neither stalls, confessionals nor seats. In England what cathedrals and churches I knew were railed in; the ground on which

Churches in France

they stood was kept neat and tidy like a London square; no matter what surroundings they had, their precincts invariably kept them apart, like precious exhibits. Here in France the churches grew, as it were, from the ground; one felt that the church was the mother-roof, with the humbler roofs nestling around, like a hen with her brood of chicks. For this reason the French churches are more paintable than our own, though it is clear from the paintings of Turner, Girtin and Prout that early in the nineteenth century English churches were at no disadvantage in this respect.

Miss Kingsley and her sister, Miss Christina Knewstub, joined me in France just now. I remember how, on being shown over a monastery at Flavigny, I was so touched by the beauty of the interior and the sense of peace and security it induced, that the monk who was with me hoped that perhaps I was on the verge of conversion. He led me at last to his plain, white-washed room, where he bade me sit down, and then and there he tried to prevail on me to remain. All without was vanity, he said; only with them, and with others like them, could there be peace. I was moved, but a little uncomfortable. I was a painter, I explained, and to me the world was appealingly beautiful: in any case, I needed time for reflection. The Benedictine sighed, and conducted me to the door of the monastery where, with her bright gold hair, Miss Kingsley was waiting. I hardly think he expected to see me again. No, I didn't want to retire from the world. Indeed, I didn't want to leave Vézelay. The inn there was primitive, but the landlord was a character. He neglected his kitchen; his passion was for hunting. When he went off with his friends, gun on shoulder, game-bag by his side, laced gaiters on his legs, he looked superb. One day he beckoned me and took me into the cellar beneath the inn. So dark it was, I could see nothing at first; then with a shock I discovered the place was full of live birds, partridges and pheasants, which perforce had to tread daintily in perpetual twilight. Where he got them, or why he kept them in darkness, I never knew. I often returned

to that part of France, and with every visit my pleasure increased. *Walking in Yorkshire*

The following Easter I went walking with my friend Woodford Sallitt in Yorkshire. Here there was none of the opulence of Burgundy, but the austerity of the farms and houses, the stark lines of the moorsides, the grim churches on whose hard roofs no lichens settled, brought back many youthful memories. We walked through Malham Cove and Gordale Scar—there could be no grander landscape I thought—and through Middleham and Middleton on to Richmond, a splendid place in which to paint, with its castle and its church. But after the houses in France, those in the little Yorkshire towns looked very small. Morris used to say, so Miss Morris had told me, that the French built houses for men, the English for rats. How true this was I now saw for myself. From Richmond we went on to Barnard Castle, ending our tour at High Force and returning through Ingleton and Kettlewell. I marvelled how Turner, after travelling through this country, had been able to paint, from the slightest notes, great and convincing pictures of places so briefly seen; so exact was his memory. The ease with which we to-day can refer to documents discourages the cultivation of memory. I remember reading in Balzac's *Maison du Chat qui Pelote* of the artist who, looking through a window, was so impressed with the scene he beheld, that he was able to reproduce it exactly. I thought this fantastic then; but now I believe it might well have been true.

In 1896 A. E. Housman's *Shropshire Lad* was published. It had an immediate success—perhaps success is not the right word, for rarely has a work of genius been at once accepted at its true value. But people who had sneered at minor poetry were silenced. Here was fine poetry, and a poet taking his place quietly as an immortal, as a great fiddler goes to his seat in the orchestra. There was no legend about Housman. No one seemed to know anything about him, save that he was Laurence Housman's brother.

Francis Thompson, too, had brought a new note of

Strangeness of Francis Thompson

sincerity into poetry, refreshing to people who were becoming a little weary of Caroline pastiche and of the Anglo-French accent, in poems of music-hall and prostitute. But we heard strange stories of Thompson himself; he was a sort of De Quincey; a mysterious figure who, once in a while, visited a publisher's office to leave a roll of poems, and was then lost again in the nameless London crowd. He had no home; the arches under the London bridges were said to shelter him at night. Then one heard that the Meynells had run him to earth, and were helping him whenever they could, but he was shy and elusive, and preferred his secret life, with its sordidness and poverty, to the life of the world. Not that the Meynells were worldly. Mrs Meynell and her children were very poetical beings; at their home in Palace Gate, there were no carpets on the floor, but bare boards; they lived simply, and at their plain but well furnished table room was joyfully made for young painters and poets, and these were always set at their ease. I liked Thompson, and respected him for his independence. He was attractive looking, too, with his fair beard and sad, rather brooding face.

Then Yeats: he was greatly admired by poets; but there was too much of what Robert Bridges called Rosicrucianism in his work at this time. Yeats impressed me. True, he had an artificial manner, and when he was surrounded by female admirers his sublimity came near to the ridiculous at times; but he was a true poet, and behind the solemn mask of the mystic there was a rare imagination and, what was less often suspected, shrewd wisdom. Yeats, like Shaw, was a man of great courage, who championed losing causes and men who were unfairly assailed. Moreover, he maintained the dignity of literature, and even in the midst of his lady admirers he was a really fine talker.

Yeats occupied a couple of rooms in Euston Buildings, where every week he held forth on fairies and magic, the cabala, and the philosopher's stone. Sometimes, at these gatherings, Miss Florence Farr would croon to the accompaniment of a single-stringed instrument which Yeats had

invented. Yeats suspected me of irreverence; but what amused me more than his Rosicrucianism was his friendship with George Moore. He was the Pied Piper who played Moore into Dublin and the Irish mountains.

Stephen Phillips as well was a rising star. I asked Yeats and Phillips to lunch at Glebe Place. Yeats was in one of his best moods, and he and Phillips sat and talked for hour after hour until I, who had a dinner engagement, had to break up the party. In Phillips there was little of Yeats' nonsense, and but little of Yeats' poetic sense; but he had admirers, and his popularity made Yeats curious to meet him. Poor Phillips! there was always something pathetic about him. I suspected that, at heart, he didn't think himself a great poet; but he accepted his luck at being taken for one by Sidney Colvin, and his publishers, and many literary ladies. Max, with his usual prescience, when someone asked him how long Le Gallienne meant to stay in America, remarked 'He is waiting for Stephen Phillips to blow over.' And blow over poor Phillips did; but while he was draped in the mantle of success, we were all a little unkind and ribald. I remember that when Binyon had dedicated a book of poems 'To Joy', I said to Max that Phillips' next volume would be dedicated to 'Hope Brothers'.

Talking to Yeats one day I said: 'Yeats, you must write a poem about a man who was too lazy to make a perfect sonnet, so he raised a revolution instead.' An inconsequent remark, with nothing of prophecy in my mind. But Yeats put me in mind of it many years after when he was staying with us in Gloucestershire, at the time of the Irish Rising of 1915, largely engineered by poets.

One morning I got a note from Max telling me of an important change in his life: 'I am so sorry about to-morrow —and I hope you won't be stranded. I have to go to see the Saturdayers to-morrow morning—also G. B. S., from whom I had a note this evening asking me to take over his business now—his foot prevents him from going to any theatre, and he is to be moved out of London as soon as possible. So

A tribute from Shaw

I have to go on the streets of journalism this week. An intellectual prostitute. I hope you won't pass me by and refuse to draw me for the *Juniorum*. Any other day will do for me—after Friday.' This was the result of Shaw's last article in *The Saturday Review* ending 'The younger generation is knocking at the door; and as I open it there steps sprightly in the incomparable Max. I am off duty for ever and am going to sleep.' What a charming tribute from the incomparable Shaw! A week later came a note from Max 'To-day, for the first time in my life, I had a printer's devil waiting for genius to correct its proof—very distinguished.'

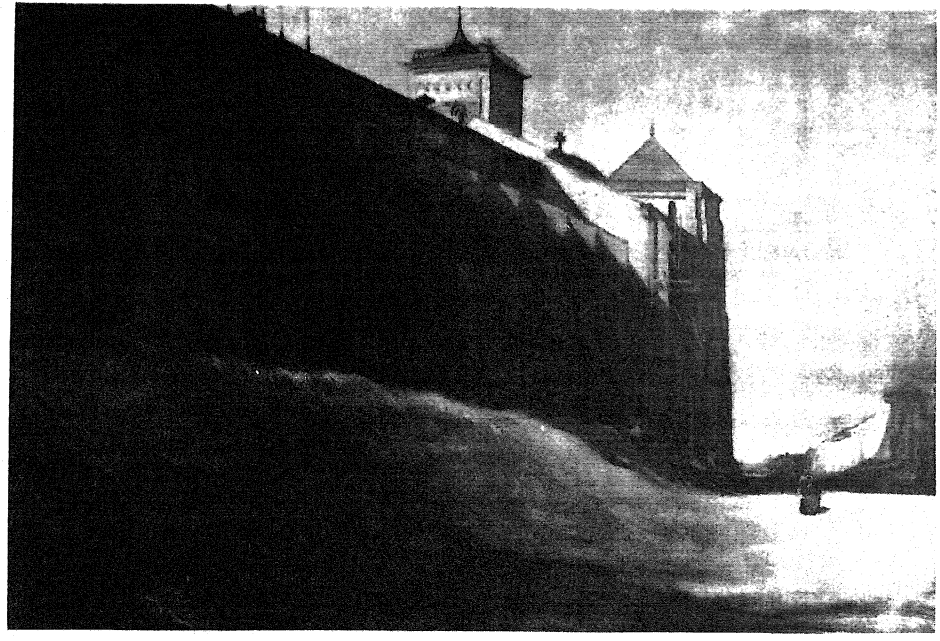
This appointment suited Max perfectly. His tastes were modest: a few hansom cabs and telegrams; dinner now and then at Solferino's; coffee at the Café Royal. Since he lived with his mother, his expenses were light; so these Saturday articles gave him ample pocket-money. Every Thursday he shut himself up and wrote his weekly review; the rest of the week he was free to work or play.

I loved his room, distempered, as at Oxford, a sky-blue colour, and hung with caricatures by Pellegrini. He rarely left it. For Max took no exercise; he kept well without it. True he would emerge in the evenings to dine at Solferino's or to visit a music-hall, to hear Chevalier or Eugene Stratton or Cissie Loftus. He was fascinated by Cissie Loftus; she was the English counterpart of Yvette Guilbert.

'If I were not afraid', he wrote, 'my people might keep it out of the newspapers, I should commit suicide to-morrow —really I am rather miserable—I know what disappointment is.

'In my unregenerate days, I was far too much of an egoist to seek for any pleasure save in the contemplation of myself: taking myself as the standard of perfection, I always found myself quite perfect and never was disappointed. But now I have become a tuist and all is changed.

'Yesterday I woke dimly in the morning, murmuring to myself "To-night Don Juan is produced and from my stall I shall see my love in the white kirtle of a Haidee." I break-



VEZELAY CATHEDRAL

fast—and open the paper and find a dastardly postponement till Saturday next "owing to an accident to one of the principal performers". Heigho—I suppose there is such a thing as Saturday next—do you think so, Will? *The Henley Regatta*

'What was the accident? To whom had it happened? I went down to the Gaiety to ask and found that it was not, as I had almost hoped, the Lady Cecilia who had broken her heart for me—but only Mr Robert Pateman who had sprained his ankle. To Solferino's I went in solitary wretchedness and tried to forget the gates under a crown of vine leaves—but they only deepened the shadow upon my brow....'

Solferino's was a restaurant in Rupert Street where Max and I often dined. It was frequented by the staff of *The National Observer* and *The Pall Mall*—Harry Cust, Ivan Müller, Charles Whibley, George Street—the Henley Regatta, Max called the company. Henley sometimes joined them; Sickert too, and, on rare occasions, Whistler. It was quiet and the cooking was excellent; further, the manager was willing to give credit, though his trustfulness proved his ruin.

Harry Cust and Ivan Müller ran *The Pall Mall Gazette*; Whibley was Henley's chief henchman on *The National Observer*.

Charles Whibley was a great talker; he held his opinions obstinately, and the opinion of others he belaboured heartily, *pour s'encourager lui-même*, one might say. So far as I could see he stood in fear of two men only: Henley and Whistler. Henley, with whom I became friendly at the same time, was a kind of literary Drake, half admiral, half pirate, under whom Whibley and others served loyally. I didn't mind Henley's forceful opinions; nor, whenever I disagreed with these, did Henley mind either; but with most of his friends his word was law, and anyone who disputed his word was a heretic.

Henley himself was a blithe and lovable person, who, although crippled, enjoyed a full life. He was the literary

'Knowing about art'

counterpart of Charles Furse: both suffered from grave physical disabilities, both idolised physical strength and the virtues of men of action, both disapproved of 'decadents'. Indeed, anyone whom either Henley or Furse disliked was reckoned a decadent, whether or not; and I defended the Pre-Raphaelites and spoke up for Le Gallienne and Shannon and Wilde whenever Henley attacked them.

Ruskin's attack on Whistler was partly the cause of the sharp division between Impressionists and Pre-Raphaelites. It is well known that both Dante Gabriel and William Rossetti disapproved of Ruskin's attack and refused to support it. But Whistler, as I mentioned earlier, never forgave Burne-Jones for giving evidence against him; and it was rash to say a word in defence of either Burne-Jones or Ruskin in Whistler circles. But if mental freedom is dear to me, I can never be patient with the current opinions of the moment held by the élite. Whistlerites, Ruskinites, Cézannites bore me equally; hence I have not been popular with the critics nor with those who 'know about art'. I recollect once at the Gosses' sitting next to an aesthetic young woman who, in answer to some remark I made, said freezingly, 'I am afraid I like only beautiful things.' When the ladies retired I much amused my neighbour by observing how I would like to have slapped her Botticelli—she who liked only beautiful things! Well, there are many Botticellis I should like to slap. Among Muslims it is ill-bred to enquire of another's wife; I wish it were considered ill-bred at casual meetings with artists to invite their opinions on other artists; in fact, I don't know which I dislike the more, to hear an artist vulgarly abused or stupidly praised. How bored I got with the current discussions on Beardsley and Sargent! One never hears an *original* stupid remark—such originality would be only too welcome—but it is always the same stupidity one hears. I am sure that Solomon said to his cunning craftsmen, 'I don't pretend to know anything about art, but I know what I like,' and that Plato used the same words to Pheidias.

Now Ruskin I have always admired. His opinions never

seem to matter; indeed, only weaklings aspire to be right; but to his knowledge of art Ruskin added the wisdom and taste of a noble nature; after which, to be right is of minor importance. He had the prophet's vision, and his mind was an organ whence glorious music came. Henley was not a Ruskin; yet he was a stimulating, genial person, and the men who gathered round him had character and talent. Among these, besides Whibley, I particularly liked George Street. He was very polished, very urbane; yet his judgment of men and manners and events was incisive; there was no one whose opinion I valued more. Street was the author of one of the most amusing books of the early 'nineties, *The Autobiography of a Boy*. He had been at Charterhouse with Max, but they never met at school. They met one night at Solferino's. Street, like Max, was something of a dandy. Each aspired to be more coldly aloof than the other; but finally warmth crept into the party, and there and then a close friendship began between Max and Street. Street was a writer of fastidious prose. I have often wondered why his stories have not been republished.

Besides Solferino's we discovered a little restaurant in Lisle Street, *Aux Gourmets*, frequented by French workmen and clerks from Soho. It was cheap, and it soon became a meeting place for artists and scribes. Among them was Robert Steele, a learned mediaevalist, and a disciple of William Morris. I had earlier wanted to draw William Morris, and had asked Shaw to take me to one of his evenings. Shaw replied: 'No use; he's not to be drawn. It might be done with a kodak, taking the same precautions as you would if you were garotting him; but I know my man too well to suggest a sitting.' Steele doubted that Shaw was right; but alas, I knew better, for Morris had not even looked with a friendly eye on Ricketts and Shannon—neither on them nor their work. But at this time William Morris was very ill; despite his robust appearance and his immense energy, his health was broken and his life was to end prematurely. His daughter, May, often came to the Gourmets, and later, after

Mrs Morris Morris' death, at her house in Hammersmith Terrace I was asked to meet Mrs Morris, an almost legendary figure to me. It was as though I were asked to meet Laura, or la Simonetta, or Vittoria Colonna. She had retained much of the beauty which Rossetti has immortalised; her hair, now grey, seemed as full and as rich as in his paintings. Memorable was one afternoon at Hammersmith Terrace when a visitor, bringing a copy of the Kelmscott Chaucer, begged Mrs Morris to write in it. Mrs Morris took the great book on her knees, and as with quill pen in hand she inscribed her name on the title-page, she looked like a splendid Sybil from the Sistine Chapel. I had heard and read of her moving, a noble figure, among the great people about her husband and Rossetti—noble but silent. I found her serene indeed, but interested in a thousand things; an admirable talker, wholly without self-consciousness, always gracious, and in her person beautifully dignified. Miss Morris' house was full of her father's prints, wall-papers and hangings; there hung Rossetti's painting of her mother, and many more photographs of her in her younger days. In Mrs Morris' presence I seemed to be living in a dream. Women married to famous men are over-shadowed by their husbands; but when they survive their husbands, there comes sometimes a later flowering, previously, perhaps, held in check.

I made a silverpoint of Miss Morris, but she preferred Charles Shannon's drawings to mine, and wanted her mother to sit to him. Mrs Morris, to my surprise, cared less than her daughter for Shannon's work; Steele told someone that my 'concrete' mind amused her more than did Shannon's poetical one; that she would not have been averse to sitting had I asked her to do so. What an honour this would have been! though after Rossetti's immortal drawings I should not have dared to ask her.

I got into trouble over Watts' fine portrait of William Morris. Frank Harris rashly asked me to edit a Christmas supplement of *The Saturday Review*. *The Pageant* had shown me the way, and I readily accepted the task. This number,

COVER OF THE 'SATURDAY' SUPPLEMENT

now very rare, is memorable in that it contained the first reproduction of a fan by Conder. Conder took great pains to do a design that would reproduce satisfactorily: *A fan by Conder*

'You were very good to think of me and I am very pleased to do it. I am having more difficulty than I expected as I find it difficult to keep the fan simple and at the same time give it delicacy. I abandoned one that I was doing in sanguine and green and now I am doing one in blue and black and I think that will perhaps suit me better. I am sure to be sending it in a day or two and hope that will not be behind time....I have done a fair amount of work since I came up and have done two marines which I hope will turn out pretty well. In the fan I am doing for you I have used three or four shades of the same colour and hope that's all right. I wish a fan I did before getting your letter would have suited as it is certainly one of my best, but it is painted in so many colours, and I fear depends much on its colour for the effect.'

I had also asked Max to make one or two caricatures; but when he sent them I had to reject the first ones, and evidently made suggestions for others. Max writes: 'I have had a glimpse at Bill Watson—though I remember him rather faintly. I send you my Rowton also—you *must* have heard of Rowton—Disraeli's secretary and friend and executor and always all over the place. After all, even if he weren't at all known outside the aristocracy you, as an Editor, should remember that the aristocracy is a class to be catered for too—There are said to be 10,000 of them—However—just as you like—And I hope you will like the other caricatures. Also that F. H. won't think they will give offence. Do take a high hand with him....What about my writing something for the thing? You see, I don't know what sort of writing they want—essay, fairy story?'

To this I at once replied that nothing would please me better than to have some of his writing, and in another letter he wrote: 'Also I will do some kind of skit—possibly parodies of various writers writing on the subject of Xmas—"Seasonable Tributes" levied by Max Beerbohm? or some-

'The Saturday Supplement'

thing of the sort—What do you think? Mrs Meynell on "Holly"—Arthur Symons on "Xmas Eve in Piccadilly"—Henry James never mentioning Xmas by name and so forth —Rather amusing if acceptable. Yours, Max.'

This is remarkable in that it refers to what was the first inception of *The Christmas Garland.* It took us some time to agree about the subjects for Max's drawing. Finally he wrote to me:

My dear Will,

I wrote to Alfred Austin under an assumed name, asking to let me interview him for the *English Illustrated.* This morning comes an exquisite letter saying that 'The Poet Laureate greatly regretted that owing to his rules' etc. Isn't it rather marvellous of him to call himself these names—to a stranger? I can't think of anyone else. Can you? Isn't Labby a draw? My article on Scott is to be in the next *Saturday.* I am awaiting a proof.

Yours, MAX.

My sister, Constance, has heard from Mrs Campbell—She says she is 'afraid Mr Rothenstein did not succeed in his drawing, *but perhaps when he has got it in his studio he will be able to touch it up*'. My italics.

An idea! Wilson Barrett in The Sign of the X. Will go and see him in it and copy the drapery in the British Museum. He would really be a draw.

And he *was* a draw. The caricature was admirable, and duly appeared in the Christmas number.

Besides the cover, which I designed, several of my own drawings appeared in *The Saturday Supplement.* One of them was the portrait of Herbert Tree, which I had made at Jack Straw's Castle. Another was a drawing of Mrs Craigie. Here again the old difficulty occurred, Mrs Craigie writing: 'My father has seen the proof of your sketch, and while he thinks it admirable work, he does not consider it a satis-

factory portrait. He is most unwilling that it should appear in the Saturday. If there were time I would gladly give you another sitting; but as it is, I fear I must ask you to cancel the sketch.'

An editor's worries

Again I could not, of course, allow anyone to dictate to me whether or not a drawing should be exhibited or printed, for my own conscience would not allow me to publish a drawing I thought inefficient. So the drawing of Mrs Craigie appeared, with that of Tree, in the *Supplement*.

Hollyer was paid a fee for the right to reproduce his photograph of Watts' portrait of William Morris. But I was told that Watts was annoyed at its publication, and I therefore wrote to him to explain that we had Hollyer's sanction. Watts at once replied:

Limnerslease, Guildford
Dec. 24, 1896

Dear Sir,

I am very sorry for any annoyance my protest in the matter of the reproduction of Mr Morris's portrait has caused you. I promised at the urgent request of Mrs Morris that the portrait should not be reproduced, she wished it for a biography in which she is especially interested. So I have since then refused all applications.

I see by the letters from Mr Hollyer which you enclose and which I send back—that the permission was given long before Mr Morris's death, so of course I shall let Mrs Morris know that there can be no blame to anybody.

Very truly yours,
G. F. WATTS

I had an unfortunate experience with Heinemann. I met a Freiherr von Bodenhausen, a cultured German who, with Graf Kessler, was editing a quarterly based on Ricketts' and Shannon's *Dial*: Bodenhausen proposed to include my lithograph of Zola in an early number. Young artists incline to think their present work better than that done two or

Heinemann piqued

three years before; so I preferred to make a fresh drawing. Bodenhausen suggested a drawing of Walter Crane, whereupon Heinemann, hearing the Zola lithograph was not to be used, wrote me a Whistlerian letter, complaining that I had 'picked his pocket in a café'. This was unexpected and upsetting. It hadn't occurred to me that Heinemann had sold the print of Zola to Bodenhausen. But I couldn't forget that Heinemann was one of my earliest patrons, and some years afterwards I wrote to assure him that I had acted innocently in the matter; he responded as I expected, and pleasant relations were resumed.

I liked Walter Crane, and all his family. Besides Mrs Crane there were three charming children. At meals everyone sat on one side of a long table, like people in early Italian paintings. The Crane's house in Holland Street was very 'eightyish'; every available place in it was filled with china, pewter and brass, Indian idols, carved figures, plaster casts, model-ships, mummy-cases, soapstone carvings, and other curiosities, while the walls were crowded with blue Nankin plates, Japanese prints and fans, Italian engravings, Morris designs, early portraits of Crane's wife and children, landscape and decorative paintings by Crane himself. Crane's mind was similarly furnished. He was illustrator, painter, designer, craftsman and sculptor by turn; he poured out designs for books, tapestries, stained glass, wall-papers, damasks and cotton fabrics. His mind, perhaps like his house, was too full to be kept dusted and tidy; but he had unusually broad sympathies, and while he followed in the footsteps of Morris and Burne-Jones, he was free from prejudice—his spirit kept open house. I thought my friends unfair to his work. I liked his early portraits, and admired the ease and ability with which he painted landscapes and figures. His skill was extraordinary; he could do anything he wanted, or anyone else wanted. But most of all I admired his children's books. Nowhere is the peculiar character of the mid-Victorian aesthetic movement better interpreted than in these picture-books; and no one has drawn lovelier

pictures of childhood and youth than Crane in his song-books. One of my earliest loves was for a lady in *King Luckieboys Party*; but she had formidable rivals in *Mrs Mundi*.

Walter Crane's books

What delightful interiors he invented! and how easily and gracefully his figures moved, indoors and out of doors! Crane drew out of his well-stocked head; he used no models; Mrs Crane disapproved of models. She didn't disapprove of animals, however, and she kept a monkey, and other pets. Crane drew animals extremely well—observe the figures in *The little pigs who went to market* and the mice in *The Fairy Ship*.

As a maker of books Crane was a little master, as great a little master, in my eyes, as Beardsley was, while his range was wider, saner and more human. Like Morris, Crane was a Socialist; and Socialism meant to him, as it did to Morris, a seemlier life for the people; in a Socialist world, men as well as women would be becomingly dressed. Crane would have loved to wear knee breeches and buckled shoes, with the velvet coat and flowing yellow silk tie he did in fact wear. He held no very revolutionary views, his was a friendly, an affectionate mind, and his dreams were of a better-dressed and more beautiful proletariat, their labour interchanged with pageantry, and with dancing and singing to pipe and tabor. Well, there is something to be said on behalf of his dream. If we haven't as yet adopted pastoral dress, I have seen, during the last 40 years, ragged, barefooted boys and sluttish untidy girls vanish from the London pavements; and with dirt and rags, drunkenness, too, disappeared.

CHAPTER XXV

ENGLISH PORTRAITS

The National Portrait Gallery

I WAS careless about getting or keeping proofs of my Oxford lithographs. When the book was published I could find only half a dozen of the original impressions. One of these was of Pater, and after his death I thought it might be of interest to the National Portrait Gallery, and someone spoke to Cust about it. Cust's reply was characteristic of the time: 'If Rothenstein wants to have a drawing in a gallery, he had better offer one to the Print Room.' Colvin, as a matter of fact, did ask Shannon and myself for some prints—a compliment at that time, when living artists were rarely represented in national collections. But it wouldn't have done me any good, or the National Portrait Gallery any harm, had Cust accepted a proof of Pater's portrait—the only one pulled, apart from the prints which subsequently appeared in the Oxford book. The National Portrait Gallery has now a more enlightened policy; and no one would imagine a young artist suffering from swelled head because he had a single print among its collection.

Pennell reviewed the Oxford book in *The Daily Chronicle* when it came out in 1896, heading his review 'Oxford Caricatures'. Beardsley had written me that Pennell was enthusiastic about the Oxford set; but there was little sign of this in his review. There was talk of a Cambridge set, and MacColl wrote of a plot to get me to Manchester and Liverpool, his brother-in-law, Oliver Elton, being the chief plotter. But nothing came of it, and the following year I proposed to

ROBERT BRIDGES (1897)

Grant Richards, lately become a publisher, to produce a set of drawings which should make a wider appeal. *A new book of drawings*

I began working on these at once, at first drawing people I already knew, at the same time getting introductions to others whom so far I had not met.

My friends were generous in providing the text to accompany the portraits. As I asked people to sit for drawings alone, I clearly could not expose them to unflattering criticism as well; nor indeed to sugary praise. More than once I had to reject text which showed a touch of malice or more than a touch of flattery. My friends made many suggestions as to who my subjects should be.

Henley wished me to include George Wyndham. 'Dear Will Rothenstein,' he wrote, 'George Wyndham will sit to you *chez vous* with pleasure, and he will try to rope in A. J. B. (Mr Balfour). I did not give him your address, so you must write him to 35 Park Lane. Send me a proof of W. E. H. as soon as you can get one pulled.' In any case, he said, Wyndham wanted a drawing. I wrote to Wyndham while he was abroad, and he arranged to sit to me on his return. Unfortunately my list had been made out, and most of the portraits were already done; and I could not find room for George Wyndham. I was a little hurt when, having told Henley of my difficulty, I heard nothing further from Wyndham. He had a charming and gallant character, and it would have been a pleasure to have had him as a sitter.

Robert Bridges was keen that I should include his friend, Canon Dixon. Again I had to explain that the portraits were all arranged. Canon Dixon came to sit notwithstanding—an interesting man, with a long nose and a beard like a goat's, who in early days had been intimately associated with the Pre-Raphaelites.

Robert Bridges also introduced me to Hubert Parry, one of the most attractive men I have ever met. I recall him coming to lunch at my studio when Miss Terry was there. It was Miss Terry's 50th birthday and Hubert Parry said that he too was just turned fifty. They were both in high spirits.

Sudden end of 'The Musician'

Miss Terry wanted Parry to admire a portrait I had painted of her son, when he confessed that he himself had never sat to any artist. She insisted on my making a lithograph of him which, at Robin Legge's urgent request, was published in *The Musician*, of which Legge was editor. I hope it was not this lithograph that killed the paper, for the number in which it appeared was the last.

Lady Granby[1] sent me some charming letters about my drawings. She herself, I thought, did far more gracious portraits. She tried to get Cecil Rhodes to sit to me while he was in London, and spoke to Miss Rhodes on the subject. But Rhodes was much beset, and he left soon afterwards. I made a drawing of Lady Granby for the *English Portraits*. From a worldly point of view this was a mistake, for alas, her interest in me thereafter diminished. I was not surprised that the drawing failed to please her—I never pretended to be able to draw beautiful women.

But some of her friends liked it—among them Henley, who said of course I must include it. Asked if he would write the text to go with the portrait, he replied:

'I fear I cannot. I know her ladyship only as a friend. Of her [illegible] and position in society *rien de rien*. I wrote to Miss Cust to ask her, and she says they are too intimate. Now I have asked George Wyndham. I will let you know his views. Come and see Bruce[2] and tell him about Legros. I very nearly made him buy a landscape when he was still in town. He has some gorgeous pictures, Corot, Rousseau, Diaz, Monticelli and especially Jacobus Maris. He won't affect either Whistler or Degas, either Manet or Monet, so beware.

Yours ever,
W. E. H.'

Henley was devoted to Rodin, and was one of Legros'

[1] Violet, Duchess of Rutland.
[2] Hamilton Bruce, a well-known collector of pictures.

loyal supporters; he did his best to get people to buy their work. Rodin had made a fine bust of him, of which he was rightly proud. Henley had shocking health, but was uncomplainingly brave. 'I have been severely ill,' he wrote, 'Have taken nothing solid for close on three weeks, and am trying to gather strength enough to crawl into the country.' Again: 'At last a breathing space between Burns (done) and Byron (à commencer) a few days only. What is left of this week in fact—if health holds.'

Henley in bad health

I used to take prints and drawings to show Henley, who couldn't easily get about, and whose interest in anything to do with art was unfailing. 'I will tell you what to bring when I name a day,' he wrote. 'Anything Regency which you can find in any case and always; perhaps some Horonobu —enfin. Where did Max Beerbohm get his George?' Where, indeed, but from Thackeray's *Four Georges*, and his own head?

Henley was unusually kind over his own portrait I did; so indeed was his wife. Robert Bridges, too, wrote in generous praise. Bridges took much trouble over arranging the Dixon sittings.

'Dixon did not at all like your portrait of me, and I am surprised at his offering himself, but I know that he would like to be in the series—this sort of way of getting into it is of course impossible—except with——. You had better tell him that you have no power to put him in—and then see if he still wishes to sit. He would be good to do—some trouble with the mouth I expect.

'There are of course two sides to everything. I maintain that the devils that were sent into the swine had a school of art there—seeing strange sights.'

A week later he wrote:

Yattendon
Nov. 6, 97

My dear Rothenstein,

I am sure that the Canon would give the sum you mention, which seems to me very moderate, and I am nearly sure that

A portrait of Bridges

he wants some sort of portrait of himself for his friends. So that if he shd. like the portrait that you have done of me I shall be able to suggest to him that he shd. 'approach' you.

I am glad that you have brought off a sitting from Parry. It is strange that an artist of 50 years shd. still keep his boyish expression, and show so little of his work.

I was at Oxford 2 days ago and saw Warren. What he told me of the 'notice' which is to appear with my portrait rather alarmed me. I am sorry, but can't help it. I explicitly instructed the writer *not* to say anything about my work. It seems that he has gone lengths. Still he said it was a good bit of writing—and I hope to survive its excesses.

I shall be anxious to see it.

Can you tell me if Swinburne is in town? I don't know his address, and I want to see him. If you can help me, I shd. be much obliged.

Oxford was looking magically beautiful in the low sunlight—and at the Botanical Gardens the blue and pink exotic water-lillies were making an unusual show. I rode home over the downs on my bicycle. It was lovely.

Last night we had a fine Guy Fawkes bonfire with a clear flame 11 feet high and G. F. in the middle of it.

Dixon had kindly offered to write the text for the Bridges' portrait, but it seems finally to have been done by Herbert Warren. When Shaw was to send me some lines on Ellen Terry, he wrote: 'On the occasion of the production of *The Silver Key* at the Haymarket three months or so ago, I wrote a lot about Ellen Terry, which ought to do exactly (part of it) for what you want. Will you look at it and see whether it will do; for I feel incapable of writing another word about her; she's a frightfully difficult subject. How soon do you want the stuff anyhow?' With Miss Terry I was no more successful than with Lady Granby; but she was ever partial to me on account of my friendship with Gordon Craig. Who could help loving him? He was so full of life, brimful of ideas, of charm, wit and talent. He was a delightful letter-writer—

W. E. HENLEY (1897)

one of the best—and he had his mother's good looks and irresistible ways.

I tried to draw Irving; the first attempt was a dismal failure. 'I know Sir Henry must be difficult (wrote Miss Terry), but you have given him a *very* grim visage—and his wig fits him not at all! I like the profile however.' But I had another try, a little, but not much, more successful. Pinero, always a conscientious worker, was unable to write the note to accompany the drawing. He answered:

My dear Rothenstein,

Alas, you approach me at a most unfortunate moment. I am hard driven by work, in danger of finding myself seriously behind time, and altogether incapable of thinking of anything but the task to which I am bound. I have not the knack of 'dashing things off', or I would send you what you ask for; everything with me must be well considered and most carefully done—a sure mark of a poor intellect.

It is a great regret to me to have to make you this reply, because I feel the fullest sympathy with you in your work, and hold (of course) Sir Henry Irving in true admiration and affection....

I was much concerned to read of the affront—so I considered it—offered you in Sloane Square, and had prepared myself to take measures this morning. Now your second note has reached me, and I am glad to find that all is well. I am delighted with the kind things you write about the little play.

Believe me,
Yours always truly,
ARTHUR W. PINERO

In great haste.

The 'affront' must refer to some difficulty at the Box Office of the Court Theatre; I can think of nothing else. I fancy the play referred to was *Trelawny of the Wells*.

Pinero was among those I drew for the *English Portraits*;

Max in 'Vanity Fair'

Max wrote the note on Pinero to go with this drawing. Then came a letter:

Berkeley Hotel,
Bognor
Sussex

My dear Will,

I sent you a post-card to your former address. Didn't you get it? Also, the Pinero thing was all right, and I have returned corrected proof, and will give you the MS. safely when you come back to London. Thanks for your entertaining letters. I am glad you are enjoying yourself there. I am having a quiet, but good, time. I don't quite know when I leave—it depends on Murray Carson with whom I am to write a play. Walter Sickert came down here for a day or two and made vague notes for a new caricature of me—which he has since finished and which has been taken by *Vanity Fair*. I don't know when it is to appear—soon, I hope. *You* have not appeared in *Vanity Fair*, my lad! I have been staying with the Harmsworths in Kent—Harmsworth wants to be painted by you. Furse, greatly improved, came down to make arrangements for painting Mrs Harmsworth—and there was much talk of north-lights to be cut in the roof and a white silk dress to be made and a small staircase to be built for Mrs Harmsworth to stand on—the Harmsworths are very charming people—he quite amazing and interesting—Furse seems to regard you with cordial toleration. Harmsworth has a firm belief in young men—that being, I suppose, the reason he asked me whether you charged much. I said your price for full-lengths ranged from £5 to £15—was I right?

The weather over here is rather ghastly....I don't think there's any other news—I have had a great '*succès*' with an attack on Hall Caine in the Daily Mail. I hear that Oscar is under surveillance by the French police—I am afraid he may be playing the fool.

I tell everybody you are on a sketching-tour in Burgundy.

Yours
MAX

The 'Pinero thing', like Max's price for a full-length portrait was not *quite* all right. Max could not resist a fling at Pinero. Pinero objected to the text and proposed that William Archer should write in place of Max. 'He, at least writes like a gentleman.'

A guest of Ellen Terry

There was a great party given at the Grafton Galleries by a hundred distinguished women, each of whom was to invite six guests. Nicholson, Max Beerbohm, Jimmy Pryde, Teddy Craig and I were guests of Miss Terry—a great honour I felt this to be. Miss Ailsa Craig came too, wearing as a cloak part of Irving's *Richelieu* dress. Tall and slim, she looked beautiful walking up the steps into the gallery. She came instead of her mother. 'I wonder did I apologise to you for being too ill to meet you at the Grafton Galleries? I should have done so—probably didn't!' I sent Miss Terry a basket of white currants afterwards, a tiny offering. 'I wonder did Ted go to see you yesterday? or did he write and tell you how ill and incapable I have been?' Yes, Teddie had written one of his charming notes.

On the rails leading to Ditton.

I saw my mother 5 minutes after I left you to-day. She is distressed. She cannot come to sit to-morrow, but swears to do so before Wednesday next. Write at once and get her to fix a day. If you knew how dead she feels—her voice nearly all gone and despair in her heart. But of course you understand. She says she got your white currants—which she delights in each year when young. This year yours arrived before she knew they were up and about. Heavens, you've nearly killed me to-day by your strides—not in your art—unless that is ever on the pavement. France—Joy—Burgundy!

Yes I must come as Chicot to my sun douche—

Ever yours, G. C.

Craig wanted Max and myself to do something for *The Page*:

Forgiveness from Craig

Dear Will,

You assaulted me, but I forgive you. On that night as Max struck me with his spear and you filled my ears with the vinegar of your laughter and your friends had no pity, I still prayed 'Father, forgive them they know no(t) what the devil they are doing'. I then instructed the cabman. But really—you are thoughtless to take me for a gallant.

I am no gallant and you no gentleman to be noisy at me when with a lady!!

To repair this blunder which is worse than ten thousand crimes send me something to cut for The Page. Some easy considered bit.

Won't Max write a note of *congratulations* (?) to the Queen on her birthday—for the Page. A few lines just to amuse the drooping loyalty of the subscribers.

I do pity them all so!!

Send me one of the Verlaine portraits (lithos) if you can. I should much care to have one.

Post me to *Lyceum Theatre*. The letters always forwarded.

Ever yours affectionately, E. C.

In addition to my painting, these portraits absorbed all my spare time. The first parts of the *English Portraits* were beginning to appear; I was to deliver all the drawings before the end of the year.

Hardy I had met at the Gosses' earlier in the year. He had been to the studio once or twice, and I had made several attempts at a portrait. He took a kindly interest in the new series, and suggested someone, though, I thought, with hesitation, who might be included—Lady Jeune; also, more hopefully, George Gissing. He had lately published *Jude the Obscure*, and was so upset at its reception, that he declared he would never write another novel. The feeling about his picture of Oxford was so strong, he scarcely liked going to the Athenaeum. He described one day how, while he was sitting quietly reading, unobserved as he hoped, he was suddenly aware of the menacing figure of a Bishop striding

towards him; now he was in for it, he thought; happily the Bishop passed him by; but he was always in fear of being assailed. In future, he said, he would limit himself to writing verse. I cared deeply for his poems, truth to tell even more for his poems than for his novels, though this was a taste then shared by few people; and I thought the simple drawing made by Hardy himself for the *Wessex Poems* dramatic and moving.

Hardy resented the constant charge of pessimism made against him; he tried to depict man's life, its beauty and ugliness, its generosity and meanness. Far from darkening the picture, had he told the truth about village life, no one would have stood it, he said. I loved a thing he told about young trees when first planted—how, the instant their roots came in contact with the ground, they begin to sigh.

He remarked on the expression of the eyes in the drawing I made—he knew the look, he said, for he was often taken for a detective. He had a small dark bilberry eye which he cocked at you unexpectedly. He was so quiet and unassuming, he somehow put me in mind of a dew-pond on the Downs.

I took Hardy's advice and approached George Gissing. I had heard of Gissing from Frederick Harrison, whose sons Gissing had tutored soon after he left Manchester University. I liked him very much—a wistful, sensitive nature, a little saddened, I thought, and perhaps a little lacking in vitality, but with a tender sense of beauty. He had just come back from Italy, full of enthusiasm for the loveliness of the Italian scene; but had met with unexpected sorrow at home, on hearing that one of his friends, with whom he had spent some of his happiest hours, had recently come to a tragic end. A man of rare culture, he said of his friend, with strong puritanical inhibitions; yet he had certain inclinations against which he had struggled in vain all his life. On account of these, and feeling he could fight them no longer, he had suddenly shot himself. Gissing, much more than Hardy, seemed obsessed by the melancholy side of life. He was

Cheering up Gissing

naturally a man of fastidious tastes, but had never had enough material success to satisfy them. I met him again while I was staying with Sickert at a hotel in Newhaven. Gissing came in looking lonely and depressed. Sickert and I were in our usual outrageous spirits; and I like to think that we enlivened Gissing for one long evening, and sent him off next day in a more cheerful mood.

I asked Mr Hardy whether he would write a few lines on George Gissing, since he had suggested him as one of the subjects for the *English Portraits*. He wrote in reply: 'Strange as it may seem, I have not the requisite knowledge either. But I think I can help you to some one who could supply the lines. I send herewith an excellent little "appreciation" of Mr Gissing's work by Henry James—and I think if you were to ask him he would shape some of the passages into what you require; or allow you to do it yourself. He could do it in a few minutes if willing; and certainly nobody else could do it so well.'

I doubted Henry James doing anything in a few minutes. I forget whom I got to write on Gissing; of Henry James (who at this time wore a beard) I made two drawings. Then came Sargent.

While I was drawing Sargent he couldn't bear to remain idle; he puffed and fumed, and directly I had done, he insisted on my sitting to him. He made a drawing on transfer paper, which was laid down on the stone by Goulding, six proofs only being pulled. One of these Sargent gave to Helleu, who asked for it, one went to the Print Room of the British Museum, and two he gave to me. I asked Henry James to write a few lines for the Sargent portrait, and had the following very Jamesian reply:

Bath Hotel, Bournemouth
July 13, 1897

Dear William Rothenstein,

I am afraid I am condemned, in answer to your note, to inflict on your artistic sense more than one shock; therefore

HENRY JAMES (1897)

let the outrage of this ponderous machinery deaden you a little at the start perhaps to what may follow. I am sorry to say, crudely speaking, that I don't find myself able to promise you anything in the nature of a text for your characterisation of Sargent. Why should not it, this characterisation, be complete in itself? I am sure nothing will be wanting to it. At any rate, the case as it stands with me is fairly simple and expressible: I have written so much and so hyperbolically and so often upon that great man that I scarce feel I have another word to say in public. I must reserve my ecstacies for conversation, at the peril of finding myself convivially silent in the face of future examples. Only the other day, or the other month ago, I sounded the silver trump in an American periodical—I mean on the occasion of his Academy picture. You painters are accustomed to such thunders of applause that the whole preparation for you in these matters is, I know, different. Yet I have thundered myself. After this, how shall I dare to say yes to your still more flattering proposal that I shall lay my own head on the block? You can so easily chop it off to vent any little irritation my impracticability may have caused you. However, please take it as a proof of my complete trust in your magnanimity if I answer: with pleasure—do with me whatever you think I now deserve. Only I fear I shall not be in town with any free day or hour to sit for a goodish while to come. Kindly let the matter stand over till we are gathered together again; but don't doubt meanwhile how delighted I shall be to see the copy of your series which you are so good as to promise me.

A Jamesian letter

Believe me yours most truly,

HENRY JAMES

I drew Cunninghame Graham again for the series. Soon afterwards he returned to Morocco, this time travelling far into the interior, where he was arrested and imprisoned, and his mother was, for a time, very anxious. Then came a reassuring letter:

Graham a captive

39 Chester Square, S.W.
November 11th, 1897

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I promised to let you know as soon as I should hear of or from Robert.

A telegram came yesterday evening from Tangier, unsigned, and dated the 10th, it was as follows: 'Released by the Sultan, and all right.'

Evidently he has had some dangerous experiences though probably he will have found them very interesting. It is of course a relief to know that he is safe, but I confess I am still anxious to know what he may have had to go through.

I think you will be glad to know that your former travelling companion is as he himself says 'all-right'.

Yours very sincerely,

A. E. BONTINE

The story of Graham's experiences may be read in the remarkable book he wrote, *Mograb-el-Acksa*, a book that is too little known; for it is a classic, I think, of its kind.

Among others, I had approached Seymour Haden, who at once replied, asking me down to stay at Woodcote Manor, a beautiful Tudor house, kept in marvellous order. I had never seen such shining floors, such polished panelling and furniture, bright brass handles and sparkling silver. Haden must surely have been something of a tyrant. He was proud of his position as President of the Painter-Etchers; and if he had a marked sense of his own importance, it must be said that no one, not even Whistler, had a greater European reputation as an etcher than Haden. A big, impressive figure, whose word was law; for this reason, perhaps, Legros and Strang resigned from the Painter-Etchers.

Lady Haden was Whistler's half-sister, a gracious, dignified lady, rather quiet and subdued in manner. When her husband was out of the room, she asked me timidly if I knew her brother, and whether I was one of his supporters or not. She was pleased when I assured her of my ardent devotion; but

AUBREY BEARDSLEY AT THE HÔTEL VOLTAIRE
PARIS (1897)

it was obvious that Whistler's name must not be mentioned in the Haden household. *Seymour Haden protests*

Haden had strong theories about Rembrandt's etchings, of which he attributed a large number to his pupils. He gave a vivid account of his meeting with Meryon, when Meryon was going out of his mind. He owned Whistler's piano picture, which I now saw for the first time. One of the loveliest of Whistler's portraits, of Lady Haden in riding dress, called *The Morning Room*, had belonged to him also; but this no doubt he had sold, for I did not see it in the house. His workroom was meticulously orderly. I drew him making a mezzotint. It seems to me now surprising that he should not have seen what I did. Although it is unwise to allow a sitter to see a drawing before it is done, above all an unsatisfactory one, one usually shows the completed drawing; and Seymour Haden, with his dictatorial ways, was scarcely the person to let me carry anything away without first inspecting it. Yet when the print appeared, he wrote that I would be surprised to hear he had never yet seen the portrait: 'Which I allowed you to take of me, on conditions which your publisher, it seems, has taken upon himself to disregard. This is bad enough, but to add to it, a personal account of me, which I have also neither seen nor consented to, is inexcusable.'

In reply to a letter explaining the position, he said: 'I did not accuse you of not adhering to your engagement to me. I expressed surprise at the high-handed liberty taken by your publisher with my personality, as well as the impropriety of not sending for my approval a copy of what he was saying about me.'

This was not very logical, nor very kind. If Seymour Haden had made an etching of Meryon, or of Whistler, I presume he would have felt himself free to publish it. I had written him of my intention to print a series of portrait drawings, and asked whether he would allow me to make one of him. He had courteously replied: 'I shall be most happy to give you a sitting.' There were no conditions mentioned

Whistler declines to sit

on either side. He had shown marked interest in my lithographic work; indeed, he wanted me to submit to him, officially, a plea for membership, as a lithographer, of the Painter-Etchers on my return to town, and to approach Shannon with a view to our acting together in this. We had parted with cordial expressions. Still, on the whole I met with far less trouble at this time than I met with at Oxford.

Whistler had promised to sit for one of the *English Portraits*; but when I wrote to remind him he replied, very kindly, that 'the drawings were all right—but the moment was difficult'. He was greatly pushed and at work from morning till dusk. Besides, he thought two Napoleons at a time surely enough. The Napoleons were 'the African filibuster and the apothecary of Hants'. The last clearly was Seymour Haden; may be the first was Rhodes. 'Why then', he added, 'the champion outlander and lithographer?'

For one difficulty I had no one to blame but myself. When Oscar Wilde came out of prison, he went straight over to France. Most of his old friends and acquaintances had shown him the cold shoulder; but for my part I remembered his kindness and encouragement, and how often I had been his guest in happier days. I knew he would feel the need of friendship, and wrote offering to come over if he cared to see any of his old friends, to which he replied:

(*June 7th*, 1897)
From M. Sebastian Melmoth,
Hôtel de la Plage,
Bernaval-sur-Mer,
Dieppe,
Wednesday

My dear good Friend,

I cannot tell you how pleased I was to get your kind and affectionate letter yesterday, and I look forward with real delight to the prospect of seeing you, though it be only for a day. I am going into Dieppe to breakfast with the Stan-

nards, who have been most kind to me, and I will send you a telegram from there. I so hope you can come tomorrow by the daily boat, so that you and your friend can dine and sleep here. There is no one in this little inn but myself, but it is most comfortable, and the chef, there is a real chef—is an artist of great distinction; he walks in the evening by the sea to get ideas for the next day. Is it not sweet of him? I have taken a chalet for the whole season for £32, so I shall be able I hope to work again, and write plays or something. *Wilde free again*

I know, dear Will, you will be pleased to know that I have not come out of prison an embittered or disappointed man. On the contrary in many ways I have gained much. I am not really ashamed of having been in prison; I often was in more shameful places: but I *am* really ashamed of having led a life unworthy of an artist. I don't say that Messalina is a better companion than Sporus, or that one is all right and the other all wrong: I know simply that a life of definite and studied materialism, and philosophy of appetite and cynicism, and a cult of sensual and senseless ease, are bad things for an artist; they narrow the imagination, and dull the more delicate sensibilities. I was all wrong, my dear boy, in my life. I was not getting the best out of me. *Now*, I think that with good health, and the friendship of a few good, simple nice fellows like yourself, and a quiet mode of living, with isolation for thought, and freedom from the endless hunger for pleasures that wreck the body and imprison the soul—well, I think I may do things yet, that you all may like. Of course I have lost much, but still, my dear Will, when I reckon up all that is *left* to me, the sun and the sea of this beautiful world; its dawns dim with gold and its nights hung with silver; many books, and all flowers, and a few good friends; and a brain and body to which health and power are not denied—really, I am *rich* when I count up what I still have; and as for money, my money did me horrible harm. It wrecked me. I hope just to have enough to enable me to live simply and write well.

So remember that you will find me in many respects very

A cigarette box

happy—and of course by your sweetness in coming to see me, you will bring me happiness along with you.

As for the silent songs on stone, I am charmed at the prospect of having society of yours. It is awfully good of you to think of it. I have had many sweet presents, but none I shall value more than yours.

You ask me if you can bring anything from London. Well, the salt soft air kills my cigarettes, and I have no box in which to keep them. If you are in a millionaire condition and could bring me a box for keeping cigarettes in, it would be a great boon. In Dieppe there is nothing between a trunk and a *bonbonnière*. I do hope to see you to-morrow (Thursday) for dinner and sleep. If not, well Friday morning. I am up now at eight regularly!

I hope you never forget that *but for me* you would not be *Will* Rothenstein: *Artist*. You would simply be *William* Rothenstein, *R.A.* It is one of the most important facts in the history of art.

I look forward greatly to seeing Strangman. His translating 'Lady Windermere' is delightful.

Your sincere friend,

OSCAR WILDE

It was a relief to find that Wilde was not embittered. He had said to me years before that I was right to put creative work before everything else; that an artist needed the strength of a steam-engine if he hoped to achieve what would last. He used to say, that of course life was the object of living; he told a story of Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead, to illustrate this. Now he admitted the waste of his gifts—the disloyalty to his artist's nature. Alas, he was more broken than at first he imagined he was, and his good resolves were based on a will that was weakened beyond repair.

Wilde met me on the quay at Dieppe. I did not know in what state I should find him, but I saw at once that the meeting would not be embarrassing. He was carrying a heavy

stick, and as I got off the boat and greeted him, saying how well he was looking, he waved it over his head and exclaimed 'How can you say such a thing; can't you see I am unable to stand without a stick?' He looked, indeed, surprisingly well, thinner and healthier than heretofore. He was happy at Bernaval, he assured me, full of plans for the future. He was staying at an inn kept by M. Bonnet, who was most attentive to all his wants; but soon, he said, he would take a small chalet and settle down and write, living carefully within his means. He had already made friends with his neighbours; everyone was charming to him. Later he spoke of his prison experiences, of the horrors of the first few months, and how by degrees he became reconciled to his situation. He seemed to have lost none of his old wit and gaiety. He told how, although talking was strictly forbidden, one of his warders would exchange a remark with him now and then. He had a great respect for Oscar as a literary man, and he did not intend to miss such a chance of improving himself. He could only get in a few words at a time.

A warder's thirst for knowledge

'Excuse me, Sir; but Charles Dickens, Sir, would he be considered a great writer now, Sir?' To which Oscar replied: 'Oh yes; a great writer, indeed; you see he is no longer alive.' 'Yes, I understand, Sir. Being dead he would be a great writer, Sir.'

Another time he asked about John Strange Winter. 'Would you tell me what you think of him, Sir?' 'A charming person,' says Oscar, 'but a lady, you know, not a man. Not a great stylist, perhaps, but a good, simple story teller.' 'Thank you, Sir, I did not know he was a lady, Sir.'

And a third time: 'Excuse me, Sir, but Marie Corelli, would she be considered a great writer, Sir?'

'This was more than I could bear,' continued Oscar, 'and putting my hand on his shoulder I said: "Now don't think I've anything against her *moral* character, but from the way she writes *she ought to be here.*"' 'You say so, Sir, you say so,' said the warder, surprised, but respectful. Was ever so grim a jest made in so strange a situation?

Fresh eggs at the Vale

He enquired, of course, after his friends; I told him that Ricketts and Shannon had now become prosperous; Shannon especially was selling his pictures and getting portraits to paint. Oscar appeared surprised. 'The dear Valeists rich!' Then, after a moment's reflection, he said 'When you go to sup with them, I suppose they have *fresh* eggs now!'

I had brought a few prints to give Wilde, among them one or two proofs of the portraits I was doing for the Grant Richards book; it struck me that it would be a delicate and heartening thing to ask him to write one of the character sketches. He seemed delighted with the idea, and offered to write on Henley. He agreed, since the notes were to be anonymous, that it was essential, firstly, that the criticisms should not be unflattering, and secondly, that his lines should not differ noticeably from the rest of the text. He assured me that he quite understood; but when his letter-press came, I saw at once how rash I had been:

'He founded a school and has survived all his disciples. He has always thought too much about himself, which is wise; and written too much about others, which is foolish. His prose is the beautiful prose of a poet, and his poetry the beautiful poetry of a prose-writer. His personality is insistent. To converse with him is a physical no less than an intellectual recreation. He is never forgotten by his enemies, and often forgiven by his friends. He has added several new words to the language, and his style is an open secret. He has fought a good fight and has had to face every difficulty except popularity.'

I wished I might use it; but Henley would be furious. And the authorship would at once have been obvious. It was an awkward situation; I hated having to reject it, and before writing to Wilde, I consulted Max Beerbohm. He of course recognised the quality of the lines, but agreed they would never do. Oscar was naturally annoyed. In reply to my letter, explaining that the text would not fit in with the rest of the letter-press, he replied:

My dear Will,

Of course I only did it to oblige you—my name was not to be appended, nor was there to be any honorarium of any kind. It was to oblige you I did it—but with us, as with you, as with all artists, one's work est à prendre ou à laisser. I couldn't go into the details of coarse and notorious facts. I know Henley edited the National Observer and was a very bitter and in some respects a cowardly socialist in his conduct: I get the historical Review regularly and its silliness and stupidity are beyond words. I am only concerned with the essence of the man, not with his accidents—miry or other.

When I said of W. E. H. that his prose was the prose of a poet, I paid him an undeserved compliment. His prose is jerky, spasmodic, and he is incapable of the beautiful architecture of a long sentence, which is the fine flower of prose writing, but I praised him for the sake of an antithesis 'his poetry is the beautiful poetry of a prose writer'—that refers to Henley's finest work, the Hospital Poems—which are in *vers libres*—and *vers libres* are prose. The author by dividing the lines shows you the rhythm he wishes you to follow. But all that one is concerned with is *literature*; poetry is not finer than prose, nor prose than poetry—when one uses the words poetry and prose one is merely referring to certain technical modes of word-music, the melody and harmony one might say—though they are not exclusive terms—and though I praised Henley too much, too extravagantly, when I said his prose was the beautiful prose of a poet, the latter part of the sentence is a subtle aesthetic appreciation of his *vers libres*, which W. E. H., if he has any critical faculty left, would be the first to appreciate. You seem to me to have misunderstood the sentence—Mallarmé would understand it. But the matter is of no importance. Everybody is greedy of common panegyrics and W. E. H. would much sooner have a long list of his literary failures chronicled with dates.

I am still here, though the wind blows terribly—your lovely lithographs are on my walls, and you will be pleased

Wilde's last work

to hear that I do not propose to ask you to alter them, tho' I am *not* the editor of a 'paying publication'.

I am delighted to hear that the Monticelli is sold, though Obach does not say for how much. Dal Young is coming out here to-morrow and I will tell him. He seems to be under the impression that he bought it. Of course I know nothing about the facts of the case....

I don't know where I shall go myself. I am not in the mood to do the work I want, and I fear I shall never be. The intense energy of creation has been kicked out of me. I don't care now to struggle to get back what, when I had it, gave me little pleasure.

Yours, o. w.

The last paragraph was ominous of what was to come. Save for the *Ballad of Reading Gaol* his literary life was ended. Yet he was approached from all sides for plays, and short stories. When young poets from Paris began to pay him visits at Bernaval, he fell into the old habit of talking what he should have written; and what was worse, of drinking *petits verres*.

It was Max Beerbohm who wrote on Henley; and, as usual, he writes prophetically.

Berkeley Hotel,
Bognor,
Sussex
August, 1897

My dear Will,

Many thanks for your letters—I have already corrected the proofs of Henley's innocence—and despatched them to Grant Richards—I hope you will think them conclusive—Also, I return your postal order—I presented it at the Bank here, but they told me you had no account with them and referred me to drawer—I protested feebly that you were a lithographic-painter and could not draw—*enfin*, keep your absurd piece of paper.

I am much amused by your difficulty with Sebastian—I thought his lines had some witty things in them—'an open secret' is lovely—but they were rather too antithetical and unfriendly—and too obviously written by Oscar—I am glad it is all right. You will now have a further set of interesting letters for your collection. 'A few months later, he is in Burgundy engaging in an animated controversy with the poet, Oscar Wilde, then but lately released from prison. It would seem that he considered one of his protégés, William Henley, to have been unfairly treated in one of those monographs which' &c &c. I always admire your feeling for posterity. A paragraph in the *Sketch* satisfies *me*.

I have bought a charming sign-board—a portrait of Dick Tarlington the harlequin, dancing in an avenue, with a memorial urn behind him, and a mask and a tambourine at his feet. It was painted in about 1805—by one 'W. Evans', whoever he may have been. It is very big and heavy. I intend writing a very affected essay about it. When do you come back? Let me know

Yours

MAX

The sign-board hung for long in Max's room at Upper Berkeley Street; now it is one of the ornaments of his villino at Rapallo.

Sometime during 1898 appeared Oscar Wilde's *Ballad of Reading Gaol*. Wilde had previously written some letters to *The Daily Chronicle* pleading for a humaner treatment of prisoners, and these letters were well received. The *Ballad* had a more mixed reception; there were some who saw therein little change from the former Wilde, while others were convinced of the sincerity that prompted the poem. I had heard Wilde speak of his fellow prisoners; he had no illusions about their past or their future, but he understood and could sympathise with their weaknesses; and I knew how much true feeling he put into his poem. Wilde sent me a copy of the *Ballad*, and in reply to a letter thanking him for the gift came a generous note:

'That harlequin Wilde'

My dear Will,

I cannot tell you how touched I am by your letter, and by all you say of my poem. Why on earth don't you write literary criticisms for papers? I wish the Ballad had fallen into your hands. No one has said things so *sympathiques*, so full of delicate insight, so large, from the point of view of art, as you. Your letter has given me more pleasure, more pride, than anything has done since the poem appeared. Yes: it is something to have made 'a sonnet out of skilly'. (Cunninghame Graham will explain to you what skilly is. You must never know my personal experience.) And I *do* think the whole affair 'realised'—and that is triumph. I hope you will be in Paris sometime this spring, and come and see me. I see by the papers that you are still making mortals immortal—and I wish you were working for a Paris newspaper, and that I could see your work making kiosques lovely.

Ever yours,
OSCAR

There was a remarkable absence of bitterness in Wilde; as Pater said, he always had a phrase, and a happy phrase. Men said that Wilde posed up to the last; I prefer to say that even prison, with its attendant pain and humiliation, failed to break Wilde's spirit; that he was *himself* to the end. He was never a great poet, and suffering couldn't make him one; but in his strikingly intelligent outlook on life and literature, his unfailing sympathy with all conditions of men and his deliciously humorous acceptance of any situation in which he found himself he showed his genius. Watts-Dunton called him 'that harlequin Wilde'. Well, the figure of Harlequin is an immortal one; and on Watts, her solicitor, Fame turned her back, but she looked kindly on Wilde, who had lost all, even his honour. Did not Blake say something to the effect that if a fool would but *believe* in his folly, he would achieve greatness?

CHAPTER XXVI

RODIN

Beardsley's illness

WHILE I was engaged on these lithographs, Legros had an itch to revisit Paris and see some of his old friends. Would I go with him? I was always glad of an excuse to go back to Paris; moreover, I had heard from Conder, from Dieppe: 'Aubrey Beardsley left about three weeks ago and I fear is very bad in Paris as he caught cold on arriving.' I gathered from his sister Mabel that he was seriously ill. I found Aubrey staying at a hotel on the Quai Voltaire, much changed, less in appearance—he had always looked delicate—than in character and outlook. All artifice had gone; he was gentle and affectionate, and I realised now how much I cared for him. He had found peace, he said; but how rudderless he had been, how vain; and he spoke wistfully of what he would do if more time were allowed him; spoke with regret, too, of many drawings he had done, and of his anxiety to efface the traces of a self that was now no more. Alas, that this new self, of which he was so poignantly aware, should have so frail a hold! He was going south, to Mentone, to gain fresh strength, though he foresaw, I felt, there was little hope. I had done well to come; but for this, I had never known the Aubrey whom I now loved, and would have continued to love, had he been spared. Perhaps some would say the old Beardsley was the true Beardsley. True as he had been to a former self, the new Aubrey would have been true to a finer self. I had seen a new beauty in his face,

An affront by Whistler

felt a new gentleness in his ways; and I believed them due to something other than weakness.

I went to pay my respects to Fantin-Latour, and told him that Legros was in Paris; the idea of two old friends, long separated, keeping up an ancient quarrel, irked me, and I was eager to bring them together again. Legros was willing, but Fantin hung back—'What is the use?' he asked, 'there is nothing to be gained.' He was in a bitter mood, brooding over a recent meeting with Whistler. There had been a knock at his door, and there stood Whistler—Whistler, whom he had not seen for how many years! But, scarcely greeting Fantin, he walked back to a lady outside, saying: 'It's all right, he's here.' Then Whistler brought her with him into the studio, and seeing the *Hommage à Delacroix*, took her up to it. 'Me voilà,' he said of the frock-coated figure in the foreground of the picture, then turned to leave. 'Au revoir Fantin!' and with a wave of the hand Whistler was gone.

I could scarcely credit Fantin's story; he and Whistler had been fellow-students and, for years, devoted friends. It seemed unlike Whistler, usually so courteous, and with his French friends especially, so genial and affectionate. True, when nursing a grievance he was all eyeglass and stone; but with Fantin there had been no quarrel. I was dismayed; but for the moment it was useless to pursue the subject of a meeting with Legros.

I went with Legros to call on Degas. It was delightful to see Degas' pleasure in showing his drawings and paintings, and Legros' interest in seeing them. I have already told how Degas took us into his bedroom to show Legros one of his drawings, hanging between two studies by Ingres.

I returned with Legros to dine at the rue Victor Massé. I recall Degas saying: 'It is not difficult to get life into a six-hours' study, the difficulty is to retain it there in sixty.' In painting his practice was, he said, to keep the darks a little lighter, the lights a little darker, until the final painting. Degas was interested in photography and showed us some photographs taken by firelight. I told him how Turner

FANTIN-LATOUR (1897)

believed that photography, then newly discovered, would revolutionise painting—that it would help painters to a new knowledge of light. Legros said that Millais used photography for his portraits—a bad thing, for he came to rely entirely on photographs.

Degas described how Heseltine had been lately to see him—he was after his Ingres drawings, he thought. Never should any of these leave his charge, he declared emphatically; he would keep his collection intact; France should have his pictures after his death, but not Paris. He was looking out for a place not too far from Paris, where he could house it. He had the Dulwich Gallery in mind. Good things were worth taking trouble to see; to-day everything was made too easy; his pictures were well worth a pilgrimage to some quiet village. I was surprised to hear, when, during the war, Degas died, that he had made no such provision as this he spoke of. His collection was to be sold at the Hôtel Drouot.

It was Rodin, of whose eye to business Degas spoke so scornfully, who left his collection to the nation. Legros of course went to visit Rodin; Rodin was his closest friend; and I received an unexpected welcome when I found myself, with Legros, at the studio in the rue de l'Université. I had for long revered Rodin from afar: I had seen him once at the *vernissage* of the Salon, and admired his magnificent head; now I was face to face with the man, and his works.

I had heard of his greatest work, on which he had been engaged for years, *Les Portes d'Enfer*. If I was a little disappointed when I saw the actual work, I didn't confess it to myself: a colossal conception, I had thought, and I imagined a grandiose result. I was more impressed by the Victor Hugo group; the figure of Victor Hugo, nude, and with outstretched arm, was grand and arresting; equally impressive were the attendant Fates. There were other figures and busts on which Bourdelle, then acting as Rodin's assistant, was busy. All these I saw, as I saw Rodin himself, through a prism of hero-worship. Every word Rodin said seemed pregnant with meaning, as I watched him working the clay

with his powerful hands. When I drew him I felt I had never seen a grander head. I noticed how strongly the nose was set in the face, how ample its width between the brows, how bold the junction of the forehead with the nose. The eye was small and clear in colour, with a single sweeping crease from the corner of each and over the cheek bone, and the hair grew strongly on his head, like the hair of a horse's mane, like the crest of a Grecian helmet; and again I noticed the powerful hands, with the great thumbs, square-nailed. I think Legros must have told Rodin that I had been helpful to him; for Rodin was more than friendly, and almost embarrassed me by his attention. I must come and stay with him at Meudon, he said, before returning to London. At his house at Meudon I was able to study Rodin's work at my ease. Besides many now well-known pieces, he showed me a cupboard full of *maquettes*, exquisitely modelled. He would take two or three of these and group them together, first in one way and then in another. They gave him ideas for his compositions, he said. Many of his marbles, the works I least cared for, were inspired in this way. Rodin didn't execute these marbles; they were carried out by Italians under his direction; he never did much to them himself. He sold these marbles more easily than the much finer bronzes, and they proved his surest source of income.

The great vogue for Rodin was not yet; indeed, he complained bitterly of neglect, of being passed over, alone among contemporary sculptors, each time a public commission was given.

In the evenings we walked in his garden, and looked down on the Seine and on the distant panorama of Paris, bathed in the warm glow of the evening mist. During a walk, Rodin embarrassed me by remarking: 'People say I think too much about women.' I was going to answer with conventional sympathy—'but how absurd!' when Rodin, after a moment's reflection, added—'yet, after all, what is there more important to think about?'

I was eager to get people in England to realise Rodin's

RODIN IN HIS STUDIO (1897)

genius; Henley and Sargent would support efforts on his behalf. I was, in fact, able to be of some service to Rodin; and I call to mind, how, a year or two later, he said: 'I want to do something for you in return; I have engaged the most beautiful model in Paris; you shall come and draw her.' What a charming acknowledgment from an old artist to a young one, I thought. The model was indeed beautiful. I drew her—how I longed to draw better!—under Rodin's approving eye; but his eye was shrewd as well as approving. For when I asked the lovely creature—what could I do less?—to dine that evening, she promised to come, but I waited in vain; and next day I found that Rodin knew all about it. 'She shall sit for you, mon ami, as often as you please, but no dining! I have lost too many models that way!' *Rodin's models*

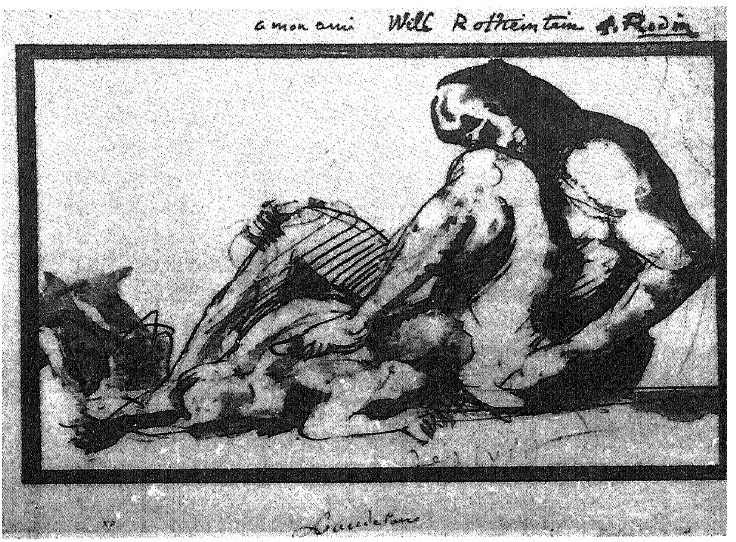
Rodin was always drawing; he would walk restlessly round the model, making loose outline drawings in pencil, sometimes adding a light coloured wash. And how he praised her forms! caressing them with his eyes, and sometimes, too, with his hand, and drawing my attention to their beauties. I cared greatly for some early drawings which Rodin showed me at Meudon. These were very powerful, classical and romantic at the same time, evoking sculpture which no one, not even Rodin himself, had attempted. They were magnificent drawings, and I was enthusiastic about them, to Rodin's surprise—and pleasure, I think. No one, he said, had thought much of these scraps—certainly not enough to acquire them. I assured him that English collectors would jump at the chance, and he confided the drawings to my care. He would talk constantly of his ideals and his work, sometimes in a curious vein—there was an element of the Tantric spirit in Rodin. But usually his talk was of the illimitable perfection of nature; of praising nature he never tired. He talked always of the Greeks; yet his sculpture, I now feel, has more in common with the Indian spirit than with the Greek. The calm Greek temper—with its ideal of μηδὲν ἄγαν, though he little suspected this, was directly opposed to his temperament.

Friendship with Rodin

I was to see much of Rodin in after years, when he had become famous. At this time his friendship seemed a unique and wonderful privilege; a new asset in my life. Staying at Meudon, I became intimate almost at once with his mind, his vision and his art; he showed not his own work only, but the Greek marbles he was beginning to acquire; and since he seemed to take my artistic sensibility for granted, he gave free expression to his aesthetic views. These were often clear and emphatic—he was by temperament an objective artist. But his talk was sometimes vague and mystical, especially with critics and journalists. Perhaps because of this mysticism he held Carrière to be a great painter, greater than Degas, he believed. He owned several paintings by Carrière; others by Monet, by Sargent and by Alexander Harrison. He did full justice to Sargent's virtuosity and power; indeed, he spoke of him more generously than Sargent's friends were wont to do. To me Rodin's work combined an impassioned interest in tense and nervous form with a poetical vision—an artist's poetry. And, let it be confessed, there was added a certain paganism, a sensuality, a preoccupation with unusual sexual subject matter, a side of his temperament which became almost abnormally developed—which readily appeals to a young mind. He spoke to me of my own work, which was bound, he warned me, to be misunderstood. But never despair, and above all, never destroy; put every drawing in a drawer, some day it will serve. And I left him with an added self-respect, with an increased pride in being an artist, and with stricter resolutions to keep the small flame sheltered and constantly fed.

Maybe there are works by Rodin that will not survive the challenge of time; maybe the form, and the passion and poetry that inspire his form, convince less to-day than they did yesterday; none the less, Rodin is likely to remain one of the great European figures of his century. His influence colòured an epoch; no sculpture of the early part of this century but bore its traces.

I returned home with drawings of Rodin, of Fantin-



STUDY BY RODIN

Latour and of Beardsley—the last, I felt, I should ever make of Beardsley. I was also the richer by a lithograph of himself which Fantin gave me, and an early drawing by Rodin, also a gift. Beardsley thought the drawings of Rodin and Fantin-Latour and the one of himself an improvement on any I had yet done. Looking back, I think it was a propitious time, such as comes, perhaps, every ten years or so; a lucky moment when something crystallises into a more or less final form. This happens to most artists no doubt; but they recognise it only in retrospect.

Collecting treasures

Rodin was generous in his praise of the proofs I sent him: 'Mon cher ami,' he wrote, 'J'ai reçu un magnifique portrait et j'en suis très reconnaissant. Notre maître Legros a dû le trouver bien. Merci, ami, d'avoir fait ma commission à Henley.' I made a small medallion of Rodin. He refers to some delay in acknowledging it, and writes of the bad state of his affairs: 'quelles excuses je dois vous faire car vous ne savez que penser. Mais j'ai très certainement votre indulgence; ma position est si mauvaise que je suis accablé. Que votre medaillon m'a fait plaisir, et que je vous suis reconnaissant comme sculpteur et comme ami. Vous avez bien voulu encore ajouter un bronze qui m'a fait plaisir aussi; et pour la sculpture et pour l'intention. Pardonnez donc moi et pensez que mon cœur est à vous.' By way of return, Rodin sent me a plaster of a satyr carrying off a woman. About this plaster he wrote '*le petit plâtre ne sortira pas de chez vous*...vous me rendrez très heureux quand je reçois vos amis qui deviennent les miens. Votre amour de l'art est une des grandes règles de notre vie, et c'est cela qui nous a familiarisés si vite ensemble, aussi l'amitié de Legros pour nous deux'.

Rodin spoke to me later about his plaster figures. He feared that some day the friends to whom he gave them might get them recast, and dispose of them as bronzes. Rodin insisted that they were not suitable for casting. He expressed himself strongly on this subject, and begged me to keep his views in mind if ever I saw casts of this kind. It

Rodin forgeries

happened that recently a bronze made from a plaster cast was offered to the Tate Gallery, and I was able to detect its spurious quality. I am told that many bronzes of this kind are now offered in Paris as originals, as if cast for, and approved by, Rodin himself. But no artist can be protected, after his death, from exploitation or forgery.

CHAPTER XXVII

APPEARANCE AND PAINTING

New methods

I WAS now exhibiting regularly at the New English Art Club. When I left Julian's my painting was slight in quality and low in tone; now I was attempting a more solid and a more luminous method.

My sympathies were with the Realists; but I felt there was something accidental, a want of motive and of dignity, in contemporary painting. To achieve the vitality which results from direct contact with nature, with nature's final simplicity and radiance—how unattainable! yet only by aiming at an impossible perfection is possible perfection to be reached.

I knew myself to be wanting in imagination; yet I most admired imaginative painters. Some artists—like Lavery for instance—say that painting is good enough for them—all else is 'literature'. The Louvre and the National Gallery show that the most perfect painters have the richest minds; or to state it in another way: those gifted with the greatest intellectual powers prove to be also the greatest craftsmen.

But I was possessed with the faith that if I concerned myself wholly with appearance, something of the mystery of life might creep into my work. At rare moments, while painting, I have felt myself caught, as it were, in a kind of cosmic rhythm; but such experiences are usually all too brief. I was no philosopher like Fry; but nothing seemed profounder to me than appearance. Through devotion to appearance we may even interpret a reality which is beyond our conscious understanding; in this, to my mind, lies the

The meaning of beauty

supreme importance of the painter's art. No good artist copies merely to imitate; but because form is the discipline imposed on the universe by the hidden God, *Thy will, not mine*, is good aesthetic, as it is good moral, law. The statement 'God made man in his own image' is pregnant. Copy the image of man and you approach the face of God. Perhaps external beauty is not, after all, a merely superficial thing, but a significant answer to man's questioning of the why and wherefore of life.

I cared little for the theory of Impressionism; the methods of Seurat, Signac and von Rysselbergh seemed to me too doctrinaire to capture the dynamic character of nature. For what is technique but a net, laid to catch all the truth it will hold? and if the net be too apparent, truth that is shy and elusive is not to be caught.

I have retained my faith in the significance of appearance, and the hope that at rare moments some of that ecstasy embodies itself in my work. Not that I think raw nature is good; but nature remains the greatest of all designers, resolving her infinite detail into the austere lines of the hills, or the bewildering maze of branches into the simple contours of a tree. Man's own sense of design is derived of necessity from hers. It is nonsense to talk of 'mere realism'. Appearance is dynamic, not static; the clouds move across the heavens, trees bow before the wind, human features alter with every movement; the waves of the sea, the birds in their flight, the flowers bending in the field, change their forms from one moment to the next; each change makes a new rhythm, and without rhythm, an essential part of reality, the work of man's hands is lifeless, and comes to naught.

CHAPTER XXVIII

LIBER JUNIORUM

Appearance of 'English Portraits'

THE *English Portraits* duly appeared in book form; but there was no great demand for them. Only a proportion of the edition of 750 copies was bound up. Later, most of the remaining parts (they were first issued in paper covers, two at a time, like the Oxford portraits) were destroyed in a fire at Leightons', the binders. Robert Bridges wrote me two kind letters from Yattendon. The first was dated April 9, 1898:

'I have owed you a letter for a long time, but this month I have been busier than ever. We have all been down in Cornwall, staying in a house on the Helford river W. of Falmouth. I don't know if you know that country, the private houses are most of them (as ours was) built unpretentiously sunk in the heads of the glens which run steeply down some 200 feet to the sea. In the glens anything will grow. In our garden the camellias were in profuse bloom, and rhododendrons and laurels. With all sorts of foreign greenery such as date-palms, treeferns and bamboos. This all means a very mild and moist climate, but we saw some of the snow and had a good deal of cold wind—also we all got influenza, which has ravaged there this year, and it rather spoilt our time which I had intended to spend on the water. Fortunately the pest was only a thing of a few days, and we are now come home to be fixed at Yattendon.

'I was very busy all the month with some work which took all my attention, and this must excuse my silence.

Acknowledgment from Bridges

I wrote no letters that I cd put off, and was lucky in getting through my work.

'I have to thank you for sending me the last number of the portraits. It is really very good of you to send them. I like to have them very much, but I don't see that I deserve them: unless indeed I promised you to subscribe to the series. If so, please tell me. I wonder whether they sell well. It amuses me to see what sort of company I am in. I like your portrait of Gissing, he looks a very good fellow. I read only one of his books—because I didn't much care for that, the manner of it, he seemed to be floundering in the mud, but I see it is not mentioned among his chefs d'œuvre. As for the other man I have always considered him as a pretentious ass—but no doubt this is very wrong of me. Since your visit here Wm. Strang has sat in the study, and (at Binyon's connivance) done an etching of me. Have you seen it? It seems to me a good piece of work, but whenever I venture to gaze upon your and his portraits of me, as I feel it is sometimes my duty to do, I find that I am quite a different person from anything that I imagined. Now this sinks into my soul, and it shd affect my general views of life, and my poetry.

'I see that Frank Harris is writing on Shakespeare in the Saturday. All very good in its way, and shows an unexpectedly delightful appreciation of poetry, but his explanation is on the wrong lines. Shakespeare in characterising his people wished to make them interesting and beautiful, and the only reasonable course was to colour them with what he accounted most interesting and beautiful, F H thinks by noting the "unintentional"! predominance of certain colours to arrive at Shakespeare's character or philosophy. Surely from the art of his ethic one may find the ethic of his art and no more?—But perhaps you haven't read F. H.

'Your portrait of me was well received in America by a friend to whom I send it.'

The second letter, dated June 2, 1898, came when the book appeared:

'I have duly received the completion of the E. Portraits, and am most grateful to you for the presentation. The book will always be of value and interest. And this morning, with your letter, I have a copy of your portrait of Canon Dixon from him. I am framing it. I like it, but I shall not know how much, till I have had it by me for a while. It is certainly a good likeness, and one which I am extremely glad to possess. It seems to me that you are getting on well, and I shall expect you to become a master in a fine style of portraiture. Strang's portrait of me had the disadvantage of not being very like me. My friends prefer yours, tho' they all say that you have given me too much nose.

A comparison with Strang

'Yeats I know. He has been here, and we want him here again—he is a true poet, and delightful company, but he is in great danger of fooling himself with Rosicrucianism and folk lore and erotical spiritualisms. It is just possible that he may recover—some of his work is of the very best, both poetry and prose.

'I was in town last week for one night, for a concert. I saw the "Milanese" pictures at the Burlington Fine Arts Club. There is a *very* fine Leonardo (?), a woman, pagan, with a wreath of flowers, belonging to Chas Morrison, worth going to see—with some other good things among a lot of school stuff.

'The weather is miserable. I am sitting over a good fire—but the rain is not unwelcome if it wd only be warmer. If any time this Summer you can spare us a Sunday from London we shall be delighted to do our best to entertain you.'

I remember Oscar Wilde laughing when I told him that Robert Bridges alone had written me—that I rather expected to hear from others whose portraits appeared in the book. 'Simple Will!' he said. But I have felt much in the same way over each book of the kind.

After the *English Portraits* I published a set of portraits of younger men—*Liber Juniorum* I called it. This portfolio of prints was distinguished for one thing—no single copy of it was sold. It contained prints of Beardsley, Binyon,

'Liber Juniorum'

Laurence Housman, Max Beerbohm, Yeats and Stephen Phillips. I find a letter from Arthur Symons, with whom I evidently discussed the collection: 'I have been thinking over the *Liber Juniorum* and discussing it with Yeats, and we both strongly feel that Watson and Davidson should *certainly* form part of it. Why not then a dozen somewhat thus:

1. Watson	5. Horne	9. Housman
2. Davidson	6. Savage	10. Stephen Phillips
3. F. Thompson	7. Lionel Johnson	11. Binyon
4. Yeats	8. Dowson	12. A. S.

'This at once gives more weight, and allows more chance for the one or two names which *we* think interesting but editors may not.

'I find I have forgotten Max. I fear Dowson or Binyon might have to go if you want the dozen.'

Housman was Laurence, not his brother A. E.; I wonder what the present juniors think of the list.

The *Liber Juniorum* was followed by a French set which had little more success—Legros, Fantin-Latour and Rodin—a companion to the *Three Portraits of Verlaine* which Hacon and Ricketts issued from the Vale Press, every copy of which was subscribed; for 1898 was a busy year.

These portraits, like the *English Portraits*, were, as might be expected, of unequal quality. The success of a portrait drawing depends on many fortuitous things, on the quality of paper and chalk, on the artist's mood at the time, but mostly on the sitter. For the sitter helps to make or mar his own portrait; some, the moment they pose, excite one's pencil; others paralyse the will; some, again, cannot keep a pose, while others, especially old people, must be kept interested.

Sometimes, too, one is tempted to talk, and talking while at work has spoilt many a drawing. Men, equally with women, wish to appear other than they are—the mirror

won't lie, but the artist may be persuaded; yet if he compromises over form, his drawing suffers. Englishmen especially seem ashamed of their features; foreigners seem less sensitive about supposed defects. I have noticed too that men who affect to admire Holbein or Rembrandt are often shocked at a faithful presentment of themselves. Great works of art rarely affect their possessor's taste. What pictures have I not been asked to admire in the boudoir, in houses where Rembrandt and Bellini hang in the drawing room!

Collectors and artists

O collectors, O museum directors and other experts, your familiarity with art, the complacency and familiarity with which you speak of masterpieces, sometimes make me long to say 'Down on your knees' before a work even by a good living artist. The essential difference between the artist and the student of art lies in this: the artist is, above all other men, a man of action. For he acts each day without any action being demanded of him; and the act of creation calls for supreme energy, will and sustained effort; and this not for days, but for weeks, months, years—in fact for a lifetime. In comparison with this exercise of will, how rarely is the so-called man of action required to exercise all his faculties. It is not appreciation nor industrious scholarship; it is creative energy alone which keeps beauty immortal. To know about things is less difficult than to do them.

CHAPTER XXIX

NEWCOMERS, AND GOOD-BYE TO WHISTLER

Fitzroy Street

In 1899 my brother Albert came to London; he also was to enter the Slade School. He was 16, the age at which I too left Bradford. I found a room for him at Mackmurdo's house in Fitzroy Street. Fitzroy Street was then a fashionable unfashionable artists' quarter; Whistler's studio was in Fitzroy Street; Sickert was shortly to migrate there. Brangwyn had until lately a studio in Mackmurdo's house; it was an Adam house, with large lofty rooms. Selwyn Image and his wife now had rooms there; so had Henry Carte and his son Geoffrey. They all had meals together at an ancient oak table, without a cloth, of course; in the middle stood a plaster figure, and four bowls of bay which, I noticed, were covered with dust. Mackmurdo believed in the simple life. He was also very unworldly, and had let a room to my brother, and to someone else, at the same time. This was awkward for each of the tenants; Mackmurdo saw this, too, and in the end my brother got the room to himself.

My brother soon became a favourite at the Slade; Brown, Tonks and Steer thought his work promising. He often spoke of two of his fellow-students who had entered the Slade before him, who drew, he said, like the old masters: John and Orpen were their names. I thought the praise was excessive, but was curious about them, so he brought them to see me. Orpen, a young Irishman, was small and shy, spoke little, called me 'sir', and looked long and carefully at

my paintings. He had grey eyes, thin rather sunken cheeks, and thick brown hair, and he wore a light jacket, cut round at the neck, with no lappels—the kind of jacket engineers buy in the East End. Orpen was my brother's particular friend. John was a more arresting figure; he looked like a young faun; he had beautiful eyes, almond-shaped and with lids defined like those Leonardo drew, a short nose, broad cheek-bones, while over a fine forehead fell thick brown hair, parted in the middle. He wore a light curling beard (he had never shaved) and his figure was lithe and elegant. I was at once attracted to John. He brought me his drawings, which were truly remarkable; so remarkable that they put mine, and Shannon's too, into the shade. Here was some one likely to do great work; for not only were his drawings of heads and of the nude masterly; he poured out compositions with extraordinary ease; he had the copiousness which goes with genius, and he himself had the eager understanding, the imagination, the readiness for intellectual and physical adventure one associates with genius. A dangerous breaker of hearts, he would be, I thought, with his looks and his ardour. He talked of leaving the Slade, and was full of plans for future work; but he was poor and needed money for models. I showed his drawings to Sargent, Furse, Conder and Harrison; Furse chose a number of his drawings, but was taken aback when John asked £2 for each of his nudes. This seemed a modest price, but Furse hadn't expected a student to ask so much. Frederick Brown and Harrison bought drawings too, and John was able to take a small studio.

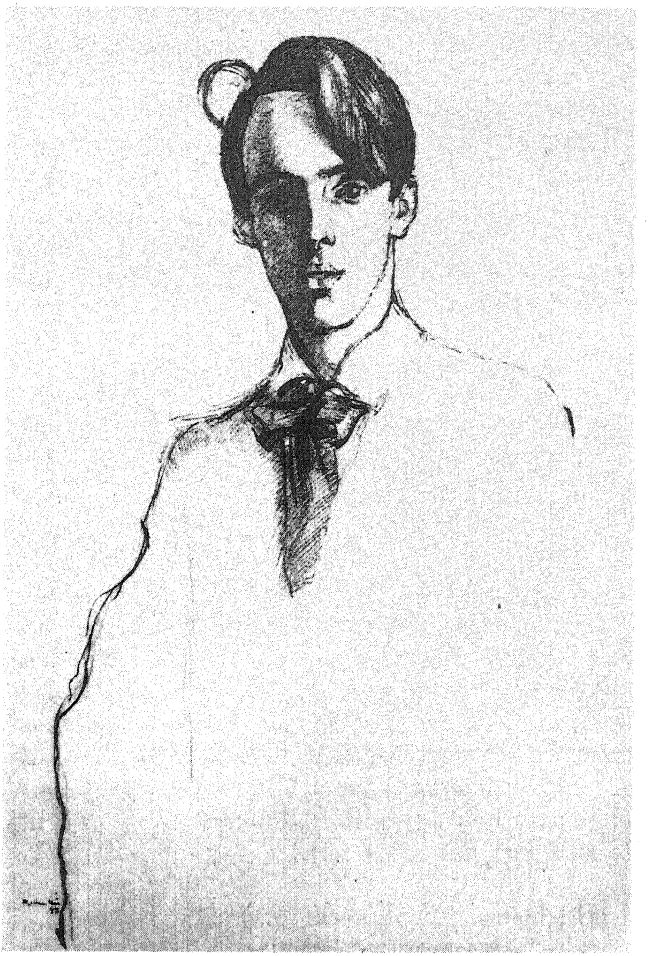
John and Orpen at the Slade

John sometimes came with a friend, Ambrose McEvoy, who had recently left the Slade, and was now copying a Titian in the National Gallery. McEvoy's father had been in the Confederate army, and was a friend of Whistler. While John was influenced by Watteau and Rembrandt, McEvoy was more in sympathy with the early Italians and the English Pre-Raphaelites. He looked like a Pre-Raphaelite, with his strikingly large eyes in a long, angular face; and he spoke in

'The Three Musketeers'

an odd, cracked voice. I used to call John, Orpen and my brother Albert the Three Musketeers; they were always together. Not content with working all day, they used to meet in some studio and draw at night. They picked up strange and unusual models; but I was shy, after seeing John's brilliant nudes, of drawing in his company. It was stupid of me to feel so; I would have done well to practise drawing too at night. John drew nudes as no one, I thought, had drawn them in England, and his drawings of heads were remarkably fine. John's sister Gwen, a Slade student too, was also very gifted, and round these two a brilliant circle of young women gathered: Edna Waugh (now Mrs Clarke Hall), Mary Edwards, who married McEvoy, Grace Westry, Ida Nettleship, who became John's wife, Louise Salaman, Ursula Tyrwhit and Gwen Salmond (now Mrs Mathew Smith). All these fair ladies sat to John—Edna Waugh and Ida Nettleship most often; and John did their beauty full justice. Orpen, too, was a brilliant draughtsman; Conder preferred Orpen's work to John's, while for me John's drawings had more magic. John's intellect, too, was subtle and complex. He found strange people, men and women, whose surprising character or beauty he revealed in his drawings. At the Slade John was the dominating figure; whatever style he adopted, whether that of Rubens, Michael Angelo, Rembrandt or Watteau, it was imitated by all the students. Later Tonks was to develop a more thorough and scientific method than John's; but at this time John's influence was paramount.

Tonks had a story that John was quiet, methodical and by no means remarkable when he first came to the Slade. Then, while diving at Tenby (his native town) he struck his head on a rock, and came out of the water—a genius! Tonks and Steer were rather critical of John's 'genius'. For Moore didn't wear his hair long; nor did Sargent, nor indeed did either Tonks or Steer. Let an artist's work be remarkable; but he himself in their view should pass unnoticed. I thought John's appearance was splendid, and I didn't want him to



W. B. YEATS (1898)

look otherwise. Long hair, shabby clothes, even affectation may protect an artist from idle, or so-called fashionable, people. When an artist goes into their world, he risks his pride and integrity. Better remain unwashed, than be wasted on fools; better spend his evenings in cafés, than waste them on lionising hostesses. How profound is Max's story of Maltby haunted by the ghost, not of someone long dead, but of his own snobbishness! It is well for the artist, like Balzac's d'Arthez, to remain aloof until his work has earned him a secure position in any company.

Cleanliness of artists

But at this time there seemed little prospect of John being lionised. He and Orpen had discovered a troupe of street acrobats, among which was a strange, fascinating young girl. She might have walked out of the pages of Heine's *Florentine Nights*, so elusively attractive was she. John and Orpen made many drawings of her, then she disappeared, like De Quincey's Anne, and they never saw her again.

Through Miss Terry, Henry Irving and the Trees, I got many tickets for first nights in those days, and saw many plays. When Pinero's *Trelawny of the Wells* was put on at the Court Theatre, I went with Sickert to see this enchanting piece. Here was a play which seemed written for our delight. What fun it all was; and how enchanting the costumes! and such a chance it provided that Sickert asked Miss Hilda Spong—a magnificent creature who acted a part—to sit for him; while I approached Irene Vanbrugh. Miss Vanbrugh took infinite trouble, and endured many sittings. Sickert had Miss Spong photographed, and from a small print and with few sittings he achieved a life-size portrait. Miss Vanbrugh's portrait I sent to the first exhibition of the International Society.

This new society was started under Whistler's Presidency. A committee was formed, with Alfred Gilbert as Chairman; Guthrie, Lavery, Strang, Ricketts, Shannon, besides myself, were among those invited to serve. Gilbert was charming and considerate, and all went well until Whistler wrote from Paris proposing that Pennell and Ludovici should be

co-opted on to the Executive. Ricketts and Shannon objected; Pennell was then writing art criticism for *The Star* under the initials A. U., which stood for 'Artist Unknown' (I used to say that his *nom de plume* would serve as his epitaph), and neither he nor Ludovici was taken seriously as an artist. But they were both his faithful followers, and Whistler insisted; the committee gave way, and I left with Ricketts and Shannon. Later Ricketts and Shannon returned, and became the most active and influential members of the Society.

It was to be a brilliant affair—Degas, Rodin and all the best foreign artists were to be invited to send works. The ice-skating rink at Knightsbridge, which was the most fashionable meeting-place of the day, was to be transformed into a gallery. Admiral Maxse, the hero of Meredith's *Nevil Beauchamp*, who was closely associated with the skating rink, was enthusiastic about the exhibition.

The first exhibition was certainly a remarkable one. Whistler showed some of his latest paintings: *The Blacksmith*, and *The Rose of Lyme Regis*. There was a collection of Degas' work, and many other important French paintings. The success of the show was largely due, I think, to Francis Howard. There was to be an illustrated catalogue; but this was held up because one of Degas' paintings was reproduced before his permission had been obtained. Hearing of this he refused to sanction any such reproduction. Lavery wrote to me 'unless Degas' permission is got the plate and all the prints that have been done from it will have to be destroyed. It occurred to me that as you are a personal friend, you might see him and use your influence. I am sure he need only know that the thing is an affair of the artist and not of the dealer or middle-man, to give his consent.' When I next saw Degas he was furious, not so much about the reproduction, but because works of his had been exhibited against his wish. For Degas had a rooted objection to showing at current exhibitions. He advised me, too, to refrain from doing so. 'Show in colour shops, in restaurants—anywhere but at the brothels that picture shows are,' he advised me.

MISS IRENE VANBRUGH AS ROSE TRELAWNY

Neither Steer nor Sickert showed at the International. Meanwhile Sickert was becoming more and more estranged from Whistler. He found occasion for an attack on Pennell, who called his drawings, made on transfer paper, true lithographs. Whistler chose to regard Sickert's comments on Pennell as a veiled onslaught upon his own methods. He saw his chance, and induced Pennell to bring an action for libel against Sickert. Sickert's attack on Pennell had appeared in *The Saturday Review*, and Frank Harris promised to stand by Sickert and see him through. I at once offered Sickert my support, knowing that this action might well spell financial ruin in his case. Though my early drawings had been done directly on the stone, the greater number of my lithographed portraits were drawn on transfer paper, and I knew what risk I ran as a witness. *Pennell v. Sickert*

Soon after proceedings were instituted a telegram came from Whistler, asking me to go and see him in his studio in Fitzroy Street. When I got there Whistler talked for some time about things in general and then suddenly said: 'What is this I hear, Parson, that you are going to be on the wrong side?' I explained that I was devoted to Sickert, that he was an old and close friend; that he, Whistler, was a powerful person needing no support, and that I felt it right to do everything possible for Sickert. Whistler, forgetting that he was trying to ruin Sickert, suddenly became jealous. 'But I have known Walter longer than you have,' he drawled.

When the case came on, Sir Edward Clarke was counsel for Pennell. Among Sickert's witnesses was George Moore. He had begged to be allowed to give evidence, but never did anyone cut so poor a figure in the witness-box. When he was pressed regarding his knowledge of lithography he was completely at a loss. Finding nothing to say he at last stammered: 'But I have known Degas.' He was of little use I fear to Sickert. I was called later and severely questioned by Clarke; finally he handed me a set of my *Oxford Characters* and asked what I called them. I said that I had called them lithographs, but in the true sense of the word they were

Judgment for Pennell

lithographed drawings, and that is how I should have described them. Pennell says in his *Life of Whistler* that I fell over my hat as I left the box.

During his cross-examination, Sickert suavely admitted that there was a spice of malice in his article. Clarke, satisfied with this, at once sat down. Pennell won his case and Harris, true to his word, stood most of the racket. Sickert, though his share of the expenses took most of his capital, bore no malice against Pennell; and Whistler was so pleased with winning the case—he considered it his case—that he too forgot the affront. I dined with him shortly afterwards—he was radiant. Helleu and little Jonathan Sturges were of the party. Returning with me, Sturges talked with enthusiasm of Whistler. 'You never get to the end of his knowledge,' he said. 'Why, Jimmy never let on to me that he was a classical scholar; yet there he is, he knows everything; did you notice during dinner, he said "hinc illae lachrymae"? amazing! *Am*azing!'

But this was, I think, the last time I was Whistler's guest. Some time afterwards Sir William Eden decided to sell a part of his collection of modern paintings and drawings at Christie's; among these were several by Sickert, Steer, Conder and myself. Steer was somewhat alarmed at our works coming up at Christie's. He knew that they would fetch insignificant sums; he thought Eden should be asked to put a small reserve on our work. Eden agreed, and Steer and I went to Christie's to meet him. While we were talking with Eden, Whistler came into Christie's, put up his eyeglass, stared hard at us, and then turned his back. We were seen in Eden's company; therefore we had become 'enemies'. There were limits to the price one should pay for Whistler's friendship. I felt that explanation would be useless and undignified. I never saw Whistler again.

CHAPTER XXX

THE END OF THE CENTURY

A garden of my own

I DID not care much for my studio in Chelsea, and before the end of the year 1898 I found a small house in Kensington which pleased me, with a tiny cottage—a relic of the time when Kensington was a village—at the end of the garden. I went to see the landlord, a shrunken little man, wearing stays and high-heeled shoes, a person of startling appearance, but otherwise sordid and commonplace. The rent of the house was modest, only £50 a year, and I succeeded in getting the cottage, which was to be my studio, for £20 more. I was delighted with the garden: a garden of one's own in London, however small, is a precious thing. The little house was just off Edwardes Square; the houses there were built by French prisoners during the Napoleonic wars, I had heard.

Opposite to me lived J. R. Lorimer, and a few doors away Andrew Bradley lodged; and nearby Henry Ford, the illustrator of Andrew Lang's fairy books, and Adrian Stokes and his Austrian wife occupied studios in the Square. In Pembroke Gardens lived Mrs Sickert, Walter's mother, with her sons, Bernard, Oswald, Robert and Leonard. Old Mr Sickert, a good, solid painter, well trained and efficient, as artists were in his time, had come to England from Munich with his young wife and family. Mrs Sickert was English, but she had acquired the kindly, patient, South-German ways. She was proud of her sons, and, happily for me, affectionately disposed towards their friends. Her house was full of her late husband's pictures; there was a portrait of old

Artists in low water

Mr Sickert by Scholderer, which I greatly admired, and a life-size painting of Walter as a child, by Füssli (a grandson of old Fuseli) and a later, very ideal looking, portrait of Walter with long, fair hair, by his father, I think. A few doors away lived the Mackails; in Earl's Terrace were the Henry Newbolts, while on the other side of the High Street was Pringle Nichol (the son of Swinburne's old friend, John Nichol) who, but for his inveterate idleness, should have made his mark as a writer. So I didn't mind leaving Chelsea, having pleasant neighbours enough in Edwardes Square. Here I began a self-portrait, and got John to come and sit for a painting.

I became more and more attached to John, and to his wonderful intellect, superior in its range to that of anyone else I knew. While his drawings and pastels got better and better, his painting was still uncertain; he found it difficult to control his palette, but now and again he gave promise of astonishing genius. And what a draughtsman he was! Yet it was hard to persuade collectors to buy his drawings. It was not so much the indifference of the critics, of artists and collectors that angered me, as their constant assertion that John couldn't draw, that his work was 'ugly'. These lovely things badly drawn and ugly! were people blind? So John often needed his friends' help:

'Its very nice of you to remember my penury. I've evacuated my kopje in Charlotte Street, trekked and laagered up at the above; strongly fortified but scantily supplied. Generals Lawrence & Young hover at my rear. With your timely reinforcement I hope to hold on till next Friday when the home supplies are due. The garrison in excellent spirits.'

And Sickert too found it hard to live. He was now living at Dieppe, working on small canvases and panels, which he sold with difficulty, and for such small prices, that when he sent over a number to Carfax, and Sir William Eden offered £20 for three of his paintings, Sickert pressed us to accept. Yet Sickert knew the value of his work well enough: 'I wish you could see my table piled up with drawings of music-

halls, etc. Funny to think of a S—— drawing, and one of mine, and their relative importance.' And again he wrote: 'I want another fortnight here to finish 4 or 5 pictures as good as *Noctes Ambrosianae*, only red and blue places, instead of black ones: The Eldorado, The Gaieté Rochechouart, the Théâtre de Montmartre.' The *Noctes Ambrosianae* long hung at Carfax, priced at £40. But no one grumbled less than Sickert. His letters are full of fun, and of plans for his future and for mine. 'I think we might follow the Ricketts and Shannon plan and mutually confide in each other our poor opinion of all but ourselves,' he wrote. 'I do wish you well, *de bon cœur*. Partly affection, partly because you are so small and so devilish earnest, partly because of the *têtes* your success will make to all the other damned fools.'

Degas hard at work

Whenever Sickert went to Paris, he saw Degas. 'I wish you could see what Degas is doing now. He asked affectionately after you, in spite of his *Judenhetze* monomania. His work seems to me absolutely sublime. He is doing some things on a large scale.' And again: 'Degas and others; we talked of you. I told Stchoukine you were doing an *étude sur Goya* and would like to see his pictures. Degas said "Vous êtes heureux de colliger les Espagnols, parce que il n'y en a pas." Quel dommage, he said of Whistler, qu'un peintre si fin soit doublé d'un "humbug", using the English word.'

Sickert used to see Whistler at Dieppe, in the Grande Rue, 'looking very well and very dignified' or else lunching at Lefèvre's, where he was also painting a little panel, sending constantly for Arnold Hannay to come and talk to him. But of Conder, Sickert disapproved. 'Conder I think has disappeared, which relieves me. I can't drink and I am a snob. Whistler's doctor has forbidden him to paint out of doors, has told him it is at the risk of his life. He gets such attacks of influenza. Poor old Jimmy. It was all such fun 20 years ago.'

Of his troubles Sickert said but little. But Jacques Blanche wrote, while we were at Vattetot:

Château du Fosse
par Farges-les-Eaux,
Seine Infre.
24 juillet 99.

Cher Rothenstein

Je vous sais, comme moi-même, ami et très ami de notre charmant Walter Sickert et je vous demande la permission de venir vous parler de lui. Vous savez sans doute qu'il a passé un mois à Auteuil avec nous; il est arrivé dans un état de dépression morale et physique, tout à fait déplorable et je l'ai vu de *si près*, qu'il me semble mieux le connaître et pouvoir le soutenir....

Walter est un vrai enfant, sous certains rapports pratiques, et je crains beaucoup qu'il ne se fixe à Dieppe et s'y enlise, comme dans un sable profond.... Je l'ai engagé à venir passer plusieurs mois chez moi. J'essaierai de lui faire faire une exposition chez Bernheim ou Durand-Ruel: il a *beaucoup* de talent, quand il ne se lance pas dans de trop grandes toiles. Son affaire, c'est de légères esquisses dans de petits panneaux. Il est né pour mettre de jolis tons sur un dessin rapide et nerveux. N'est-ce pas?

Je sens que tout ce que je vous écris vous le savez aussi bien que moi—excusez-moi donc. Mais, voici ce que je viens vous demander plus spécialement: c'est d'entretenir autour de lui le mouvement de sympathie et d'intérêt de vos amis d'Angleterre, afin qu'il ne se croie pas abandonné....

Écrivez-moi et dites-moi ce que vous pensez de tout ceci.

J'espère que vous êtes content de Vattetot et que vous y faites de belles études. Je voudrais bien pouvoir vous voir et parler d'art avec vous. Nous avons souvent causé de vous, avec Walter, à Paris, et je sais comme nous nous entendrions bien sur les choses qui nous passionnent.

Bien à vous,

J. E. BLANCHE.

I knew something of Sickert's difficulties; apparently so gay, he went through dark hours.

MISS ALICE KINGSLEY, BY AUGUSTUS JOHN

Conder, too, wrote often from Paris, hoping that I would help him to sell his work. He wanted to marry, and badly needed money. *Treasures at Lewes House*

I could do little to help all these gifted men; indeed, I found it difficult to keep my own head above water; but about this time I met a young archaeologist, John Fothergill, who was working with Edward Warren, a distinguished Bostonian, a classical scholar who translated Pindar, and collected gems and Greek sculpture, both for himself, for he was wealthy, and for the Boston Museum. Fothergill was the youngest of Warren's fellow archaeologists, who lived with him at Lewes House.

Lewes House was a monkish establishment, where women were not welcomed. But Warren, who believed that scholars should live nobly, kept an ample table and a well stocked wine-cellar; in the stables were mettlesome horses, for the Downs were close at hand, and he rode daily with his friends, for the body must needs be as well exercised as the mind. Meals were served at a great oaken table, dark and polished, on which stood splendid old silver. The rooms were full of handsome antique furniture, and of Greek bronzes and marbles in place of the usual ornaments. In the garden was the famous Ludovisi throne—fellow of that whereon Venus is seen to rise from the sea—which, by hook or by crook—rather, I think, by crook—had been smuggled out of Italy. There was much mystery about the provenance of the treasures at Lewes House. This secrecy seemed to permeate the rooms and corridors, to exhaust the air of the house. The social relations, too, were often strained, and Fothergill longed for a franker, for a less cloistered life.

Fothergill was not well off; but he was extremely generous, and of an adventurous spirit. Fired by the example of Hacon and Ricketts, he proposed to start a small gallery, where Conder's, John's, Sickert's, Orpen's, Max Beerbohm's and my work could be constantly shown; a gallery in fact that would be a centre for work of a certain character. I was to be responsible for the choice of artists, Arthur Clifton for the

Better days for Conder

business side. Premises were found in Ryder Street, St James's, and Robert Sickert, a younger brother of Walter, acted as manager, as Holmes did for Ricketts and Shannon.

I told Rodin in Paris about this new venture; he was warm in support, and sent over the collection of his early drawings, of which I spoke before, and some small bronzes. Walter Sickert too was enthusiastic, and wrote constantly, offering help, and advice.

Besides Rodin, Conder, John, Orpen, Max Beerbohm and I in turn had exhibitions at Carfax (for so the firm was named); while Conder, who there did better than ever before, proposed that Carfax should take all his paintings on silk, as in fact we did; and for the first time in his life Conder was assured of a regular source of income. I persuaded him, too, to try lithography—his pencil drawings had the quality of lithographs—and he made a number of admirable drawings, mostly illustrating Balzac, on transfer paper. He wrote to me from Stafford Terrace: 'My dear Will, I am sending 2 lithographs for the Balzac series. I hope you will like them & accept them. Two represent "Beatrix" with Calyste & with Conti—& the third "Esther" which I like the best—the two figures with the cliff behind seems to be the favourite on account of the languishing look in the young gentleman's eyes. I heard from your wife & it seems you are doing well, and have got your hand in (lucky man.) I find lithography very hard, but most interesting—If you find the "Conti & Beatrix" too slight I can touch it up with chalks. I send it because it shows more power & less difficulty than the two others. However, dear Will, I suppose you must be the judge. Yours always—C. Conder.

If you like the lithographs, please send a cheque or write to Clifton at once, because I am hard up again. C. C.'

These lithographs, and others he did, were remarkable. Carfax took them all, and Conder began to feel his feet in England. For a while all went well. Then I heard that Conder, knowing that Carfax had to ask considerably more for his fans and silk panels than they paid him (for only a

proportion of what he did found buyers) told someone (he could not have been sober at the time) that I had induced him to sign an agreement with Carfax while he was drunk. This cruel statement made me furious, and I hurried to Bramerton Street, where Conder was living, and so angry was I that I seized Conder—a much stronger and heavier man—and threw him down. He complained of my attacking him thus at his own place; I replied that I could not well have invited him to come to mine in order to assault him. Conder did finally confess the baselessness of his accusation. But for long I could not forgive him, and this unpleasant experience showed me there was something equivocal in my position, and I was sorely troubled: I must at all costs withdraw from Carfax. Fortunately Robert Ross was willing to take over the business, when I was relieved from an irksome engagement; while Fothergill, who got his capital back, lost nothing by his enterprise. Carfax had been of notable assistance to all concerned, to John and Conder especially. Under Ross's and Arthur Clifton's able management, Carfax, while it continued to encourage young artists, became a serious business; for Ross and Clifton acquired and sold many interesting works, of which the most important was Rembrandt's *Polish Rider*. But I am anticipating; for my quarrel with Conder, and my leaving Carfax, happened later.

In the spring of 1899 Conder, Max Beerbohm, Robert Ross and my brother Albert accompanied me to the Kensington Registrar to witness my marriage to Alice Knewstub. Among the presents we were given was a water-colour from Walter Crane, of Pent Farm, which, two or three years later, became the home of Joseph Conrad. In the letter which Crane wrote to my wife there is a reference to Kent coal, a menace which then seemed negligible, but which has now, alas! become real enough.

Holiday in France

13 *Holland St.*
Kensington, W.
Feb: 7 1900.

My dear Mrs Rothenstein,

I have long wished to make you some little present on your marriage, & if you will not think it too belated I want you to accept the little water-colour landscape I remember you so much liked when you saw it here soon after it was done. It may also serve as a little memento of Pent Farm & your visit to us there.

In sending a picture to an artist's house one is perhaps running the risk of supplying 'coals to Newcastle'—but this at any rate is coal from Kent & I trust its fields will never be defaced by the real article. This sample if it will not feed the fire carries I hope some suggestion of the warm days; &, I trust, of a friendship, & wishes for the happiness & the prosperity of you & your husband in which, of course, my wife joins, from

Yours very truly
WALTER CRANE.

As Miss Alice Kingsley she was then playing at Her Majesty's Theatre, with Herbert Tree, in *The Three Musketeers*. She obtained two weeks' leave, and she and I went off to Dieppe, where Walter Sickert met us. He had taken rooms for us at Lefèvre's: 'Comfort and luxury at 8 francs a head exclusive of wines, which, excellent, is to be had at 2 francs a bottle. Position dignified, carrying social prestige at Dieppe. I will be on the quay, and on the quay-vive.' Sickert lodged just outside Dieppe, in the house of a fishwife, a handsome woman, full of life and good sense, with auburn hair brushed away from a broad and intelligent brow, who looked after Walter like a mother.

We did not tarry long in Dieppe, but mounting our bicycles (which we had brought with us) said farewell to Sickert, and rode down the coast towards Étretat. We were on the look out for a place where I could paint in the summer,

AUGUSTUS JOHN AND THE WRITER'S WIFE (1899)
'THE DOLL'S HOUSE'

and passing through Cany, this seemed a promising spot; but farther down the coast we found a still likelier place, Vattetot, a village near the sea, where was an inn which had once been a farm, with a large *bassecour*. Nearby was a small house, with an odd little staircase leading upstairs from the single sitting room, with which we fell in love; so we rented it then and there for the summer.

John down a well

On our return to London we spoke of Vattetot to John and Conder, who, with Orpen and my brother, proposed to join us there next summer. When the summer came, it was a large party which descended upon Vattetot; never had so many easels and paint-boxes been seen. It was a glorious time, divided between painting and play. Being in France, we must needs look like Frenchmen. At Yport, two miles away, lived a tailor, who sold corduroy and a coarse blue linen, such as the fishermen wear in those parts. The corduroy took John's fancy, and he presently appeared, a superb figure, in a tight jacket and wide pegtop trousers; so superb that I painted him standing beside my wife, my wife sitting on the staircase I mentioned earlier.

The village of Vattetot was uninteresting enough; but all about were farms, each with its *bassecour* and orchard, enclosed by double or triple rows of trees, to keep out the cold winds. Some of the farms were old, as were the barns and byres, and of these John and Orpen made many charming studies; but John did no painting, though his landscape drawings were remarkable. Many artists can draw figures efficiently, but few can draw landscapes well. But everything John did bore the mark of genius. In his actions as well he showed a Byronic recklessness; as when one day he suddenly leapt into a bucket that was wound to the top of a very deep well; he went down with a rush; it was all we could do to haul him up again. He was a fearless swimmer, and would swim out to sea until he appeared a mere speck in the distance; and never, I thought, had I seen so faun-like a figure as when John ran naked along the beach. Orpen, too, was as powerful a swimmer as John, though less reckless.

Illness and recovery

John, Orpen, and my brother Albert would sit long with Conder listening to his stories; though Orpen would steal away, for he loved his work, and was ambitious, I saw, to perfect himself. He was quiet and uncommunicative, and very modest. Conder loved to influence young men; he liked their company, and when he sat over his wine, was loth they should leave him.

My wife's sister Grace joined us at Vattetot later, with a girl friend; and when we went down to the sea the ladies undressed and dressed again in a cave under the cliffs. Envious coastguardsmen threatened action; we took no notice, however, and nothing happened, and we continued our pagan ways. At night, at the inn, Conder would sit drinking; he both charmed and frightened John and Orpen; and John would say that if ever he felt inclined to drink, what he had seen of Conder would be a warning. But we were young, and feckless, and in love with life. The young men, too, were in love with Grace; and no wonder, for she was very beautiful.

A strange looking group, without doubt, we would walk into Yport, Étretat or Fécamp, to invade the confectioners; never such *pâtisserie*, we thought, as we found there. And at night we would wander down to the sea, thinking our ladies, in the light of the moon, lovelier than ever; and we would bathe at the little cove at Vaucottes, and returning, the women would hang glow-worms in their hair. Wonderful days and wonderful nights these were; but towards the end of the summer I fell ill. It was jaundice in a severe form; what made matters worse, I could not now finish my paintings as I wished to. But the autumn was coming on, the wind blew cold from the sea, and the party was breaking up. When I was fit to travel we went, John still with us, to spend a few days in Paris. John had never seen the Louvre; it was, for him, an overwhelming experience; he was drunk with excitement. Puvis de Chavannes' paintings, too, impressed him deeply; so did Daumier's; and he was fascinated, of course, by the life at Montmartre. Oscar Wilde, who dined with us

more than once, was greatly taken with John, though John was very silent. *Working in Manchester*

On our return to London, I began to work on some small 'interior' subjects. At the autumn exhibition of the New English Art Club, I showed some of the pictures I had painted at Vattetot; but I sold nothing there; and being now married, and no money coming in, I was hard put to it to continue even in the modest manner in which we were living. Charles Rowley, who visited us at Vattetot, proposed I should do a set of Manchester portraits; and hinted that, if I came to Manchester, other work would follow. My youngest sister, Louisa, had married a Manchester shipper, Louis Simon, and she and her husband invited us to stay at Sale, where they lived; so I accepted Rowley's proposal. We offered our house until our return to John and his sister, who had comfortless quarters in Fitzroy Street, where Orpen too had a cellar-studio. Orpen was then painting a composition of the play scene in *Hamlet*, based on that of the Sadler's Wells Theatre, a favourite resort at this time. He invited my criticism, and the advice I gave he deemed good, for he acted upon it, to the picture's advantage, he agreed. For Orpen, at this early time, was an admirer of my work; and was perhaps rather a disciple of mine than of Brown or of Tonks, his professors.

Manchester proved a disappointment. I made 12 lithographs of Manchester people, selected by Rowley; but no other commission followed. Indeed, I felt a slight sense of discomfort in Manchester, suspecting that Rowley had chosen himself and his friends to be drawn regardless of others, on which account he had kept my presence in Manchester somewhat secret. Still, I enjoyed my job, and took pains to do the portraits as well as possible.

A pleasant letter from Laurence Housman refers to C. P. Scott, who was not on Rowley's list of those to be drawn:

77 *York Mansions,*
Battersea Park, S.W.
Oct. 18*th* 1900

My dear Rothenstein,

What a lot you get through in a little absence! In addition to a violent attack of jaundice, I hear that matrimony is laid to your charge. You hid that event very much under a bushel and gave me no chance of sending congratulations beforehand. Let them come now and cling as lichen to the walls of your cottage! No doubt I ought to have guessed: no permanent bachelor raves over the perfection of a small seven-roomed tenement as you did in my hearing while setting eyes of first discovery on your present abode last year, standing in the middle of the road while you did so. Your wife should have seen that first bubbling of joy: it would have complimented her genuinely.

I am glad Manchester receives you as well as me generously into its smoking bosom; are you to do local celebrities for it? In that case I suppose my Editor Mr C. P. Scott will fall a prey to you.

Surely I sent you my address and a reiterated statement of my at home evening the 13th. I find myself very comfortable thus far out of London; with a view that Corot at times might have died to look out upon: the loveliest thing I have seen in London in the way of woodland scenery.

If your Wednesdays have not died with your bachelorhood I will try to look in before many weeks are over. I too have been ill, and am aged greatly.

Ever your
LAURENCE HOUSMAN.

Among my sitters were the Misses Gaskell, daughters of Charlotte Brontë's biographer, who still lived in their parents' house. The Gaskells put me in mind of the Michael Fields; for although not artists, like Miss Bradley and Miss Cooper they were fastidious in their speech and in the choice of their friends, and their outlook on life was sensitive and humane.

A Quaker's champagne

The atmosphere of their house, too, had a quality and distinction that was uncommon in Manchester; and I still remember, with peculiar pleasure, the old-world ways, and the fine manners, of these *grandes-dames de province*. When the Europe we know is no more, will future historians recognise the fineness of the English character, so different in quality and texture from that of the rest of Europe, I sometimes wonder? I need not wonder, for the English character will survive in literature; and not in English literature alone, for English traits have been drawn faithfully by foreign writers.

Yet I remember how I could never convince my fellow students in Paris that not all Englishwomen are hypocrites; and even now French friends are with difficulty persuaded that I know people I can trust completely. If Balzac drew a Lady Dudley in no favourable light, Théophile Gautier, in *Jettatura*, paid a generous tribute to the English character.

I made other friends in Manchester, besides the Gaskells: Alfred Hopkinson, Oliver Elton, S. Alexander, and a cotton-spinner named William Simpson. William Simpson was a typical north country Quaker; grim-looking and spare of figure, with shaven upper lip, stiff beard, and thick, upstanding head of hair. Stern and uncompromising in his principles, he was, like many Quakers, successful in business. He employed 3000 men in his factory; and he and his family lived in a large house, surrounded by ample wooded grounds, an extravagance which sometimes troubled his conscience.

When trade was bad, the care of all the men and women who worked in his mill weighed heavily on him. What would happen if things went ill, and he could no longer keep all his people employed? A friend, with whom he discussed his affairs, deemed him too austere in his dealings. 'Clients expect to be treated well—champagne, and all that, you know.' Such a notion had never entered Simpson's mind; but trade being poor, Simpson, while travelling to London on business, thought over his friend's advice; 'I have never done such a thing, and I won't begin,' he said to himself. But early next morning a buyer called on him at his hotel;

Uncomfortable tenants

Simpson, thinking of his 3000 'hands', touched the bell; a waiter came: 'A bottle of champagne,' said Simpson. His client stared, surprised: champagne at nine in the morning! The waiter returned with the champagne and two glasses; Simpson poured out a glassful; 'What about yourself?' said his guest. 'Me!' said Simpson, 'I never touch the stuff.' And Simpson could not understand why his client was offended. A judgment on his own backsliding! never again! A stern, simple, lovable man, whom everyone respected.

Another of my sitters was a banker, T. R. Wilkinson, who so liked Germans (he had married a German wife) that he could never refuse them credit; whereupon his partners offered him a handsome pension, to live in retirement. He was proud of a gifted son, Spenser Wilkinson. From his father, the managing director of the great firm of Rylands, whose founder had given the Rylands Library to Manchester, I heard of another son named Spenser, Spenser Baldwin, and thereafter both Spenser Wilkinson and Spenser Baldwin made some stir in the world; Manchester has proved a teeming womb of able men. We made many friends there, although in respect of money we were no better off for our visit. The twelve portraits, published by Sherrat and Hughes, were still-born, and decently buried, and soon forgotten.

Before returning to Kensington we paid a visit to my parents at Bradford. There I fell ill with influenza. Before I had quite recovered, having to go to London for a night, I wired the Johns, who were still in our house, to expect me. For it was the middle of the winter; but when I reached Kensington I found the house empty and no fire burning. In front of a cold grate choked with cinders lay a collection of muddy boots. I managed to light a fire; and late in the evening John appeared, having climbed through a window; he rarely, he explained, remembered to take the house-key with him. There were none I loved more than Augustus and Gwen John; but they could scarcely be called 'comfortable' friends.

The next evening I took train to Bradford, when an attack of earache gave me such excruciating torture that I doubted

whether I could stay in the train. I was relieved with opium on reaching home, and still remember how devoutly I blessed the doctor who gave it. A second attack of influenza left me so weak, that I was ordered change of air for a month. Knowing little of the west of England, we went to Gloucester, and then to Bath; but so expensive did we find first the hotel, and then some lodgings we took, and so uneatable the food, that work in London seemed wiser than rest in Bath; and we returned home. My wife, who loved the Johns just as I did, declared that the walls must be whitewashed and the floors must be scrubbed before the little house would be habitable.

Having finished John's portrait, I showed it at the New English Art Club; and soon after came a letter from Lady Cromer asking me to paint her sister, Lady Beatrice Thynne; it was the portrait of John which had pleased her, she explained, when she came with her sister to see me. I was eager to do justice to my new sitter, but my old failing, that of finding the best the enemy of the good, stood in my way. Why couldn't I, like Orpen, discover a method which suited my gifts, and adopt it? But I couldn't control my nerves; moreover, I felt the radiance and subtlety of women's beauty too acutely to succeed. With a man to sit I went more vigorously to work, and forgot myself in concentrated attention. But if I painted a woman thus, her charm escaped me; so I worked hesitatingly, I lacked the courage to admit my failure, and too often wasted my sitters' time, and my own.

At Lady Bath's house (Lady Bath was my sitter's mother) was a drawing by Watts of Lady Bath herself; a drawing merely, yet a drawing which possessed the distinction of which our generation has lost the secret. I felt this again when I drew Lady Cromer; and my admiration for Watts was revived.

I was, at this time and for long afterwards, strongly affected by Tolstoi's writing. Lady Beatrice surprised me by her political knowledge: and while painting, when I should have resisted the temptation to talk, we would argue on

Artists and aristocrats

various matters. How enlightened she and Lady Cromer were, and their sister as well, Lady Alice Shaw-Stewart, whom I met at the house of Lady Bath their mother.

Lady Bath was a noble figure, a true *grande dame*, as much as any chevalier, *sans peur et sans reproche*. My socialistic friends spoke of the aristocracy as hard and corrupt, but with a delusive veneer of fine manners. Yet traditions which could mould a woman like Lady Bath must surely be part of a sound social system. Or else are charity, graciousness, reticence and exquisite consideration for the feelings of others of no account? Surely a life dedicated to the perfection of personal conduct is a life well spent. The artist, an amateur in life, perfects what he makes; the aristocrat makes of life itself a fine art. Of course there are aristocrats who are corrupt, selfish and even ill-mannered; are there not also vulgar and trivial artists? It is, in fact, but a small number of scholars, of artists, of writers and musicians, and of aristocrats likewise, which keeps true culture alive. Some form of aristocracy must always emerge from the mass. Among the middle class, and in America, we find an aristocracy of virtue; we see this among the Quakers and Dissenters in the north.

But at this time I was, as I said, a Tolstoian. Long ago, as a child, at Scarborough, I had adored a young Evangelist, from Oxford or Cambridge, when I was convinced that my parents, who had not seen the light, must burn in everlasting fire; a fate which did not seem to disturb me much. Now I thought I must persuade Lady Bath's footman, who took my hat and coat, that his task was unworthy of one who had a soul to save. But each time I changed my mind, and followed him meekly up the stairs.

As a painter too, I attempted what was beyond me, again and again. My wife wearied of sitting, so often did I scrape out a long day's work. But somehow, something got done from time to time. I painted a portrait of my wife, and of her sister, Grace, in the sitting room of our little house; this picture I called *The Browning Readers*.

A lady from Vienna

When the summer came, we thought of bicycling abroad; where should we go? As usual we were drawn to France. John, who was away with Conder, wrote enthusiastically about Dorset—and a lady from Vienna!

c/o Mrs Everett,
Pevril Tower,
Swanage,
Dorset.

My dear Will—

Conder is getting on with his decoration which becomes every day more beautiful. The country here is lovely beyond words. Corfe Castle and the neighbourhood would make you mad with a painter's cupidity! How are you and Alice, how is she? I have started a colossal canvas whereon I depict Dr Faust on the Brocken. I sweat at it from morn till eve.

Coggy[1] has gone back rubicond with health. Conder is his best self. I wish you were here too.

There is here a beautiful Viennese lady who has sucked the soul out of my lips. I polish up my German lore. I spend spare moments striving to recall phrases from Ollendorf and am *so* grateful for your lines of Schiller which are all that remain to me of the *Lied von der Glocke.*

Sometimes when I surprise myself not quite unhappy tho' *alone* I begin to fear I have lost that crown of youth, the art of loving fanatically, I begin to suspect I have passed the virtues of juvenescence and that its follies are all that remain to me.

Write to me my dear Will & tell me the news of the town, nay spare not those little intimacies which are the salt of friendships and the pepper of love.

Love to Alice, who should be down here to play Upsy Daisy in the waves.

Yours—JOHN.

Conder says he is writing in a day or two.

[1] Coggy was Miss Ferrier, a witty Scottish lady, who lived in Chelsea.

Faust for measles

But neither the beauty of Dorset, nor the charms of Vienna, prevented John from attacking a large canvas; what became of his Brocken picture—whether it got done or not, I do not remember.

My brother Albert and Orpen were thinking of going to paint at Cany. John and Salaman decided to join us in France.

My dear Will—

Was glad to hear from you and to know you are getting on all right, you & your family—that is to say you & Alice and the picture—Tho' indeed you spoke of them in a very cursory fashion. I'm sorry you are not down here—Tho' for the moment it is just as well you are not for I have just had—what do you think—German Measles!! No I did not catch them in Vienna,—*German* Measles please—Conder had them some weeks ago. I had quite forgotten about it when I woke up one morning horrified to find myself struck of a murrain—I have been kept in ever since, shut off from the world. In the daylight it isn't so bad but I dread the night season which means little sleep and tragic horrors of dreams at that. I mean in the day I work desperately at my colossal task; I can say at any rate Faust has benefited by my malady. In fact it is getting near the finish. There are about 17 figures in it not to speak of a carrion-laden gibbet. Yes, you have certainly urged me to attack great works—but I suppose we must wait the psychological moment. I don't know when Salaman and I are going; he speaks of coming down here to carry me off by force! Where are Albert & Orpen going then?

Write again to

Yours JOHN.

How is Strang's show going?

Is your book out, do send a copy if it is.

I had seen an illustrated article by Pennell in one of the American monthlies on a place, Le Puy, in which he suggested Auvergne as a centre for work. John, too, had heard

of Le Puy, and we decided to meet there; John, with Michel Salaman, a fellow student from the Slade and a patron of John, going to Le Puy by rail, while my wife and I, leaving the train at Nevers, mounted our bicycles, stopping to draw several places that attracted us on the way to Le Puy.

A goose-chase at Billy

The country was beautiful, and we passed through many charming villages, at one of which, Billy, a village near Vichy, we met with an amusing adventure. I had been drawing all day, and towards evening we put up at the village inn. After dinner the moon being full, we strolled out of doors, and returned to the place where I had been drawing. So magical everything looked in the moonlight, I took out my sketch book to draw, while my wife, talking softly, stood by. After a time she heard strange noises, she declared, and suddenly a gun went off, and an old woman, very scantily clad, ran out of a hovel near by, a strange Daumier-like figure, in the brilliant moonlight. She at once reappeared with a struggling goose in her arms, and made a rush for the hovel, where by now another old hag stood awaiting the result of her sortie. Then the door was slammed to, and from within we heard the cackle of the goose, and the no less excited cackle of the two old women. As we returned to the inn the street was full of awakened villagers; bad characters were about, had tried to steal a goose, and they looked at us with suspicion. Billy was a perfect place for an artist during the day; but not by moonlight it seemed.

From Billy we went on to Auxerre, and from there to Clermont-Ferrand, whence we took train to Le Puy. As we approached the town, the place was surrounded with red-roofed villas, we found, and our hearts sank. Had we come so far to see this? But John and Salaman, whom we met at the station, reassured us, and indeed next morning, as we climbed the steep street to the cathedral, we saw we had done well to come. What a church, and what fascinating streets and houses, and what wonderful people!

It was the Feast of the Assumption, and sturdy women in white caps, wearing gold chains over their black bodices, and

wide, pleated skirts, their men in short, black coats and black broad-brimmed hats, were pouring into the cathedral, waiting to take Communion. I had seen nothing like the religious fervour of this Auvergne crowd, pressing up to the wide communion rail.

I made many drawings of the cathedral, both inside and out, and many more of the streets of broad-eaved, tall, stone houses; of the cattle-market, too, where whiskered Auvergnats brought their beasts for sale. There was a ruined castle a mile away, the château de Polignac, which meanwhile attracted John; and every day we met at lunch in a vast kitchen, full of great copper vessels, a true *rôtisserie de la Reine Pédauque*, presided over by a hostess who might have been mother to Pantagruel himself, so heroic in size she was, and of so genial and warm a nature; so generous, too, was her table, it reminded me of a jest of Oscar Wilde, made in reply to the *cliché* about enough being as good as a feast: 'No,' said Oscar, 'enough is as good as a meal; too much is as good as a feast.' So each day, tempted and cajoled by our hostess, we ate and drank, and, thank Heaven, digested too, like heroes.

The local guide-book led us to other places: Le Monastier, almost Spanish in its austerity, with a noble early church, and Notre Dame des Neiges, the monastery where Stevenson had stayed, and which he described in his book *Travels with a Donkey in the Cevennes*. We stayed the night there, where each of us was lodged in a white-washed cell, spotlessly clean; and we joined the Brothers at table in the evening. If I remember rightly, the monks were Trappists, to whom speech was forbidden; but with the lay brothers one might talk, and we found there were still some among them who remembered Stevenson's visit. My wife stayed the night at a nunnery.

In a shop at Le Puy we saw a photograph which struck us; it was taken, the shopman said, at Arlempdes, some miles away, and we set out to find it, no easy task. 'There were evil people at Arlempdes; better not go there,' we were told when we enquired the way. But we persisted and at last drew near it along a lonely bypath. A remarkable place,

truly, this small, rough hamlet, clustered round the ruins of a tiny stronghold, set on a high rock sheer over the Loire, with, nearby, the remains of a small, primitive chapel. While we were looking about, the curé approached—no strangers had ever come to Arlempdes, he said. He had never heard English spoken, nor indeed any foreign tongue. We enquired after an inn; there was no inn, he answered, nor could we get food anywhere in the village, so poor were his people; but if we could come to his vicarage in an hour's time, he would kill a pigeon or two. We gratefully accepted his offer, and when we arrived there we found a table laid in his orchard, at which we seated ourselves, when soup was served, and then an omelette, *baveuse*, as only the French can prepare it, and then came the pigeons; while from the first a generous wine was offered, which our host enjoyed, it was evident, no less than ourselves; and seeing us appreciate his wine, from time to time he would leave the table and return with a bottle in either hand. This was true 'Vin de Curé', he said, laughing; for so good wine was called in those parts. He rarely met intelligent people, his parishioners were poor, ignorant folk, so this was a great day for him. Every three years they acted a Passion-play, he told us, but last year the fellow who played a Roman soldier had taken too much wine, and had really stabbed 'Jesus' in the side, and there was a scandal. And looking at John, seeing his long hair and russet beard, he was struck with an idea: 'But you would make a perfect Jesus,' he said; and the good curé called to his sister as she came from the kitchen, 'Tell me, of whom does this gentleman remind you?' 'Mais—de Notre Seigneur,' she answered in a matter-of-fact voice, rubbing her greasy hands on her apron. And the curé leaning back in his chair laughed till the tears came into his eyes. 'What did I tell you?' he said, 'you must stay with us and play the part.' But John, though flattered, had no desire to be martyred; and our friend, unruffled, again disappeared, returning with two fresh bottles, heavily coated with dust. Never had we tasted so rare a wine. We left our host with

A curé's good wine

John's faith in doubt

regret, and with difficulty persuaded him to accept a small sum for the trouble and expense to which we had put them both. 'Ce sera pour les pauvres,' he said, as he bid us adieu. We laughed often over the way in which the good curé's sister said 'Mais, Notre Seigneur,' and the memory of the joyous curé lingered long. My wife and I left Le Puy reluctantly; but I wanted to make drawings elsewhere; so leaving John and Michel we pushed on to La Chaise-Dieu; then back through Burgundy, to places we had visited before. In answer to a letter from my wife, John wrote one of his wonderful letters:

Cité Titaud,
Le Puy.

Dear Alice—

Many thanks for your letter! A simple post-card from you would have been a delightfully gratifying thing—the work of Art you have sent me is an Event!

Really, you have troubled my peace with your golden hills and fat valleys of Burgundy!

.....

How glad you must have been to be again in your beloved Vitteaux with a landlady from Tunbridge Wells! William will have a beautiful series of drawings done this summer. No! I think we will never get to Chaise-Dieu. We are not the sort of people, as you know, to wheel each other's machines up 18 miles of landscape! I must tell you I never went to Paris after all. Circumstances veered suddenly! My Viennese friend, 'inspired' I suspect by Mrs Everett's religious worldly advice, wrote to say she feared my love for her would very soon lessen if not go altogether, and thus she preferred to be wise and forgo the rash experience of coming to France to me. She says also (dear confidential Alice) 'When you will no longer have me—What will I do then? What will become of me then? Repudiated by my husband who loves me? Can you answer that?' I have answered it according to my lights, which no doubt will not be strong enough to illuminate her doubts—at this distance.

Women always suspect me of fickleness, but will they *never* give me a chance of vindicating myself? They are too modest, too cautious, for to do that they would have to give their lives. I am not an exponent of the faithful dog business. *Wilde's last days*

I work indoors mostly now. I am painting Michel's portrait. I hope to make a success of it. If when finished it will be as good as it is now I may count on that. I am also painting Polignac castle which ought to make a fine picture.

The very excellent military band plays in the parks certain nights, and we have enjoyed sitting listening to it. It is very beautiful to watch the people under the trees. At intervals the attention of the populace is diverted from following the vigorous explanatory movements of the conductor by an appeal to patriotism, effected by illuminating the flag by Bengal lights at the window of the museum! It is dazzling & undeniable! The band plays very well. Rendered clairvoyant by the music one feels very intimate with humanity, only Michel's voice when he breaks in with a laborious attempt at describing how beautifully the band played 3 years ago at the Queen's Hall that time he took Edna Waugh—is rather disturbing—or is it that I am becoming ill tempered!

I'm glad Will is working away with his customary diligence. He will be able to look back at the summer without risking Lot's daughter's bitterness. Enviable Will! My sister tells me that Nietzsche is dead. I am so grateful for Will's loan of Balzac's *Vie Conjugale*. It pains and makes me laugh at the same time.....

Yes. Burgundy is reserved for me for another summer. All the same for my part I shall not hope for better than our visit to Arlempdes—which is not honest, for I *do* hope for better—but scarcely expect.

Michel sends much love—& I send more to you both.

JOHN.

Usually, when we were in Paris, we asked Oscar Wilde to dinner. But on our last visit he had proposed dining in an open-air restaurant, where a small orchestra played. He chose

Letter from Robert Ross

a table near the musicians; he liked being near the music, he said; but during dinner it was plain that he was less interested in the music than in one of the players. I was annoyed, and resolved not to see him again. I did not, therefore, this time let him know that we were in Paris; but the very first evening we met Wilde on the Boulevards, and I saw at once that he knew we had meant to avoid him. The look he gave us was tragic, and he seemed ill, and was shabby and down at heel. Of course we asked him to join us. He came in a chastened mood, and made himself very charming, but his gaiety no longer convinced; there was a stricken look in his eyes, and he plainly depended on drink to sustain his wit. We were never to see him again. He died later that year. Ross told me he had added my name, and my wife's, to the few he had written on the wreath he laid on Oscar's grave; I was glad he had done so. I must have written Robert Ross after Wilde's death; for I find the following letter:

Hôtel Belle Vue,
Mentone.
Dec. 11th, 1900.

My dear Will—

I have been so touched by your letter, the only one of the several kind ones I have received that has given me any pleasure. I feel poor Oscar's death a great deal more than I should, & far more than I expected. I had grown to feel, rather foolishly, a sort of responsibility for Oscar, for everything connected with him except his genius, & he had become for me a sort of adopted prodigal baby. I began to love the very faults which I would never have forgiven in anyone else.

During the months I was in Paris I saw him every day & he was often in the best spirits, though he sometimes suffered a good deal of pain. One of the doctors however warned me that unless he was careful he would not live for more than *three or four years*. The night before I started for Nice on Nov. 13th he became very hysterical when I said goodbye

to him, but I never attached any importance to this: I knew he was much worried as usual over financial matters & for a few nights had been taking morphia by the doctor's orders. I was rather angry at what I thought was merely nerves. But he asked everyone to go out of the room & sobbed for a quarter of an hour, & said he knew he would never see me again. For several days one of his jests had been that he would never outlive the century as the English people could not stand him any more & that he had kept them away from the Exhibition, so the French people would not stand him, & I did not take his *serious* remarks more seriously than these. Reggie promised to come & see him & keep me posted, & during the fortnight I was absent he more than fulfilled his promise—taking Oscar for drives & really acting as a nurse. On Sunday night Oscar became quite suddenly light headed & Reggie wrote to me an urgent letter, telling me that I ought to prepare for coming to Paris. This reached me on Tuesday. On Wednesday I was just going to move from [illegible] to Mentone with my mother when I got a telegram from Reg. saying 'almost hopeless,' & started for Paris at once. I could never have got on without Reggie. The last hours were inexpressibly painful, but I hope & believe that Oscar was unconscious. He died at 2 o'clock on Friday afternoon. You can imagine the terrible formalities with the French authorities. They very nearly took him to the Morgue, because no relative turned up, & did not pay any attention to my telegrams. Among the wreaths I placed a simple one of Laurels, as 'a tribute to his literary achievements & distinction,' & on it I put the names of those whom I thought would like to be remembered, & yours & Alice's were among them. He was always fond of both of you.

Always your affectionate

ROBBIE.

I admired Ross's devotion to Wilde. He says in his letter that he felt Oscar's death 'more than he should'. But this perfect unquestioning loyalty, continuing through so many

years, in circumstances which were often trying, sometimes dark, painful, and, at last, sordid and repulsive even, was to me, to others as well, a touching, aye, a beautiful thing in Ross. So perfect was his love, that in Ross's case a prejudice which might have been felt against one so closely associated with Wilde at the time of his downfall, was well-nigh turned into praise.

Orpen, with Conder, and my brother Albert, spent the summer at Cany while we were in Auvergne with John. Orpen wrote, after a flying visit to the Paris Exhibition, and sent me some amusing drawings, illustrating their life at Cany:

My dear Mr R.

I have just been to Paris and seen your pearl with the English swine—and send my best congratulations.[1] Paris seemed very serious as my friend Everett is hardly a suitable Parisian companion. I am very glad to hear you like Albert's work. He has sent me your book on Goya which has given me great delight. I hear from Mr C. that you have done some wonderful drawings this summer. When does the exhibition come off? I had better say nothing of what I am doing; they get worse and better, so I hope on. Augustus seems depressed. I have just had a letter from him. I sent you a few sketches to show the general aspect of Cany. I bless you for having told us of it. Its getting better every day, so I am loath to go back to London.—I suppose you have seen Conder's work. some of the best I have ever seen of his, I think—I wish you had come and drawn the town, the Market Place is splendid,—please remember me to Mrs Rothenstein.

Yours ORPEN.

The book on Goya to which Orpen refers was a small work, which I wrote for Binyon, who was editing a series of artists' biographies. Soon after my return to London I went

[1] A silver medal had been awarded my painting of *The Doll's House* at the Paris Exhibition.

to Bradford to finish the portrait of my parents. While I was there I heard again from John, who was still at Le Puy.

Hands across the sea

Le Puy, le 20th
Cité Titaud.

My dear Will—

Many thanks for your letter. I don't think I will allow myself any more [illegible]. My fair seems to be more cautious than fickle. I still continue to receive the most tender German missives from her. But, trifles apart, I still hang lovingly on the breasts of Puy who grows of a ripe beauty daily. I should say [illegible] perhaps, as it is in the country round that I invite my soul. I am painting beyond Espaly. The ever juvenile Michel leaves in a week. I rather expect McEvoy over then. One cannot count on the gentle dweller in Pimlico, but I have hopes. Michel pushed on by a conscientious philanthropy seeks peace with his soul in offering McEvoy his fare over and back.....

I'm glad to hear of Albert's improvement. It will be an event when the *Bathers* make their splash in an astonished world! I hear from Orpen who still remains at Cany. I want to travel again next year hitherwards and be a painter. I am, dear Will, full of ideas for work. I send you a new form of dry point. Oh, it is charming of you to send the Goya. But it has not come! Alas!.....

There came a play called 'Michel Strogoff' here to which we went. What was astonishing was to see two French & English war correspondents, M. Sollivet & Mister Blount, after much comic rivalry, finally, at a moment of peril embrace and swear eternal love! To see 'La France et l'Angleterre toujours ensemble' walk off with their arms round each other's necks was a sight that stirred up the last dregs of patriotism in the clear cool Anarchistic distilled liquor of my heart! I thought it was very generous of our neighbours, putting the ridiculous Mr Blount in a heroic position! The house tempered their enthusiasm with, I thought, a regretful grain of salt.

Success of a picture

I am going up to Paris for two or three days to see those Daumiers etc....

It had been better, perhaps, had other ladies been as cautious as his German 'fair'. But it was Ida Nettleship who reigned in John's heart. We saw her on our return to town; and often dined with her parents. Jack Nettleship was the salt of the earth; he had an immense respect for the opinions of young painters, and would show his canvases, begging for criticism, criticism one was careful to avoid, lest Nettleship rush for his palette and brushes, and at once begin changing his picture. For he had a way of accepting one's judgment. His admiration for John was more hesitating than mine; but my enthusiasm for John's work was, I think, a comfort to Nettleship; for he knew of darling Ida's devotion, and he was not the man to stand in the way of true love.

In the autumn Carfax showed the drawings I made in Auvergne and Burgundy. Charles Holmes wrote me an encouraging letter:

Hacon & Ricketts,
The Vale Press
No. 17 *Craven St. Strand, London.*
May 5th, 1900.

My dear Rothenstein,

I could not help being pleased at your liking my experiments, but today your kind note was especially encouraging, since on Wednesday and Thursday I had been greatly impressed by your drawings at Carfax. I hope you will give the show the chance it deserves to have, and won't close it too soon. I am sure it must be a success if people only know of it, for even you will find it difficult to replace by another collection of things as uniformly interesting & uniformly artistic. You may be amused to hear that Ricketts went twice yesterday to see them; an attention usually reserved for a few extremely dead men.

Yours sincerely
C. J. HOLMES.

Carfax sold a number of the drawings; and my brother, Charles, made me an offer for *The Doll's House* which I gratefully accepted, as I had returned to town with empty pockets. I received, too, a generous message from Sargent who wished, he declared, to acquire the picture. John had already written me: 'It may interest you to know that Tonks & Sargent independently arrived at the same conclusion, viz. that your Doll's House was the best painting in the Exposition. Also Tonks is enthusiastic over the portrait of Yrs Truly, le jeune homme.' Oddly enough, *The Doll's House* had received little notice when shown in London the year before; but now, owing to Sargent's praise, many people enquired about it; and some years later Staats Forbes offered my brother a thousand pounds for the picture; but he would not then part with it. Later, however, my brother presented this painting to the Tate Gallery, together with McEvoy's beautiful *The Ear-Ring*. *Furnivall's memories*

Meanwhile I was asked to paint a portrait of Dr Furnivall, for Trinity Hall, Cambridge. An unusual type of scholar was this vivacious old man, with his very human interest in a young women's rowing club at Hammersmith, of which he was President. Furnivall was then close on 76, and still sculled on the river. For his years he had a wonderfully glad eye, and a glad heart too. He liked coming to us, I think, and while he sat in the studio, or joined us at supper, was full of stories. As a youth he had sat at Ruskin's feet, and he helped to start the Working Men's College. He was staying with Ruskin when Millais came to paint Ruskin's portrait—the one I saw at Sir Henry Acland's house. Furnivall described Mrs Ruskin minutely; he remembered the very dresses she wore. Handsome and mettlesome, she might cast her eye, Ruskin feared, on young Millais, whose career was far too precious to be risked. There was no pretence of affection, or of sympathy even, betwixt Ruskin and her. Ruskin, according to Furnivall's story, had hoped that she would elope with an Italian count who had stayed in the house; but it was the count who eloped, not with Mrs Ruskin,

The matter of double sculling

but with all her jewels. Ruskin was angry, not because Millais had fallen in love with his wife, but, so Furnivall said, because he believed his wife would ruin young Millais' art. Perhaps Ruskin, I said, insensitive to his wife's beauty, failed likewise to understand, and cherish, her woman's nature. As Millais' wife, was not her lot a happier one? But Furnivall rambled on, about his quarrels with Swinburne, whom he insisted on calling Piggsbrook, about Browning and the Browning Society he started, and the Early English Text Society. I found a note from W. P. Ker about Furnivall:

95 *Gower Street,*
22 *Dec.* 1900.

Dear Rothenstein

I send you a Christmas present, with good wishes.

I am grieved at my want of sense in defaulting at the Chaucer dinner—I wish I had been there, and would have been, but words spoken at midnight in the High fall easily away from the memory. It is a loss.

I hope Furnivall is shaping well. I don't think his views are quite sound about double sculling, but you needn't put that into the picture.

Very truly yours
W. P. KER.

I don't know if Furnivall's views about sculling showed in the portrait; but many years afterwards, when visiting Trinity Hall, we were shown the portrait by a college servant who observed, 'a good many young ladies from Hammersmith come to see this painting, sir!' Max was much amused by Furnivall, upon whom he once played a naughty, and successful, trick. There had been some discussion as to the meaning of certain phrases in Shakespeare; so the wicked Max wrote a letter to *The Saturday Review*, referring to a rare term of heraldry which, he believed, would throw light on the problem. Furnivall spent a whole day at the British Museum, searching for the reference which, of

course, Max had invented. When the hoax was revealed to him, he burst into a charming peal of laughter, and entirely forgave Max on condition that a subscription of ten shillings should be paid to the Esperance Girls' Club. *Max the historian*

I painted Max, too, at this time in top-hat, long coat and white gloves. Max's repute as a writer was growing daily. His *Saturday Review* articles were a delight, and he had just published his first book of prose—*The Works of Max Beerbohm* (or was it the second book—*More?*). There were still but few people who understood Max's caricatures. Max sees only the worst side of his subjects, I used to hear. *Punch* had for so long provided illustrations to harmless jokes, that the nature of true satire was wellnigh forgotten. *Vanity Fair*, too, had become a repository for amiable likenesses. People accused Max of bad form; of looking for the ugly side of men's characters. Actually, no one was quicker than Max to see the attractive side of people he met, and he preferred the gentle word which gives pleasure to the barbed phrase which hurts. But Max happened to have a genius for satire, and his integrity as a satirist equalled his fastidiousness as a writer. Once he took up his pencil he drew not with malice, nor yet with kindness, but with the intuition of a creative artist; he drew neither portraits nor poetical compositions, but caricatures, and satirical cartoons.

Satire is the poetry of laughter; the vision of what might be through the ridicule of what is; it is not for nothing that Aristophanes and Rabelais are placed among the immortals. There is a story that one day there came into Daumier's workroom an old gentleman, breathless and perturbed, who asked for M. Daumier, and then went down on his knees, saying, 'I salute the greatest historian in France'. The old gentleman was Michelet! I do not see Professor Trevelyan or Dr Gooch going down on their knees before Max; but it will now be admitted, I think, that Max will throw as much light on certain aspects of contemporary history as these distinguished writers.

'The Happy Hypocrite'

It was in 1898 that Max wrote a play—*The Happy Hypocrite*—at the suggestion, I think, of Mrs Patrick Campbell. If the play were ever produced, I must design scenes and dresses, Max said. I would have loved to do this; but before the play was finished I heard from Max:

'I am distracted in the forlorn effort to write the *Hap. Hyp.* which the Lyceum people want by Tuesday or Wednesday —and I am writing to cancel various engagements—as every moment of my time will have to be devoted to drama....

'I saw Mrs P. C. and Mr F. R.[1] yesterday at Bedford Square —and Mr F. R. was so full of the way he wanted to have the Georgian dresses done (if the play were really produced) that I, a mild and embarrassed neophyte, could not introduce the idea that you ought to design the costumes. Please forgive my weakness of purpose—You are the only person who could have done the dresses really well—but I was placed in such a position that I could not make the suggestion. I will come and see you as soon as the play is definitely on—or off.'

Happily the play, when it was produced in December, 1900, was charmingly staged; the first night was a triumph; Mrs Beerbohm was the proudest mother in England. Max wrote the next day, in his modest way:

'Very many thanks for your nice, kind, amusing letters. They have greatly delighted me. I sit here among the débris of success, wondering what on earth can be the matter with my play—why it has appealed to the great heart-disease of the British Public. All the same, I am flattered. And your appreciation convinces me that the little play is not wholly awful.'

We had stayed with Rodin at Meudon on our way back from Auvergne, when he complained of his difficulties: the expenses of casting his bronzes and the cost of the marble for his *Baiser* then being exhibited. Warren promised to see *Le Baiser* in Paris, with a view to acquiring it. With Fothergill's encouragement Warren asked me to approach Rodin on the matter, and the purchase was finally arranged

[1] Mr Johnston Forbes-Robertson.

to Rodin's satisfaction, Warren agreeing to pay £1000 for the marble. At the same time I saw Legros, Tweed and MacColl, with the idea, which came from MacColl, that we should get a Rodin bronze for the Victoria and Albert Museum. I find a letter from MacColl: *Buying a Rodin*

Monday
Nov. 12 1900.

I saw Tweed after meeting your wife & arranged for a preliminary meeting at his studio 14a Cheyne Row....Bring Legros if you possibly can. You suffer a critic more gladly or at least more generously than anyone in my experience.

D. S. M.

Legros and Sargent both came to the meeting. Sargent was in favour of acquiring an early work, *l'Age d'Or*; he cared less for Rodin's later manner. I wrote to Rodin, who replied:

Mon cher ami

Je suis honoré et heureux de la proposition que vous me faites, et je rends grâce à messieurs Maccoll et Tweed, Legros, et vous, ami, de votre si grande sympathie.

Je crois que 4000 pour un beau bronze serait bien. Belle patine.

Pour le marbre le prix est le double peut-être plus, avec l'achat du marbre *l'âge d'airain* et *l'homme qui s'éveille* serait pour la 7e fois en marbre et je le vois dans cette matière doubler d'expression; car il y a dans cette douleur des nuances fines qui ne seraient rendues que par le marbre et, si je pouvais, du marbre grec.

Aussi bien cette figure debout, le bras sur la tête, qui a été achetée en bronze par Copenhague, serait si bien en marbre que je fais des voeux pour cela.

Amitié et présentez mes meilleurs compliments à Madame Rothenstein.

Votre dévoué

RODIN.

31 *oct.* 1900.

P.S. pour *le baiser* j'attends sans impatience de faire aussi cette sculpture, aussi par vos soins.

Meunier in London

Again, on the 17 *nov.* 1900 he wrote:

Excusez-moi de cette feuille

Mon cher ami

Je suis heureux de savoir que vos intentions prennent de la réalité grâce à votre dévouement et à celui de vos amis.

Je crois que si Kensington prend deux bronzes, *l'âge d'airain* et *le bronze de silence*, ce serait bien, mais je dois avouer que *le silence* n'a pas encore ses bras. Voyez si cela gêne.

J'ai une très belle figure qui est d'un bourgeois de Calais qui est placée dans le petit pavillon qui précède mon expo. chez moi. *Elle est complète* quoique le morceau exposé soit sans tête et sans mains. Cette figure a une grande désinvolture.

Je ne ferai payer que les frais de fonte et quelques petits frais. Pour *le baiser* Monsieur Carfax m'a envoyé une feuille de traité pour cela. Mais je n'ai pas trouvé explicite le premier article et je lui ai demandé de bien faire mettre que mon travail était de 20,000 francs—vingt mille francs—et que le marbre de cinq mille francs 5,000 fourni par la carrière était à la charge de Monsieur Warren, c'est-à-dire 25000 en tout; les articles suivants sont très bien....

à vous, cher ami; à Madame Rothenstein mes respects affectueux.

A. RODIN.

Finally, a bronze of St John the Baptist was purchased by subscription and gladly accepted by the Museum.[1] Soon afterwards *Le Baiser* was completed and sent to Lewes House.

Rodin wrote that Constantin Meunier was to be in London, and Legros brought him, with Cobden-Sanderson, to see us. Meunier was enthusiastic about London, it was so dramatic, he said; and he showed us some remarkable drawings he had

[1] In 1914 Rodin presented 16 bronzes, a group in marble and a mask in terra-cotta, to the Victoria and Albert Museum.

done of stark warehouses and sinister streets and courts by the Thames side, and dark archways under the bridges. It was strange, I thought, that a foreigner, during so short a visit, should do what artists living always in London failed to do. Broad-minded and large-hearted was Meunier, an austere and powerful creator. His sculpture I knew well, but not his drawings; nor have I seen his drawings since, nor heard any speak of them. Strang, too, admired the austerity of Meunier's work. Strang was now painting; he tried first one manner and then another; for the moment he was under Shannon's influence.

Masefield's early days

On Sunday evenings we often went to the Strangs at Hamilton Terrace. Laurence Binyon was a familiar there, and one evening he came, bringing a stranger, a quiet youth, with eyes that seemed surprised at the sight of the world, and hair that stood up behind like a cockatoo's feathers. As a youth he had run away to sea, Binyon whispered, and had had wondrous adventures; now he wanted to write; but he was very poor, and Binyon was helping him. After supper the stranger seated himself on the floor, and we sat round while he told us tales of adventure: how he and a few shipmates had fared in South America, where, being penniless, they nearly starved. Once, during a storm, they had fixed their jackknives in their caps, hoping the lightning might strike them and put an end to their misery, so wretched they were. Masefield—this was the young man's name—spoke in a deep and solemn voice; a serious and romantic youth, I thought; and I got to like him. Indeed, everyone liked him, and wished to be helpful; but to help is not always an easy matter. Hearing that Lawrence Hodson was planning an exhibition at Wolverhampton to show the important work being done outside the Royal Academy, Masefield successfully offered himself as secretary. And an admirable secretary and organiser he proved. He wrote, too, an introduction for the catalogue, one of his earliest pieces of prose to be published. Both Binyon and Yeats encouraged Masefield's adventures in poetry; so, I think, did Cunninghame

Masefield's early days

Graham. Masefield himself had a passionate admiration for Conrad. When later I got to know Conrad, I took him Masefield's *Salt Water Ballads*, and some of his stories; but Conrad had conceived one of his odd prejudices against Masefield, and indulged in a violent outburst against him. Whether his prejudice lasted I do not know.

MEN AND MEMORIES

VOLUME TWO

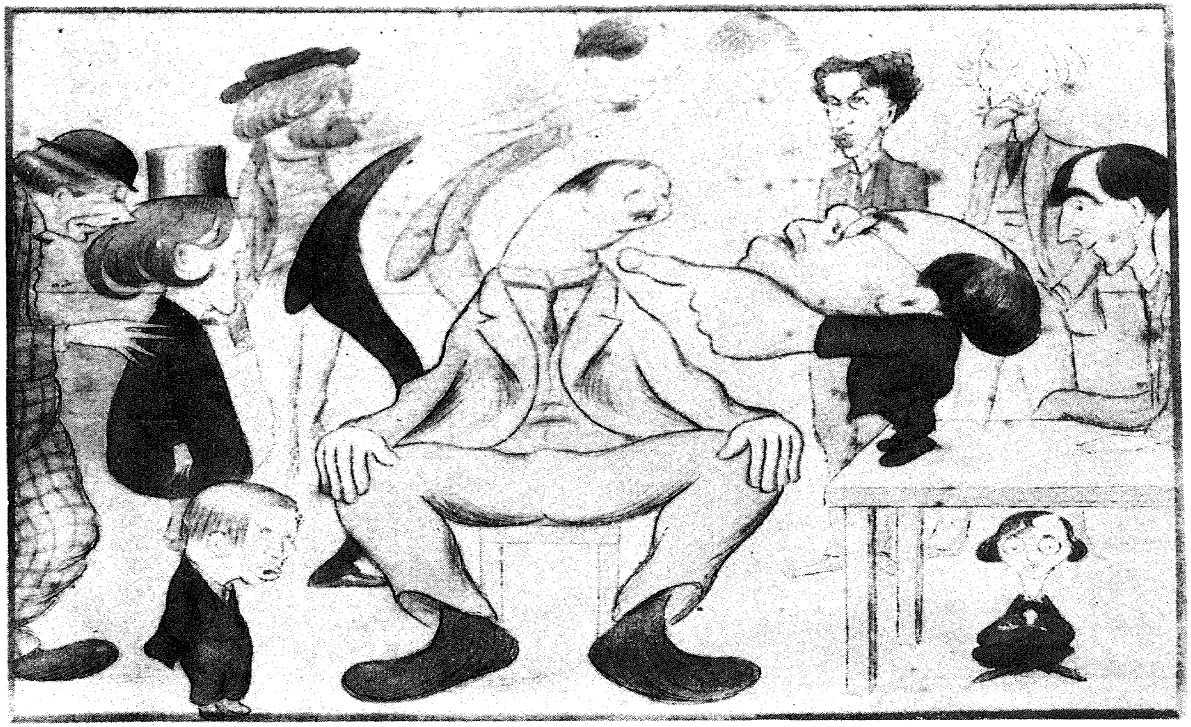
1900-1922

'But it makes no matter, it shall serve the turne; *men are not wise at all times.*'

THOMAS WENTWORTH,
EARL OF STRAFFORD

TO

HERBERT ALBERT LAURENS FISHER



THE NEW ENGLISH ART CLUB, BY MAX BEERBOHM

WALTER SICKERT, WILLIAM ORPEN, CHARLES CONDER, AUGUSTUS JOHN, D. S. MacCOLL, HENRY TONKS, WILSON STEER, THE WRITER, ROGER FRY, L. A. HARRISON, WALTER RUSSELL, AND THE WRITER'S BROTHER, ALBERT

CHAPTER I

AUGUSTUS AND IDA JOHN

A party for John

ONE day, during 1900, John and Ida came to see us; they had been married that very morning, they said. How pleased we were, and what mysterious things Ida and my wife had to talk over! We gave a small party to celebrate their wedding, to which Ida and her mother, Ida looking exquisitely virginal in a simple white dress, Conder, Gwen John, Steer and Tonks, McEvoy and my brother Albert came; but of John there was no sign. Someone said he had met John early in the afternoon on his way to take a bath; and then John arrived, in a check suit, with earrings in his ears. During the evening charades were played; one scene represented the Slade, with Steer teaching. He who played Steer looked long in silence at a canvas on an easel, then turned to him who played the student and remarked 'How's your sister?' This, John swore, was a perfect version of Steer's teaching!

Orpen didn't come to the party. He wrote:

My dear Rothenstein,

Thank you very much for the drawing received this afternoon. I am just going out to get it framed. I fear I can do nothing in return, but if perchance you would care for a drawing, painting or anything I have, it is yours with my heart.

I was very sorry not to have been at your party. I hear it was a great success. Miss Grace was not at all well all the afternoon after you left, and went to sleep, from which I did not like to wake her. I did not get back from Highgate till

Orpen engaged

nearly 10, so it was too late to go. I pray the marriage may be a splendid thing for both parties, as I am sure it will. With many thanks for the drawing,

Yours affectionately,

WILLIAM ORPEN

'Miss Grace' was my wife's youngest sister; ever since the summer at Vattetot she and Orpen had been meeting, and we were not surprised when, some time after John's marriage, Grace Knewstub and Orpen became engaged. 'I want to see you very much to tell you how happy I am. Yr. affectionate Orpen', he wrote, with a charming drawing on the back of his note.

I had already painted Grace Knewstub in a picture *The Browning Readers*; she had then worn a dress belonging to my wife. I disliked the high collars, and the *gigot* sleeves which women wore, and my wife dressed in a way that pleased us both, somewhat after the style of the Pre-Raphaelite ladies. My wife sat to me for most of my pictures, and my sister-in-law copied her clothes, and sat likewise to Orpen. Thus, for a time, Orpen's pictures were confused with mine; indeed I think Orpen would have agreed that at this period he was somewhat influenced by my 'interiors'. But Orpen was much more skilful than I was; his merits won immediate recognition. The paintings he had done at Cany, which he showed at the New English Art Club, all found purchasers, and the brilliant little picture of the *Girl with a mirror*, now in the Tate Gallery, which he showed the same year, was purchased by Croal Thomson at the Private View. Then came several commissions for portraits, and I had no doubt that a brilliant career awaited Orpen. Robbie Ross used to say that people came into Carfax and prostrated themselves before a John, but always went off with an Orpen. With McEvoy things went slowly. He was, in those early days, a leisurely and fastidious painter. He made a remarkable copy of a Titian in the National Gallery; and he studied closely the methods of the Dutch painters, and of the English Pre-Raphaelites.

IDA JOHN
BY AUGUSTUS JOHN

A charming person was McEvoy, affectionate, intelligent and extremely sensitive to beauty. *Early 'tours de force'*

But John, whose first exhibited paintings were very 'messy', was beginning to show astonishing promise as a painter too. Such power, combined with a marvellous subtlety, such drawing, astonished me more than ever; no one living had his range of sensuous, lofty and grotesque imagination. There seemed to be no limit to his improvisation. Quite suddenly he achieved a wonderful portrait of an Italian girl, a Miss Cerutti, who lived in the house where he lodged. The splendour of the drawing and modelling took my breath away. This portrait was followed by another of Rosa Waugh, and one of his wife, holding a basket of flowers, the hands of which were beautiful, though finally he spoilt the freshness with bad glazing. That was the worst of John; he was impetuous, undisciplined, and had scant respect for his materials. But I thought this portrait of his wife masterly; and when it was shown at the New English Art Club, I persuaded my brother Charles to buy it for £100. Steer and Tonks were critical, deeming it wrong for one so young to ask so large a price, forgetting that they were bachelors, and both had comfortable posts at the Slade School.

Frederick Brown understood John's difficulties better, and bought several of John's pastels. But John was producing such beautiful work at this time that I could not understand the attacks of the critics and the reluctance of the more enlightened artists to recognise his genius. Even George Clausen wrote to me after seeing an exhibition of John's work at Carfax, that it was deplorable. Yet John's drawings at this time were very finished, and probably no such drawings had as yet been produced by an Englishman. But for all his genius, John found it difficult to support himself and Ida in London. His work antagonised people; it was deemed *deliberately* ugly. Were people altogether blind to beauty? I asked myself. And when one could draw and paint nudes like John, nudes so lyrical, endowed with such subtle and vivid grace, who would choose to carp at him? John poured

John goes north

out designs, with figures enough to people earth, Heaven and Hell.

I remember sitting one evening at the Café Royal with Steer and George Moore. Moore was ridiculing my praise of John's drawings. 'Why, the man can no more draw than I can! Ingres could draw, Degas can draw; when I see a drawing I know at once whether a man can draw', and so forth, when John himself strolled in, and seeing us, sat down at our table. Truth to tell, John had been dining well. He took no notice of Moore, though I dare swear he knew who was with us. Moore tried to engage his attention, but John remained silent, while he took out a sketch book, and made as if to draw, doing nothing, however, but scribble. Moore, flattered, imagining John to be sketching him, sat bolt upright, not moving a muscle. When John, tired of scribbling, shut up his book, Moore asked to see it, and turning over the pages, said unctuously, 'One can see the man can *draww*'. O tempora! O Moore! I said to myself, inwardly laughing. And Steer, too, shook gently.

Since he was now married, John needed more money than hitherto, and being invited to take charge of the drawing and painting at Liverpool University, he decided to go north, for a time at least. At first he wrote cheerfully enough:

4 *St James' Rd.*
Liverpool.

My dear Wilhelm,

Liverpool has its fine sides. The docks are wondrous. The college is quite young, so are its professors and they are very anxious to make it an independent seat of learning. The German professor called on us, and proved a very pleasant man. He also teaches Welsh and Irish which he learnt at Leipsig.

Mackay—Prof. of History—is delightful—the leading spirit of the College—he avoids coming to a practical point most tenaciously—when arranging about taking these rooms, he refused to consider terms but referred us to the Swedish

Consul—who was extremely surprised when Ida spoke to him on the subject. *Art and a door knocker*

We dined with two artistic people called MacNair, who between them have produced one baby and a multitude of spooks—their drawing room is very creepy and the dinner table was illuminated with two rows of nightlights in a lantern of the 'MacNair' pattern. The 'MacNair' door knocker is most popular with the children of the neighbourhood who by its means keep themselves in constant touch with the most advanced Art movement. However the MacNairs have a homely way of conversing which immediately sets people at their ease.

Ida is pleased to foregather with her new newly married friends. This town is full of Germans, Jews, Welsh and Irish & Dutch. Do write and tell the news—I have been painting a great deal lately.

Yrs. JOHN

The German Professor was Kuno Meyer, a great Celtic scholar, with whom John became intimate. But his chosen friend was John Sampson, the University Librarian. Sampson's knowledge of Romany astonished John, who had picked up a fair knowledge of Romany from Welsh gipsies, and he became his aptest pupil; when Sampson published a Romany translation of Omar Khayyam, John provided an admirable frontispiece. Sampson's outlook, and his ways of life, were unusual for a university don, and he and John would escape together to Wales, sleeping under hedges, dodging policemen, and feasting on hedgehogs with gipsies.

Ida John, too, settled down in Liverpool, though since she and John wrote from several addresses, settled down is perhaps a euphemism. My wife heard from her soon after they left London:

4 *St James Rd.*
Liverpool.

My dear Alice,

I long for Gwen; have you seen her lately? We have callers pretty often, university men & their wives. Our room is

The Johns at work

always in disorder when they come, as Gus is generally painting—but they survive it. Everyone is very kind. We have bought a funeral wreath. A most beautiful thing. The flowers are made of porcelain, & it cost 7/-. I was to wear it for a drawing, but it is too small.

I am doing a little painting—& have an old man model, who goes to lectures on Dante, & takes parts in play readings. He sits like a rock, occasionally wiping his old eyes when they get moist. There are a great many negroes & other foreigners here. One sees them sauntering about in groups.

How are you feeling? I am afraid I haven't started a baby yet. I want one. My sister Ethel is coming home this week. Perhaps I shall go up to town to see her in a week or two.

Give my love to Will. I shall doubtless see you if I come to London. I'm afraid Gussie won't come too. He works very hard. Remember me to Albert. With love.

I am

Yrs. IDA

John was by no means idle at Liverpool; on the contrary, he produced some excellent work, and, as usual, discovered remarkable models; from one especially he drew, painted and etched, planning too some large paintings. More than one exhibition of John's drawings and pastels was held at Carfax. John depended on this little firm, which served him well; and again he wrote: 'I would paint any man a nice big picture for £50 if he paid down £25 first'. But no one bit. Yet this Liverpool period was a fruitful one; one of John's best portraits, that of Mackay, was done for the University; other portraits followed. But to teach became more and more irksome.

CHAPTER II

BERLIN

AMONG my brother Albert's friends at the Slade School were Innes, and Spencer Gore. Innes I thought specially gifted; his figure drawings were poor, but his landscapes, then mostly in water-colour, were remarkable. Gore too, was better at landscapes than at figure drawing. *Sickert's modesty*

Sickert at this time was much interested in my brother and in Gore and Innes. Sickert and Albert used to be at home once a week in Sickert's studio, where they showed their paintings. Walter had many friends, who delighted in his wit; but he still got absurdly small prices for his pictures. I remember my anger with an American, who was anxious to buy some slight studies by Whistler, which Sickert then owned. He took no trouble to hide his small regard for Sickert's own work, though he offered a trifling sum for one of his pictures, as an inducement to obtain the Whistlers, a sum Sickert was ready to accept, though I insisted on his getting at least double the price offered, a small enough sum even then. Sickert's modest view of the value of his paintings always surprised me. We saw much of Sickert in those days. For a time he had a studio in Robert Street, and when we visited him he would take us to a little public house with a sanded floor, where we would dine off kippers; both public house and bill of fare suiting Sickert's taste perfectly. He delighted in the rough and racy talk of his studio neighbour, an obscure sculptor called Winter. Winter was a typical old-fashioned artist, who spelt art with a small a. He made little speculative busts of statesmen and Royalties, with whom, in

A dinner for Steer

his unpretentious way, he had established relations. Through some member of the Court, he obtained an interview with the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward). He was getting on splendidly with the Prince, he said, when someone came in and interrupted the talk—'Just'—said Winter—'*when I was chatting him into a bronze*'; a phrase which enchanted Walter.

During 1901 Steer painted some admirable pictures. His achievement was now evident, and it seemed to me that the time had come to show how highly we esteemed him as an artist; and Tonks who looked on Steer as his special charge offered worthy advice: 'if anything in the form of a dinner is given to him, it should be attended *only* by admirers of his *work* and should not be open to mere friends of himself as some of them are so foolish. Let there be as many speeches in praise of Steer as you like, but it would be simply unkind to ask Steer to reply as I know he hates it so'. 'And the tag-rag and bob-tail', Tonks added, 'ought not to be allowed: they only in their hearts, at least many do, hate what he does.'

Sargent also wrote:

31, *Tite Street*,
Chelsea, S.W.
Dec. 6th

My dear Rothenstein,

I will be delighted to join in doing honour to Steer, and I note the 21st—let me know where the dinner is to be and at what time.

My only misgiving is that if there are to be speeches (& I scent them in the air) one might be expected from me, and I am utterly incapable of saying a word. I dare say this is a recognised fact by this time and that I need not fear being asked.

Yours sincerely

JOHN SARGENT

I should like very much to show you my decorations but this is my month at the R.A. schools, morning & evening, and I rarely get to Fulham Rd. Later on I would be glad to give you your choice of time for coming.

The dinner was duly held, with Sargent in the chair; it was

more than a private affair; a large number of artists came to do Steer honour. Both Sargent and Steer were assured that no speeches from them were expected; but Sargent even found it difficult to say, 'I rise to propose the health of our guest', so tongue-tied was he. The emphatic nature of our tribute did something, I think, to establish Steer's reputation. *Another John*

In 1901 our first child was born. We named him John. Augustus John was pleased to think we had him in mind:

My dear Will, *Southbourne, Tenby*

Thank you for a letter which has imparted to me a good deal of its beautiful exuberance. I was feeling rather metagrabolized this morning in contemplation of an oppressive breakfast when my hungry eye lit on your missive. And then Oh Heaven! with what appetite did I fall to & devour, gulp, guzzle, chew, toss off & roll under the tongue those most streaky fat morsels of paternity bacon & soul dripping you had so cunningly packed stamped addressed & despatched me in a five by four inch parcel of goods.

And you have called him John. My vainest of hearts refuses to deny itself the gratification the pride you have unwittingly but fatally laid in its way, like a snare, tho' my mind is well aware of your intention in thus reviving & propitiating the memory of that distinguished figure John of Gaunt (or can it be Prester John?). I hope in confessing such weakness I exonerate myself from a portion of it.

You will like Corfe castle I think. I'm so glad to know you no longer drag Carfaxian fetters[1].

We go back to L'pool the 23rd September. They have raised my dole to a smug £200 and a day less in the week than last term. So we hope to find a place in the country and a studio in town.

You have not said explicitly how Alice & little John are, so I infer the best.

Saluez de ma part Alys, blonde et belle et chère (maintenant plus que jamais) avec mes souvenirs les plus tendres, en elle

[1] I had written to tell John I had left Carfax.

assurant de mon dévouement, fort comme jadis et toujours croissant. (I have taken to nitric acid like a duck to water & send you one of the first grubby fruits of my needle.)

The new English Art Club was now at its zenith. Steer was doing his best work, while John, Orpen, Innes and McEvoy were beginning a new chapter of the Club's history. John was then, and has remained, a staunch admirer of Steer.

My very dear Will, *66 Canning St.*

A letter from you at last! I feel less an exile now. Nothing of late to remind me of home but grave epistles from Michel Salaman. Give you joy of your sturdy brat!

I take no interest in my own beyond grudging him the room he takes up (or she). My dear! a bang in the head has never & will never down me. Au contraire I feel double the *uebermensch* with a great patch on my nose! I have paraded it before my students with great effect. At the Sketch Club the other night it must have been grand to see me point a dislocated finger of scorn & turn up a broken nose at these purblind gropings in pictorial darkness. Tonks has kindly written me pricking my pride (not conscience) with his New English pricker. I daresay I shall send an etching or two. I refuse to hurry up my 'fair chandler' for English New or Old. I should like you to see her—you'ld rave! As Sampson sings:

"Tu jinsa so si men koná
O dush te dukerela men
Te sasa shukar—Vela yek
O wafriben ta Kashiben!"

I really must come up to town & see what my contemporaries are about.

. . . . . .

I too love Steer & Tonks in carpet slippers strolling unconcerned through the pêle-mêle of life.

Pour nous autres, ça n'est pas la même chose.

Yrs always
JOHN

John's babe was at first called Honoré, after Daumier, but finally David. Ida wrote one of her adorable letters: *The Johns 'en famille'*

138 *Chatham St.*
Liverpool

Dear Alice,

I do sympathise with you in having more to do than you can manage. So have I. Baby takes so much time—& the rooms we are in are not kept very clean, so I am always dusting & brushing—also we have a puppy, who adds to the difficulties.

I think I enjoy working hard really. I have not sat to Gus for ages. I wonder what Will is doing of you. Perhaps I am coming to London in about a month or 6 weeks. Really I cannot tell you the baby's name, as we can't decide. Gus has said Pharaoh for the last few days. But it changes every week. I don't mind what it is. I like Honoré very much. I wish you would tell me something of your baby. Does he often cry? Ours *howls*. He is howling now. I have done all I can for him, & I know he is not hungry. I suppose the poor soul is simply unhappy. He is very fat & strong & heavy—& gains 1 lb. nearly every week! So there cannot be much wrong with him.

Give my love to Will. I can't write again till he has written to me.

I should like you 3 to be photographed. We are going to be.

Yr. affectionate

IDA

Fortunately, too, at this time things were going well for John; I was able to tell him of the sale of some of his pastels to the Hugh Hammersleys:

138 *Chatham St.*

Beloved Will,

You know how nothing delights my soul more than your laudation! you have made me tickle & thrill, & gulp brought tears to eye & water to lip. And have my poor girls served

Liverpool lights

me so well! Blessings on you Maggie & Ellen Jones![1] Daughters of Cardigan I thank ye! And you Quean of the Brook whose lewd leer captured me in my dreams, may your lusty honest blood be never denied the embrace it tingles for! To-morrow morn—Monday, I'll dispatch & send you what I have of good. To-day I cannot go to my studio having lost the street door key.

By the bye the things I send you were those rejected by the Liverpool Academicians. And am I to be trumpeted in print & by your clarion voice! I shall be drunk with delight to see *your* name at the end of the notice!

I leave the choice of reproductions to you. I hope they will be well done. I can't remember my birth but my father sent me many happy returns of the day last 4th January on my 24th birthday. I hail as you know from Tenby. I must have been 17 or so when I came to the Slade & stayed there I think 4 years.

I pant to do a superb decoration.....The 3 days I prostitute to foul faced commodity weigh on my soul terribly. My conscience is awakening and I see the evil of my ways.

The arrival of Honoré gives me to see I cannot thus dally with destiny, & temporise with Fate. I will repay you your confidence in kind, mon très cher. Ida shall have golden underclothing if she cares, & may be we shall have time to build a city such as one perceives to crown a rocky hill in the background of a picture by Mantegna & I shall be able at last to do homage to Alice in terms of gold, frankincense & myrrh. Honoré is becoming a surprising bantling with muscles like an amorillo.

My love to Alice & Johnny always yrs—JOHN

Would you care to have a portrait of me in? There is the etching I did and there are one or two drawings at Carfax would do—with a black hat.

[1] Two Liverpool models.

A Norfolk holiday

The summer of 1901 we spent at Hingham in Norfolk. The country was flat, but beautiful; nearby was Wymondham, with its twin-towered church, and near Norwich we came upon a village, Shotesham, a hamlet which Gainsborough might have painted. Its picturesqueness pleased us so much that we nearly hired a house there; the property thereabouts belonged to an old Squire Fellowes, whom we met, a squire of the old school, who put me in mind of Fielding.

While we were in England, John was abroad: 'Adey told me of your removal to Hingham. Let me know, I prithee, how you are getting on my dear Triolet,' he wrote; 'I've been etching a good deal. I should like to hie down to see you. We didn't go for a walk but instead went to Bruges and stood amazed before the works of Van Eyck & Memling. The Belgians are as shoddy as they were formerly magnificent. Maeterlinck needs all his second sight.'

I heard again from John after his return to Liverpool:

'This school breaks up in a week I think. If you were in town then I would certainly hie thither for a day or two. Inform me, beloved scribe, of your movements. Do not haste unduly to the German capital. I would like to follow you there and see the pictures. I have started some startling pictures. Ah! if they would emerge triumphantly from the ordeal of completion!...Sampson is publishing a Romany translation of Omar Khayyam, to which I contribute a drawing.'

I had written to John that I was asked to have a one-man show in Berlin, at Schulte's, a well-known picture dealer. Lavery was invited at the same time. Schulte's was then the most visited of the Berlin galleries, and my friend von Hofmann advised me to accept.

While my show was on, I stayed with von Hofmann, who was now married. The exhibition received a good deal of notice, both in the Press and from artists, and though none of the paintings were sold, the Print Room of the Kaiser-Friedrich Museum acquired some prints, and Max Lieber-

Visit to Berlin

mann bought some of the drawings. At the von Hofmanns, I met a Norwegian artist, Berndt Grönvold, an ardent admirer of Adolf von Menzel, whom Grönvold took to my exhibition. Then came a message from Menzel: 'He was glad to find a young man who still took pains over his work; he would be glad to see him at his studio'.

Grönvold told me, too, that Menzel would sit for a drawing; he had praised my portraits. I had admired Menzel's drawings ever since, when a boy, I had copied some of his illustrations to Kugler's *History of Frederick the Great*. To my mind, Menzel stood alone among German draughtsmen. His reputation in Germany was not unlike that of Degas in France, for Menzel was famous, too, for his grim repartees, though unlike Degas, he had been most of his life a court painter.

As I mounted the long flights of stairs that led to his door, I wondered at Menzel's endurance; for he was a very old man and there was no lift. In answer to my knock, Menzel himself appeared and led me into a large and untidy studio. I am small enough, but beside Menzel I felt tall, so short was he; and he had short arms and very small hands. His head was large and quite bald, while his mouth was still firm; his eyes, slightly clouded, most showed his age. I told him how highly he was esteemed in England; that Millais and the Pre-Raphaelites had studied his early drawings, which, in fact, had inspired their own. The old man flushed and said: 'Really, am I so well known in *Grosse England?*'

He knew and admired Millais' early drawings, and Charles Keene's, which he praised highly. He also thought well of Bernard Partridge's work. Of his own drawings he said, 'Well, I early cultivated the habit of drawing things as though I were never to see them again'. I thought this admirable. I was inwardly excited while drawing Menzel, and after a preparatory study of his head, said I would like to do a better one. This Menzel understood; 'One is often nervous during a first sitting; *nicht wahr?*' I might come again, once, twice; he had plenty of time to spare; better make a good

ADOLPH VON MENZEL

job of what one was doing. But next time I must stay for lunch.

Menzel goes out for lunch

Well, next time, after sitting, old Menzel began to show his drawings, which he took from countless paper folios. We went through a number of these, forgetful of time. Suddenly Menzel looked at his watch. His face fell, and he seemed embarrassed; would I mind, he asked, lunching below in the Friedrichstrasse? But of course I didn't mind, and he took me to a famous restaurant where he was treated with marked attention. He drank his bottle of Rhenish wine with his lunch: not bad, I thought, for a man of his age. For he was 87. He was born the year of Waterloo, he said with pride, and had known many of Blücher's veterans; and he told me how, when he was painting historical pictures for Kaiser Wilhelm I—'My Kaiser', he called him—some of the great generals and courtiers were inclined to be difficult, but 'the Kaiser, he would always do exactly as I wanted, and sit or stand without any complaint, keeping his pose, until my study was done'. We talked of Degas—'Da ist ein tüchtiger mensch!' and he told me how he had attended an artists' banquet in Paris as an honoured guest, and had met all the famous French painters there, among them Puvis de Chavannes, whom he had shaken warmly by the hand, saying 'Grand payssachiste! Grand payssachiste!'

After a while the old man began to get sleepy, but he would not return to his flat before he had taken me past the Palace, where the guard, he being an Excellency, stood to attention as he passed. He was pleased, I think, that I should see him thus honoured. He took my arm as I walked back with him to his door; and now he had all those stairs to climb! I went on to the Pariser Platz, to the Liebermanns. A singular thing, I told them, that an old man like Menzel should go out to lunch at a restaurant, down all those stairs and up again. Liebermann was highly amused. 'Don't you know what happened?' he said. 'Menzel lives with a sister, as old, or still older than he; *eine alte hexe*, who rules him with a rod of iron. If he is a minute late the dining room door

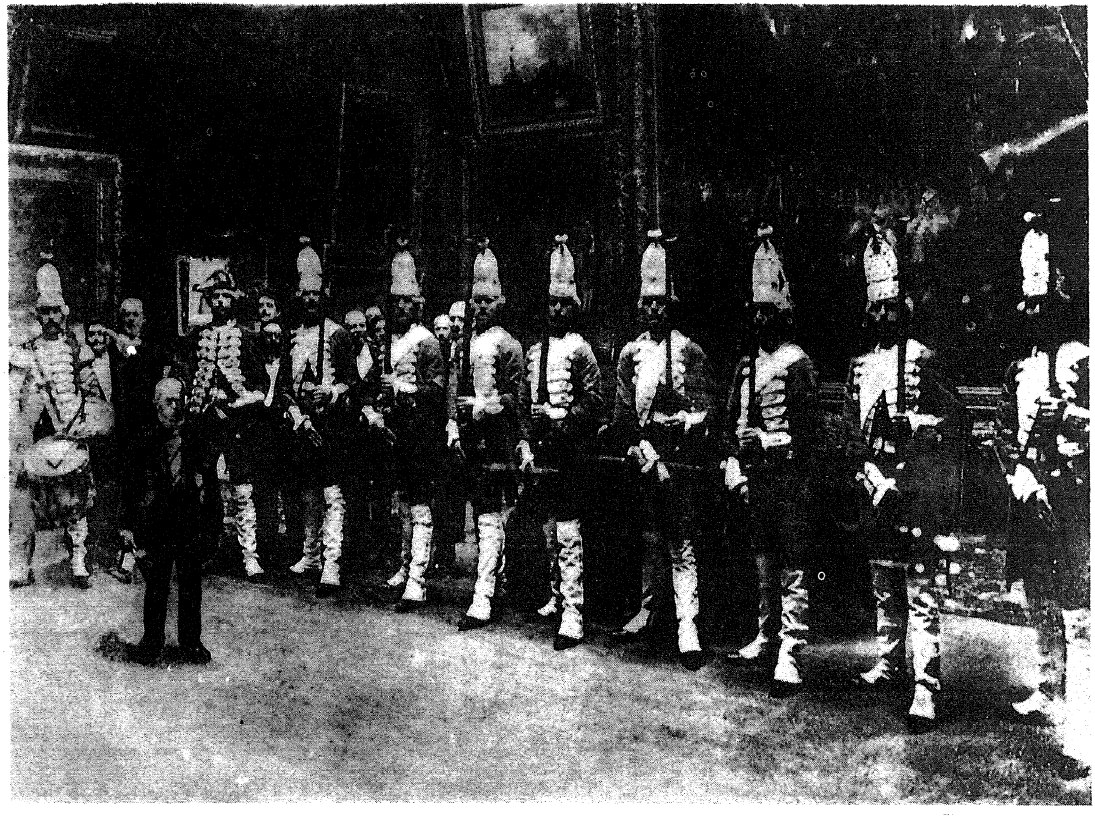
Menzel thinks twice

is shut against him, and he must go out for his lunch!' Incredible! a man of his age and fame to be treated thus!

I was eager to acquire one of Menzel's drawings; but he wouldn't hear of such a thing. One must spend one's money on models, on good paper, on mounts and frames, and if one wants drawings, well, nowadays there are good reproductions, and photographs. But he would give me a drawing to take back to England; and after sitting he got out some of his folios. I was too shy to ask for any particular drawing, leaving it to Menzel to choose one he could spare. But he lovingly handled each drawing in turn and slipped it back; and after some time, remembering what happened before, I prepared to take my leave; alas, Menzel either forgot his promise, or couldn't decide to part with anything. 'You should have taken one', Liebermann said afterwards. 'He would have been quite pleased; but he can't ever make up his mind to part with any special study; besides, that old devil of a sister tries to prevent him giving his drawings away; she is to inherit everything; though Menzel might well outlive her.' But in the end 'the old witch' outlived her brother.

Liebermann agreed with me about Menzel's supremacy as a draughtsman, though the young painters Corinth, Lepsius, Slevogt and others ran Menzel down. Foreign fashions, it seemed to me, were the ruin of German painting. German artists leapt at whatever was novel or bizarre, as fish leap at a painted fly. Liebermann, though vain and easily flattered, was too sound an artist to be deceived about Menzel though he was somewhat jealous of Menzel's powers. I remember, once at lunch, discussing modern painting with Liebermann's nephew, Walter Rathenau, who spoke of Sargent as a mere fashionable portrait painter. When I claimed greater qualities for Sargent, others at the table supported Rathenau; but Liebermann came to my aid. I was quite right, he said; one had to count with Sargent. But Liebermann himself failed to understand Whistler. 'Ein cocotten-geschmack', he said.

Liebermann was very generous; in addition to several of his drawings—and he made admirable drawings—he gave



MENZEL PASSING THE IMPERIAL GUARD

me a painting, one of a series he was doing then of men and horses by the sea. His house was a quiet retreat, full of paintings by Manet, Degas, Pissarro, Monet and Menzel, presided over by Frau Liebermann, a wise and charming woman. Young Rathenau, Liebermann's nephew, was constantly there, a thoughtful and fastidious person for a man of affairs; and there were always artists buzzing round Liebermann. Old Josef Israels came on a visit from Holland, a little, shrunken man, genial withal, but very bitter against England, on account of the Boer War. With Israels, I was Liebermann's guest at a dinner of the Berlin Secession. At this dinner I first met Harry, Count Kessler. I had often heard of Kessler as a generous friend to poets and painters, who knew everyone worth knowing, and who missed nothing that was either new, curious or vital in the literary, artistic and theatrical world. Rodin had spoken of him; and I remember that, with Freiherr von Bodenhausen, he was co-editor of *Pan*. Kessler, who was then in the early thirties and very good looking, had perfect manners, and perfect English.

Liebermann—and Kessler.

While we were in Berlin, Rodin came over to London. He was much fêted, a dinner was given him by old and young artists, of which Adrian Stokes sent me an amusing account:

Dolphin Hotel,
Beer,
Nr. Axminster.
21 *May* 1902.

I was glad to hear from you & hope your wife came safely to Berlin, also John.

It seems long since you left & things have been dull—and now it's raining raining raining—which perhaps makes me look more for the dull side of them than I need. In Scotland the fishing was bad & the luxury bad for me. Poverty seems worse after it, almost unbearable.

You are prospering I trust and appreciated—work and all —& commissions pouring in. Otherwise you would have come to the Rodin dinner. It was a great evening. You would

Honour to Rodin

have enjoyed some of the speeches. Wyndham, MacColl & the French Ambassador were admirable, the Frenchman exquisite—Rodin read his dear little schoolboy effusion from half sheets of note paper pinned together & constantly lost his place. Then boys from the Slade & South Kensington pulled him in a cab from the Café to the Club—Sargent on the box. Everyone, boys & all, were invited to supper, Wyndham again presiding & magnums of champagne were still flowing when I left.

They say that Tweed is going to Paris to work for Rodin & that a house has been built for him & his wife in the garden of the maître.

Harrison[1] came over for the affair & I took him to the Club where he introduced me to the great man who by some odd chance had been left all alone, in a corner of the big drawing room. I told him how happy & proud we all felt to have an opportunity of expressing our etc etc & he said 'Oui oui—Oui oui'. I could not for the life of me help thinking of an old nursery jingle that ends 'some little piggies said um um um & some little piggies oui oui'.

My exhibition was not a pecuniary success, while Lavery's was. But I was asked to paint a picture of Herr and Frau von Kekulé in their sitting room; after a few weeks I returned to Berlin; and later my wife joined me there with nurse Adkins and our small son. The first news my wife told me was that poor Stirling was dead. I was shocked, for I cared deeply for Stirling.

I should have spoken of Stirling ere this. Cunninghame Graham had written to me in 1897:

'God is great (as you know) but very careless as I know. Therefore I write this to introduce my friend Mr Stirling. He is a Scotchman and an architect in whom there is no guile. He has written an extremely interesting book on 'Phallic Worship' (vous voyez ça d'ici) and I have written the preface. Mr Quaritch was to have published it (including my preface), but at the last moment a difficulty cropped up as to

[1] Alexander Harrison.

the terms. Mr Stirling had heard of Hacon & Ricketts and had, I think, approached them. I write then to ask you to take your cane in your hand and take Mr Stirling and introduce him to Hacon, who is I suppose Hacon Llewellyn—this I know you will do, not only for me as a friend, but to help a friend of mine, and also because the book is a most curious one and should be published by a good man like Hacon'. . .

Stirling's rare character

I found in Stirling an exquisite and lovable nature. He was self-sufficing and knew scarcely anyone. An architect without work, he devoted himself to scholarship. He had curious views and theories—how far they were supported by evidence I did not know—about the gospels, and the building of early churches; in his view the ground plans of early churches were always symbolic. He was full of the subject, making researches and spinning theories which he embodied in a book, *The Canon*. I was too ignorant to have an opinion on the subject; but I could appreciate the fineness of Stirling's nature; he was one of those men who made others, however gifted and famous, appear coarse by contrast. I have met only two or three men of equal sensibility—all, like Stirling, unknown to fame.

In pursuit of his subject, Stirling was an ardent collector of books; I suspected, indeed, that he starved himself in order to buy them, so frail he looked, and I began to see symptoms which made me uneasy. For Stirling talked as though he were being spied on, and this mood grew upon him. He had lodgings in York Buildings, where someone, he said, had lately taken rooms and was watching his movements. I became anxious, and one day sought out his fellow lodger; I found him to be a young actor, lately come to London—one Granville Barker—and it was evident that Stirling's suspicions were groundless. Just before I left London for Germany Stirling came to see me, bringing me a copy of his book. As he bid me adieu, he lightly touched my cheek with his fingers, and it crossed my mind that he thought he would never see me again. I remembered this when my wife told me

Promise cut short

the tragic news. Stirling had left me his papers, about which I consulted Yeats; he had been greatly interested in Stirling, and felt as I did about him, but having 'no great trust' in his speculations:

Coole Park
Gort
Co. Galway
Oct. 17.

My dear Rothenstein

Your letter has only just been sent on by my housekeeper. I would like very much to see Stirling's manuscripts when I get back to London in November—my eyes are too bad to read MS. but I will get one of my little mystical community to read it out to me.

Stirling's death was a terrible thing—sooner or later he was certain to do good work—he showed me a quantity of designs for some sort of a heathen temple which seemed very imaginative—I couldn't follow his numerical speculations & indeed had no great trust in them, but he lit on all sorts of interesting things by the way—

Yours sincerely

W. B. YEATS.

Nor could Yeats make anything of Stirling's papers; they were too scrappy and inchoate.

CHAPTER III

A VISIT TO HAUPTMANN

Days in Berlin

PEOPLE in Berlin were friendly and hospitable. We were much entertained by, among others, the Lippmanns. Friedrich Lippmann was Head of the Print Room of the Kaiser-Friedrich Museum. He was proud of his early German paintings, which were hung on a gold background, and he asked me to paint him and his wife (a lady whose substantial proportions were as striking as his) sitting beside his pictures. I made what excuses I could; I was not an illustrator of fairy tales, and the subject of such a picture could only have been that of strange monsters guarding fine treasures.

Lippmann, whose reputation as an expert stood high, was outspoken, at times crude. One night, at a dinner-party at his house, Lippmann, becoming impatient with tedious talk of orders and decorations, a common topic in official society, 'Herr Rothenstein', he bellowed in his loud, guttural voice, 'Give me your Rembrandt drawings for the Museum, and you can have any Orders you like!' Later in the evening, there was music; Lippmann preferred to talk, and retired, with some of the men, to another room. Presently a lady knocked at the door: 'Herr Geheimrath, do you mind speaking a little lower? We can hear every word you are saying in the next room'. 'Tell that fellow to play a little lower then', Herr Geheimrath replied, 'We can hear *every note* in here!' Being unmusical, I sympathised with Lippmann; I cannot believe that people really want to hear music after dinner, unless as a relief from tiresome talk, a reason which is neither kind to composer nor player.

An opera first night

I happen, too, to dislike opera as a form of entertainment, but meeting Mrs Charles Hunter and her sister Miss Ethel Smyth, in Berlin, by them I was taken to the first night of Miss Smyth's opera, *Der Wald*. It was the only opera, they told me, written by a woman that had been produced at the Berlin Opera House—a feather in Miss Smyth's cap. But the German composers, she complained, were jealous that this exception should be made in favour of an Englishwoman; hence a conspiracy of silence. The Emperor was present and the British Ambassador, and the boxes were full of gorgeous officers and glittering ladies. I, in my innocence, thought the opera quite well received, but not so Miss Smyth, who wanted the praise of musical, rather than official, Berlin.

Ida John had a sister studying music in Berlin and wrote to tell me so—

138 *Chatham St.*
Saturday.

My dear Will—

I have never sent you one single message, even of thanks for all the lovely things you have said to me. They were so lovely. I am writing late at night. Gus has gone to sleep in the studio because he has lost the key of the outer door & cannot get in on Sundays without it. Also he wants to keep up the stove, as that model, Lizzie, with the yellow hair—such a beauty—is sitting for him tomorrow. M. Honoré is asleep, thank the Lord. He has been very cross all day. He is a fat old thing—& when asleep he looks magnificent. But awake he is a little paltry-looking. You are a dear good friend to Gus.

Dear Will—It is Sunday morning, & I am just going to bath the baby. We have a puppy, &, between the two, life just now is rather perplexing. I suppose you wouldn't have time to see Ethel while you are in Berlin. Her address is Lützow Str. 82^{iii}, I think she would love to see you. I do not think we feel about our babe like you do about yours. I have not had any ecstasies over him. He is a comic little fellow, but he grumbles such a fearful lot. I think he would very

much rather not have been created. You know your wedding present is one of the few things we take with us everywhere. At any rate to me she is most important & wonderful & wise. I seem to have known her always. Dear Will I must stop now, as there are so many things to do. I send my love to Alice.

Invitation to Silesia

Your affectionate

IDA JOHN

I saw a good deal of one of Lippmann's assistants in the Print Room, Herr von Loga, who was writing a book on Goya; very thorough he was, and he had found out many things which threw fresh light on Goya's life.

I had just finished my portrait of Herr and Frau von Kekulé, when I met Gerhart Hauptmann. What a beautiful appearance! a strong, well-shaped nose, and a sensitive, finely chiselled mouth, and hair brushed back from a radiant forehead. An immediate sympathy sprang up between us; Hauptmann was then a mere name to me; I had read none of his plays, but felt at once that here was a man. He pressed us to come to the Riesengebirge, in Silesia, where he lived; I would find the landscape inspiring, he promised. The von Hofmanns were coming, but with wife, nurse and child, he would find room for us all, either at his house, or else at a forester's cottage close by. We liked the idea of the forester's cottage, so then the von Hofmanns would stay at the house.

We took train to Hirschberg, and from there drove up to Agnetendorf. It was early spring, and the orchards were in full flower, the grass bright emerald; behind were the Riesengebirge, ringed by dark pine woods. The sun was shining; it was our first sight of snow-covered mountains, and the higher we got the higher our spirits rose also. Hauptmann's house was newly built, standing four square to the winds of heaven, overlooking valley and mountains. Inside the house were ample rooms, very German in character, with high ceilings and bright, painted beams. The forester's cottage was on the edge of a deep pine wood; the boles of the great trees, bare and erect, put one in mind of a vast cathedral. Our

Staying with Hauptmann

rooms were spotless, their floors scrubbed white, like the decks of a ship.

Agnetendorf, with its beautiful little farmhouses, low, thatched, with small gay-coloured shuttered windows, each with its orchard, was ideal for a painter. What a happy change it was from Berlin! And what splendid hosts the Hauptmanns were! Hauptmann's views on life were large and generous. Artists, he held, should live proudly, as Dürer and the great German craftsmen had lived, putting on fur-lined gowns and gold chains as it were at the end of each day's labour. We had neither fur-lined gowns nor gold chains; but every day we sat down to a table glistening with silver and glass. We drank choice Rhenish and Mosel wines out of great Venetian glasses; huge salmon were handed round, boar's head or saddle of veal, dish following dish; I was put in mind of the feasts in Harrison Ainsworth's *Windsor Castle*, of which I had read as a boy. Never before had we fared so richly.

One evening, when the wine had gone round more often even than usual, Hauptmann asked who was for the Schneekoppe? The Schneekoppe! four or five hours' walk, and it was already night! 'But there is a moon', cried Hauptmann. I was willing, so was Marguerite Hauptmann, and we started out. I shall never forget that walk up the mountain through the woods, the drooping arms of the pine trees, heavy with snow, turned to silver here and there, as the moonbeams caught them. How still it was! a stillness broken only by the crunching of our feet in the thick crust of snow, and by the singing of the mountain streams running down into the valley.

It was four in the morning when we reached the little *gasthaus* near the top, and roused the inn-keeper with loud knocks upon his door. When he came down and recognised Hauptmann, he at once made us welcome. Cold meat, rye bread, cheese and hot coffee quickly appeared—then we were glad to find our bedrooms. Late next morning we walked down the valley to the *Goldener Stern* at Schmiedeberg. Hauptmann was everywhere recognised, and respectfully

greeted; sometimes a group of young men would even cheer. I couldn't imagine this happening in England to a young writer, to Kipling for instance; for Hauptmann was then no more than forty. But his play, *Die Weber*, had roused enthusiasm for the cause of the labouring classes in Germany, and thereby brought him the hostility of the Kaiser and the court circles. *Die Weber* was followed by *Der Biberpelz*, a brilliant satire on the Junker class, which increased his unpopularity in the official world. Their idol was Kipling. Indeed, their enthusiasm for Kipling's poems may well have encouraged Germany's ambition to possess a great navy. Strange paradox, if this be true, that the national poet of one country should rouse the patriotism of a rival people. Hauptmann himself thought Kipling the most powerful poet of the time; I couldn't convince him that England had other writers of merit. In Germany, as in France, the Boer War had undermined English prestige. Nevertheless, when the day before our departure from Agnetendorf, I asked Hauptmann, as we sat pledging one another in German champagne, or maybe in *Mai-bowle*, what I could do in return for his noble hospitality, he replied: 'Lieber freund, a man must be as generous in what he takes as in what he gives'. But when I insisted, he said at last, with a flourish of his glass, 'I should like to be a Doctor of the ancient University of Oxford'. A romantic whim, prompted by the moment, or else the *Mai-bowle*.

Kipling's stock abroad

Soon after our return to England, while staying with Walter Raleigh at Oxford, I asked him would he do me a favour, and get a degree for a distinguished German? That was for Gerrens to decide, Raleigh said—Gerrens knew all about Germans. Gerrens was consulted and at once approved; a letter was duly despatched from the Vice-Chancellor, but when it reached Hauptmann, why, it was one of my jokes! a good joke! It was not until Hauptmann chanced to show the letter to a friend, that he was assured of its genuineness; and when the time came, Hauptmann found himself in truth a Doctor of Oxford.

CHAPTER IV

RECONCILIATION WITH CONDER

In harness again

FOR some time now I was occupied with 'interiors'; my wife figures in many of these; artists' wives have a hard time, sitting; mine certainly had; and, like most artists with their first child, I made countless studies of babes, and of mother and babe. I continued to draw my friends, Thomas Hardy, Bowyer Nichols, Henry Tonks, John, Gordon Craig, and Max Beerbohm. One day a stranger came, a young Australian, who wished to be drawn. Frederic Manning was his name; he admired the poets and writers I knew, Max especially, and since I had drawn so many poets, he had sought me out. He was an attractive youth, a little precious and frail, looking wise for his years. I found him to be very intelligent; he came almost daily, then he disappeared. Manning had no money it transpired; he believed his father would pay for the drawing I did of him, and for other extravagances; not so his father. And now he was afraid lest I might take proceedings against him. I reassured him, his father would pay some day; if not, what matter? For some years Manning lived with Arthur Galton, a rare scholar under whom Manning became well nigh as familiar with classical as with modern authors. When his *Scenes and Portraits* appeared, Max Beerbohm said that he knew no better short stories in English. A few people agreed with this verdict; so, later, did T. E. Lawrence, but until it became known who had written *Her Privates We*, Manning's name was rarely mentioned.

About this time, a young Slade student, Wyndham Lewis, came often to see us. Stirling had shown me some poems he

had written, which I thought strange and interesting, and Wyndham Lewis would bring me his poems to read. Lewis was striking looking (an early etching by John shows him as he then was) and even then showed signs of a formidable personality. He hesitated between writing and painting, meanwhile he made sensitive studies of the nude; I recall no compositions by Lewis—the imaginative and romantic side of his nature he put into his poems and into his daily life. He liked to shroud himself in mystery. After hiding for weeks he would suddenly reappear, having been, he would declare, in Sweden, or in some remote country; and he would hint at a conquest. His 'conquests' seemed for the most part to be Swedes, Germans, Poles or Russians, shadowy figures whom one heard of, but never met. I was never sure whether, indeed, he ever had left England—perhaps John knew. He certainly went later to join John in Paris. Lewis's relations with John recalled mine with Conder, an intimacy frequently disturbed by violent quarrels and again renewed. This year D. S. MacColl produced his book on 19th century art, the best English work, I thought, on the subject that had yet appeared. I had long admired MacColl's articles in the *Spectator* and then in the *Saturday*, but in these, beautifully written as they were, he was advocate or prosecutor. In his *Nineteenth Century Art*, he allowed himself to be absorbed by each artist upon whom he wrote and got into their skins, as it were, so that he was here less critic than artist. I wrote a review for the *Saturday* wherein I expressed my admiration. 'Your review', wrote MacColl, 'I got on the way down here. It is a most generous word, & you let me off far too easily for the glaring & lesser defects of a too hastily executed sketch. If I have the good fortune to rouse in well disposed minds any of the feeling that was ready to vibrate in yours for those artists, I shall not regret the work & worry of the thing'.

Wyndham Lewis

My only regret was that the book was so large and so expensive that but few would read it. My fears proved true, for to-day this admirable work is rarely mentioned.

Re-enter Conder

In 1902 we began to think of leaving our delectable cottage; another baby was expected, and the cottage would be too small. I suffered from bilious headaches, both in Chelsea and Kensington, and was advised to live in Hampstead. In my Slade days I thought, if ever I were rich, I should live in Church Row, a perfect Queen Anne street. I was far from being rich, but a house there that had once been Gilbert Scott's, who had put it into perfect order, was now to let. The rent was £120—but what should have concerned me more, a block of flats, which shut out direct light from the house I coveted, had lately been built. We took the house notwithstanding. A month later our second child was born.

Soon after came a note from Conder:

Dear Will

I must be writing on my familiar note-paper—judging from the pictures in the next room. And my next difficulty is to explain why I am writing at all—but perhaps you may be able to read between the lines & understand that there has been a long silence between us. I went to bed to-night but came down again to write this letter which is to say that you are the friend that I miss most.

C. CONDER.

P.S. I think you may reply & come & stay a week & meet my wife if Mrs R can come too, in any case let us be as we should have been, good friends.

I had seen little of Conder since the episode I related earlier. For a time I had felt bitter, so bitter that I wanted to get rid of the paintings I had of his—to efface all signs of our friendship. But his letter touched me, and I answered it at once, & there followed an affectionate letter:

Hotel Baudy
Giverny
Eure
21 *April* 1902.

My dear Will

I was delighted to get your letter with its friendly assurances & kind messages to us both & am more glad than I can

tell you that a quarrel with one of my oldest friends has come to an end. I often felt very much to blame about the whole thing & had often meant to write before—for some time past I have tried in every way both in London & abroad to be a strong partisan of yours & I am so glad to tell you how very good I think your work is & what great pleasure it always gives me to see it. *A friendship restored*

I was so glad to hear about the baby & nearly wrote from Paris at the time—I am very happy although I haven't a baby & my wife is such a good sort & I am sure you will like her. We only intend to stay a week or ten days in London (from the 3rd May till the 10th) as it costs such a lot & we have had to move from Paris—which costs a fortune.

We expect to be installed in a house in Wellington Square by about the end of the year so I may not see you after all if you only arrive in town by the middle of May—most likely I am going to Les Petites Dalles in May. I am feeling *really* upset about my work & intend for some time to work out of doors.

Even if I don't produce any good work I am sure it will be a good thing in every way—and you will understand how difficult it is for me to know exactly what to do when I tell you that I feel somewhat played out. Although it may only be my imagination. Espérons.

Goodbye

Yours affectionately,

CHARLES CONDER.

I found Conder greatly improved by marriage—happier, gentler and more sober; and so he continued until serious illness came; and glad I was then that there was no longer coldness between us. But Conder still had three years to live with his wife before his health broke up entirely. His wife had means, and Conder was able to take a beautiful house in Cheyne Walk, where he gathered round him many old and new friends. Two fancy dress balls they gave were famous, so daring were the dresses in which people came; but Conder would steal up to his workroom, for work was becoming a mania; as though he had forbodings of the little time left to him.

CHAPTER V

FRANCIS DARWIN AND OTHERS

Bad news of Lautrec

CONDER, who was frequently in Paris, gave me some bad news. 'It is very sad about poor Lautrec—shutting the man up when he is no more mad than you or I. We all hope to get him out. They do *not* all things better in France, and I for one think it somewhat of a barbarous country.' I had not realised how excessive Lautrec had become; his habits with women I knew too well, but though he would drink much more than was good for him, I was unaware to what a state he had brought himself. His work was done, but few foresaw the importance that was to be given to his prints and paintings.

Anquetin, I heard, had almost given up painting. Through his scholarship, his study of Rubens especially, he had come to despair of achieving anything worthy to rank with the work of past masters; yet Conder and I both thought that Anquetin would bring a more masculine force into modern painting. He was soon to retire to the Gobelins factory, where a traditional baroque still survived which, though enfeebled, appealed to Anquetin.

Much as I admired Anquetin in my early Paris days, when I came across some posters he had made in the manner of Daumier, I saw that he had failed to understand the main principles of Daumier's form; yet formerly, not having grasped these myself, I had believed Anquetin's Daumieresque work to be admirable. We are easily deceived by the seeming likeness of imitative work to that which inspired it; but imitation is *not* the sincerest flattery, and disciples may

miss the essential and maintain the superficial. Who among Cézanne's followers has taken the time and the pains to match the delicate values, the scrupulous quality of the paint, that preoccupied Cézanne himself? Indeed, the same may be said of Whistler's disciples, of whom I was one. But the influence in England of Cézanne was not yet. The most vital of the younger painters still knocked for admittance at the door of the New English Art Club. Sickert was still to found his Camden Town group. The Slade school, where all the most promising young men and women worked, was turning out competent draughtsmen by the score, leaving South Kensington, and the Royal Academy School, far behind. MacColl was delivering rude shocks against Burlington House with his verbal battering ram. The 'decadent' school was dead, and a more vigorous opposition to the Academy was growing. But the social prestige of the R.A. was still great, as we had found at Bradford. Social prestige, however, seemed far from the thoughts of John, Orpen and McEvoy. I remember McEvoy describing a dinner which he found so intolerably pompous, that he got up from the table and danced a jig. This was the Victorian end of the scale; there was also the fashionable Edwardian-bohemian.

X and his wife, whose means scarcely permitted their entertaining, were anxious to have a salon, and gave supper parties, but would ask too many people. A friend, on leaving, commented on the meagreness of the fare; he could get neither enough to eat nor to drink. Most of us, I remarked, have skeletons in our cupboards, but X brings his out every Sunday and invites his guests to pick the bones. But on one occasion at least we must have supped well with X, for on Max and myself walking home, we talked of our childhood, when we rang front door bells and ran away. A sudden impulse seized us—we rang and knocked violently at a couple of solemn Georgian doors, and then ran as hard as we could—straight into the arms of a policeman! He wouldn't see the joke, and threatened to take us to the nearest police station.

Now on one occasion John did find himself in a cell for the

Hampstead and Cambridge

night; for one morning a telegram came: 'Bail me out, Vine St., John'. I had never yet acted as 'Bail', I must look solid and respectable, so I bought myself a new pair of gloves on the way; but when I got to Vine Street, John had been set free—Michel Salaman had arrived there before me.

Hampstead delighted me; why hadn't we come there before? There was the Heath, and immediately beyond it was open country. Golders Green was not yet, and the view from the White Stone Pond was not unlike that which Constable saw. And such charming old lanes and houses and cottages! At first I was happy about the house, with its panelled rooms, carved staircase and noble Queen Anne fireplaces. But I came to feel its very beauty to be a defect; it was all *too* perfect, too stylish; for I was aiming at something more elemental than a Queen Anne interior. I was painting wife and child, and wished to suggest every-wife and every-child; and Queen Anne got in the way, while for portraits the light was too diffused. I painted Francis Darwin at Church Row, and W. H. Hudson, Steer, Sargent and Tonks, when Sargent advised me to get a studio; the lack of direct light was a serious drawback.

I had met Francis Darwin two or three years earlier at the Protheros, and staying with him at Cambridge I became greatly attached to him and to his wife. His wife, a Miss Crofts of Leeds, sister to Ernest Crofts the painter, had been brought up at Bolton Abbey, where her father was Rector. Their daughter, Frances, was a sort of pupil of mine; as a young girl, a child almost, she had won my heart: the nut-brown maid, I used to call her, for nut-brown she was, dark-eyed, dark-haired and russet-browed. She both drew and wrote poems with a simple sincerity, and was wise beyond her years. So often I stayed with the Darwins I got to know Cambridge as well, almost, as I already knew Oxford. Through them, too, I met William Bateson and his wife. Bateson I held to have one of the finest minds in England. He was too outspoken to be popular, but I have ever found unpopular people to be among the most attractive. Certainly

THE WRITER AET. THIRTY-TWO
BY AUGUSTUS JOHN

those who knew Bateson well revered his character. I stayed often, too, with Henry Jackson, in the gorgeous guest rooms at Trinity College. *Francis Darwin*

While painting Francis Darwin I noticed how strong a resemblance there was between him and his father, Charles Darwin. He had, too, much of his father's directness and simplicity. There was never any doubt about what he disliked nor whom he liked and disliked. He used expressions which pleased me: he spoke of certain ladies as being 'rather the worse for dress'.

I referred earlier to an aristocracy of virtue; well, the Darwins had that—a sort of yeoman integrity and downrightness, and a fastidious sense of conduct, which one thinks men like John Hampden possessed.

Darwin, one of the sweetest and gentlest of men, was moved to anger by cruelty, cruelty to animals especially. Nor could he be indifferent to attacks on his father, which he thought unfair. He was at first prejudiced against W. H. Hudson, because as a young man Hudson had criticised Charles Darwin in one of his books. But when he and Hudson met, each recognised the other's charm, and the small hatchet was quickly buried. Francis Darwin's objection to Samuel Butler was more emphatic. Butler, he thought, had behaved very ill to his father. Festing Jones gave me an account of the quarrel between Butler and Darwin, which was new to Francis; and the misunderstanding was finally explained in a pamphlet written before his life of Butler appeared, a pamphlet wherein Francis Darwin as well retracted some of the hard opinions of Butler he had formerly published; for Darwin was happier liking people than nursing a grievance; though when once convinced of the unworthiness of anyone, he could not meet him.

Francis Darwin thought I should make a drawing of Alfred Russel Wallace, his father's old friend, who was living at Parkstone near Bournemouth, and Hudson, who knew him too, wrote to Wallace, who readily consented, and asked me to stay for a week-end. I knew of course that Wallace

Some eminent Victorians

had discovered the theory of evolution at the same time as Charles Darwin, and I had read his later writings, of a political and social sort. He had written too about spiritualism, so much he had changed. On this account I expected to find someone more warm hearted than I found him to be. Perhaps age had dulled him, and the years had damped down a once brightly burning fire. His appearance, too, was less that of a man of science than that of a Nonconformist preacher, and he had little charm. His house was rather like a schoolmaster's, containing nothing of beauty, and I was amused to see a poor faded photograph of Charles Darwin, in a cheap frame, the only sign of their association. He spoke chiefly of his hopes for the future, and of spiritualistic experiences which had impressed him; and he told me also why, early in life, he had gone to South America. Being threatened with consumption, he was sent to a warmer climate, and on the way had met a young doctor, a Doctor Salisbury, who said he could cure him. The cure was simple: to eat nothing but raw beef, chopped fine, and to drink hot water; and Wallace assured me that he had cured himself thus, and followed this diet ever since. He was then well over eighty.

After I had drawn Wallace, Francis Darwin sent me to draw Sir Joseph Hooker, another distinguished friend of his father. Sir Joseph Hooker was still older than Wallace, and much less robust. How handsome he must have been as a young man I saw from one of Mrs Cameron's photographs in the Darwin's house; but he now showed his age. In the Hooker's house hung an entertaining picture of a very Victorian young Hooker, with side whiskers and sun helmet, receiving, in a tropical landscape, the fruits of the earth from kneeling savages.

Another eminent Victorian I drew was John Morley, Lord Morley as he now was. He too was rather dry and somewhat cold; but I was cheered on going to lunch with him to find on his dining-room walls nothing but engravings of Millet's pictures. I expressed my pleasure at finding that he too admired this great artist—the most significant artist, I held,

of his time, 'Tut tut', said Lord Morley, 'You must not exaggerate!' I silently asked myself why, then, he had hung these particular pictures round his room.

The Brick Lane Synagogue

From Lord Morley came a phrase I have since often heard quoted (other men must have said a similar thing) 'that a man can do a deal of good in the world if he doesn't mind who gets the credit for it'.

Besides these several portraits, I now discovered a new subject matter. Having business in the city with a solicitor, a brother of Solomon J. Solomon, and on his asking whether I chanced to know the Spitalfields synagogue, in Brick Lane (a curious sight, he assured me, well worth seeing), I accompanied him there. My surprise was great to find the place crowded with Jews draped in praying shawls; while in a dark-panelled room sat old, bearded men with strange side-locks, bending over great books and rocking their bodies as they read; others stood, muttering Hebrew prayers, their faces to the wall, enveloped from head to foot in black bordered shawls. Here were subjects Rembrandt would have painted—had indeed, painted—the like of which I never thought to have seen in London. I was very much excited; why had no one told me of this wonderful place? somehow I must arrange to work here. But to draw in a synagogue, I was told, was out of the question, was against the Law. The Jews here, I saw, were suspicious of strangers; they had lately come from the ghettos of Russia and Galicia, and were fanatically strict; so strict that they rejected the authority of the Chief Rabbi who, in their eyes, was unorthodox. I was suspected, since I was ignorant alike of Hebrew and of ceremonial, of being a missionary from a society for the conversion of the Jews. They believed that if I painted them, I would sell the pictures to churches. Now and then a few good-for-nothing rogues were converted for a handsome price, I was told. The simple but narrow-minded Russian and Galician Jews could not be tempted to leave what was almost a ghetto, for the ghetto is almost as much a Jewish as a Gentile arrangement. Determined not to waste a subject so precious, I took a room close

Children of the Ghetto

by in Spital Square, where at last I persuaded 3 or 4 men to sit. Here I worked for two years, painting eight pictures in all.

Whitechapel has a vigorous life of its own. I haunted the Jewish quarter, where one observes astonishing types of men and women. The orthodox Jews from Russia and Galicia never shave, and some of the younger men put me in mind of portraits of Titian; for beards give breadth and radiance to a face. The old gray-bearded men, noble in mien if ignoble in dress, wear the pathetic look of Rembrandt's Rabbis. It was the time of the Russian *Pogroms* and my heart went out to these men of a despised race, from which I too had sprung, though regarded as a stranger among them. The men who sat to me, emigrants from the Russian ghettos, were rigidly orthodox, extremely poor and feckless; but their children would, belike, get on in the world, for they in no wise follow the ways of their fathers. Though the men were small, some of their daughters were magnificent creatures. No wonder Sargent admired the women of the race; though when Sargent went to Palestine he was little impressed by the people, a decadent generation, he thought. But this was before the Zionist Colonies. Sargent wanted to join me at Whitechapel, but he never found time.

Speaking of Whitechapel, I had a characteristic encounter with Joseph Pennell. Aitken, who was then director of the Whitechapel Art Gallery, had arranged an exhibition of modern paintings, including a number of pictures by younger men, which group in the catalogue was called the group of the New English Art Club. In consequence Pennell wrote a violent letter to Canon Barnett, which the latter sent on to me. Pennell complained that 'the artists who add distinction to this room are mostly *not* members of the New English, *never* have been, have in *some cases* no *sympathy with* it, and in other cases *belong to other societies*', and, considering that he noticed on the Committee (for this exhibition) the names of three members of the New English Art Club, he can only

conclude that 'they have also taken no active part in the Show or else have lent their names to the publication of false statements.... If I am no longer a member of the Committee I would point out these matters for your information as I am afraid, if they are not corrected you will be rather severely dealt with by the small section of the British press which has any knowledge of British Art'. A reply of some kind was sent to Pennell, who grumbled again that it was no question of Painters exhibiting at the N.E.A.C. or the International—it was a mere question of fact and telling the people, whom Canon Barnett and Aitken profess to educate, the truth, and not making incorrect remarks. '...As a matter of fact the N.E.A.C. in almost every case owes what reputation or notoriety it possesses to cribbing the ideas of two or three of the artists whom you have grouped with them. True almost all have shown with the N.E.A.C. but are now opposed to their methods.' However he was glad that to a certain extent Aitken had altered matters, 'as otherwise I fear the consequences might have been serious!'

A growl from Pennell

This kind of dog-in-the-manger attitude was characteristic of Pennell; he growled and snapped so often; but his manners were so well known that no one minded them.

CHAPTER VI

CONRAD AND HUDSON

The Furses and their friends

CHARLES FURSE had lately married Katherine Symonds, John Addington Symonds's daughter, and the two had settled down at Camberley, in a house built for them by Reginald Blomfield. There they entertained largely; Charles Furse would meet his guests, driving a tandem; and when they left, would convey them thus to the station. It was a matter of pride with Furse to get there as the train came in. But once at least he just missed the train, as he did when driving Miss Terry Lewis, who had to get back for an early rehearsal; but dear Charles didn't mind, bless him, for the horses had gone so beautifully. The high dry air of Camberley suited Furse, and if, now and then, there were ominous symptoms, and he had to rest for a while, his energy and zest for work would drive him back to his studio. But the dread disease had not lost its hold, and he had to spend long weeks at Davos.

A visit to the Furses at Camberley brought us new friends, the Frederick Olivers and the George Calderons. The Calderons lived in an old-fashioned cottage, with a large garden, in the midst of the Vale of Health. The son of Philip Calderon the painter, George was partly Spanish, and his Spanish blood gave an element of passion to an otherwise Rugbeian character. Calderon, on leaving Oxford, thinking that but few people knew Russian, went to Russia, supported himself there, and returned with so apt a knowledge of the language that he was appointed Slavonic librarian of the British Museum. Scholar, writer, athlete, politician, reformer,

A. E. HOUSMAN

anti-suffragist, dramatist, above all else Calderon loved discussion, deeming the spoken word greater than the written one. With his friends, and, since I was so near a neighbour, with me perhaps most of all, he daily practised dialectic. Calderon sometimes annoyed people who didn't understand his character, by waving, so to say, a red flag in their eyes; he annoyed Conrad; and he failed to rouse any response in A. E. Housman. I remember how Calderon, after meeting Housman at our house, remarked, as I accompanied him downstairs: 'Well, William, so far from believing that man wrote *The Shropshire Lad*, I shouldn't even have thought him capable of reading it!'

The incredible poet

It is true Housman neither looked nor talked like a poet. He prided himself on this, I think; he was grim and dry and seemed to disdain the artist in himself, to be contemptuous of temperament. But Housman and W. H. Hudson had an attractive quality in common; they were the only two men I knew whose opinions on any subject could never be gauged beforehand. Housman had few friends; but to those he admitted to intimacy he was very faithful. These he entertained usually at the Café Royal; the food and wine were carefully chosen; for Housman had a superfine palate. After dinner came a box at the play. Housman had formerly lived at Highgate, from whence he travelled daily by train to Gower Street. But the story goes that one day someone jumped into the carriage in which he was, and tried to get into conversation with him; upon which he moved to Pinner.

Housman sat to me more than once, never failing to tell me how repellent he appeared to himself in my drawings. One day, finding ourselves in the neighbourhood of Pinner, my wife and I called on him, to his housekeeper's alarm; such a thing had never happened before, but Housman made us welcome nevertheless. Housman, Hudson and Conrad, whose acquaintance I made then, I think of especially in connection with our house in Church Row. Hudson I had met many years before, at Mrs Bontine's; but it was not until 1903 that we became intimate with him; his writings were

W. H. Hudson

now familiar—I associated them, why I don't quite know, with Conrad's; perhaps because both were friends of Robert Cunninghame Graham, who spoke of them constantly.

Hudson would walk in with his strange, rather crab-like walk; very tall he was, a little awkward as he sat himself down and disposed of his long limbs, folding his large, beautifully formed hands across his knees. He had haunting eyes, brown with yellow lights, eyes that scarcely moved in their orbits, but remained level, fixed on no particular point, held rather by memories of things past, than by what was before them. His cheek-bones were wide and prominent (once he said he had Indian blood in his veins), and his jaw seemed narrow by comparison, a narrowness emphasised by the shape of his beard. His fine, slightly narrowing brow was deeply furrowed, and his nose was that of a predatory bird. Yes, he put me in mind of those sad, caged eagles at the Zoo, whose motionless eyes look out beyond the bars of their cages, as they sit, desolate prisoners, their wings unused and drooping, through the long dull days.

One could listen to Hudson for hours; he could describe, and make absorbingly interesting, things, people, animals; incidents he had observed, whether lately or long ago made no difference to the vividness of his account. The things he noticed were perhaps common things such as others pass by, though he would talk, too, of less usual adventures, especially when he spoke of his early days in the Pampas. Once he told us, I remember, that he had known an old woman who as a girl had been carried off by Indians, with whom she had lived for many years as a squaw, at which John, who was with us, exclaimed: 'Lucky woman!'

I never tired of drawing Hudson. He was a willing sitter, though he disliked my drawings, thinking I made him look too old and worn. He couldn't bear the idea of growing old and concealed his age. He was very fond of Morley Roberts, Edward Thomas, Edward Garnett and George Gissing. One day I got a letter from Hudson:

'No doubt you have by now seen poor G. Gissing's death

in your paper. At Xmas his brother wrote to me that he had better news of his health. Wells went to France to see him, and on Sunday wired to Morley Roberts to go at once. He went that night, but whether he was in time to see his friend alive or not, I have not yet heard. I was one of Gissing's half a dozen closest friends, and feel very badly about it.' *Gissing's end*

Later Wells told me about Gissing's sad end; he died just as he had found happiness with the woman who understood and loved him. This was like Wells, to go straightway to the South of France directly he heard Gissing was seriously ill. Sargent too, when Robert Brough, a young painter he admired, was terribly injured in a railway accident, went up to Scotland to comfort him. I had thought once that most men would act thus, but now I know this is not so.

I had drawn Gissing some six years before, and his brother Algernon now came to see me, to say how much he valued my portrait. Sometimes too, when others have died, their relatives have said how they wished I had drawn them, while there was still time. Yet how few have ever asked me to make drawings—not fifty, I should say, during 40 years. It has nearly always been I who have asked people to sit.

Ford Madox Hueffer, coming in one day while I was drawing Hudson, suggested I should draw Conrad, and seeing Conrad shortly afterwards, for Conrad was living at The Pent, the farmhouse where Crane had stayed, which now belonged to Hueffer, he spoke to him about sitting. Whereupon Conrad asked me down for a week-end. The Pent was a small farmhouse, with farm buildings round it. It provided modest quarters for Conrad, his wife and little boy, and a room where he could put up a friend. The walls were hung with drawings and cartoons by Madox Brown.

One sees more of a man by staying with him for a week-end than by meeting him a dozen times at London parties. Conrad had met few painters and was curious about the painter's outlook on life. With his piercing eyes and keen, deeply-lined bearded face, in some ways he looked like the sea captain, but his nervous manner, his rapid, excited speech,

Friendship with Conrad

his restlessness, his high shoulders, didn't suggest the sailor. I accepted him at once as an artist; never, I thought, had I met anyone with a quicker apprehension, with such warmth of intellectual sympathy, sympathy which came half-way to meet everything one said. This warmth, not uncommon between young artists, was rare in a man so much my senior as Conrad was; but as a practising artist I was, Conrad pointed out, *his* senior; for I had begun to paint before he had thought of writing.

On the Sunday, Wells, who was then living at Sandgate, was expected to lunch. We waited and waited, looking out across country; each time Conrad caught sight of a distant figure he would say, le voilà! But Wells never came. Well, I must meet him later, Conrad said, and must get to know his friend, Jack Galsworthy, too. 'Of course you couldn't have heard of Jack. Our first meeting was when I ordered him out of the way; he was a passenger on my ship, you know; he is such a good friend; but insists on writing, poor fellow. Writing is a treadmill; he doesn't know it yet. I shall be coming up next week to see Pinker—Pinker is my agent; he believes in me—wants to pull me out of my difficulties—an idealist, you understand. You must meet Pinker too. And may I bring Jessie? she would like to meet your dear wife.' And before the visit was over we had become fast friends. We met again very soon. Conrad wrote generously about the portrait I did of him during this visit.

Pent Farm
Stanford, Near Hythe
Kent.
13th Oct 1903.

My dear Rothenstein—

You are exceedingly kind. My wife is delighted with her Hudson both as to work and the inscription. You have got the man there in a striking way. We are impressed for as it happens we have both seen him in just that way; or, may be,

JOSEPH CONRAD

the force of the rendering imposes your conception of the personality. Anyway it is triumphant. *A sitter pleased*

Of myself in black and white (I mean without colour) I do not speak. Hueffer prophesied to me how effective it would be—and it is.

I am so profoundly satisfied that I cannot help fearing you've flattered me—not in feature vous concevez—but in the suggestion. At any rate I accept your vision of that head, eagerly. The contemplation of it m'a remonté le moral: for you must know I have been tormented by gout for three weeks and brought morally, intellectually, temperamentally to the lowest ebb.

P.S. Have you found that Pinker can be of any use to you? Or is he no good?

Through my painting, through my desire to wring all I could out of my subject, to aim at what was beyond me, rather than to achieve an easier and more attractive result, I could sympathise with Conrad's difficulties. For Conrad wore himself out in his struggle for *le mot juste*, for words that should glow with a white heat; Conrad would often despair, and one needed all one's energy to pump faith and hope into him. He was then writing *Nostromo*, and working himself into a fever. In addition he suffered terribly from gout, and his wife, Jessie, had trouble with her knee. 'I can't get anything out of myself quickly,' he said, 'it takes me a year of agony to make something like a book—generally longer. And, my dear fellow, when it is done there are not more than twenty people who understand *pourquoi on se tue pour écrire quelques phrases pas trop mauvaises.*' There was always an element of strain in Conrad—an excitability, which may have been individual, or may have been Polish—I cannot say. Perhaps something of each. But I sympathised with him acutely in his desire to impress the passion of life on to his pages. This sympathy was, I think, the basis of our friendship; for Conrad seemed to understand what I too was aiming at in my painting. It was a fascinating friendship;

Conrad's view of life

Conrad's charm, his mental energy, were inexhaustible. And Conrad understood everything; in him I had at last met a man of a passionate nature, who yet understood that a sane view of life is not a matter of compromise; but, as the *mot juste*, the phrase which shows neither weakness nor exaggeration, is the quest of the writer, so the sane opinion, the just action, are the signs of the enlightened man.

I leaned more towards radicalism than Conrad, and he often brought me up sharply with a contemptuous remark. Conrad was, by birth and by choice, an aristocrat; he believed that the object of life was the perfection of individual conduct—the education of man's own spirit. For panaceas of human perfection he had neither patience nor respect. Social idealists, pacifists and their like roused his anger. Hence he couldn't abide Bernard Shaw. Conrad knew that Cunninghame Graham was more cynic than idealist, that he was by nature an aristocrat, whose socialism was a symbol of his contempt for a feeble aristocracy, and a blatant plutocracy.

While Conrad was extremely courteous and understanding by nature, his nerves sometimes made him aggressive, almost violent; and like most sensitive men, he was strongly affected, either favourably or disagreeably, by others. Poor Conrad was always in difficulties over money. His books brought him insufficient for his needs; needs which were perhaps not quite so simple as he believed them to be. There was an extravagant side to Conrad, characteristic, I thought, of his former profession; he was like a sailor between two voyages, ready to spend on land what he couldn't aboard-ship; and he had a wife in one port only, for whom nothing was too good. His gallantry to his Jessie was a true sailor's chivalry. What others had, she should have too.

CHAPTER VII

RODIN IN ENGLAND

DURING 1903 Rodin came to England again. I took him down to Lewes House, to meet Warren, and to see the Greek bronzes, gems and marbles. These delighted him so, it was with difficulty he was persuaded to leave them. At table the talk naturally led to the subject of beauty. Warren, like so many archaeologists of that day, believed beauty to be a monopoly of the Greeks. Rodin, who would go into rhapsodies over Greek marbles and bronzes, but was a creative artist first and foremost, getting somewhat impatient with the table talk, 'Let me go out into the street', he said, 'and stop the first person I meet; I will make a work of art from him'. 'But suppose he were ugly,' Warren replied; to which Rodin: 'If he were ugly, he would fall down.' This was beyond Warren, and the talk took another turn.

'Le vrai rosbif'

I remember another episode in connection with Rodin's visit. Frederick Oliver and his wife were eager to meet Rodin; so they gave a party in Rodin's honour. All went well until roast beef was handed round. It was the middle of summer, and it became obvious to everyone that the beef was tainted—to everyone that is save Rodin, who, with squared shoulders and his massive head bent down, continued to attack his plate with energy. Mrs Oliver tried to explain: 'Non, non, il est excellent, excellent; le vrai rosbif anglais'. It was with difficulty he was persuaded to put down his knife and fork.

Rodin had now become an European figure; going from capital to capital, receiving homage, sitting at banquets and,

Rodin as a lion

what was still more agreeable, selling his work to the great museums. It is perhaps as well that a good artist should have his measure of success early, for coming later, success may take too important a place in his life. It did in Rodin's; his head was a little turned, he played up to worshippers and became something of a social lion and, worst of all, he spent overmuch time as his own showman. He employed, moreover, Italian workmen who turned out too many works in marble unworthy of Rodin's genius. Whenever I stayed with him, I wondered at his patience with fools, and with adoring, exotic ladies. But I naturally knew little of such temptations. With artists, at least, Rodin was sincere enough; still, I felt that in future I would wish my friends success, but not too much success.

I was now less in touch with Paris, though I still corresponded with French friends. Rodin wrote charmingly, after another short visit to London:

182 *Rue de l'Université*,
4 *février* 1904.

Mon cher ami,

Je n'ai pu vous voir en Angleterre et n'ai pu aussi aller avec vous voir la collection Warren. Ce qui a été de toutes façons un crève-cœur pour moi, mais vous savez que je suis si bête sans savoir parler que je suis entre les mains de ceux qui sont avec moi.

Il y a donc eu des moments de perte, que j'ai tant regrettés, quand j'aurai pu être si heureux près de vous, et de MacColl que je n'ai vu non plus.

Mais vous savez bien combien mon esprit est avec le vôtre, et mon cœur aussi.

Votre maison et votre caractère me semble un portique de temple, et je sais chez vous que les dieux vous sont amis, vos réflexions toutes de sagesse, ravissant mon intelligence, et ne pas vous voir c'est perdre pour moi.

Votre dévoué
AUG. RODIN.

Arthur Symons much wanted to meet Rodin.

134, *Lauderdale Mansions,*
Maida Vale,

Request from Symons

My dear Rothenstein,

Will you do me a favour? I have offered *The Fortnightly Review* an article—which they have accepted—on Rodin for the June number, and we are going over to Paris for a fortnight on Sunday, mainly in order that I may refresh my memory of his work. I have been to see him, at intervals, for some ten years, and I had an article, in French, on his drawings, in the book issued by *La Plume*; but I am only a vague sort of acquaintance. Will you, who know him so well, write & tell him that I am coming over in order to do this article as well as I can, and ask him if he will let me come to and fro to his studio, and just look and think, without disturbing him? You will do me a great kindness. If he answers, you might let me know. I suppose he is still at 182 rue de l'Université? and has he also the other studio, 117 boul. de Vaugirard?

Yours, ARTHUR SYMONS.

Are not all Moreau's things to be seen, is it at rue de la Rochefoucauld?

Of course I gave Symons the letter he asked for; he was a veritable amateur of artists, and collected them with the passion others have for china and pictures, poring over his impression of their characters like a connoisseur over his treasures.

Kessler, one of Rodin's warmest admirers, was often in London. On one occasion he brought Meier-Graefe with him. I had met Meier-Graefe in Paris, but did not take to him. He was now writing a book on modern painting, and wished to see English collections, that of Dorchester House especially; so I took some trouble, since he was Kessler's friend, to oblige him. When the book appeared, I found he spoke slightingly of English art, for which indeed he had little understanding.

Now there appeared a new figure on the scene, one Hugh Lane, a conjuror, who swore he had nothing up his sleeve,

Pictures for Ireland

yet produced a quantity of pictures from his hat, and from other people's pockets, the artists' among them. These pictures were for Dublin, he said; for though Ireland had a National Gallery, she had no modern paintings; nor was there an Irish school of painting. But there had been numbers of Irish painters in England like Maclise, and to-day there were Hone, Jack Yeats, Orpen, Shannon, Lavery, Dermod O'Brien, and a host of others who were, if not wholly, part Irish at least. Surely John must have some Irish blood, and could not Steer, Tonks and I trace Irish ancestors? For Lane was bent on founding a great gallery of modern art in Dublin, and he begged and bought wherever he went. And he grew and prospered, finding a Titian at Christies, buying Manets and Monets, commissioning portraits and getting himself, at last, painted by Sargent, for the glory of God, Ireland and Hugh Lane. He found an 18th-century house in Harcourt Street, Dublin, which he filled with pictures, and gave to the city. He took too a great house in Chelsea, where he hung up masterpieces, and piled up treasures of Queen Anne and of Kien Lung, adding to the collection in Harcourt Street the while. He was made Director of the National Gallery of Ireland, became an arbiter of taste, was knighted, and had the world at his feet; then he went down with the Titanic and was no more. A great loss was Hugh Lane, though 'twas whispered his lungs were weak, and that in no case would he have had a long life before him. Perhaps he knew this, and hurried; for in truth his was a hectic nature, to which indeed he owed a part of his surprising success. Like others, he was no prophet in his own country; Dublin showed him small gratitude; and for a time he despaired of Ireland, and spoke of leaving his pictures to England instead. He did in fact make a will in this sense, but I believe this was a gesture only, to make Ireland, his true love, jealous, that he might have his way with her. So I have always felt that despite the letter of the law, the Lane pictures should be returned to Dublin.

Before the summer I went with my brother Albert for a change to France. We bicycled through Sens to Vézelay, of

A. RODIN

which happy memories remained; I had long wanted to revisit the old hill town. At the inn there we met a young Slade student, Noel Rooke, with his father, T. M. Rooke. The latter was Burne-Jones's faithful friend and assistant, and an admirable painter in water-colours. Ruskin had left a sum of money, the interest on which was to purchase each year a painting of an architectural subject by Rooke, who was a master of this kind of work. Rooke was now painting the Cathedral at Vezelay and the church of S. Pierre down in the valley. I marvelled at his patient integrity, and at his knowledge of the intricacies of building; no wonder Ruskin had chosen him out. Rooke's modesty was almost embarrassing; and while he was faithful to Pre-Raphaelite principles, he shared William Michael Rossetti's respect for the younger generation. He was pleased, therefore, when I offered to take his son, Noel, into my studio.

The Rookes at Vézelay

The elder Rooke was interested in a simple system I used for measuring while drawing or painting. I was surprised it should be new to him; he wrote to me later that he was 'taking sights with T square & inch rule after your manner which I am trying to adopt, as it seems such a good one. I see it wants the accustomed eye & mind, & that first it is a case of finding out all possible developments & then of simplifying them'.

My eye for proportion was untrustworthy, hence my frequent recourse to measuring. I found this useful for portraiture; for to establish the place of the eye in the head, and the relation between height and width gives a sense of confidence, and without a plumb-line it is difficult to make a figure stand well on its feet. Sargent depended entirely on his eye; but his great friend, Mancini, did more than measure; he used two nets, one hung in front of his model, the other applied to his canvas. The older painters used similar systems. Dürer used a glass frame, squared up; and there are two illustrations in Abraham Bosse's book on the engravers' art, of an artist drawing with a squared sheet of glass in front of his model, and his paper squared out before him, while between him and the sitter hangs a plumb-line.

Letter from Rooke

I had a charming letter from the elder Rooke on my return:

Vézelay
15th Sept. 1903.

My dear Rothenstein

It is extremely good of you to write me such an encouraging sympathetic letter and to spare me some of your stored up paper and be at the wearisome trouble of sending it me. I hope to put it to good use for my last Vézelay sketches.

Indeed we should like to see you in Hampstead & in Bedford Park too, and your brother, and it is one of the things we look forward to in starting home, to help to reconcile us to departure; always a hard tug at the heart strings. A sensation that makes me think my nature rises not high over a pussycat's. We two are still at it, as weather will permit; and perhaps not hindered as much as we imagine, for fine weather when continuous gets wasted & undervalued & when rare is made the most of.

. . . . . .

We had a splendid fortnight that wound up with the hottest day of all the summer on Saturday week & since then have had to pay for it.

From trying how little we could manage to go about in & from creeping into every crack of shadow; we have, within a week, got to trying how much we can put on & what gleams of sun there may be to warm ourselves in. The poor folk of the *pays* have given up their grapes for lost; after having had them half destroyed a month ago in the finest hailstorm I have ever seen. The street when we look out of window on going to bed is of incredible & mediaeval blackness, no lamps in it & only a very rare thin crack of light through window shutters. Once on getting home in the dark it did seem to me that the municipality had decided to thoroughly blind us by having a blazing light half way up the street but it proved to be the light of a vehicle & moved off so restoring my sight, to my joy.

. . . . . .

We saw *a house* on Sunday, looking over Pierre Perthuis & in full sight of Vézelay. If any one wants to set up for a Count, or write a novel of a deserted manor, or do a thousand pleasant things there is the chance of doing it, cheap possibly, but at the trouble of much doing up. Young trees were growing out of the deserted steps, mounds marked the garden beds, shutters hung loose, fruit trees were neglected in a garden built up out of the hill side overlooking the river; and we had to be content with imagining ourselves the restoring possessors, or repairing I must say, as an anti-scraper, & go off.

Many thanks about the publishing suggestion.... I suffer equally with you about choice of work, am now very much doubting about selection of it here. It is the plague of the free born un-priestridden British artist; such as counts himself pleased at the newly gained pleasure of being,

Yours sincerely

T. M. ROOKE.

Rooke wrote admirable letters. He knew, too, much about older methods of painting; and I begged him to put down all he knew about these, before they should be forgotten.

I heard from time to time from Whistler, of how ill he was, and miserable. My heart went out to him. He had never recovered from the shock of his wife's death. I remembered how happy he had been with her. Now he had taken C. R. Ashbee's house—a house with a beaten brass door, arty-and-crafty, too, inside. I wondered at his choice. Soon he was complaining of incessant noise—building was going on outside the house, and his heart was troubling him. Next I heard talk of swelling of the legs. Then came the news that he was no more. I was greatly affected by Whistler's death; he, and his art, had counted for much in my life; and he drew from me from the first, loyalty and devotion. Now I deeply regretted the difference which had prevented my giving him such to the end.

I went to the funeral service at Old Chelsea Church. Later,

Raleigh's encomium

the International Society held a memorial banquet, when Walter Raleigh read an oration. The oration was well enough; but somehow the many speeches rang false. For praise comes from equals, flattery from inferiors. I remembered a story of some Spaniard who, instead of presiding at a meeting, sent his stick to be laid in his place. I felt that Whistler's stick was, spiritually, present.

PHILIP WILSON STEER

CHAPTER VIII

A BRADFORD EXHIBITION

Cambridge again

TOWARDS the end of the year 1903, I was asked to make a pastel-portrait of Leslie Stephen, who was hopelessly ill, for Trinity Hall, Cambridge, his old College. So near was he to death, I felt awed in his presence. He looked painfully worn and sad, but resigned; while every word he spoke was significant, for me, from the knowledge that he was soon to leave the world. While drawing Leslie Stephen I was engaged on an almost sacred task. With age we grow accustomed to death; but how alarming its nearness is in youth! In earlier times death was a familiar figure, striking alike at young and old; hence death is a subject constantly met with in medieval poetry and painting. I felt that I venerated Stephen the more from knowing that he was a stoic and an agnostic. Stoical too were his children. Vanessa Stephen was then studying at the Slade School. Pre-Raphaelitism was by now forgotten, and she impressed me, when I met her in houses where the older ideas still lingered, with the quiet courage of her opinions. She looked as though she might have walked among the fair women of Burne-Jones's *Golden Stairs*; but she spoke with the voice of Gauguin.

This year, too, Craig got a chance he had long been waiting for. He had already shown new possibilities of beauty and dignity in his staging of Housman's *Bethlehem*, of Purcell's *Dido & Aeneas* and Handel's *Acis and Galatea*; but these productions, lovely as they were, were seen by few people. In 1903 Ellen Terry took a lease of the Imperial Theatre,

Fine work by Craig

Westminster, and appointed her son her producer. He chose, for her opening night, Ibsen's *Vikings*, and so beautifully was the play staged, so nobly were the figures grouped in scene after scene, that I felt that something important had happened to the English stage. But no one, not even Max[1], made mention of this; and I was impelled to write to *The Saturday Review* to say that what Craig had done would surely affect the European theatre. Craig wrote from the Imperial Theatre:

Your letter to the Saturday Review was as pleasant as it was unexpected. Max didn't quite manage it. Tell him when next you see him that if possible I shall put my next production round a realistic play. *Much Ado* will please the others a bit...I don't think any will be able to giggle about it—

I am especially glad you saw & liked the Vikings...for you see & dislike so much. Do you care to use these 2 stalls for *Saturday* next? 1st night of *Much Ado*.

Come round after the play, will you? The Vikings will run for 200 nights 10 years hence...the thing I shall try for is to get the decent theatre built—& soon. It ought to be easy enough.

Yours GORDON CRAIG.

Send me full title & address of your friend & Count. I can't lunch with him to-morrow.

But notwithstanding the unique beauty of the production, *The Vikings* ran for little more than a fortnight; *Much Ado About Nothing* followed. This again was a glorious production. Ellen Terry herself played with her wonted grace and charm; but her season proved a failure, and no other London manager beckoned to Craig. But keen-eyed Kessler saw what Craig was after; I must bring Craig to see him; he must get him to Weimar. However, the Weimar plan didn't

[1] Max wrote to me after reading my letter in *The Saturday Review*....' when I read my own article I thought I had not been nearly enthusiastic enough—I must buy some sort of patent pen that will run away with me. Meanwhile—floreant "qui" post "nos nostra" non dicta "dixerunt"!'

materialise; instead of Weimar, Craig went to Berlin. He wrote to me while I was in Yorkshire: *An offer refused*

I've had a long charming letter from Count Kessler—& I don't seem to be able at all to show him that I feel certain that my visit to Weimar would merely end in my returning after a very pleasant waste of time.

I can do nothing talking to Dukes and Grand Duchesses & Poets with a court actress or two thrown in—

I have had so much experience of these *discussions* about a production.

If only he or the duke would make me a definite offer I would then make a definite answer.

As I have told him I can do nothing without first reading the play—secondly I can do nothing unless he can assure me that absolute power will be given me over *play*, *actors* & *actresses*, scenery costume & every detail in the production.

You see, my dear Will, it is the only way to do the work & probably the Grand Dook will see me to 'ell before he'll give me full powers. His poets, & actors AND *actresses* and even horses would all be up in arms against the idea—there would be mutterings of resignation & Weimar's actors would all leave in a body for Berlin—

But if I am to do the work some definite proposal can *easily* be made same as in any business affair—& I can then take it or leave it.

Do you see that they have refused Duse a license for the 'Citta Morta'? That's another thing—I have to be here in October to see Duse about a play or something.

Meanwhile I'm sticking to this 'Passion' work. Its tremendous & worth the doing for no other gain but the pleasure.

But I feel suffocated today. It's hot & this is a chill I think.

YOURS GORDON CRAIG.

We went to Yorkshire for the summer, to Hawksworth, a village but a few miles from Bradford. We were thus able to see my parents, and old friends. I found the country as

Yorkshire revisited

dramatic and austere as it had always remained in my memory. There was a deserted stone quarry at Hawksworth, which I painted; and the yellow, stone farmhouses and barns, stone-roofed, and the stark mill buildings, also of stone, with grim moorland around, reminded me of my childhood. We stayed at a farm; the farmer, 'Farmer Bell', was a rugged old Yorkshireman, whom I had known as a boy.

Hawksworth Hall was an Elizabethan stone house belonging to the Fawkes of Farnley; Turner had stayed there more than once, it was said, as the guest of Squire Fawkes. Some friends who lived at the Hall told us, as though it were a significant thing, that on the night of Queen Victoria's death one of the plaster rosettes (a Tudor rose) fell from the drawing-room ceiling!

While we were at Hawksworth, Craig sent me one of his enchanting letters:

13 *Trafalgar Studios*
Manresa Road
Chelsea.

Ow be ye, varmer Bill? I asked your little brother to-day where you were & he tells me you'r *there*—on the moors—where that huge fire of Heathcliffe & Cathy burned itself out. I feel I would give anything to be off there & get near the place.

I can't. I *have* to be here doing masque again & preparing to go to Berlin.

Would you be annoyed if I took it into my head to move towards Hawksworth in a week or so—if I *can*? They have made me a splendid offer from the Deutsches Theater, Berlin—for September. I think I shall go there for a week first *soon*. I was excited to hear you were where you are. Never read that extraordinary thing about Wuthering Heights till a week ago—& now you are there—& why that should be exciting I don't know, but it is—& there's an end of it. God—what a sensible fellow you are to get out of this town—along with that dear extraordinary wife of yours & to go there—*That* is sheer genius.

The paintings—you know about, I don't.
It's quite decent here—warm, & a nice black night & black trees & quiet in a way but I would give hundreds to be *now* c/o Farmer Bell—'Where is your brother' I asked & I get the reply here in this funny town—'Oh—near Wuthering Heights—c/o Farmer Bell—' Lord it's enough to send one crazy.

Art comes to Bradford

I wrote you a day or two ago to Hampstead—asked where Max lived now. Can you give me his address? It's easier to find you on a moor than him amongst these houses.

Yours G. C.

During this summer Bradford opened its new Art Gallery, and wished to mark the occasion with an important exhibition of pictures. They asked Masefield, who had organised the Wolverhampton Exhibition so well, to act as secretary. 'The Bradford folk', he wrote, 'wish to arrange for a London committee of artists to meet and settle the scope and tendency of the Bradford Art Exhibition. They wish the committee to be composed of Mr Strang, Mr Steer, Mr Shannon, Prof. Brown, Mr Swan, and, if you will be so good as to serve, yourself.' We got together what was probably the best exhibition of contemporary art that had ever been held in Yorkshire, not without opposition from Bradford however. They thought we were being too revolutionary. Some members of the Academy must have frightened them, for all of us then, except Swan, were outside the fold. As for Swan, he backed out before the exhibition opened. The exhibition, however, drew crowds of people, and was a great financial success. Steer, Tonks, MacColl and Count Kessler came up to the Bradford Exhibition, and Steer stayed with my parents; my parents liked Steer's restful ways. He seemed so safe from the slings and arrows of his fellows. Never enthusiastic about anything or anyone, he suffered fools more gladly than most of us did; he praised no one unduly, nor did he blame, so he made no enemies. For I have noticed that to single out a few men for praise is to gain the hostility of

Steer's way of life

many. Steer had the wisdom of the slow and steady pulse, disturbed neither by undue ardour nor anger; nor did curiosity for the ways of men, for books, for science, or for the theatre tempt him from his safe ways: a pretty model, a quiet morning's painting, a rest after lunch, a little more painting, a ramble round the bric-a-brac shops, and then to bed.

Every summer he would go away to paint landscape, with Frederick Brown and Coles, never with anyone else; though Tonks on rare occasions would join them for a while. It was essential to find a place with subjects suited to his taste, and rooms near by, so that he should have no distance to carry his easel and paintings.

If Steer was satisfied, Brown and Coles were content.

I tried to persuade the Bradford Committee to use some of the money they made out of their exhibition to purchase a Steer and a John, but without success. There was Alfred Stevens's portrait of Coleman, too, to be had for no more than £200. 'I had a letter this morning from Wood', wrote Masefield, 'saying that the question of buying the Stevens should be discussed as soon as the new Art Committee has been appointed by the Council. It is possible that they will buy it. It would be a good and wise purchase.' Among other pictures they might have bought was a Whistler; but finally the Bradford committee purchased nothing, and afterwards Ricketts and Shannon bought the Coleman portrait.

Masefield, who was then unknown to fame, was not too well treated at Bradford. 'I would like to thank you', he wrote after the exhibition, 'very much indeed for all your kindness to me during what was quite the most abominable week I have ever experienced. I think that but for you I should have gone home long before the Saturday. I would like to thank you also for your very generous help in the gallery, & over the correcting of the catalogue proofs, & for the very real pleasure your art gave me, in the brief moments I had for the enjoyment of the things about me. I shall always have a pleasant memory of our work together.'

Soon afterwards Masefield was asked by C. P. Scott to help him on the *Manchester Guardian*. 'I have been talking with Scott, the editor of this paper, on the subject of illustration. We both thought that a paper of this kind ought to print only the very best portraits obtainable. He wished me to ask you whether you could allow him, in case of need, to reproduce some of your lithograph portraits, and whether you know of any process by which the delicacy of a lithograph might be given to the reproduction? If Rodin, or Yeats, or Shannon, or Max Beerbohm, or Conrad, or any of the people who have sat to you were to come to Manchester, it would be so much nicer to print the portrait of a distinguished artist than the photograph of a journalist's camera. Perhaps you would be pleased to see your work helping to banish the base art of newspaper portraiture. Will you please let me know?...I am afraid I haven't put it very nicely, but I am so tired I can hardly write. It is past one in the morning. This late work is still a little trying.'

Masefield in Manchester

At this time newspaper illustration was in its infancy; and four days later Masefield writes again: 'We are told by the workmen here that they cannot make a good reproduction of your lithograph. They have been trying to reproduce your Rodin, but have failed wretchedly so far. Scott asks me to ask you if you know of any suitable process, or if you have pen drawings of the portraits, which might be reproduced instead of the lithographs. Will you be so very kind as to let me know? It would be a great pity if the project had to be abandoned'. But it was not many years before process reproduction became a common feature of newspapers.

Scott rated Masefield's services to the *Guardian* very highly, but Masefield did not remain long at this work. His poems and stories were beginning to catch the public ear. I sent one of his books to Count Kessler, who wrote an enthusiastic letter about it.

'I know of few books so *picturesque* in the Flaubert sense of the term, every phrase teeming with colour and movement

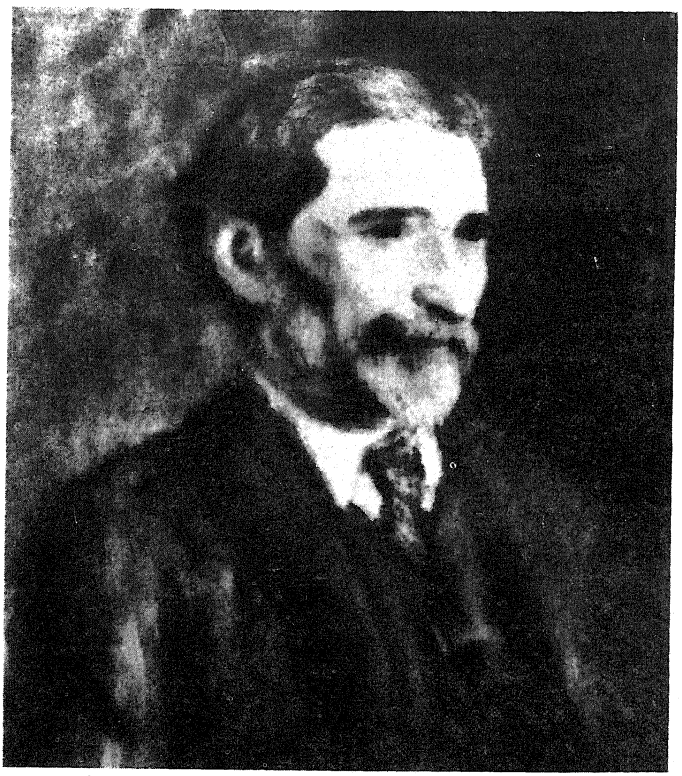
Praise for Masefield

and suggestion. That seems to be the essence of Masefield's singularity: picturesqueness of feeling and language. His talent is quite different from Conrad's, who has caught the force and bare sublimity of the sea. I linger over each phrase of Masefield's, while with Conrad I hurry on breathlessly to seize the whole. They seem to me both equally wonderful in having curbed such a monstrous thing as the sea to produce art. I know of only one other man in our time to compare to them: Corbière, whose *Amours Jaunes* Verlaine must have talked to you about. They possess the supreme quality of art, to exhilarate instead of deadening by what is terrible and enormous and tragical. Such a thing of cruel magnificence and terror as the sea becomes through them the friend of life. I am profoundly grateful to you for having pointed out to me Conrad, whom else I might not have read.'

I passed this letter on to Masefield who modestly disclaimed the high qualities which Kessler discerned in his writing:

My dear Rothenstein,

Thank you very much for your letter, and for sending me that of Count Kessler, and for telling me about the halls at Bradford. It was a very deep pleasure to me to receive such praise from a critic so distinguished; but Count Kessler judges my work too kindly. I have my own little boat, stuck full of gimcracks and little gay flags, but I am not fit to be mentioned in the one breath with Conrad. I am not in the same sea with him. He has a disciplined imagination, & I have a disordered fantasy. However, I am going through a mill of prose drama, the strictest discipline a writer can have, so that my work in future may keep more closely to life, and away from dreams and nightmares, and the adornments and dress of life. It is a mark of decadence in our writers, that they try to get, in their particular arts, either prose or verse, the quality of other arts, such as painting or music. It is a great temptation, to any sensuous person, to do so; but if they do it, they should do it very sparingly, for wherever it



W. H. HUDSON

has been done by great men in the past, as by Shakespeare, or Fletcher, it is a weariness, it is like an Archbishop playing knucklebones. Perhaps in a few months' time I shall have more stories ready, & these new ones please me more than the old.

Conrad in straits

Masefield was not alone in his admiration for Conrad. While I was at Hawksworth I heard from Conrad. His letters sometimes made painful reading, so harassed he was by expenses—worse still, by old debts. When I returned to town, I spoke to various friends and Hugh Hammersley, Henry Newbolt, W. P. Ker, Gilbert Murray and others helped to relieve Conrad of some of his pressing difficulties. Later Henry Newbolt and Edmund Gosse approached Mr Balfour—was there no fund for such a man as Conrad? Balfour went off to Scotland, taking with him half a dozen of Conrad's books which so impressed him, that he arranged for a substantial sum to be put at Conrad's disposal. Mr Balfour appointed Gosse as a kind of trustee for the money, an arrangement which Conrad found somewhat irksome. Conrad, as often happens in like cases, had underestimated the sum needed to pay off his debts, and was not therefore relieved from worry, as I had hoped. Indeed, Conrad was for long obsessed by thoughts of money, and feared lest he should die, and leave his wife and two children penniless. He was then finishing *Nostromo*, and wrote from the Pent Farm:

3rd. Sept. 1904

My dear Rothenstein—

The book is finished; it has been finished for a couple of days now, but I have been too tired, too flat to write to you at once. The last month I worked practically night and day; going to bed at three and sitting down again at nine. All the time at it, with the tenacity of despair.

What the book is like I don't know. I don't suppose it'll damage me; but I know that it is open to much intelligent criticism. For the other sort I don't care. Personally I am

Hudson's tragedy

not satisfied. It is something—but not *the* thing I tried for. There is no exultation, none of that temporary sense of achievement which is so soothing. Even the mere feeling of relief, at having done with it, is wanting. The strain has been too great; has lasted too long.

But I am ready for more. I don't feel empty, exhausted. I am simply joyless—like most men of little faith. To see you would do me good. I count the days. I must take Jessie to London to see Watson Hood. I am sorry to say that her heart seems to be troubling her again of late. She is very cheery however. Your dear wife's letter has brightened her up.

Plans of work with ideas of getting away for the winter jostle in my head. I won't say anything more now. Only our dear love to you four people with the hope of meeting soon for a day or so.

Ever yours J. CONRAD.

Hudson, too, was very poor, but he spent much time wandering about the countryside, and needed little. It was some time before we discovered that Hudson was married. One day he spoke of his wife. 'Married!' said my wife, 'and you never told us. How long have you been married?' 'As long as I can remember', was Hudson's answer, the gloomiest verdict on married life I have ever heard. Hudson had met, early in life, a singer, a friend of Adelina Patti, with a great career before her; Hudson, in love with her and her voice, induced her to marry him. Then something happened; she lost her voice, and was never to sing again, a tragedy for both of them.

Mrs Hudson owned a large, dreary house at Westbourne Grove, of which she and Hudson occupied two floors; the rest of the house they let to lodgers. Poor Hudson, so fastidious as a writer, lived with the most forbidding furniture, the commonest pictures and china, the ugliest lace curtains and antimacassars. No wonder he chose such poor illustrations for his books. It irked me to see a man of a nature so elemental, living in this lodging-house atmosphere. His

peculiar, mysterious charm was indescribable; something about him tore at one's heart, so lovable he was. Yet he never invited affection; he was a lonely man, with something of the animal about him, walking away, and returning with the nonchalance of an animal, and then disappearing again.

A writer and his books

I had from the first admired Hudson's writings. His *Natural History of La Plata* and *Idle Days in Patagonia* I thought wonderful; then came *El Ombú*, and a little later, *Green Mansions*. I talked of these books, of the last especially, wherever I went. Many of my friends laughed at *Green Mansions*, though a few cared for it as I did. But Hudson affected to disdain his own writing. He was really absorbed in literature, and cared for good books, and liked to discuss them; but he would affect a contempt for the writer's trade. 'Once when I asked him to write on a mutual friend, he answered:

'It grieves me not to be able to do what you want; but I can't tell lies & what you want is an appreciation, with books & *not the man* as the thing to be appreciated. And I dislike all books—excepting purely informative ones like Kelly's Directory & the Almanac. Most of all my own. I do like them for as long as they remain unwritten, but the liking declines when I am writing them, & no sooner are they finished, printed & published than my only feeling about them is a desire to kick them out of the house & forget all about them. Of course you will refuse to believe that; but I don't mind since no one who speaks the truth can expect to be believed. Nevertheless, it is the literal truth that I love my friends in spite of the books they write. Imagine then what my feelings are at this time when I have been compelled (in fulfilment of an old contract) to revise the proofs of a book—my first book on birds of S. America, first published *thirty years ago*!'

I painted Hudson at Church Row, and drew him often. Wells also came to sit; and when, not being satisfied with what I did, I wanted to draw him again, he wrote:

A portrait of Wells

Spade House,
Sandgate.
9. XI. 04.

My dear Rothenstein

There's no need for you to be hardened this time. We both like the portrait enormously. You have penetrated the mere superficialities of my personal appearance & shown me how I should like to look. And my wife, who displays that very human resentment of wives when the camera with its facty emphasis brings home to them, with all the indisputableness & wrongness of statistics, what it is they have really centred their poor dear lives upon—my wife I saw approves of it too.

Here at any rate it's a success, & it will go far to efface the painful memories of Max Beerbohm's little joke.

Yours ever

H. G. WELLS

John sat again at Church Row, where he made some remarkable drawings of me.

Through Professor Jack I met another of the scientific Titans, Lord Kelvin, of whom I made several portraits. Of the greatness of his mind I was assured; but a duller man, from my ignorant point of view, I had never met.

I was, perhaps, exigent in the matter of mental gymnastics: Sickert, Max, Craig and Conrad set a high standard. I came on a letter from Frederick Oliver: 'I have a strange party on Tuesday 15th—to drop tears over my newspaper's inability to come into the world:—the Chancellor of the Exchequer & the Edr. of Morning Post, Telegraph & St James. Also Chas. Whibley. To leaven this mass of letters I am asking you and Ian Hamilton. Do come if you can. 'Tis a rich dinner'. I always looked forward to dinner-parties where I might hear the opinions of statesmen and men at the centre of things, though I was as often as not disappointed. The polite rule of conversational setting to partners is usually fatal to good talk. Moreover the en-

H. G. WELLS

lightenment one finds among poets and artists is rare. The minority, it is said, is always right; and often I have found myself, when among the great and famous, pretending to agree with ideas of which, in my own heart, I am ashamed.

John and Conrad seemed to me so far above most of the men whose praise one heard so often. John had a show at Carfax, with his sister, Gwen. He greatly admired his sister's paintings, as, indeed, did others among us. He wrote in reply to a letter of mine:

c/o Mrs McEvoy
Westcott
Wantage, Berks.

My dear Will—

Very glad I was to have your letter. I was wondering how you were for I heard you had been far from well. I trust you are yourself again. Oh yes, Gwen has the honours or *should* have—for alas our smug critics don't appear to have noticed the presence in the Gallery of two rare blossoms from the most delicate of trees. The little pictures to me are almost painfully charged with feeling; even as their neighbours are painfully empty of it. And to think that Gwen so rarely brings herself to paint! We others are always in danger of becoming professional and to detect oneself red-handed in the very act of professional industry is an humiliating experience.

I have fled the town and my studio; dreary shed void of sunlight and the song of birds and the aspirant life of plants. Nor shall I soon consent to exchange the horizons that one can never reach for four mournful walls and a suffocating roof—where one's thoughts grow pale and poisonous as fungi in dark cellars, and the breath of the Almighty is banished, and shut off the vision of a myriad worlds in flight. Little Egypt for me—the land without bounds or Parliaments or Priests, the primitive world of a people without a history, the country of the Pre-Adamites! All the same I hope to see you in Hampstead before long.

Une bonne poignée de main!

Yrs JOHN.

Lines from Conrad

How generously Conrad could praise may be seen in the letter following, written to my wife after a visit to a one-man show of paintings:

Pent Farm
Stanford, near Hythe,
Kent.
18 *Ap.* 1904.

...Just a word of thanks from myself and of love from Jessie who, you may be sure, is as grateful as I am myself for all your kindness to us.

Notwithstanding my half dead condition I went to see the pictures, and was recalled to life in all its fullness and force. What in art, could do more! I felt myself in the presence of something profoundly significant and masterfully comprehended. I wonder what people write about him? What ineptitudes they find to say? I would be sorry to parade my own; I only know that standing before the work I felt a profound pity for all the shams and pretences struggling for a place in the sun—for all of them, including myself.

I looked at nothing else whatever and went out even without trying to see Mr John's drawing. I have been very powerfully affected; it was so much more than I expected—and yet you know my opinion of him. C'est un artiste hors ligne, affirming himself as such in his very promise. And now my expectations shall be boundless.

I must come up again to look my fill once more. In my present state I was not worthy. Art, and such art is an august thing and should be approached with a free mind since true appreciation lies just in the surrender of that freedom to the artist's triumphant power. It was terrible to get out into the street. Awful!

Our best love. Affectionately yours,

CONRAD.

I stayed for a time with Gilbert Murray and his wife, near Farnham. Lady Mary was a daughter of Lord Carlisle, and it annoyed her to hear me say that her father was

a link between the Impressionists and the Pre-Raphaelites. For Lady Mary disapproved of the Impressionists. I liked Lord Carlisle's paintings, which were admirable landscape illustrations; they told one so much of any scene, or building, or garden that interested him; for he had an accurate eye and a charming mind, and the figures he put into his landscapes always had distinction.

Visit to the Murrays

In Gilbert Murray I found a rare combination of scholarship and interest in life. He didn't then know Conrad's writing, or Hudson's, but he at once recognised their genius. 'Conrad is indeed in bad, luck', he wrote after I had told him of Conrad's difficulties..... 'An old pupil of mine, now a doctor and quasi-missionary at Chuide at the mouth of the Zambesi, has just been to see me, & was saying that Conrad was the only living writer of whom he wished to read every word.'

When Hudson's *Green Mansions* appeared, he felt too the charm of that rare book: 'I have just read *Green Mansions*. It is a beautiful book, really beautiful. Thank you for telling me of it'.

While the *Hippolytus* was being acted in London, Murray wrote:

'As to Hippolytus, I think there are always two classes of people to receive a poetical play—those who have not the imagination to *read* it as a play, & only understand it when it is acted; and those who form a conception of it in their own imaginations & are consequently apt to be disappointed or disgusted by the acting. I mostly belong to this second class myself. But I thought the actors this time very good—most of them; especially Phaedra & the Messenger.'

I, too, belonged to the second class. Hence I enjoyed the romping revues at the Gaiety Theatre, which gave full scope to the peculiar drollery in which English actors excel. I used to say that the only theatre which deserved a national subsidy was the Gaiety, and the Gaiety didn't need one. When Granville-Barker took the Court Theatre, and produced a cycle of Shaw plays, I felt the same about the Court Theatre.

Man and Superman

But a National Shakespeare Theatre! when scarcely an actor or actress can let half a dozen lines of blank verse run off the tongue. Yes, decidedly I found myself in Murray's second class.

During September (1903) there came a packet by book-post; no gift pleases me more than that of a book. I was not disappointed—it was *Man and Superman* which Shaw had sent to me. This I deemed to be the best play Shaw had hitherto written. Man is by nature an ungrateful animal; favours received are soon forgotten. But to one who paints a picture which stirs me, or who writes an inspiring book, my heart goes out in thankfulness. I still regard *Man and Superman* as Shaw's masterpiece. Coming as it did fresh from the mint, I enjoyed it the more.

Conder was this year commissioned by Edmund Davis, who was now filling his house with treasures, to paint a series of panels for one of his rooms. These paintings on silk are among the loveliest compositions conceived by an English artist. I have lately seen them again, and again fell under the spell of their beauty.

I heard recently from Anquetin, who wrote of the high opinion he, and other of Conder's Paris contemporaries, had of his genius; nay, more, that Conder had a marked influence on their own vision. Yet to-day, those who most laud the Frenchmen neglect Conder's achievement.

CHAPTER IX

A LETTER TO *THE TIMES*

The Society of Twelve

DURING 1904 a few of us met together with a view to starting a small society of draughtsmen, etchers, wood-engravers and lithographers. Muirhead Bone was the leading spirit; the original members were Bone, Cameron, Clausen, Conder, Gordon Craig, John, Legros, Sturge Moore, Nicholson, Ricketts, Shannon and myself. We called ourselves the Society of Twelve. Muirhead Bone worked hard for the Society, whose exhibitions were very successful, expecially in bringing drawings before a wider public. Bone showed his first prints at the New English Art Club in 1899. These so impressed Legros that he bought one. Then Bone himself came to London and shared rooms first with his brother, James Bone, afterwards with Charles Aitken, in the Temple. He began by making drawings for the *Architectural Review*, and other papers; but his merits as an etcher were soon apparent, and his drawings and etchings of London streets and buildings found ready purchasers. No wonder, for they were remarkable. And Bone too was a remarkable person. He could work anywhere, no matter how crowded or inconvenient the place he selected; he would begin his drawing on any scrap of paper that was handy, continuing on other scraps, which he fitted together with consummate skill. He had the eye of a bird for detail, and a remarkable sense of proportion, and he drew buildings with the skill and ease with which John drew his figures. Whistler's influence as an etcher had been a doubtful one; for as youngsters to-day copy the latest manner of Renoir

An argument with Bone

and Cézanne, so etchers then affected Whistler's later style, which tended to be slight and broken. Bone had studied Whistler's early Thames etchings; and still more closely perhaps Méryon's plates, and he was now applying himself to recording Newgate, before and during its destruction, and St James's Hall.

Bone was the most generous of men. I had a passage of arms with him once, a small matter, a question of the election of Lucien Pissarro to the Society of Twelve—during which Bone was handicapped by his kind nature. Ricketts and Shannon for some reason opposed Pissarro's election. Bone was uncomfortable, but took his stand on the question of Pissarro's nationality. But I was tenacious, and many letters passed between Bone and myself, until Pissarro was admitted.

About this time Herbert Trench invited me to join a dining club of which he was the leading figure. He had got together a brilliant set of men who met monthly at the Pall Mall Restaurant in the Haymarket. At one of the dinners, which were men's dinners only, Herbert Trench introduced, without warning, the Duchess of Sutherland. I had never before met a Duchess, and was flattered to meet this gracious and beautiful lady, but I pretended to be indignant at our being, as it were, shown off—saying that great ladies could themselves invite whom they wished, but that surely Bohemian society should be left alone, and not invaded as a kind of spectacle. A right and proper sentiment no doubt. Then shortly after, Trench wrote that the Duchess had been particularly interested in meeting me, and wanted very much to see me again. Would I take tea with her on Tuesday? But what about my fine sentiments? I asked myself, and I replied vaguely. On the Tuesday I put on my smartest clothes and walked towards Stafford House, but being too early I turned into Carfax on the way. At Carfax I found MacColl, Tonks and Robbie Ross. I noticed that they too were smartly dressed, and that they appeared distrait and not very pleased to see me. A few minutes later we all found ourselves walking in the same direction, each

trying to separate himself from the others. Then we met on the steps of Stafford House. Upstairs we found all the writers and painters known to Trench! He had written a similar letter to each of us, making each believe that the Duchess was anxious to meet him above all others. However I was soon grateful enough to Trench; for the parties at Stafford House were not only the most splendid, but the most delightful parties I ever went to. The Duchess, kind and considerate to everyone, was an admirable hostess. Her radiant beauty as she stood at the head of the great staircase to welcome her guests is fresh in my memory.

Tea with a Duchess

I recollect two evenings at Stafford House more clearly than others. One was some time after the settlement of the Boer War; the Boer Generals were then in England, and the Duchess gave a reception in their honour. General Botha and his friends stood in the centre of one of the great rooms, dressed in very provincial evening clothes, innocent of any decoration; while round them pressed women with glittering tiaras and necklaces, and men covered with stars and ribbons. On the second occasion the Duchess had provided two famous *apache* dancers, a man and a young woman. Somehow it shocked me to see the crude, sensual dances in this great house, before a ring of great ladies seated on the ground or standing in a circle round the dancers. There seemed something sinister and menacing in this invasion of *apaches* into the great Whig stronghold; I left feeling that the end of an epoch had come, that a society which admitted such dubious entertainment was somehow doomed; had indeed sentenced itself.

There were other ominous portents. My friend Kessler was then much troubled about Anglo-German relations. Personal intercourse between King Edward and the Kaiser had become strained—if this continued, Kessler thought, matters would go from bad to worse—did I know any relations of the King? something must be done to prevent the misunderstanding going further. I did not move in Royal circles; but I happened to know Countess Helena Gleichen,

An effort in diplomacy

the painter, who was cousin to King Edward. Kessler asked, could I arrange a meeting? So I invited Lady Helena to lunch. She agreed that something should be done to prevent the mischief growing. Subsequently Kessler asked me to find out whether, if twenty of the most distinguished German intellectuals published a letter insisting for their parts on the absence of hostile feelings, an equal number of Englishmen would respond. Kessler also consulted Emery Walker; and a letter was drafted—by whom I don't remember—to be signed by twenty Englishmen and sent to *The Times*. Copies of the letter were sent to a number of people; some of these were ready, others were unwilling, to sign the letter as it stood.

The objections made to parts of the letter seemed reasonable. Some of those concerned on our side were indeed very critical of the German attitude, notably Andrew Bradley, Villiers Stanford and Bernard Shaw. In the light of what happened nine years later, their suspicions were justified. It may not seem out of place to include a few of the letters.

Andrew Bradley wrote:

9 *Edwardes Square,*
Kensington, W.
Dec. 20. 1905.

Dear Rothenstein,

Nobody can be in more complete sympathy than I am with the object of the letter, and therefore I am exceedingly sorry that I can't sign it. I know that one cannot expect to agree with everything in a letter to be signed by a number of people, and I should not boggle at some things: e.g. at the last paragraph but one, which I am afraid is not quite accurate (I mean that I think there is a good deal of resentment, not only at that telegram of the Kaiser which began the business here, but at the facility with which monstrous reports about the behaviour of our army in S. Africa were believed to be credited in Germany). But the letter suggests the idea that we share the fate of our German friends in having a foreign policy influenced by dynastic con-

A. C. Bradley's reply

siderations & by a military class, and capable of being (if not actually being) quite out of harmony with the feelings & wishes of the electorate. I cannot think this is so. Of course the electorate cannot manage or dictate foreign policy (and personally I hope it will not try to), but steps like this Japanese Treaty or the 'entente', would never be taken without regard to the feelings of the nation, and we have nothing in our country corresponding to the power of the Kaiser in these matters. And the worst of it is that the idea suggested is not only, in my view, incorrect but implies a criticism on our political condition which seems to me unjust, and which also, I feel sure, wd. be generally denied, with a great deal of indignation, in England. It will be said, I think, 'these men of art & science are complimenting the Germans by telling them that we are as helpless as they are in matters of foreign policy' and then there will follow contemptuous expressions about the political backwardness of Germany which will do a lot of harm. What the Germans need telling on this head, I shd. say, is rather that their notion of our Foreign Office as a deep Machiavellian power with a secret & profound policy, is quite ludicrous; and also that our sensational press represents our Government as little as our people; and again that *no* newspaper with us can be taken to represent our Government.

You will see that, thinking as I do about this matter, I could not sign the letter. But I am exceedingly sorry, for I sympathise heartily not only with the object but with a great deal in the letter itself. I am going away tomorrow to c/o A. F. Warr, Clearwood, Mossley Hill, Liverpool, and I don't like not to give you my address: but this doesn't mean that I want to bother you to reply. Only I can't help saying I am unhappy not only at having to decline but because I foresee that the letter, so far as it implies that the nation either is or could be seriously out of harmony with the action of the Government, will be hotly repudiated at home, and that this may do more harm than the letter otherwise can do good. It will be protested, too, and I think rightly, that our Govern-

Stanford too declines

ment has done nothing as regards Germany that is out of harmony with the feelings of the nation as a whole. Of course sometimes, as in the Boer War, the policy of our Government is out of harmony with the feelings of a part of the nation: but when it is so, this means that the nation itself is divided, & the Government represents the prevalent part, & if it does not, is quickly made to feel the fact.

Yours in great haste & much regret

A. C. BRADLEY.

Then came a letter from Villiers Stanford:

50 *Holland St.*
Kensington W.
Dec. 21. 1905.

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I am (& long have been) one of those who deeply regret the state of feeling that exists in Germany against England, & which has been so forcibly expressed that the slow-to-grasp but equally slow-to-forget feelings of the average Britisher are beginning to reciprocate it. I would gladly sign anything in reason to help to mend matters. But I cannot sign the draft letter you send me, because it contains many points which I cannot subscribe to. I must say that I think in the event of printing such an important letter as this, the signatories should have a voice in the drafting or at any rate in amendments of the drafting, otherwise you may place many of our leading men, I am myself an instance, in the unenviable & unjust & unfair position of being identified with anti-German feeling when they have no sympathy with it. The whole matter wants touching on in a shorter form & with a lighter hand. The true cause of growing anti-British feeling in Germany is not touched on, perhaps had better not be: it is the teaching of an anti-British distorted view of England & English History in the schools. But if this is not touched on, it is as well not to insist too strongly upon far less real causes. I sincerely hope that some means will be

found of drafting a letter which is sufficiently broad & dignified in its lines for anyone to sign without difficulty. *Prothero and Shaw*

Yrs very truly,

C. V. STANFORD.

Others, too, to whom the letter had been sent made objections or suggestions, and the form of the letter was altered. Then George Prothero, now Editor of *The Quarterly Review*, made fresh objections:

24 *Bedford Square*
11 *Jan.* '06.

My dear Rothenstein,

I have given my best consideration to the question of signing the letter, but, on the whole, have reluctantly come to the conclusion that I would rather not put my name to it. In its latter form, it is certainly free from some of the objections to which it seemed to me to be open before; but it does not seem adequate to the occasion, & the German letter strikes me as very superior. Apart from this, however, I am doubtful whether this is an opportune moment for such overtures. The Morocco Conference *may* lead to very dangerous complications, & the chief danger appears to lie in a suspicion, either in France or Germany or both, that this country is likely to back out of her present relations with France. I do not like to take part in anything at this moment which might be used to give credence to such an idea.

Yours ever

G. W. PROTHERO.

Bernard Shaw would not sign the altered letter. 'I think you will find it quite useless to conciliate your second hand — and the rest by alterations & additions. The popular tendency is to deny our own Ministers credit for anything deeper than the merest opportunism, whilst imagining that every foreign Chancellor is a Machiavelli pursuing a secret and subtle design for the subjugation of Europe. My objection is that I will not be a party to a display of silly vanity by which the

The vain attempt

three tailors of Architectooley Street will come forward to assure the public that all's well with Europe because they appreciate Strauss & Helmholtz, etc. etc.' But the two letters, the English and the German one, appeared together in *The Times*, and in Germany. Alas, it required something more than such vague expressions of amity to prevent the tragedy which the Fates were rehearsing beyond the clouds.

CHAPTER X

PARIS REVISITED

Appreciation of Irving

ABOUT this time we were shocked to hear of Irving's death. He died at Bradford suddenly, after a performance, away from all his friends. A doctor, who happened to be our family doctor, was sent for too late.

Irving had seemed to represent, in his person, the entire English theatre. He was one of the last of several symbolic figures. He was *the* actor as Ellen Terry was *the* actress, Sir Frederick Leighton *the* President of the Royal Academy, Gilbert and Sullivan *the* authors of Comic-Opera, and as, in my early youth Mary Anderson was *the* beautiful woman, and Mrs Langtry *the* divorcée.

Irving had been to me a fascinating but alarming figure. I remember that once, after a visit to his flat in Grafton Street, he took me with him in his brougham, and insisted on my having the comfortable back seat while he sat on the narrow front one. I tried to resist; and of course I felt miserable, and thought him rather cruel, though Craig assured me, when I mentioned it many years later, that it was natural courtesy on Irving's part.

During 1905 I first went, with my brother Charles, to Italy. We visited Milan, Brescia and Bergamo and then went on to Padua, Verona and Venice, and from there to Florence, where we stayed for some time. Afterwards we walked through Certaldo and San Gimignano to Siena, finally going to Ravenna, and on to Arezzo, before returning to England. Who has ever visited Italy, and the cities I have mentioned, without being stirred to the depths?

An Italian pilgrimage

Yet at first I was surprised by the almost casual appearance of the frescoes in the first churches we visited. The photographs I was familiar with had led me to look for a rich museum quality; and when I came across famous paintings in casual corners, or high up on the walls, almost like posters, there was at first a sense of disappointment, which presently changed to one of enthusiasm, as I realised more and more the quality, the profusion of the Italian genius, and how generally this genius was used, as to-day we use that of our engineers. Padua, with its arcaded streets, gave me a vivid idea of an old Italian city; and the Arena Chapel I thought the most perfect work of art I had ever seen. Here was Giotto at his greatest. What architectural unity, what noble form and composition! and what drama! I think I can *hear* the crack of Caiaphas's robe as he tears it asunder; and then the awed silence of the Last Supper! just the turning this way and that of the heads of the Disciples. What magnificent designs and what sumptuous illustrations! For illustrations, on a noble scale it is true, all these Italian fresco paintings are. They were made at a time when few men could read; and who could illustrate more clearly the moral tales the priests told their flocks, than skilful artists? The notion that these were great religious artists because the painters and sculptors believed in the stories they were hired to illustrate, is a fallacy; indeed, the greater part of the subjects depicted dealt, not with the life of Christ, but with apocryphal stories of the Virgin Mary and saints, often local saints; and such local subjects allowed the artists to paint the streets and buildings of the towns in which they lived, the landscape outside the walls, and the many interesting characters—nobles, ecclesiastics, soldiers, burghers, beggars, and, too, the beautiful women, with a completeness achieved by no painters since. Compared with many of the quattrocentist painters, such men as Manet and Degas touched but little of contemporary life. For a great subject matter allows an artist to gather together all the threads of his experience and observation. How I rejoiced in the variety of the life depicted in Mantegna's frescoes at Padua, Masaccio's

at Florence, and Piero della Francesca's at Arezzo, and in how many others! And then the marvels of Venice. But after the quiet, and the very Italian atmosphere of Padua and Verona, Venice, noble and impressive as it is, depressed me somewhat. There were too many touts and parasites in Venice, too many cosmopolitan tourists and too many idle and unwholesome-looking people. I must return at leisure, I said to myself, and live quietly in Venice, and get to know its more intimate beauties. In Florence we had the Berensons to guide us, and their house at Settignano to rest in when our minds were glutted with emotions. How different my painting would be, I believed, after studying the Florentine galleries and churches, the Palazzo Pubblico at Siena, where I saw *The Good and Bad Government* by the Lorenzetti; perhaps the greatest secular paintings, it seemed to me, ever painted. Yet when I returned home, my work remained much as before. And though I felt that something new had come into my life when I saw the great Virgin at Torcello, and the San Vitale Mosaics at Ravenna, I noticed that seeing great works is like making good resolutions or reading great books—we find we have, each of us, as it were, our natural horizon line, which dictates the perspective of our lives.

Venice and elsewhere

I went over to Paris during 1906; Conder was having a show of his pictures at Durand-Ruel's Galleries, the last he was destined to hold. I noticed, while sitting with Conder and his wife, he would grow suddenly irritable; but this is no unusual thing between husband and wife, and Conder seemed to be enjoying Paris as of old. We went together to the Théâtre des Capucines, a tiny theatre on the Boulevard, which held no more than a hundred people—and very select people they were—to see *The Judgment of Paris*, a daring play, with daring dress—or undress, a delightfully witty trifle, such as one sees nowhere else but in Paris.

Soon after Conder's return to London, Mrs Conder came to me, in great distress. Conder had been very queer; he had long periods of weakness and she feared his health might be permanently affected. I was anxious, knowing

A letter from Cornwall

how reckless with his strength he had been; but his letters had something sad, though eager as ever. He wrote from Cornwall, telling of plans for future work:

Eothen,
Newquay,
Cornwall.
5 *Sept.* 1906

My dear Will,

I was delighted to get your postcard, and I envy your pilgrimage to Courbet's home—when I was in Paris his work attracted me I think more than anyone else's after Fragonard's and Watteau's. The horrible *obvious* pomposity of the so-called *great* masters is too much for me—I confess. I don't believe I ever saw a place that would in my humble opinion suit you better than this one. I think you would be delighted with it, and there is a most lovely beach and one sees such charming sights of a kind of strange picturesque people who are always on the beach. If I only had more realistic power like you I could do some splendid things of the children of 4 and 5 years of age; they are perfectly marvellous and you sit on the verandah, or in our summer house, and can draw them. It takes two minutes to go down to the beach, and there are some rocks and islands that surround us that are wonderful in their noble lines and have much more form than the familiar cliff of Sussex which doesn't interest one—I think half as much. The stone of these cliffs is of a grey blue; sometimes portions of it are rusted yellow, a most beautiful tint. This is all to persuade you to come down later on with your wife; they say that the flowers all bloom in November and even December—the weather never changes much in Newquay.

I heard yesterday from James the painter, he is some distance off us and very difficult to get at. I believe it takes two days to get to Instow from here by coach. I hope he will come down all the same later on, he is a very nice man I think.

My wife tells me that you spoke so affectionately of me when you heard I was ill—I was so delighted that you do

care for me and in my heart I always hoped that it was so— It is impossible for two men who *must* always have their own way to get on like turtle doves, they can be most sympathetic, and yet have rows. The only people alas that one really gets angry with are those we really care for—'n'est-ce pas vrai, vieux philosophe?' *Illness of Conder*

How much I enjoyed seeing you in Paris and going to the 'Judgment of Paris' and the Musée Guimet—I have often thought since of the beautiful *Thais*; and I feel sure that dead figure inspired 'France' to write his charming book. I am thinking of doing some lithographs of Mlle de Maupin. I know you love the book. I would love to do the picture of 'Theodore and her little groom' and also when she dons the costume of Rosalind—I have already done a sketch of this. I was ill the other day after banging my head against the top of a very old beam in the summer house—and was quite ill afterwards. But the doctor has sent me a nurse—as this blow on the top of my head upset me and put me back a little. But I think if I am careful I shall soon get well again—the medicine has made me cross in my manners and the doctor told me that it was the medicine!!! but I think if I may say so that the two months in bed did my brain a great deal of good in this way, that I feel a great interest in my friends and regard life with more love and interest. I went through a most severe cure at the last place I was at, and there were times when I thought I couldn't stand it, but they say I have a good constitution.

Do try and come down dear Will and we should get on like a house on fire. There is about 300 yards of beach without any holes and very shallow and people go on bathing even in October.

I wish I was well enough to bathe but sea water doesn't seem to suit me. I expect to be here nearly all the winter and our house is most delightful. This is the first long letter I have written for 3 months or more—writing as you may understand is more difficult to me than painting—so I hope you will be able to read this. I am sending you some draw-

Courbet's country

ings as a little present; they aren't very wonderful but you may like to have them as they are rather different to my old ones. I do a great many drawings with Wolff's 'Creta Levis' pencils and add colour afterwards. They are so convenient to carry about as they have a little grease in them they take in a most agreeable way to the paper. Newman sells most lovely blocks and books—beautifully bound and made of *Landseer* paper, at least the books are but the blocks are yellow, and remind you of the paper Watteau drew on. Write a nice long letter when you have the time and do your very best to come down; it will get you up.

Thank your wife for her very kind letter. Love from us both to you both,

Your affectionate friend

CHARLES CONDER.

At Newquay, in spite of illness, Conder painted some sea-pieces, enchanting as ever in colour. He refers in his letter to a visit my wife and I, with my brother Charles, paid to Courbet's birthplace. Everywhere at Ornans we were reminded of Courbet's landscapes; here were the rocks he loved to paint and near by were the forests; while the village itself was beautiful, with old half timbered houses standing above the river which Courbet painted, too, so often. We called at the painter's house and found his sister, now a very old lady, still living there. She was glad, I think, of our homage, and showed us over the house.

I heard from John also; no letters delighted me more than his:

Calvados.

My dear Will—

How pleased I was to hear from you & how I should have liked to see the Courbets with you. I hope some day I shall spend a summer in the open as you are—I feel envious at times of the joyful devotees of Phoebus following the Golden Car with hymns & dances and feel myself partly reptile by contrast & dark visioned, lying in caves with jewelled toads

& crocodiles & stealing out at night to seek strange company half bestial half divine and talk of ancient days and the forgotten Gods. I am vowed to nudity & spirit haunted stones & still pools & elder trees, and foreign fowls. I fancy I've been damnably lazy this summer but am happily unrepentant. I fancy idleness ends by bearing rarer fruit than industry. I started by being industrious and lost all self respect—but by now have recovered some dignity & comfort by dint of listening to the most private intimations of the Soul and contemning all busy-body thoughts that come buzzing & fussing & messing in one's brain. It is sad about Conder. I hope he is still capable of work.

I look forward to a studio again. I wish I could petrify my children and so become the greatest of sculptors. I seem to see Alice reclining with ample and olympic indolence motor car disdaining a noble & radiant shape!

Au revoir

Ever yrs

JOHN.

John had now left Liverpool; his place was taken there by Gerard Chowne, who, with his gracious and beautiful wife, was popular in university circles. The University School of Art had been lately taken over by the Municipal school. Meanwhile John had joined Orpen in starting a school in Chelsea; which, proving successful, was to be taken over by some other painter; they were to be paid £200 for the good will on condition that they continued to teach. Scarcely was the agreement signed, when John was again sounded about Liverpool, where there was talk of Lever founding a new University chair of Art. John consulted me; 'An excellent proposal, dear John', I said, 'but aren't you bound by your recent agreement?'—'Only morally,' was John's laconic reply.

John was wise to look to his painting for a living. The closer he kept to his easel, the better for himself and others; yet he was paid but little for his paintings. Even *The*

The attitude to art

Smiling Woman found no purchaser for some time; and then the price for this masterpiece was only £60! Nature intended John to be a great improviser. To repaint did not suit his superb lyrical gifts, which were best expressed through swift and happy lines, and the fresh bloom of an inspired brush. The neglect of John's copious inventiveness, so perfectly adapted for the decoration of a theatre or concert hall, irked me. I pleaded with Beerbohm Tree to get John to decorate His Majesty's Theatre; who better than John understood the genius of Marlowe and Shakespeare? The cost would not then have been great; and how great the loss! We think only of preservation, of acquisition—yet to employ John would be a more fruitful form of preservation and acquisition than the purchase of a new canvas for Trafalgar Square, or some early treasure for South Kensington. But we artists are largely to blame; we should not allow such unnatural conditions to continue without energetic protest.

Formerly there were no museums; but through the fruitful use of artists and craftsmen, the people were familiar with the arts. To-day we turn a deaf ear to living song, while we provide, as it were, golden cages for stuffed birds. We have removed images from our churches, to bend the knee and burn incense before them in our museums. By all means let us treasure the works of the great creators; above all, artists are grateful for the inspiration they get from such. Certainly it is the first duty of each country to look after its own inheritance, and a museum provides safe keeping for treasures which, otherwise, might be ill-cared for or even destroyed; herein it performs a national service. Further, it offers, for our inspiration and information, a selection of masterpieces illustrating man's past. But the greed, the scramble and rivalry among collectors and directors of museums for mere possession, has become an ugly, an unnatural thing. I read lately of a drawing by Dürer, which Germany desired to retain; but we gloried in outbidding the Germans, paying for it an absurd price which we could as ill

afford as they. Would not a good photograph have sufficed for the use of our scholars? Moreover, how many would notice the addition or absence of a single drawing from among the riches we already possess? Our museums are as vast as public cemeteries, compared with the old churchyards, veritable cities of monuments. Each addition becomes more costly, more wearying and confusing to the visitor, and a further encouragement to restlessness and haste, where peace and leisure are needed.

Museums as cemeteries

What, I wonder, will future critics of our civilisation say to this disproportion between the claims of the living spirit, and the preservation of her past garments? For a new Titian, much repainted, £120,000 was lately paid—an annual rental of £6000 for a few feet of wall space! Such a sum, well spent, would enable many living artists and craftsmen to add to the national wealth. The museums, whose function was to improve taste and active craftsmanship, have created a lust for antiques and for that pleasing quality which time gives to the work of men's hands. The growth of 'antique' shops is a disquieting sign of the times; our best craftsmen, who should be supplying the needs of the many who desire to have good modern furniture, silver and table ware, are retained to make forgeries or copies of past styles.

It is true that much bad decoration would result from public patronage; but from quantity comes quality. Not from villages but from crowded cities hails the superfluous energy which generates art; there was much indifferent painting and carving in mediaeval Europe, so general it was; but without a great demand few glorious works would have been achieved.

CHAPTER XI

EPSTEIN AND ERIC GILL

Discovery of Maillol

DURING a visit to Paris in 1907, I saw for the first time some sculpture by Maillol. I must have said something to Kessler about this, for I find him writing:

18. II. 07.

Dear Rothenstein,

Your letter about Maillol is perfect and will be remembered, some day. Allow me to send you a book about Gauguin, who was the great influence that started Maillol on his way. It consists mostly of letters and extracts, and as the life of the man was very extraordinary, I think you will find the book not uninteresting. I have been reading Hudson, and reading him with growing delight. Much as I admire Conrad, Yeats, Hardy and some others, *he* is to me the greatest living master of noble English. In his simplicity, directness and grace he reminds me of the great Attic writers of prose narrative, Lysias, etc.; his phrase flows with the same exquisite limpidity, every image surging up in its right place and perfect in proportion. Everybody else's style sounds affected in comparison; *he* does not seem to care how he writes, but to be, like the Greeks, naturally perfect. How can it be, that a chapter like 'The Plains of Patagonia' is not celebrated, and ten years passed since it was first published? You have added one more to the many things I have to thank you for, and I feel I must tell you.

Yours sincerely,

KESSLER.

How quick Kessler was to appreciate true talent. There

were few, at this time, who could praise, with such certainty, Hudson's prose. *Arrival of Epstein*

I told Rodin how much I liked Maillol's sculpture. He said at once that, had he seen Maillol's work earlier, his own ideas of form would have been changed; generous terms in which to speak of one so much his junior. I was soon to find English sculptors to be more grudging in their recognition of fresh talent.

About this time a stranger came to see me, bringing a letter from Bernard Shaw. Epstein was a young sculptor with a powerful head and frame, determined looking, enthusiastic. His people were Russians who lived in New York, he told me. He wanted to work in Europe, but he had no means. Shaw couldn't help him; he thought his drawings mad, like burnt furze-bushes, he wrote; but Epstein deemed I would think otherwise; so Shaw sent him to me. He showed me his drawings, illustrations to Walt Whitman, which were intense in feeling, if somewhat thin and tenuous. Judging from the style of the drawings I believed he would find more sympathy in Paris or Berlin than in London. But Epstein replied he had reasons for wishing to work in London. For the moment he must go back to New York, but must somehow get back to England again. A friend of Epstein told me that his parents wouldn't hear of his being an artist; if he remained in New York they would ruin his career. Perhaps if I wrote to them they might be persuaded. There was a brother too, who might help. Of course I would write, but would a letter from me be of any use? Somehow Epstein did manage to return from New York. I approached a Jewish society and persuaded them to help him; and with further small contributions, Epstein was just able to live and work for two years. With a small shed for a studio, he began to model Rodinesque figures, wanting in form, I thought, but with a strange and uncouth power. 'What you say about my work is true;' Epstein said; '*but* do not think that I am satisfied with what I have done myself; I know its faults & if a regard for perfect form makes an artist a classicist I am a classicist of

Epstein at work

classicists.' To bring a work of sculpture to perfection needs, more than anything else, time; also peace of mind in which to work out and perfect what one is doing. Neither of these conditions had, as yet, been realised by Epstein. He regarded what he had done as unfinished and only craved the time and opportunity in which to work on them to better them.

Epstein never complained of having to live on a very small sum, but worked ceaselessly. Then came Adams and Holden, those paragons among architects, who were planning a new building for the British Medical Council. They at once realised Epstein's power and proposed he should fill certain spaces on the façade of their building with symbolic figures.

Directly Adams and Holden were able to assure him that the matter would go through, he took a suitable studio and set to work. It was a big undertaking to carve 16 figures; but Epstein was full of courage. He found the work, as is usual with sculptors, more costly than he had bargained for. I took Count Kessler to see Epstein's work, hoping he might be interested; but it failed to move him. Epstein met with many difficulties while carrying out the work. To carve life-size figures was no easy matter; but when the figures, depicting the birth and death of man, were uncovered, there was an uproar. Here was a sculptor who actually attempted to say, through his work, what he meant. This was not to be tolerated. For two centuries at least sculptors in England had been saying what they didn't mean with such skill, that mere empty gesture had crystallised into a tradition. Mischievous people complained to the police, and there was talk of action being taken against Epstein.

After fourteen months' work on his figures Epstein complained bitterly that, on the score of indecency, secret malice and enmity seem likely to bring about the destruction of his conceptions. 'To have laboured, conceived & brought forth, to embody & make conceptions evident & then to have them destroyed & mutilated would be damnable.'

Besides the architects, John, McEvoy and myself wrote strong letters to the authorities defending Epstein, and finally

the work was left undisturbed: 'My Dear Friend Rothenstein', Epstein wrote, 'I am overjoyed at the splendid result of the meeting on Wed. & I will go on now quietly to the end. Your letter made me very happy & this great wave of sympathy from everyone has filled me with happiness.' And, as usually happens after all the fuss no further objection has ever been made, and the building with its figures remains one of the most significant examples of modern architecture in London.[1] Epstein was now free to do other work; he made some admirable busts, of Mrs Epstein, of Mrs McEvoy and Mrs Lamb; Lord Howard de Walden commissioned him to model his child; Lady Ottoline Morrell a garden piece; his worst difficulties were now over.

A happy ending

Meanwhile another figure appeared who was destined, though no one suspected it then, to stand high among English sculptors. This was Eric Gill, who was not yet a sculptor, however, when I got to know him.

I had recently painted a portrait for Magdalen College, Oxford, of George Edward Baker—their Bursar. A Latin inscription was to be added. I was no letterer, but my friend Noel Rooke told me of Gill who had recently painted their shop-sign in Paris for Messrs W. H. Smith. Gill had been trained as an architect, after which he came under Lethaby's influence. He liked to think of himself as a working craftsman, his work anonymous as a blackbird's song; and he charged so much an hour for his work. His ideal at this time was to change the lettering of London street names, an aim which was realised later. He now painted the inscription I needed.

I was charmed by Gill's blithe temper and we became great friends. When we went to Vattetot in the summer, he joined us there. He was delighted with the barns, the carts, the flails still in use, and the reaping hooks; he played charmingly on the penny-whistle, and astonished the visitors at Etretat, whenever we went there, with his sandals, his red beard and his hatless head.

[1] It has recently been acquired by the New Zealand Government; a sure sign of its sanity!

Beauty of Ida John

I was beginning to tire of panelled rooms, and after four years we found a house near the Heath, with large, plain Victorian rooms, and a large garden. The landlord was willing to do it up completely. An old lady had lived there for years; there were portentous chandeliers and grates, and the ceilings were heavily ornamented with rosettes. New grates were put in, the ceilings shorn of plaster-work and, above all, the top of the house made into a studio. How remote these days seem, when landlords put their hands deeply into their pockets to oblige their tenants!

The Johns were then living in Paris; Ida was expecting another baby. Suddenly there came a telegram, saying that Ida was dangerously ill. My wife too was expecting a baby; she could not have gone. But I should have hastened to Paris on receipt of the telegram, even though we were on the eve of moving, and there were other circumstances that made me hesitate, before it was too late. I never forgave myself for this hesitation; in my heart I knew I should have gone at once, as McEvoy did, to whom John also telegraphed. I loved no woman more than Ida; and I knew John to be in the deepest trouble. I was never to see Ida again; her beauty and her light were gone.

Before we left Church Row I met Alfred Harmsworth, through Charles Furse. Furse had just finished painting Lady Harmsworth when he fell ill. It was his last illness; he struggled manfully against his old enemy, and held out to the end. His death was a grief to us all. To Sargent especially Furse's death came as a blow, for the two cared deeply for one another. Any portraits Furse had left unfinished Sargent at once offered to complete; he was afraid that otherwise some of Furse's clients might reject their portraits. Before he died, Furse had told Harmsworth to get me to paint his portrait; I was to do this at Sutton Court, the Harmsworths' house near Guildford. My fortune, said my friends, was as good as made. I, who believed in my artistic star but not in my commercial one, doubted this; but I started well enough, and Northcliffe began by sitting well. But Sutton Court was

always full of people: admirals, generals, statesmen, financiers; and I was surprised how they all flattered Northcliffe. I had not yet realised the power of a great newspaper proprietor. 'People say success spoils a man', said Northcliffe (he had lately been made a Peer), 'do you think it has spoilt me?' I did not think so; but his wealth and reputed influence had an evil effect on everyone round him, and this I told him. Northcliffe's directness, one of his engaging qualities, invited directness. The impression he made on me was not so much that of a cynic who gave the public whatever it wanted, as that of a man who believed in the excellence of his wares. He had a quite sincere bad taste, and a certain naïvety, and what he liked he believed to be good. For my part, I saw in him little of the unscrupulous dictator he was reckoned to be; but rather I found him a touching, misguided man, whom everyone was conspiring to deceive, to spoil and to flatter. He inevitably succumbed to this poisonous atmosphere; as a journalist however he was not deceived. He rated C. P. Scott, Henley, Charles Whibley, Max Beerbohm and Alfred Spender at their true worth; and he so respected George Steevens, that he had his portrait painted by John Collier, and hung in a prominent place at Sutton Court. Furse had encouraged him to form a collection of modern pictures, which should challenge, by its quality, the Chantrey Bequest. Now he chose me in Furse's place. For I got on well with Northcliffe, rather to my surprise, though I did not get on with the portrait; for after I had been to Sutton Court for two or three week-ends, he proposed I should go on with the painting at his house at Broadstairs, where the lighting was of course different, and, again, at his house in Berkeley Square. Work under these conditions was hopeless; I could neither do justice to Northcliffe nor to myself, and so I gave up the attempt. He wanted the portrait as it was, but I kept it from him. When he asked for it again, the canvas couldn't be found; it had disappeared during the move from Church Row to Oak Hill Park.

An unfinished portrait

I was now painting the last but one of my Jewish subjects.

Rejected by the Chantrey Committee

This was shown at Agnew's, at an exhibition of 'Independent Painters' arranged by Croal Thomson, to which Steer, John, Orpen, Nicholson, Pryde and others contributed. Owing to MacColl's attack on the administration of the Chantrey Bequest, exhibitions other than the Academy were now visited, for the purpose of the Bequest, by members of the Royal Academy Council, and my canvas, a study of three Jews in a synagogue, was recommended by Clausen for purchase. This was, I think, the first work proposed for purchase outside the Academy. Clausen was keen his selection should be accepted. He wrote:

61 *Carlton Hill,*
N.W.
May 3. 06.

My dear Rothenstein,

Thank you so much for your letter the other day—it was just what I felt you would write. To-day is the fateful day, when the Council makes its decision—I think there are at least 16 works proposed—& there may be more, as members of Council may propose, as well as this committee. Sargent is a 'brick'—& is trying all he can for the kind of work we like—but of course there are differences of view—Swan liked your picture much, and so did Crofts.... Well, we'll see the result to-morrow!

. . . . . .

I hope I may be able to congratulate you to-morrow—very sincerely yours

GEORGE CLAUSEN.

But the picture was not accepted by the Council. One of my models was maimed in the finger, and Poynter (so Clausen told me) pointed to the hand as a piece of bad drawing. Clausen was then buying for Australia, and under the terms of the Fenton Bequest he acquired the picture for the National Gallery of Melbourne. Clausen bought other things for the Melbourne Gallery:

'I called in to see Bone & his work, and (you may know that I have got his drawing of *Underground Construction*

for Melbourne) he raised the question of copyright, as he wanted to make an etching of it. It struck me "all of a heap" that I had not thought of this matter in any of the purchases I made; so I knocked at your door. I suppose you would have no objection to the copyright going with your picture? I'm afraid we were both forgetful—but perhaps, like me, your copyrights have never brought you a penny piece & are therefore a negligible quantity! I *think* the law on the matter is that unless the copyright is stipulated for at the time of purchase it ceases to exist—and the owner of the picture can do as he pleases in giving access to it. (I have always in selling a picture given the copyright when asked)— *N.E.A.C. and R.A.*

Would you care to say that you give the copyright, or to let the matter remain as it is?

Since seeing you I have bought three fine drawings by Havard Thomas, studies for his bas-relief of *Weaving*. But oh! it's difficult to get *real good* things! I've been through the R.A. & New Gallery dozens of times—into dealers—2 hours in the N.E.A.C. Many things I like measurably, but it is difficult to say absolutely yes to them. A propos of the N.E.A.C. I can't help feeling—and I hope you won't mind my saying, that I thought much there should not have been shown—& the show wd. have gained: for it is overcrowded (like the R.A.) Your picture and Steer's landscape I like the best of all there. Then the other Steers. He's beautiful in colour; is it wicked to feel unhappy about his drawing? Brown's landscape is good, and Tonks's nice colour: and I like John and dislike, at the same time, almost as much, the wilful badness of parts. And I can't like the Conders. I suppose though—if one may make a comparison between the bad things at the N.E.A.C. and the bad things at the R.A.—that the N.E.A.C. things show as a rule some aim at a pictorial motive, which is generally absent in the bad things of the R.A.

Ever yours sincerely

GEORGE CLAUSEN.'

Clausen and the N.E.A.C.

George Clausen, as a young man one of the founders of the New English Art Club, had been an active assailant of the Royal Academy. Sir Frederick Leighton brought Clausen into the fold; and Clausen thereafter was a reformer within, instead of without, the Academy. Most of my friends, Frederick Brown especially, for Brown was a grim Ironside, a sort of Fifth Monarchy man, held the narrow door of the New English Art Club to be the only gate to Heaven. But Clausen's character was as honourable, and withal as independent, as his painting; and if he was loyal to the body he joined, he was equally loyal to the art he pursued, and to artists whom he admired, like Steer and Havard Thomas; though he was unable to convince his Academy colleagues of Thomas's merits. Clausen was always generous to me; indeed, a kinder man never lived. Perhaps on account of his kindness he would sometimes defend indifferent work. Resolute opinions make enemies, and Clausen had no enemies.

I took Sargent's advice, and found a studio at the back of a house in Church Row, which belonged to two pupils of Whistler, doctrinaire disciples, who tried to paint like Whistler, and to live, think, eat, sleep and talk like him too. But I was glad of the studio; I need no longer bicycle to Whitechapel every day, for my Jewish models were now willing to come to Hampstead.

CHAPTER XII

HAMPSTEAD DAYS

Hampstead fair

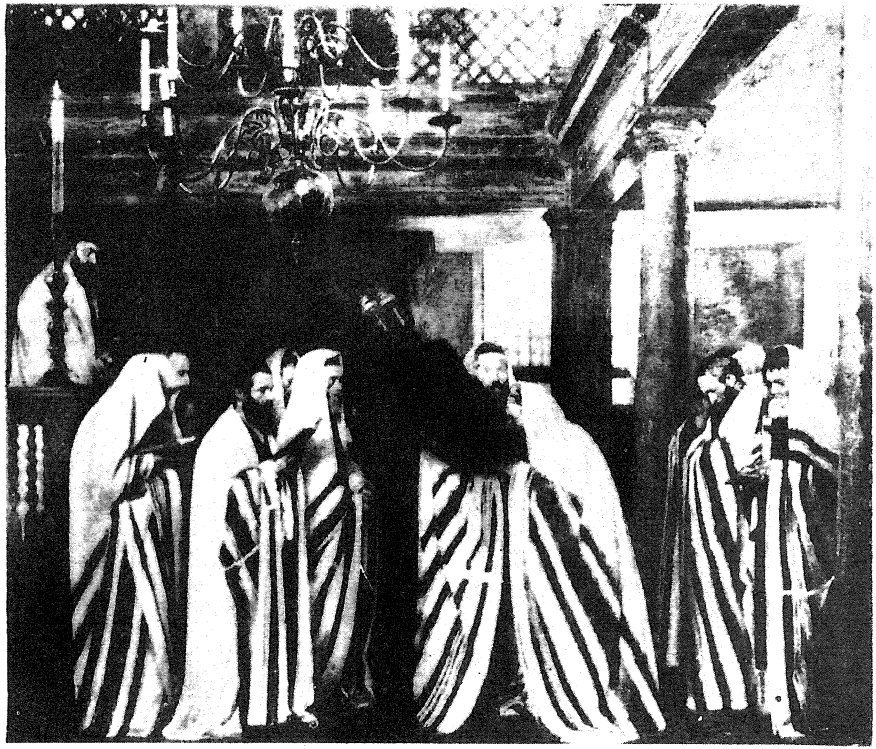
It was indeed a relief to be in an ordinary house after spending four years in a museum piece. Here I could hang pictures or do what I wished with the walls, which had no panelling to impose its will upon mine. Behind the house the ground fell away, so from the drawing-room window we had a fine view over London; and there was a balcony, with steps down to the garden. And what a garden! full of rose trees, with a broad, old-fashioned English cottage-border, and a big lawn for the children to play on.

Another amenity of Hampstead was the fair; caravans appeared and settled down, with their horses, women and children, on the Heath, while tents, gay with striped canvas, shooting-booths and merry-go-rounds sprang up over night. Then for a few days Hampstead and the roundabouts brought back memories of old fairs I knew as a boy, of which the Nottingham Goose-Fair was the most glorious. Then there were not only roundabouts and shooting-galleries and coco-nut-shies, but 'exhibitions' of fat women, of giants, of acrobats, of dwarfs and two-headed children (I remember paying 1*d.* to see a dog with wings!); and the booths were glorious with gold and paintings. Indeed, the fair is the debased but legitimate descendant of the mediaeval church and palace. The paintings on the booths, on the merry-go-rounds, on the ice-cream barrows are the last links with early painting, more genuine than those that have since been consciously revived by our neo-naïfs and primitives. The great fairs in the past must have been glittering places. Indeed, to

John talks Romany

our fancy, all life in those days seems rich in interest. I have thought, sometimes, that men like Titian and Raphael may have felt, as they walked through the streets, how much they were missing through having to paint so many religious and classical subjects; did they feel sometimes a longing to paint more scenes from contemporary life? For local dress, and local customs must have charmed painters then, during *festas* especially, as they charm us still, in Hungary and elsewhere. And to the great fairs came strangers from far countries, merchants and scholars too, in strange dresses.

I remember walking to the horse-fair at Barnet with Augustus John, when he picked out some gypsy women to whom he spoke in Romany. But they didn't respond, and gave him hard looks. John was proud of his Romany; no wonder, he knew it better than most scholars. Watts-Dunton, too, prided himself on this knowledge; but once, when I spoke of Watts-Dunton's deafness, John said tersely, 'he was deaf enough when I talked Romany to him'. John could sometimes be very dour; his own careless gaiety had become more fitful; he was proud, and felt the unresponsiveness of the English public. He was now less in London. He took a house in the country, at Matching Green. Later he went to live near Boulogne, where I joined him for a time. He made some lovely drawings there of the young fisher-girls. Like most English artists, he loved France. He spent much time in Paris too; I wondered often that the French painters were not more struck with his work. But he had a patron in John Quinn, a rich Irish lawyer who lived in America. Lady Ottoline Morrell bought some of his drawings, and got others to buy his work. At her house, Lady Ottoline invited young artists to meet men of the world—each, she believed, would be of use to the other—and though she was not herself wealthy, no one was more generous to artists, poets and writers. Many young men owe their start in life to Lady Ottoline; and once they won her friendship, they could count on it always. Another remarkable woman, an artist herself, was Mrs Herringham; I had met her some years



KISSING THE LAW

before. Mrs Herringham had a dominating personality. Endowed with rare integrity of character, she expected much from her friends, both as artists, if they were artists, and as men and women facing the perplexing problems of life. There was something imperious in her nature, which at once commanded respect; and when she singled me out, insisting I had more to say in my work than other painters, I found it hard to maintain the standard she expected. Having gained a rare knowledge through copying—her copies were unique—she looked, in contemporary painting, for that combination of intense observation of particular form coupled with a worthy subject matter, which was the glory of Florentine artists. If I fell short of one or other quality she was sternly critical. 'Why, that is only *genre* painting, which many artists can produce;' and since she was one of the few who encouraged me in my aims, and who understood them, Mrs Herringham's friendship was an asset in my life. On the other hand, MacColl, as critic, was too much attracted by a happy quality of paint, and by charm of colour. Fry cared for something more than this, for gravity of design, and a dramatic interpretation of life. Steer and Tonks talked daily with George Moore in Ebury Street of Manet, though Tonks had predilections, also, for the Pre-Raphaelites. Mrs Herringham recognised Steer's great gifts as a landscape painter; being something of a feminist, she was critical of the pretty girls he chose to paint. But an exhibition he held at the Goupil Gallery showed Steer once and for all as a great painter. Only John could stand beside him, I thought; only John with his superb drawing and his dramatic imagination, could surpass him. Orpen who had a touch of Hogarth's frolic, and much of Zoffany's skill, was now entirely taken up with commissions for portraits, and McEvoy as well was being drawn more and more to portraiture: 'Half hours with the best sitters!' I chaffed him, when I found his studio full of charming, tentative studies.

Christina Herringham

I was tired of painting the greasy clothes and shawls of East-End Jews. During the next four years I devoted myself

Subject and design

chiefly to painting pictures of my wife and children. Mother and children; here was a subject that appealed to me. I could never make much use of casual models: I seemed to need some definite subject on which to concentrate. I have noticed that good composition comes naturally from an inspiring subject; nay more, a searching observation and a right reading of the human drama, lead to good form and good design. Bad psychology, shallow and insincere interpretation of life, invariably tend to make bad design. It was here I felt a separation between my 'New English' friends—between Steer and Tonks and myself especially; Conder was, in his peculiar way, a subtle interpreter of life. In Tonks and Steer was a certain indifference to the profounder emotions, an indifference which was reflected, I thought, in their work—in Tonks's especially. For Steer's painting, as I said before, was inspired, in a measure, by the wisdom of his brush; in his best landscapes there was certainly dignity of design. But few of my 'New English' contemporaries cared for the more massive and sculpturesque side of nature, which appealed to me. John, fortunate person! had both the magic of charm, and a sense of the grandeur of form, marred now and then by a tendency to repaint. And the methods of Rembrandt, Watteau and Puvis de Chavannes, were three ingredients which would not always mix in his mould. But John seemed to me then, as he does still, the most gifted artist in Europe.

Steer was now selling nearly all that he painted. A wealthy member of the great Butler family had become his constant patron. Cyril Butler, on Steer's advice, had purchased one of my 'interiors', and lately he had offered to take my Yorkshire Quarry and my portrait of John. But the price he offered, £150 for the two, seemed to me too small, considering how long I had worked on each canvas; and my brother Charles said on no account should I part with the paintings for so small a sum. He himself bought the Quarry for £200, and a little later the portrait of John was purchased by subscription at Liverpool, and presented to the Walker Art Gallery. But Steer and Tonks deemed me unwise to refuse

THE PRINCESS BADROULBADOUR

Butler, a collector. They were right, I am sure, for Butler never looked again at my work; though my brother became a loyal patron, and but for him things would have gone ill with me. For except in that of my brother, I was represented in none of the collections of pictures painted by men with whom I was closely associated; nor since that time have I been more fortunate. I was, however, early represented in the Tate Gallery. One of my paintings of Whitechapel 'Jews Mourning', at Canon Barnett's instigation, was offered to the Trustees of the National Gallery, who then represented the Millbank as well as the Trafalgar Collections. Oddly enough, my friend, D. S. MacColl, then Curator at Millbank, opposed its acceptance, but not so Lord Carlisle and the other Trustees, I was told. But I have not found that representation in public collections helps one to sell one's work; but rather that those works are coveted which are seen and admired in private collections.

A picture's success

CHAPTER XIII

ST SEINE L'ABBAYE

Hampstead days

WE had not been long at Oak Hill Park when H. G. Wells came to live at Church Row. The Wells's proved admirable neighbours. In the two Wells boys our three children found resourceful playmates. Both H. G. and Mrs Wells were as hospitable to people as they were to ideas. Room was always found at their table for visitors, and table-talk was free, adventurous and gay; indeed Wells was the jolliest host imaginable.

We started, too, a 'Sunday Tramps' of our own. Friends would come up to Hampstead, some breakfasting with the Wells's, others with us, when we would take tram or train to some place outside London and walk all day. John Galsworthy, E. S. P. Haynes, Hugh Walpole, Hester and Maitland Radford, were the most constant tramps.

I found Wells difficult to draw; his features were round and rather commonplace I thought, and didn't show his genius. But once when Shaw and Granville-Barker came to fetch me to a meeting in the Hampstead Town Hall, and took me with them on to the platform, I caught sight of Wells in the body of the Hall and noticed, for the first time, how striking were his eyes. I remember that meeting for another reason: Barker was to speak while Shaw took the chair. But Shaw spoke so long and so brilliantly, that he took the wind out of Barker's sails. I thought this selfish, and unworthy of Shaw.

Wells had lately published *Anne Veronica*, closely followed by *The New Machiavelli*, and was not very popular in con-

sequence. He had something on his mind that made him resentful at times, and he complained of old friends who had turned against him. But this was a passing mood only. He could always be gaily vituperative, but he was rarely bitter. There was something frank and unashamed in Wells, a vigorous enjoyment of life, that disarmed criticism. He was perhaps a little greedy in his zest for life, I thought; as some are greedy over the pleasures of the table. Yes, Wells was greedy, but how much better appetite is than apathy! It was this lusty appetite for every phase of life, for work and for play as well, which I liked so much in Wells. And when he played, he played to win. Badminton was a favourite game with both of us, and Wells had tricky little strokes: he couldn't resist them—he couldn't bear not to win. Yet he was quite aware of his weakness, for in one of his books, I remember, he commented on this kind of play.

But Wells's weaknesses give him an uncanny insight into other peoples' minds, and, what is more, a forgiving understanding. He doesn't want to change people so much as to tidy up their surroundings. There is in Wells the writer, together with his genial understanding of human nature, an undeviating idealism which, in Wells the man, is often hidden behind a cloud of laughter. There is a good deal of the research-student left in him from the time when his ideal of a world was a perfectly-ordered laboratory, and everything about him must therefore be clean, tidy and ready for use; and with a grasp of detail, he has retained the scientist's habit of generalising from single facts.

I think of Wells as a great literary cartoonist, who depicts what is happening in the world, and in men's minds, and when I re-read his books, many things I had forgotten come back to me. And what a teeming brain he has! Ideas pass through his head as coins pass through a banker's fingers, to be invested at once so as to bring in the highest possible interest: and such amusing ideas too, with which Wells plays delightfully. His idealism he keeps for his books; there is none of it in his talk; nor, indeed, does his temper encourage

Plans for the summer

idealism in anyone else; his response to it in others is rather a teasing facetiousness; though this may well be because Wells likes to think things out for himself; or that his sense of fun is uppermost. Although the Hammonds lived at Hampstead, they never came into close contact with Wells. For Bennett, I remember, they showed marked enthusiasm. Hammond was then a Civil Service Commissioner. He had relinquished his editorship of *The Speaker* when it became *The Nation*; but so used was he to expressing his opinions, which were strong, that he threw up his safe appointment, preferring his critical independence to silence on public affairs, which, as a Civil Servant he must preserve. In this he had the support of his wife, whose courage equalled his own. Their researches into social grievances were to result in the remarkable studies which began with *The Village Labourer*.

Rodin recommended me, for the summer's painting during 1906, to go to Thiers; he had been greatly struck with this little hill-town. But searching round my old Burgundian haunts, I found St Seine instead, not far from Dijon, a village with a beautiful Abbey Church. Where one finds one good subject for a painting, one is sure to discover others.

That summer was, I think, one of the finest I have ever known. We found rooms in an 18th-century château, the grounds of which had once been part of the Abbey. The family to whom it formerly belonged had emigrated during the revolution, or perhaps had been beheaded, and the château was sold for a song. The new owner's son became a medical man at a time when the water-cure was the latest craze. There were springs in the old Abbey garden; he suddenly discovered that the water of St Seine had curative qualities; so why not a thermal establishment in his own grounds? He had baths installed in the old monks' cells of the Abbey, had a swimming-bath made, and shower-baths everywhere, showers that came down on the patients' heads, and showers that shot up from the ground, and foot-baths, leg-baths, heart-baths, liver-baths, were provided for the prospective patients. The Empress

ARNOLD BENNETT

Eugénie came to St Seine with all her ladies, and St Seine was crowded with rank and fashion. Then suddenly water ceased to be the Imperial remedy; the visitors dwindled and finally no more came: some other sovereign cure for human ailments had been discovered. The doctor died, ruined and heart-broken, leaving nothing to his only daughter except a large château, a park and a decayed hydropathic establishment, in the deserted rooms of which lay scattered the rusting relics of better days. The daughter, now our landlady, had married a minor railway official, to whom she had brought the property as her *dot*. Here the two lived, a sad and childless couple, in a corner of the château. They were glad enough to let us have rooms, but we must fend for ourselves since they had no servant, and but little furniture. The châtelaine was of an astonishing naivety. One night when I met her in the garden there was a full moon. 'Have you the moon, too, in England' she asked. Another time, when I was painting and she passed with her husband, I remarked on the beauty of the clouds. At this she looked up and said, '*En effet*, I have never noticed the clouds before'. The beautiful Abbey Church abutting on to the garden, the garden itself large, wild and neglected, the cloisters, the deserted baths and buildings, the forlorn château, and the little railwayman and his wife: what could Max not have made of such a subject?

A deserted château

CHAPTER XIV

RODIN AND SHAW

A new post for Fry

DURING 1906 Charles Holroyd was made Director of the National Gallery. He was succeeded by MacColl at the Tate, at which the Academicians were not displeased, for as Curator of the Tate Gallery MacColl became an official and must now give up his free-lance writing in *The Saturday Review*. Fry, too, had lately been asked by the Trustees of the Metropolitan Museum in New York to take charge of their Department of Paintings; but he put them off as long as he could, hoping to be appointed to the National Gallery. But the time came when he had to say yes or no to the New York Trustees, and he decided to accept. Just before sailing for New York he told me he had been offered the Directorship of the National Gallery, but the offer came too late.

Fry, master of an American purse, was now courted and cajoled by collectors and dealers. It seemed strange to me that the once shy and retiring Fry should now be swimming in such dangerous waters. I saw what his difficulties were, when Fry asked me to accompany him to Paris, to see an important collection of paintings which was in the market. For though I was no expert, Fry respected my judgment. A fashionably dressed, and attractive-looking lady showed us over the collection. While Fry was occupied, the lady joined me. What taste and knowledge Monsieur showed; was Monsieur alone in Paris? Perhaps Monsieur was married, though he looked so young—had even children? No doubt Monsieur found life expensive, and so forth. I wondered at her interest in a stranger, before I realised that since Fry con-

sulted me over various pictures, she thought my influence of importance: and was hinting at a bribe! I did encourage Fry to acquire a beautiful Renoir, about which he was hesitating. Renoir had not then his present reputation. It is only of late years that his exquisite art has been fully appreciated. Manet, Degas, Monet and Puvis de Chavannes were then the painters' artists. Still Renoir had a few ardent supporters, among them Durand-Ruel, who had a notable private collection of Renoir's pictures. And I saw a number of admirable ones too, at Rouart's house. I recollect that during an exhibition of Renoir's work at Durand-Ruel's in the early nineties, one of the loveliest exhibitions I had ever seen, I found myself the only person in the gallery; but there was Renoir sitting disconsolately on a red velvet sofa in the middle of the room. I remember too speaking of this to Whistler, who shrugged his shoulders; he was indifferent about Renoir's work. I am told that in Paris Renoir has taken Cézanne's place and is now the painter's idol. *Struggles of Renoir*

This year Strang was elected an Associate of the Royal Academy. I was somewhat surprised, as Strang had long been hostile to the Academy, and in writing to congratulate him, I regretted his leaving the independent artists with whom he had hitherto been associated. Strang replied:

'*Danehurst*'
Westgate on Sea.
13th Jany 1906

My dear Rothenstein,

Thanks very much for your kind and sympathetic letter, and I quite see your point and see the cause for regret. One reason people go into the Academy is, not that they agree wholly with it, but that they are not satisfied with the conditions outside. If we were agreed and harmonious there would be fewer desertions, for the number of Societies who won't speak to one another constitutes the strength of the Academy. I am not defending myself but only trying to find a reason, and hope you will take these things into account in

Strang an A.R.A.

your judgment of me. For instance, I might have been better treated by the International, for it is cliquey, and the division between it and the New English is to be regretted as being a source of weakness.

However in the matters of conduct as in art, one must to an extent be a law to oneself, and do the best one can, and I hope I will do work that some approve of.

I am yours sincerely,

WM. STRANG.

I hope you won't think I was underhand in trying to get into the Academy, for I hardly knew my name was up and only on Saturday did Tuke tell me I had a chance, and have not sent to the Academy for quite 15 years, nor have been to the exhibition even. Also being the first original engraver ever elected I did not think there was the remotest chance of it coming about.

As a matter of fact all young men speak harshly of academies. They naturally begin by being of the opposition. Furse, Clausen, John, Orpen, and how many others! talked as Strang did, yet they finally allowed their names to be submitted for election, and when elected, they no doubt felt awkward at first. But I have known no good man spoilt nor bad painter improved, by being in the Academy. Whistler, who always held the Academy up to ridicule, would gladly have accepted election. Steer was sounded on the subject some 25 years ago. He did not want to join the Academy; yet he was pleased at being approached. But what would Brown and Tonks have said, and George Moore and MacColl! It was MacColl who drafted Steer's letter of refusal.

I recall when I was invited to dine at the Academy Club, I was among those called upon to speak. I said what was obvious, that there were sound painters like Legros who had remained outside official bodies, and those who studied under Legros first showed their work at the New Gallery or the New English Art Club, and it was natural that they

should continue to do so. The great saints, I added, were always outside the Church; but the Church needed them for its own welfare, and usually managed to include them in its hierarchy! Clausen wrote to me afterwards, in his usual sympathetic manner:

Kind words from Clausen

My dear Rothenstein,

It is most kind of you to write, and I am very glad you think well of my things, but Oh Lord! how I wish they were better; and I'll try to do it this year. I'm afraid I'm rather remiss in many ways and leave things unsaid; but your letter gives me the opportunity, and jogs my elbow—to make me tell you what an excellent impression your little speech made the other night at the R.A. dinner.

I don't mean so much that *you* made an excellent impression by it, although you did; but that you put forward very nicely and clearly a point of view that had not occurred to many of your hosts: and I think convinced them of its soundness.

Kindest regards to you all

ever sincerely yours,

GEORGE CLAUSEN

Later, I too, was to be faced with the problem, whether to accept or refuse the Associateship.

Meanwhile I was asked to paint a portrait for St Paul's School of the High Master, Walker, who was then retiring. Oddly enough I painted this portrait in Watts's old studio. Walker's son had bought Little Holland House; but how its glory had departed! Little Holland House which, while Watts lived there, I had known so rich and so splendid, was now empty, chill and dour. The walls of Watts's old studio were distempered a hot terracotta; and through the high windows (there were neither curtains nor blinds) a cruel light poured in on my sitter. Walker was a powerful-looking man, but with too material a mind, I thought, for a great schoolmaster. I was glad enough of the commission, for few

Shaw sits to Rodin

portraits have come my way. I used to chaff Orpen, saying that I was the real professional, since I drew and painted portraits when nobody wanted them, whereas he painted to satisfy incessant demands.

While Walker was sitting to me, Bernard Shaw was posing for Rodin. I was surprised that Shaw should have the means to employ Rodin. Rodin had never heard of Shaw; but Rainer Maria Rilke, who was acting as Rodin's Secretary, being a writer and a German, of course knew who Shaw was, and Shaw was received at Meudon as a great man.

Rilke wrote while the bust was in progress:

182, *Rue de l'Université*,
26 *Avril* 1906

Cher Monsieur,

Monsieur Rodin, enfoncé dans son travail, me prie de vous remercier de votre lettre si chaleureusement amicale, ce que je fais avec autant plus de joie, que je n'ai pas pu vous exprimer suffisamment combien j'ai été heureux de vous rencontrer ici chez notre grand ami.

Le Maître et moi nous avons toujours espéré de vous voir passer encore une fois à Meudon avant votre retour en Angleterre; vous auriez dû venir partager encore quelques jours notre vie paisible, et Rodin aurait été ravi de pouvoir vous montrer le buste de Shaw qui s'avance merveilleusement déjà, vibrant de vie et de caractère; ce que ne serait point accessible, si Mr Shaw n'était pas ce modèle extraordinaire qui pose avec la même énergie et sincérité qui font sa gloire d'écrivain.

M. et Mme Shaw viennent tous les jours à Meudon, puisque Rodin évite autant que possible Paris et son atelier froid et humide dans ce temps-ci.

Vous nous avez manqué samedi dernier à l'inauguration. Le Maître était très content de cette fête qui se tenait dans des limites presque familières, sans trop de bruit. Et *Le Penseur* trône admirablement sur sa place définitive. La grande porte du Panthéon s'ouvre derrière lui comme dans un noir inconnu, dont il médite la profondeur.

Rodin vous remercie du souvenir que vous gardez de Meudon et de son printemps, et je n'ai pas besoin de vous dire, combien il est heureux, que la 'tête' vous plaît et vous contente. C'est une vrai récompense pour lui que de savoir ces œuvres chez des amis, entourées de cette tendresse perpetuelle, qui, témoignée à elles, revient à lui.

The judgment of time

I believe Shaw tells the story that Rodin made his bust without knowing anything about him: Rilke's letter shows that Rodin was aware of Shaw's 'gloire d'écrivain'.

The inauguration to which Rilke refers was, of course, the unveiling of *Le Penseur* in front of the Panthéon.

Rodin's messages were apt to be flattering. He himself gravely accepted exaggerated adulation. His fame at this time was wider, perhaps, than that of any living artist. It is easy to deride the passing of figure after figure in and out of the limelight. But there is much to be said in favour of the fashion which each succeeding generation creates; for it is through this that the flavour of an artist's work is enjoyed. A work of art needs the co-operation of the spectator, and without fashion the connoisseurs would be as mariners without a compass, and a picture as a wit with an inattentive listener. One can imagine sayings, which have become current throughout the world, passing when first said, unnoticed. Likewise things which at first repel or are ignored, seem, when the moment is ripe, the perfect lilies of art. Then, maybe, to the next generation, they become the 'lilies that fester'. Yet men's final judgments are sound enough, and Rodin, Manet, Whistler, Degas, Renoir, Gauguin, Cézanne will, in due course, find their places; so will Rossetti, Watts, Madox Brown, Holman Hunt and Burne-Jones. Time alone, said Leonardo, is just. We may hazard guesses; but a study of contemporary opinions during the 18th and 19th centuries should make us pause. I have often felt that, as an athlete or an acrobat trains from his earliest youth and continues to train to keep himself in condition, so an artist should prepare for the meannesses, attacks, and

France chez lui

neglect that are likely to be his portion; and prepare too for the more subtle attacks of flattery and excessive praise, which, if he reach ripe years, he is bound to suffer. But against these last he would prefer perhaps to be unarmed.

Another great man who was subject to flattery was Anatole France. We had made France a member of our Oxford Rabelais Club, and he had asked me to come and see him sometime when I was in Paris. At the Villa Saïde I received a warm welcome. I found Anatole France, like Edmond de Goncourt, to be an inveterate collector; classical and mediaeval sculpture was his prey. His house was like a museum, while he himself, in a flowered dressing-gown, with kerchief tied round his head, seemed like a figure from the past. His face, long and bearded, with its twinkling eyes, large nose and pale, heavy cheeks, had a Rabelaisian look. Like most subjects of flattery, Anatole France was an unashamed flatterer, but his compliments were spiced with irony. Such an attitude to the young from a senior is embarrassing; from Anatole France it was especially so, for he had with him a young secretary, and one or two young Frenchmen, and these, while he treated me with extravagant politeness, he chaffed unmercifully; moreover, he exaggerated the import of everything I said, pretending to find wit and wisdom in my stumbling remarks, to the detriment of anything his disciples said. Like Meredith, he talked as he wrote, though I was reminded more of his urbanity and naughtiness than of his large humanity. When many years later the young man who had been his Secretary wrote *Anatole France en Pantoufles*, I understood why he had drawn so cruel a portrait.

ANATOLE FRANCE

CHAPTER XV

MICHAEL FIELD

Lady Burne-Jones

In the following year, 1907, Coles who was Headmaster of the Winchester School of Art—the Coles who joined Brown and Steer in their painting every summer—asked me to address his students. I had never spoken in public, but I read them a short address. This was reported in the local paper, which someone, it seems, sent to Lady Burne-Jones; for there came a letter—might she get my address printed by Emery Walker, at her expense? Thus began for me a precious friendship; for Lady Burne-Jones was a woman of great character and charm. To a shrewd estimation of character, she added the true woman's gift of getting the best they had to give from her friends. She was wise and gentle; yet a fire burned within her, and when made aware of selfishness and injustice, she could get angry enough. And she lived, too, in the present. I had expected to find her, as the wife of her husband, and the friend of his friends—of Rossetti, Morris and Holman Hunt—engrossed in the past; yet no one was more keenly concerned with what was now most vital in art, literature and politics. And she had the gift of allowing one to be one's self in her company; a rare gift, one of the best a rich nature can offer.

The Michael Fields too had this gift and a like zest for life. Now my friendship with them was renewed. They took a great fancy to my wife, for whom they invented a charming name—Noli me tangere. They wrote to me:

Soubriquets for all

Court House,
Rottingdean,
Nr Brighton.

Jan. 20th 1907.

Dear...

But I cannot call you anything formal, can I, now *we* have given you our real names to call *us* by? What is to be done?

A name should be written on the forehead of every new friendship. It is only these name-friendships that weather the storms of life. It is only a name that really seals.

Our fresh friend—your wife—we call to each other *Noli*—and why? Because she shoots out her words like a stalwart balsam shooting out its seeds—they forthright things, completely of her character...yet, all the while she is a balsam, a delicious, loveable *Noli me tangere*. Will she have her new name confirmed to her? And you...do not be jealous, we have caught no name for you yet! Can you aid? Ricketts did in one of his names. How glad we are, after the dark defiles and darker forests we have wandered, that you see us tossing our lit faggots at the top of the mountain. It exhilarates that you have seen this sight. To us it is almost pathetically strange to find in you one who not only talks from his own thoughts but is so freely human. Alas, we who translate life for the Gods, so often get severed from the life we translate and lose much of our humanity—we encounter so much hatred, because we are not contented with the mother-tongue of Fact, we grow aloof and strange ourselves. You and dear Noli are both amazingly human and simple—John[1] too is an excellent example of humanity and simplicity. I have been ill—we think with influenza; as after the asthma and acute internal pains dizzy craters have opened in the head, down wh: consciousness tumbles. If we can make arrangements for comfort we may stay on here till February 4th to get restored. If the asthma will yield we hope for Hampstead after that—but if it is still too early for us to trust ourselves to a northern hill and heath, you must first

[1] Our son John.

come and spend a day with us. Do not let our ill-health discourage you, friends, or make you think us backward. It is a constant hindrance in the winter, but with kindness soon loses importance. If you have the photo by you, do send it here, as we may have another fortnight. We are beginning to 'work' on the infinite plane of the Downs. One evening they were firm as only land can be that has a moon behind it. *Nelson as a guide*

Our love to you all. One so resents the marriage of a friend, chosen when unmarried—force is brought upon one of another's choice; but a friendship with the married a double-flower elected for its richer doubleness, is one of the good things of life.

FIELD

Say to John,[1] if Nelson had promised a post-card to a lady, he would not have kept her waiting. He would have gone forth in the snow, with guns being fired at him all round, and a lion growling in front to choose that post-card, Say, I am quite sure of this.

M.

The ugly dog (Binyon told me, too late, that he was not a dog at all, but a lion!) that guards the Chinese Heaven I suggested as a name for myself, and henceforth, for the Michael Fields, I was ever *The Heavenly Dog*.

1, *The Paragon*,
Richmond,
Surrey,
Wednesday.

Heavenly Dog,

Can you and Noli come to dine with us on Saturday—coming also, if fine, to 'tea' with us and to see November pour her silver regally into the stream under lights and smiles of a strange benevolence? It is so unbelievably beautiful.

Do come!

[1] Our son John.

Invitations to Richmond

And we want to hear if you have made Bernhard[1] a Professor or a Faun—if the blue that has left his eyes visited your brush and will make us remember what was so fugitive.

Come to see us—no lamb-dog-thing, but the real Dog of monstrous and vital contemplation the good Jap sees before he reaches heaven. This month of the dead has rather taxed us. Come and bark us into heavenly-mindedness—and golden Noli come to join our Chorus of merriment!

FIELD

No one ever sent more delightful invitations than these two ladies; here are two more, chosen from many:

Come—you and dear Noli—come and represent the kingdoms of this world—and their power, and splendour, and beauty and temptation! Come, and make us Renaissance fair. They are breaking stones on the road, and the fog, and the wind—full of black salt!!

Dine with us on Saturday, or on Monday. Possibly we shall be going away next Wednesday to whence there is music.

Come on Saturday. Bring with you beautiful pictures. Let Noli dress in gold.

M.

1, *Paragon*,
Richmond,
Surrey.

Dear Friends

Our garden begs for eyes to look at it with us. Do come both as you did before tea and early supper this Sunday and then we will settle the anticipated visit to you.

We shall expect you unless you wire. It will be charming to meet again and among roses and lilies—that fade so fast this year. Do come—

In haste—but in the leisure of friendship in the heart.

FIELD
joined by MICHAEL.

[1] Bernhard Berenson.

Michael and Field

The Paragon, the Michael Fields' house at Richmond, was an 18th-century house, with a garden running down to the river. In the living-rooms the furniture was of satinwood, chosen by Ricketts, and on the walls hung Shannon's lithographs, and prints by Ricketts and Sturge Moore, exquisitely mounted. Ricketts and Shannon gave to mounting and framing the care which only Eastern artists give as a rule. There were always choice flowers, lovingly arranged, and in a large cage cooed a pair of doves. Field, wan, a little drooping, with her large eyes, clear forehead and sensitive lips looked the poet she was; Michael, stout, with a high colour, masterful, protecting, was the active, managing spirit of the Paragon. Field again looked the poet in any dress she wore; but a dress, like everything else, must for long be discussed and pondered and finally ordered from the modiste with elaborate directions. But most important were the hats. Once a year a visit was paid to Kate Riley, a Dover Street milliner, and imperial hats were chosen; purple, with superb feathers, that drooped over Field's small ear, and waved proudly above Michael's head. But these poetesses were fiery ladies. There were grass borders in the gardens of their minds on which one must never tread. For they were both ardent converts to Roman Catholicism, and they gave all the wealth of their imaginations, their entire obedience, and somewhat, I fancy, of their worldly wealth to what was for them the only true church. And what a rich fantasy was theirs; what lightning play of mind, and how they valued the same in others! They knew but few people, but from these few they expected—everything, all they had to give. They were imperious ladies, these exquisite poets, Michael especially. They knew the value of their friendship; if they gave it, it must be with both hands; but those to whom they gave must be worthy of their trust every moment, whether in their company, or out of sight and hearing. None were more sensible of beauty, of the fine shades of life, or wittier than Michael and Field; to re-read their letters is to evoke their lovely spirited and spiritual souls. Knowing such women,

The naked age

one can understand the age of chivalry. Our age is not such; contemptuous of ceremony, it believes in stark nakedness of mind, and of body, too, it would seem. Truly, there is the light of the moon and the light of the sun—each succeeds the other; and we of this generation lean towards the poetry of sunlight. But even so, there are moments when the softer and mysterious radiance of the paler planet, its more solemn lights and shadows, move us more profoundly than the franker passion of the sunlight. We now so love the mid-day sun, however, that we doubt the worth of sunrise and sunset; fearful of sentiment we avert our eyes at the brief moment of blossoming; as though there were degrees of value, and high summer were truer than the spring. Whistler would have it that between dawn and evening, nature was too raw for the artist's use; now our painters migrate each summer to the south of France, to paint cactuses at mid-day. We are so made, indeed, that only the appearance upon which we concentrate is real to us. Each generation has a blind and a seeing eye, like a man who looks through a telescope; that with which we are immediately occupied seems true, while that which occupied our fathers appears not only false, but ridiculous.

CHAPTER XVI

A VISIT TO ITALY

A painting for the Tate

UNDER MacColl's direction the Tate Gallery was becoming a fine gallery of British art. Charles Aitken was later to continue MacColl's enlightened policy, thereby to make the collection of nineteenth century paintings at Millbank one of the best in Europe. MacColl saw to it that Alfred Stevens was adequately represented, and that works by artists unlikely to come under the notice of the Council of the Royal Academy were added to those acquired through the Chantrey Fund. I mentioned earlier that one of my paintings, "Jews mourning in a Synagogue", was, during 1906, presented to the Tate Gallery. MacColl sent me word when it was hung:

National Gallery of
British Art,
Millbank,
London, S.W.
Feb. 20 1907.

My dear Rothenstein,

It was a good day's work. Besides your picture I got through twenty-one pictures & drawings, viz. a Potter, a Legros head, seven Brabazon & twelve Stevenses, so things begin to move. Keep this to yourself till the announcement appears in the 'Times'. I'll let you know when your picture is hung and ask you to come down & bring Mrs Rothenstein. And you might come back with us & dine after.

Yours in haste
D. S. MACCOLL.

Abroad again

I thought your picture at Whitechapel looked so well—extraordinarily sunny.

I believe I was the first member of the New English Art Club to have a picture at Millbank, and much was made of the event. So with the Print Room at the British Museum; for, some time before, MacColl had written:

'Colvin would like to have a drawing of yours for the Print Room if you saw your way to giving it. They can't buy living men. He felt the delicacy of asking directly, & I said I would sound you. Also one of John's. Perhaps you would sound him.'

Since then many pictures by the younger men have been hung at Millbank, and on Campbell Dodgson's wise initiative, prints and drawings by living men are acquired through subscription and gift, for the Print Room of the British Museum.

During the autumn Bernhard Berenson asked me to come out to Florence to paint his portrait. I was glad of another chance of going to Italy and of seeing Florence again.

On my way there I went through Germany, and saw for the first time some of the south German cities. Hitherto I had been somewhat prejudiced against German art; I had lived so much in France, that I thought nothing could equal French architecture and sculpture. But when I saw Nürnberg and Naumburg, Rothenburg and Bamberg, I became aware of something Gargantuan in their great market places round which stood huge, rollicking, drunken-looking gabled houses, uproariously arm in arm as it were. Vischer's fountains in Nürnberg especially delighted me. Yes, these south German cities were as truly Rabelaisian as any I had seen in France.

Perhaps I had been prejudiced against mediaeval art by the English arts and crafts revival; now I saw, as I had never yet seen, the swift, nervous vitality of mediaeval forms; a fertility of inventiveness, together with a fierce strength, which even the Greeks had never shown. The

Greeks gave a breadth, a freedom, a dignified radiance to their figures, since unsurpassed. But those tall, swaying figures with their smiling faces bending over the Infant Christ, or symbolic of Faith, Hope, Justice or Charity, their long clinging draperies so exquisitely designed, so energetically yet sensitively carved, had about them an unexampled vitality. And what gravity, what austerity, in the faces and figures of the Kings, Bishops and Knights! No wonder the Church made full use of artists, who could give such beauty, such conviction to its dogmas.

Only in the stained glass of Morris, Rossetti, Madox Brown and Burne-Jones has the modern church shown anything real to its Sunday congregations; otherwise our torpid ecclesiasticism, bloodless, pale and feeble, has nothing in common, save perhaps in its music, with the full blooded vigour of the mediaeval church. But German memories soon faded when I found myself in Florence again.

I Tatti, the Berensons' house at Settignano, was a delightful place to stay at; and the landscape round Settignano was magnificent. I would go out before breakfast and walk up through the woods to a bare rocky scene that recalled Mantegna and Cosimo Tura. Someone must surely have written of the satisfaction of mere *recognition*; to see with our own eyes that which we have seen depicted, or of which we have read, is an unfailing pleasure. Here was the landscape, here were the Tuscan farms, the cypresses, the bare hills, I had seen in so many Tuscan paintings. The little church at Settignano with its belfry and campanile reminding one of Giorgione, touched my heart; so did the likeness of the old German towns, which I passed through on my way to Italy, to those in Dürer's drawings; while the mountains and forests put me in mind of Altdorfer.

During my stay, Berenson was asked by the Italian Government to examine the state of Ghirlandajo's frescoes in the Church of Santa Maria Novella. A scaffolding had been raised round them, by means of which I was able to study the frescoes closely, and see how the finer work, the drawing of

Italian frescoes

the features, and the jewels, had been added *a secco* by Ghirlandajo's own hand.

I spoke earlier of the somewhat casual impression which the first frescoes made on me, an impression which returned when I saw, in a dark side chapel of the Church of the Carmine, the famous Masaccio frescoes. How much smaller they seemed, and, at first, less dramatic, the Adam and Eve especially, than photographs had led me to believe. But gradually the concentrated intensity of the designs, the modest splendour of the form and colour, and the inner power of these great paintings grew on me. How superb were the sleeping sentry, the man shivering by the river, the seated mendicant, the woman holding her child, and the dandies walking in the street. These same dandies, I thought, now so indifferent to the labour of love before them, would to-morrow be struck down with the plague, or murdered by some jealous rivals—who knows?

Much nonsense is talked about mural decoration. I could find no difference, in conception or treatment, between the wall paintings and the painted panels of the Italian masters. I was reminded of the prevalent conception of 'decorative' painting only when I saw clumsy black lines traced round Giotto's paintings at the church of Santa Croce, where happily the lovely Salome dancing before Herod has been more reverently left, unrestored.

The Italian painters did not aim to keep the impression of a flat wall; on the contrary, they wished to deceive the eye, to give a similar reality and depth to their frescoes, to that which they gave to their panels. Painting on plaster tends to flatten colours; but so far from desiring this flatness the Italian painters did their best to counter it by perspective, by the imitation of mouldings and their shadows.

At the Uffizi and Pitti galleries, I again felt the extraordinary vitality of the early painters. Giotto's great brooding Mother and Child moved me strangely. Perugino, whom I had regarded as a delicate painter, in his composition of Christ taken from the Cross, showed the energy of a

Rubens. Signorelli's crucifixion, a marvellous conception and design, was new to me; the group around the thief on the hill-top and the impassioned beauty and gesture of the young girl at the foot of the cross, I thought superb. How was it I had hitherto seen no reproduction of this painting? Truth to tell, I had never admired, either at the National Gallery or at the Louvre, Leonardo's *Virgin of the Rocks* so much as I had pretended; the landscape beyond is beautiful, but the figures always appeared to me to be overmodelled, to be somehow 'sticky'. But at the Uffizi, standing before the figures of his *Annunciation* I understood why Leonardo was considered a perfect painter. The profile of the kneeling angel is drawn and painted with a purity which equals that of Fra Angelico, but with an added complexity which does not, however, take away from its final simplicity.

Botticelli's *Primavera* I had assumed to be his masterpiece. Lovely as it is, it has darkened sadly, and now shows little of the radiance of his *Venus*. But no, the composition of the *Venus* is more perfect; surely it is one of the most satisfying pictures in the world. Here is indeed a new birth of one of art's most favoured children. Not far from the *Venus* hangs the great painting of Van der Goes, with its pale pinched women, its chill landscape, and bare wintry trees, a masterpiece too, which put me in mind of Erasmus's itch to get away from Flanders and England to the warm, free Italian air, and to sun himself in the atmosphere of easy-going enlightenment to be found in Rome alone; and how civilised Florence, with her streets of stone palaces, and her churches like rich ivory caskets, must have appeared to a traveller from London, who knew only the half timbered houses and stone gothic churches of the City! So too, the Italian landscape, with its terraced hills, on which the vines and olives are so lovingly tendered, put me in mind of Horace and Virgil. The craftsmen and artists have gone from the scene, but the peasant remains, true artist of that most ancient of all crafts—the care of the soil; while up and down the *salitas* the women, carrying their burdens upon their

Florentine feuds

heads, walk straight and strong as the figures of Andrea de Castagna and Piero della Francesca.

On my visits to the churches and galleries of Florence I had as my companion Geoffrey Scott, who had lately won the Newdigate, and the English Essay prize at Oxford. Dark-eyed and pale, he looked strikingly like a Botticelli portrait; indeed, he was more Italian than English in appearance. Scott had come to stay at I Tatti for a week; but after several months he was still there, and no wonder; he was the most inspiring and entertaining of guests. I for my part have met no one, not himself a painter, who appreciated painting more than did Scott. A wonderful talker, his talk at the Berensons' was something to be remembered. Berenson, too, with his astonishing intellect, delighted in the play of ideas; he could illuminate regions, however remote, not of art only, but also of literature, philosophy, politics, history, ethics and psychology. And sometimes we gossiped; for there were armed camps and fierce rivalries in Florence then, as in past times; but the fighting was far less bloody, concerned as it was with attributions rather than with Ducal thrones. Berenson, Horne, Loeser, Vernon Lee, Maud Crutwell, all had their mercenaries—and their artillery. As a non-combatant I could pass freely among them; and safely too, for these warriors and amazons fought with words only. I was sometimes amused, more often vexed by the clamour; but I could always avoid it at Settignano, and there was other company to be enjoyed, away from the cognoscenti, notably that of Janet Ross.

It was said of Janet Ross that she hated or loved at sight. She happened not to hate me; and her beautiful villa, when I was surfeited with galleries, became a haven. Janet Ross might have walked from the pages of Meredith; she had in fact been the model, I discovered, for one of Meredith's heroines. A proud manner distinguished her, and courage, wit and wide experience of the world. And how handsome she still was! and what a splendid villa was hers!—the same it was said as that wherein Boccaccio had placed his com-

pany of fine ladies and courteous gallants. And what a garden, and what a table she kept! Then there were the Labouchères; they too lived on a grand scale. Labouchere was nearly eighty; yet he complained that his doctor had warned him that he must soon be careful about his diet! Good Heavens, the dishes he could face! What stuff those early Victorians were made of! Whistler had told me many stories of Labouchere; he was one of the people in whom Whistler delighted. I remembered his account of the young Labouchere laying down the law in a London club, on any and every subject, to the indignation of an old gentleman, who exploded: 'Young man; I knew your grandmother', to which Labouchere, rising and bowing replied: 'Perhaps, sir, I have the honour of addressing my grandfather'.

Retort from Labouchere

The cognoscenti in Florence had just discovered Cézanne; Loeser had bought several of his smaller landscapes; but there was already a large collection of Cézanne's work in Florence, that of Signor Fabbri. It was through Anquetin in the early nineties, that I first became acquainted with Cézanne's paintings; one could see them at Vollard's, and at one or two other picture-dealers. But it never occurred to me, nor to anyone else at the time, that Cézanne would become an idol to be worshipped. I thought him a puzzling and provocative artist; his pictures seemed awkward, but yet had a strange and powerful honesty, so that despite his lack of skill, they had an intensity which was denied to the pictures of men of greater natural capacity. What impressed me, too, was the way he scorned to hide his defects; what mattered defects, when his aim was so far ahead of what he, or any painter, could ever achieve? But to assert that he did what he wished to do, that he was in fact, a great master, is—it appears to me—to miss Cézanne's importance as a painter. Cézanne, like Whistler, was a great amateur, and like Whistler he proved that it is far better to be an inspired amateur than an uninspired professional. It is for his integrity, his dogged tenacity in the pursuit of the grandeur he saw, but despaired of representing adequately, that he is to

Whistler and Cézanne

be admired, tenacity in attempting again and again, despite failure, the unattainable. Whistler was the more sensitive, Cézanne the more powerful artist; but each was the product of an age when true mastery, the perfect craftsmanship of men like Ingres and Millet, was no more. It is comforting, no doubt, for us who were born at a time of further decline, to find men of genius doing incomplete work; it excuses our own incompetence. But though beside Rubens, Velasquez and Rembrandt, Whistler and Cézanne are but fumblers, they put something of beauty into the world, which gives them an important place in European art. Fumblers before the Lord, they were, and, like Francis of Assisi, regarded first as heretics, then as saints. The gold of Whistler's halo is already wearing thin; will that of Cézanne's prove everlasting?

The cognoscenti are inclined to believe that the picture they see is the one the artist consciously aimed to paint. Yet a painter may start out intending to paint with the finish of a Van Eyck, and in fact achieve something very different. I do not believe Cézanne intended his paintings to be such as they became. For we are told he was a great traditionalist, that he spent many hours each week at the Louvre, and wanted to paint like the old masters. His large sense of design, his powerful colour, his frustrated impulse to draw and construct as he wished, give an interest to his paintings which appeal strongly to this generation, intelligent enough to see that Cézanne was a rare artist, but misled in believing that his qualities depend on his incompleteness.

I forget what it was that Loeser admired so much in Cézanne, not I think the third dimension or volumes, for these had not yet been invented. Still, I was thankful to see anything so fresh and vital as a Cézanne painting in an Anglo-American-Italian interior. The palatial rooms in which the scholar-aesthetes lived, their massive Italian furniture, their primitives, bronzes, wood-carvings and Venetian stuffs which one was expected to appraise, wearied me. Everyone lived among these princely things which, for

all their beauty, seemed as misplaced as an enamelled and bewigged mistress in the house of a young man. The atmosphere in these vast apartments seemed heavy with past intrigue. It was a relief to turn from such acquisitive people, to Gordon Craig who dreamed of creating wealth. I would find him maybe at a small underground *trattoria*, or sitting outside a café, or searching for rare books at the antiquarian shops. A fine figure Teddy looked as he walked through the streets and squares of Florence, in a wide-brimmed hat, with a great cloak swinging from his shoulders; like some Old Testament herdsman-prophet, I thought, with his shepherds and handmaidens; though alas! he had no flocks of fat kine to water at the well. For Teddy was as poor in goods as he was rich in ideas. He was working out his latest experiments in his *villino*—of course he had found a perfect treasure of a house—and had in his work-room an exquisite model theatre, fitted with lights, which threw grand and mysterious shadows upon his miniature stage, on which he tried his scenes. Craig had discovered too an actual theatre, long deserted, where he wanted to produce his plays, after the manner of the old *Commedia dell' Arte*. He hoped Berenson might help him; but Craig, who impressed many people, failed to impress Berenson. Perhaps Berenson thought it was a pity that the disciples who ministered to Craig neglected to mend the holes in his pockets, through which coins disappeared with alarming rapidity.

While I was in Florence I heard from Steer, a gossiping letter such as he often wrote. The reference to Druce, I suppose, refers in some esoteric way to Druce's claim to be the Duke of Portland.

109, *Cheyne Walk*,
S.W.

My dear Rothenstein,

I was very glad to get your letter. Florence has evidently a cheering and inspiriting influence and I gather that you are having a real good time. It was very naughty of you not to

A letter from Steer

leave anything to be sent to the New Eng., needless to say you are very much missed there. I had the unique sensation of seeing the exhibition all hung and in order as of course I could not serve. It seems a very decent show although not one of our strongest. Sargent has three brilliant pictures, one view of Mont Blanc which I like best. Orpen also sent three; I am sorry to say Peter[1] sends nothing. I don't think there is anything of any special merit from outside. Sickert has sent some very good drawings, he and Moore spent an evening with me which as usual was very pleasant, we talked a great deal about hawking which is the sport that G.M. is especially interested in at present. I tell him he ought to begin to make friends with Druce before it is too late. The Baker St. Bazaar wd. be an excellent address. Mancini is also in town in tow of Lane; he wants a studio to paint portraits in. I hope soon to get to work again although at present I feel somewhat languid and disinclined. Please remember me very kindly to Berenson & I shall look forward to seeing his portrait.

Yours very sincerely,

P. W. STEER.

On my return I sent a photograph of the portrait I painted of Bernhard Berenson to the Michael Fields; Field acknowledged it by one of her charming letters:

1, *The Paragon,*
Richmond,
Surrey.
Dec. 27th, 1907

My dear Heavenly Dog,

The vigilant brows you have in your celestial effigies must be quite unbearably threatening to such sinners as we are. To receive that beautiful photograph that really gives hint of the sky you have dimpled & mottled in weird sensitiveness round Bernhard... well!—cease frowning—we have been condemned, there is no condemnation any more to be dealt. So glad we are you set Bernhard against the spaces

[1] L. A. Harrison.

of Tuscany—the width & austereness. A sad Bernhard—the record of much nerve-suffering in the face, with such sensitive chequer of clouds about it. Thank you, painter of the picture & giver of the memorial of the picture! *A poem from M.F.*

We have been nearly dead with the warmth—not of the weather & now freeze! Work is impossible. We sent you wild bees to prepare your hearts for 'Wild Honey' which will be given to the world sometime in January.

We are wondering if you progress in the new labours, or if you are back with your brush & your Jews. And Noli?—How fares the corn-gold Noli? Our dear love to her. We send John a luck-pig. May he be the most fortunate boy who ever lived.

Affectionate thanks to you, kind Heavenly Dog!

M — FIELD.

The Michael Fields hoped that one at least of our children would belong to the true church. They took a fancy to our youngest child, who was born this year (1908), about whose precarious spiritual state they wrote a sonnet:

To W.M.R.

A Babe, still, rosy from the cherubim
Set solid by his Mother on my knee!
O lovelier the Vision that I see
The oscillating light that sits with him!

O fresh as the first fig-leaf Eden sprung,
Warm as the Egg that from the dove we part,
Something thou lackest—drops of chrism clung
About thee, and God's charms wrapt round thy heart.

O hidden Sacrament! O second Birth,
O honey-breeding secret in the hive,
Stealing as Ver by inches through the earth,
Spurring each instinct mightily alive
Shall they deprive thee of this lovely thing?
O Babe, weep with me for thy Christening!

M. F.

Had they lived they would have taken comfort from the fact that one of my sons became a Roman Catholic; but not he to whom they dedicated the poem.

CHAPTER XVII

CARVING AND MODELLING

An artist in need

I HAD finished the last of my synagogue pictures and now I began a painting of my three children in fancy dresses; these dresses were elaborately patterned, so I had little papier-mâché half-figures made on stands of the size of two of the children, upon which I put the dresses. An Italian would have brushed in these dresses largely in monochrome, and have later applied the colour by glazing, and superimposed the pattern on the fabric. Being a modern, untrained in such a method, I attempted the impossible, painting the rich dresses in solid colour.

While I was at work on this picture, a youth from Whitechapel came to see me, young Gertler. He longed to be a painter, but his people were too poor to help him, and without some support he could not study. He had applied to the society which had helped Epstein; but Solomon J. Solomon, after seeing his work, reported unfavourably. So he had brought his work to me. This showed promise, and I wrote to the society recommending young Gertler, and to Gertler's parents, praising his paintings. When later, I called on Gertler's parents, I found they had actually had my letter framed and hung on the wall! Gertler went to the Slade School, where he made rapid progress. He professed an ardent admiration for my painting, and for long he consulted me about everything he did. Then he was taken up by most advanced circles, and I neither saw him, nor heard from him more.

Epstein, too, had chosen to quarrel with me, in a way I

resented at first, but not for long. Epstein followed the tradition of the man of genius, a good tradition, which allows of an uncompromising attitude to the world, and freedom from social complications. *Epstein's work*

I admired much of Epstein's work, most of all when it was not too forceful. He has a tendency, common among contemporary artists, to give more power to his forms than they can comfortably carry—as though one pumped more air into a tyre than it needed. But when Epstein is at his best, as for instance, in the *Lilian Shelley* in the Tate Gallery, where head and figure are beautifully designed, there is no modelling in England to compare with his.

But Epstein seems to me essentially a great portraitist. So much was said, both for and against his *Rima*, and the carvings on the British Medical Association building, that in the din of controversy no sane voice could be heard. Indeed, no sane man could comfortably speak either for or against a man, and his work, so immoderately attacked, so uncritically praised. Epstein is by nature a modeller, rather than a stone carver. There is no magic in carving; makers of tomb-stones have never ceased to carve. Nor is there anything derogatory in modelling in clay. Yet for the moment it would seem as though modelling were something inferior, and only carving were worthy of sculptors. Ruskin has written more wisely than anyone else about sculpture; he realised perfectly that roughness is necessary for work which is to be seen at a distance; a roughness which, from a distance, looks smooth. But Epstein's stone carvings look neither rough nor smooth; I doubt whether he would have modelled his figures thus, had he been working for bronze.

An artist is the God of his own creations. It is his business, as creator, to give these strength, sanity and health; if he makes them either too feeble, or too inflated, they are unlikely to survive. A disciplined ecstasy is the finest gift of the Gods to man; it is likewise the best an artist can give to the work of his hands.

CHAPTER XVIII

BIRMINGHAM, GRACEDIEU AND ROTTINGDEAN

Vanity in sitters

ABOUT this time I was asked to paint a portrait of Professor Alfred Marshall, who was now retiring from the chair of Political Economy at Cambridge. Marshall I was told had a broad outlook on economic subjects, but on other subjects his views were angular, his opinions all corners. In talking with Marshall one had need to be circumspect. For everything one said he took literally and met with the full weight of his pedantry the most casual remarks. I tried to speak cautiously, to be conciliatory, to be thoroughly non-committal, but in vain; no gleam of humour lightened his talk. Fortunately, he also took sitting seriously, for he was vain, and vain men make the best sitters. Hence I regard vanity as both the most useful and harmless of human weaknesses. I made a drawing of Professor Verrall, too, for Miss Jane Harrison, who had now forgiven me, it seemed, for my early portrait of MacColl. But I drew little at this time—perhaps the excellence of John's drawings put me off—and the drawings I made were by no means good.

But in painting I was feeling my way towards a new method. I was becoming more conscious of the solidity of form, and of the radiant light which solid form reflects back. The use of mediums, glazes, every method except that of gradually building up a mosaic of values so closely related to one another that their effect becomes one of unity, took away, I found, from the sense of a solid and reflected radiance. A

heavy impasto was the result; but I did not seek to produce this rough surface, which came through the constant repainting necessary to achieve the values and the form I aimed at. Steer, too, was fascinated by light and his sense of colour was impeccable, but he was less interested in form. I wanted the impossible, perhaps; a fusion of the three; and not this alone, but, as I said before, a fusion of the three combined with a less accidental, a less trivial subject matter, than that with which my friends seemed satisfied. I felt form in landscape to be as important as form in the painting of a figure; and I aimed, in my landscape work, at the solid, permanent qualities of sculpture. Hence the architectural side of landscape, cliffs, quarries and stone buildings, appealed to me most strongly; subjects depending less on passing effects than the more lyrical landscape motives, of which Steer was a master.

New aims in painting

This was before people talked of volumes and the third dimension; and I found little understanding of that which I was attempting. But this new interest, which applied to my figure as well as to my landscape painting, was an absorbing one, and gave a new incentive to work. I remember a discussion between MacColl, Fry and myself, when I told MacColl that he wanted to build with air, I with bronze. Fry was a warm supporter; but Fry wished the quality of my paint to be other than it was; for he was then anxious to revive the precious surface achieved by the earlier painters, 'If I could only have your pictures to work on after you have done with them!' he said.

Soon after I had painted the portrait of Marshall, I received a visit from a lady who at once won my heart, Mrs Charles Booth. She wished me to paint her husband; he was not very strong, so would I come to Gracedieu, near Leicester, and paint him there? I had long admired Charles Booth, and my friend George Duckworth, who worked with him on his great work, *Life and Labour of the People in London*, often spoke of him. When I met him I was not disappointed. He was the ideal type of the man of commerce, courageous,

Charles Booth

adventurous, far-seeing, large-minded; and above all, a man of vision. He had a head like a Vandyck, with finely modelled features, and his figure was slight and alert. His father, he told me, who had owned a few small ships, when he died, left a small sum of money to himself and his brother. Should they invest it or else, risking all, buy a ship? They decided to do this last; and proving successful, bought another ship, and trade along the Amazon river prospered; so the Booth Line became a great enterprise. Then came a challenge from Ballin, the formidable German ship-owner. The Booth Line must either share the Amazon trade with his company, or he would drive their ships from the river. Charles Booth weighed the risk and decided to fight; the whole of his fortune was in his ships; and he dropped nearly a quarter of a million before Ballin gave in.

In Charles Booth there was much of the Elizabethan temper. Intensely patriotic, he wanted England to keep the leadership her genius for government had brought her; but never at the expense of justice, of the spirit of *noblesse oblige*. Charles Booth shared my regret at the decay of local culture in England, and listened with sympathy to my views for enticing more able men into the provinces. If I could have put my views before Chamberlain, he said, he would have responded; but he feared there was no one now who would care. During his early years in Liverpool, Charles Booth lived in lodgings, among clerks and such like workers, and managed to keep his identity secret, an experience which prompted the idea of his *Life and Labour of the People in London*.

Booth was generous with his time, and gave me the sittings I needed. When I finished his portrait, he asked me to paint his wife as a companion picture. It was a privilege indeed to do this; for Mrs Booth, marvellously well-read and well-informed, as became a niece of Macaulay, was an astonishingly vital person. Indeed, the Booths were a great clan; to dine with one of them meant meeting other Booths, or members of the families, Macaulays, Ritchies, Trevelyans, Macnaghtens, Meinertzhagens, with all of whom they were connected.

A farmhouse at Througham

The summer of 1908, during which I was painting Mr and Mrs Charles Booth, I had taken a farmhouse at Througham, near Bisley in Gloucestershire, where I joined my wife and children from time to time. From Througham we drove over to Sapperton, when we first met the Barnsleys and Ernest Gimson. They had come there from Pinbury, where they had leased a house that belonged to Lord Bathurst. Lord Bathurst had lately married, and his young wife had fallen in love with Pinbury, and Gimson and the Barnsleys were persuaded to give up their place there, Lord Bathurst offering in return to build them houses at Sapperton. So they chose the sites and designed the houses; for they had been trained as architects, though they were then, and thereafter, better known as designers and makers of furniture. I little thought that a few years later I was to be a near neighbour of these men, and to become closely associated with them.

While at Througham, I was struck by the distinguished bearing of our landlady, and by a certain harshness in her manner. Later I was to discover the unexpected tragedy in which she had played a part. This was after we had settled at Oakridge, close to the scene of the tragedy.

The woman's father was a small farmer of powerful build and passionate character. He had an invalid wife, and a son and daughter living at the farm; but he had brought another woman to live at his house, which led to his daughter, who resented the presence of this other woman, being illtreated by him. Again and again the son threatened to kill his father, and one day he took a gun and shot him dead before his sister's eyes. The son was hanged at Gloucester; and the daughter, our landlady, lived on with this dark secret in her heart. I told this story to Masefield, who afterwards wrote a poem based on it—*The Cold Cotswolds*, he called it.

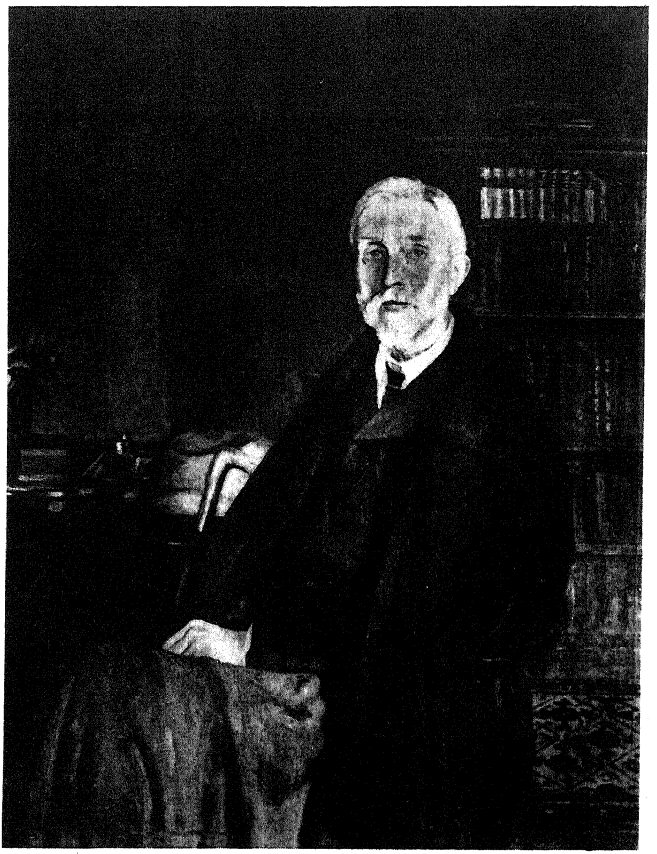
Througham was merely a hamlet, consisting of three Tudor farmhouses, and a few labourers' cottages. I longed to paint there, but had to return to Gracedieu to finish my portraits. At Gracedieu, in the early morning, I heard a maid singing. Being by nature unmusical I am touched by the

Art and nature

unconscious grace of a young voice where a trained singer's leaves me cold. Perhaps it is the words, too, which move me, for in folk songs, tune and words together seem perfect. I could well understand how Hudson fell in love with a voice: only beauty makes life intelligible. I could imagine Hardy creating a character who would become enamoured of a voice, and marry a servant-girl and become miserably disillusioned. Nature uses beauty for the continuance of her creatures; man but follows her example when he interprets life in terms of beauty. Art is fruitful, and deceptive, as nature. Men will march towards death to the roll of drum and the sound of pipes. Stories of heroism, untrue, maybe, in fact, but true in their beauty, make men heroic.

I had the use of a pony at Gracedieu, and usually rode before breakfast. The Leicestershire country is gentle and undulating, with the pensive quality that far distance gives to a landscape. Early one morning, a young woman, good-looking but somewhat haggard, standing at a cottage door, pressed me eagerly to join her within. There was something sinister in this appeal to a passing stranger, which haunted me for long afterwards.

In 1908 I was invited to give the annual address at the Birmingham School of Art, following on all sorts of distinguished people, among whom was William Morris. These annual addresses were printed and circulated. I was now often asked to speak in public—a thing I disliked doing. My views were tending towards socialism; the private patron, I foresaw, on whom artists now depended, would slowly disappear, and therefore the State must learn to take his place. Moreover, I felt increasingly the need of a dignified subject matter. I held it to be the artist's business to make clear what men see and feel but vaguely; I was also unhappy about the nature of the pictures shown at the New English. Something less trivial, I felt, was needed to take the place of the made-up Academy picture, and it was for the State and the Municipalities to employ artists, to bring life and colour into our public buildings. Inspiration among painters has always



THE RT. HON. CHARLES BOOTH

been rare; but the imposition of a definite task serves to rouse imaginative faculties which, without it, may lie fallow. Creation was neglected; attention was given only to preservation; the museum and picture gallery seemed to be the be-all, and the end-all, of public duty to the arts.

Through my friendship with Robert Steele and Miss Morris, I met many of William Morris's friends, among them Emery Walker and Sydney Cockerell—Cockerell had been Ruskin's, then Morris's, secretary, and was later in partnership with Emery Walker. They looked on me as a link between impressionism and Pre-Raphaelitism; and Walker knew that Lady Burne-Jones approved of my opinions. Cockerell was friendly with Neville Lytton, and thought it would be a good thing if Lytton, who knew few painters, saw something of me. Lytton was then working independently, doing drawings and paintings which were based on the methods and manner of various masters. The Lyttons were an enlightened pair; Mrs Lytton, a true daughter of Wilfred Blunt, was all for the freedom of subject races; while Neville was a devotee of Tolstoy. A handsome couple to look on, they would both come down to dinner dressed in splendid Arab clothes. What dignity such clothes give to men and women! We speak of the noble bearing of men of the East; how much, I wonder, is due to their dress? When wearing ours, they seem scarcely superior in mien to ourselves.

We went more than once to stay with the Lyttons at Crabbet Park. Mrs Lytton would meet us at Three Bridges, driving four beautiful white Arab horses. At Crabbet Park life was of the simplest, the food was vegetarian, swans'-down was banished from the beds; but Lytton had his own private tennis court, with a professional to play against him. I had never seen the true royal game of tennis, and marvelled at Lytton's skill at this difficult game. He held the Amateur Tennis Championship of England, but was anxious not to be taken for an amateur artist. He was very productive; I envied him his facility, though I was somewhat critical of his

Apologia of Lytton

methods. For Lytton, like Legros and Ricketts, was convinced that one could best learn one's trade by following the practice of proved masters. I must have written to him on the subject, for I find him answering from Crabbet Park:

Dear Rothenstein,

Thank you 1000 times for your excellent letter. As always you are much too indulgent and tender-hearted. I don't want to try and defend myself from your complaint of too much research of style. Who knows what *our* language really is? If I painted otherwise than as I do I should not be following my instinct as to what is beautiful. I don't make an effort to resuscitate traditional methods out of intellectuality as Fry does. If I make a definite aim at a definite technique it is because that kind of painting tickles me down the spinal cord, and is an animal impulse that I can't resist. What is more I am sure I am not a solitary struggling in a wilderness of opposition. For instance take that new set of flats in Sloane Square (built by Thackeray Turner, I think) or the house at the bottom of St James's St. I am sure that my pictures wld look more of a period hung in those buildings than say the paintings of Besnard. Heaven knows that I don't want style to interfere with the spirit of life which is the one and only really essential thing to art. I worship it even in the art of an anarchic artist like John. In fact I think John's daring and talent is an excellent example for us & shows us in which direction it is expedient for us to throw our bonnets over the windmills. But at the same time I think that John ought to be able to gain something from our sanity and love of form.

I like very much what you say of Geoffrey's[1] things. If he is not a man of noble emotions I don't know who is. He loves style perhaps more than I do, but that is truly French.

As to the critics they have been much more indulgent this time than ever before and we have been criticised at much

[1] Geoffroi de Chaume, a young French painter who was working in Sussex, with whom Lytton was now showing his work.

greater length & with greater promptness than ever before. It is true that there has been a great deal of 'irreverence', which is peculiar to English critics. I have never seen the like of it in France. But it is right and proper that the public here shld be unconscious of the meaning of art. It always has been so in England. We have had great painters but never a great public, & I am not sure it is not best so.

An architect's ways

I had an excellent conversation with Webb the other night and he told me many intimate anecdotes of Rossetti, Ford Madox Brown, & Morris.

Yours ever,
NEVILLE LYTTON.

Webb was Philip Webb, the architect, William Morris's life-long friend. He lived close to Crabbet Park, in a cottage where he fended for himself, though he was well over seventy. He didn't hold with having a servant: like other people I have known who believed firmly in some things, he disbelieved obstinately in other things. He disapproved of capital and interest. He had saved enough money to allow of his living simply after he gave up work, so he thought. Unhappily, or I should say happily, his conjecture as to the number of years he was likely to live fell short of the mark, and now his savings were giving out, and he had to sell his Kelmscott Press books (including a copy of the Chaucer) given him by Morris.

Webb had the courteous manners of the older generation, though he had, as I said, strong views about politics and art, views he had shared with William Morris. Webb was distressed, of course, by the ways of architects. Building for him must be structural building, and all this make-believe, this dressing-up of steel girders in fancy-dress stone was the destruction of architecture, as he understood it; and drawing and painting seemed to be going the same way.

He had been a Pre-Raphaelite all his life, and it was too late for him to change—hence he shrank from judging contemporary art. When my Birmingham address was printed,

Reply from Webb my wife sent a copy to Philip Webb, who was cautious in expressing an opinion. He wrote:

24 *April* '09

...'Of course, such serious effects as Rothenstein's in the way of leading the coming-on generation in following the arts—visible and literary—also in a *serious* way, that everything he writes calls for like thoughtfulness of attention; and I am rather slow witted, and like to read honest work more than once or twice before saying anything about it. Old age has so touched me now, that I am hardly capable of saying anything worth thinking about, for the backbone of intelligence—human memory to wit, is now in me so much a minus quantity, that putting my thoughts on paper has become so hopelessly tiresome, that I "shirk" the effort till all spontaneity vanishes: that is why I have not written direct to Rothenstein, preferring to wait till he looks in upon me here, as he has promised.'

Indeed, I didn't want these elders of ours, who had done such significant work, to be other than they were. I respected their scrupulous characters, and their outlook and opinions. Period minds are as interesting as period furniture; and looking back on all these men of an earlier generation—Sir Henry Acland, Holman Hunt, William Rossetti, Burne-Jones, Cobden-Sanderson, T. M. Rooke and Philip Webb, I liked them as they were, such a flavour their views held, such courtesy and charm they possessed. I have not met their like since. With William Rossetti and his family I remained on terms of warm friendship. One day I painted a head of William Rossetti, which won more praise from the family than it deserved. It was always a pleasure to visit the Rossettis, to look, again and again, at the pictures on the walls, to hear each time something fresh about Dante Gabriel, Madox Brown, Millais, Ruskin, Whistler or Holman Hunt. William Rossetti never said a cruel thing, nor ever an unwise one. In his comments on life he had something of the gentle pessimism of Thomas Hardy; he did not share his

FAMILY WALK AT THROUGHAM
BY ALBERT RUTHERSTON

sister Christina's faith. Yet his own sweetness and rich humanity gave me an added belief in men, as talent or beauty of character never fail to do. *Praise from Masefield*

Unlike Webb, Masefield wrote in no uncertain terms of my Birmingham address.

30 *Maida Hill West,*
W.
June 3rd, 1908.

My dear Rothenstein,

Your address came last night, & I read it through twice before going to bed, & hope to read it through twice again to-night. It is a most splendid thing: the most eloquent thing ever said about art. A great artist so seldom leaves anything but his work to tell posterity of the faith that moved him; & the young man, generally undisciplined, & without finely trained sympathies, can only understand the work imperfectly. He needs to repeat the creed of a great artist daily, as well as to brood upon great work. I cannot tell you what a help & inspiration such words as those on pp. 8, 9 & 10 would have been to me, had I but heard them in my student years. Well, Ronsard started French literature with a pamphlet, & Sidney, English literature with an essay. I wish I might live to see all the great ripples of beauty which your words will send across the world.

Believe me,
Yours always,
JOHN MASEFIELD.

Alas, my poor words were as ineffective as words, and not deeds, usually are. But Masefield was always heartening and warm in support of any large project. He wrote again soon afterwards:

30 *Maida Hill West,*
W.
July 3, 1908

My dear Rothenstein,

You said last night that you wanted a subject for a picture. A picture which I should like to see you paint would be a

Birmingham studies

symposium of all those of our time who have worked unflinchingly for beauty, sitting about your table, as in the old pictures of Ambassadors.

It was a great pleasure having you here last night.

With kind regards,

Yours ever,

JOHN MASEFIELD.

I would have liked to paint such a picture, but the difficulty of getting so many people to sit was too great; I must be content to do drawings. Though my sitters may not have known it, I am stirred by some such feeling as Masefield's letter suggests and when I ask for sittings, it is to pay secret homage to men and women whom I admire.

My visit to Birmingham gave me the chance of seeing the Fairfax Murray collection at the Art Gallery. Here were some of the noblest of Rossetti's drawings, including the head of Fanny, the study for *Found* of which I spoke earlier. Why, I wondered, should we value Continental opinion so highly, when it shows such deplorable ignorance of a great European school. The superb designs by Burne-Jones impressed me too; Burne-Jones is here seen as an artist of outstanding power, of hand and of mind. My opinion of him was reinforced when I saw the vigour of his earlier drawings. Both he and Rossetti in their later painting got entangled in the toils of facial loveliness, and lost some of their vitality; but in the fullness of their powers their handling of brush and pencil was vigorous and sensitive. Whistler, in some respects, was more of an amateur than either Rossetti or Burne-Jones. What power there is in *How They met Themselves* and *Dr Johnson at the Mitre*, which I saw in William Holliday's house, where I stayed while in Birmingham.

A few months before speaking at Birmingham Lady Burne-Jones wrote:

'A copy of your Winchester Address has found its way into the hands of the Headmaster of the Brighton School of Art, and in consequence he wishes to know whether you

would be willing to give an address to *his* students, next month, at the Annual Distribution of Prizes. *Burne-Jones's house*

'This morning he brought me a note from the friend who handed on the address, asking how he should "approach" you on the subject, and I offered to ask you directly, as I now do, in order to save time.... Please, nothing more than yes or no, which shall be forwarded to my friend at once.'

I went to Brighton, and later stayed at the beautiful home the Burne-Jones's had made there. I felt Burne-Jones's presence in every room; besides studies hanging on the walls, there was a small fresco by his hand in the nursery, which the children could look at when sent to 'stand in the corner'. And there was a lovely angel painted in the night-nursery, and a piano, the case of which was decorated, outside and within the keyboard, by Burne-Jones. There were some delightful toys kept in a cupboard, with which my children, when at Rottingdean, wanted to play; but they were stuck to the shelves; a wise precaution, for the old traditional English penny toys I had collected in rivalry with Gordon Craig (who produced a book on the subject) were demolished by my son John.

Rottingdean, with the sea below and the downs above, with the old church, a windmill, and pleasant houses, was a favourite holiday place of my family. William Nicholson had a house there, and our children made friends with his children.

'I am so glad you like the Nicholson troupe,' (wrote Max) 'they are somehow more like a troupe than a family—Nancy standing with one spangled foot on Nicholson's head, Ben and Tonie branching out on tip-toe from his straddled legs, Mabel herself standing at the wings, holding the overcoats. I said there was no news, but I forgot that the Italian fleet—or a great deal of it—was here yesterday. Is that nothing to you? The population of Rapallo went quite mad with joy, in a quiet way, and didn't at all seem to mind the heavy taxation by which alone such a spectacle is compassed.'

A builders' invasion

The Kiplings too had lived at Rottingdean ('Can you tell me where Mr. Kipling lies?' an American lady had asked Lady Burne-Jones in the street), and these great names were a danger, for they helped to draw the notice of the jerry-builder to an unspoiled village. In summer Rottingdean was invaded from every side; moreover the builder had his eye on a place so near Brighton. Lady Burne-Jones writes:

'How wise you have been not to come here this month if you want quiet. Our village is *very* full, and what the pressure upon indoor accommodation must be I fear to think. It is pleasant to think, however, that you may return to it at a quieter time and I shall welcome you gladly. You must be prepared for a change in the valley to the north of the village. Just as the downs rise again from the right of the road there is being built a very large "Institution". Its exact name and nature are unknown to me, but I have heard it described as a "Reformatory". Opposite to it on the left side of the road two small and unattractive houses now stand. How well I remember the last time we were down here together, fourteen years ago, what my husband said about that row of cottages (Klondyke) which had just been built at right angles from the road: "They have ruined the place—they have dwarfed the valley." I have long thought that in building a house of any kind an architect must have to reckon with the whole landscape around if in the country, or with all the houses about, if in town. You will be fortunate if you are able to secure a cottage which was built in the happy time of *instinct*, which used to seem an unfailing guide to the builders of humble dwellings.'

In the letter in which Max described the Nicholson family, he wrote of having finished *Zuleika Dobson*.

'Zuleika will be with you anon. The proofs are flowing in, and the book will be out not later, I hope, than the first week in October. I am really very glad I found it impossible to go on writing the book in London years ago. I have developed since then; and the book wouldn't have had the quality it has now. It really is rather a beautiful

piece of work—though it may be a dead failure in point of "sales"—and on the other hand might sell quite well: just a toss up. Heinemann evidently believes in it from his point of view, for he pays me £400 in advance of royalties and a good many copies have to be sold therefore before *he* can begin to profit. If the binders and paper-makers don't play me false, the book will *look* nice; not like a beastly *novel*, more like a book of essays, self-respecting and sober and ample.'

Zuleika sees the day

Zuleika Dobson was for long the least liked of Max's books, for reasons I could never understand.

CHAPTER XIX

THE DARWIN CENTENARY

Helping Lane

HUGH LANE was doing his best to get Dublin interested in Irish art. Besides Dermod O'Brien and Yeats, Orpen, too, was helping Lane to acquire pictures. Lane had infected him with some of his enthusiasm for Ireland. I noticed in answering something I had written about a self-portrait, Orpen replied:

8, *South Bolton Gardens.*

My dear Rothenstein—it was indeed good of you to write about my picture—and your letter gave me great pleasure—there is no use saying that I admired yours now—but I did. I think Master John is splendid—I must bring Mary in to see him. My picture is not English *it's Irish* and we grow ptarmigans in the West—but I suppose that is foreign enough. Will you come and dine at the Savile some night?

Yours—WILLIAM ORPEN.

I hadn't associated ptarmigans with Ireland, but Orpen showed his patriotism not only by painting this native bird, but by going to Dublin every month to teach in the School of Art there; a generous move, I thought, for he was now much beset by people clamouring for portraits. Lane had commissioned Orpen to paint portraits of distinguished Irishmen, and he wanted John to decorate one or more of the public buildings in Dublin. I find a letter from Yeats, asking me to help:

18 *Woburn Buildings,*
W.C.
7th January 1908

Dear Rothenstein

Will you be in town any day this week, except Saturday,

when I shall be back in Dublin? Lane has asked me to try and get some people to write up the opening of his gallery, which is at 4 o'clock on January the 20th, and I would like your advice. I shall be desperately busy, or I would go out to you on the chance. I hear it takes three quarters of an hour getting out. I don't want to bring you in specially, but if you were coming in about something else, would like to see you. It is very important to get enough notice taken of the opening of this gallery to make the corporation believe in Lane, for if they do, they will leave him free, and if they don't, they will sooner or later annoy him in the interest of some bad patriotic painter. He has so many enemies in Dublin that all the help we can get from outside is necessary. He ought to be over here himself, but cannot come as he is busy hanging the pictures. I wish there were any chance of you yourself going over. I would like to show you Augustus John's portrait of me. A beautiful etching, and I understand what he means in it, and admire the meaning, but it is useless for my special purpose. Robert Gregory agrees in this, and has recommended me to show it to you. If you are not likely to be in town, please let me know and I will try and get out to you.

Appeal from Yeats

Yours,

W. B. YEATS

Yeats didn't think John's etching did justice to his looks. I thought it admirable. He had made one, a year or two earlier, of myself, and pulled a single proof from the copper. Then he dropped some acid on the plate and ruined it. No one was more careless with his materials; yet the best of his plates seem to me to be above all contemporary etchings. John, indeed, is the last of the great improvisers; he was made to throw off his fancies at white heat; and he alone is able to draw nudes in any position, at any angle, as Tiepolo could. I said earlier that I wanted Tree to get John to decorate His Majesty's Theatre. But no one has yet asked John to decorate any public building; instead they have importuned him to paint their portraits. What a

The debt to art

waste of a copious mind, of a great national asset! The State to-day is like the mistress of a great house, but with neither the knowledge nor the character to control her servants; for if a mistress herself knows not what tasks to assign them, what tasks will be done?

We miss what is due to art, what is due to the people. We think to prove our artistic worth through possessions. It began in Hogarth's day; Hogarth's satire on the Cognoscenti holds true to-day. We are obsessed with the notion that to possess great works of art is more important than to produce them. Hence nation vies with nation, millionaire with millionaire, until the price of a fine work of art reaches Bedlam figures.

During 1908 my friend Francis Darwin was chosen to be President of the British Association, which was to meet this year in Dublin. Darwin's opening address, modest and direct like his own character, dealt with the movements of plants, and how much consciousness can be attributed to them. He wrote from Ireland:

Dear Rothenstein,

I have been very slow in answering your kind letter. I put off everything till I could get peace—which we are now having in this lovely place with H. Butcher. It was very good of you to write & cheer me; I wanted it as I felt all the time that I was a failure. I daresay I was wrong, but there was the feeling, & a few letters like yours were the pleasantest part of the thing.

This is a very foreign land, I expect you will hear from Frances abt the women with their shawls over their heads that she wants you to paint. The whole thing is much Irisher than one could have hoped. On Monday we go to the other end of the world, Donegal, to stay with the Arthur Cloughs & I am to have some fishing which I used to love in old days.

Yrs ever

F. DARWIN.

A scientist's distress

Another letter from William Bateson, who had gone to Dublin with Darwin, describes his adventures on arriving in London:

'If Little Stafford House[1] had been more central you would have perhaps seen me burst in at some a.m. hour on Wednesday. Returning from Dublin at 11.30 p.m. on Tuesday I had a unique experience. The hotel I wired to was full. They sent me to Liverpool Street. That was full. Till about 1.30 a.m. I tried all hotels which I could find. All full. So at last I gave up hope & tramped the streets. It is a queer feeling not to be allowed to sit down when tired out. No hotel would let me have even a chair—"nothing of the kind permitted by the management" was the regular reply. Had the night been cold and death from exposure occurred, the police would have found a £5 note in my pocket with some gold, silver & bronze coins besides. Isn't that a hard case? I am ready to subscribe for another seat on the Embankment. Near 3 a.m. I got a place on a sofa in the Midland where I am known, and at 5.30 a.m. took train here. They say this has gone on for weeks. Every few minutes people were being turned away from the Midland while I was there.

'I seriously thought of giving myself up at Judd Street Police Station in order to get a few minutes rest.'

I too had an odd experience one night when I went out late to post a letter, without my latch key, and unable to make anyone hear bell or doorknocker, went in search of a bed, first at *Jack Straw's Castle*, then at the *Bull and Bush*. Being hatless and without luggage, no one would take me in. Finally, I had to take a cab to Morley's Hotel at Trafalgar Square, where I was known, to get a bed.

The Calderons, whom I saw next day, upbraided me for not knocking at their door; George always worked late. He and I went for long walks over the Heath, discussing art, ethics, literature, politics, religion, folk-lore—there was nothing about which Calderon could not theorise brilliantly.

[1] I used to call our house Little Stafford House on account of the size of the rooms.

Problems of life

To reconcile the desire for perfection, the still small voice, with the false values of daily life is a problem that faces many persons. The desire to cut the knot of our difficulties by retiring from the world, to obtain by literal obedience to the dictates of religion the peace that passes understanding, lies deep within us. Men like Tolstoy seemed to offer a way through the entanglements of civilisation, as a woodman cuts his way through the dog roses and thorns that choke the young trees in a copse; but the small voice is never stilled whatever the way of life we tread. A man may be truthful and honest whether he be Catholic, Anglican, Nonconformist or agnostic, and under any social system, Republican or Monarchical, and may be dishonest as an ascetic, or under monastic rule. Which is the better life, that of householder or monk, is the subject of one of the oldest of Indian writings. The followers of Confucius and Lao Tse discussed the same problem, which Marcus Aurelius attempted to answer in Europe. But Tolstoy's pamphlets still troubled me; Calderon, who admired Tolstoy's novels—no one without knowledge of Russian could appreciate the force and splendour of Tolstoy's prose, he would say—didn't approve his later writings. He foresaw the disintegrating menace of revolutionary tendencies everywhere at work. A settled authority was needed, we agreed, that we might be free to do our work; work suffers when men become too political. A similar argument justifies established religion. I had lately read Baron von Hügel's preface to his *Life of St Catherine of Genoa*. A fruit garden needs four walls, partly to enclose it, in part to catch all the light and warmth of the sun. First the raising of walls, and then their destruction, has been the chief activity of mankind. We are uncertain whether we are creating or destroying. During a coal strike Calderon, who wished young university men to carry on needed labour, was an ardent supporter of William James's plea for social, instead of military conscription. This, with his antagonism to woman's suffrage, got Calderon into bad odour with his Liberal friends. They misinterpreted his gallant nature. For

my part, commerce with many men has taught me to respect character more than principles. *The tactful Max*

Max came with me to one of the Calderons' enchanting parties at the Vale of Health. Calderon had lately written a novel, *Dwala*, which I was praising to Mrs Calderon. Mrs Calderon turned to Max, who in his sympathetic way expressed agreement, and she, delighted, plied him with questions, wishing to know which parts of the book he most admired; but alas, Max had *not* read *Dwala*! yet he managed to leave his hostess with her first impression unspoilt—a marvellous thing to have done, I thought; for mordant as Max can be with his pencil, he cannot bear to hurt anyone's feelings. So honeyed his tongue, so polished his manner, that beside him one feels oneself a clodhopper.

George Calderon and Laurence Binyon were now both turning to the Theatre. Calderon was busy with a comedy, *The Fountain*, which was later produced by the Stage Society. He sent one of his amusing letters to my wife:

Heathland Lodge,
(Vale of Health)
Hampstead Heath, N.W.

June 2nd.

Dear Mrs Rothenstein,

If you really don't dislike hearing plays read (and Rothenstein said so down the telephone) *do* come on Monday and let me read mine to you and Rothenstein together. I should be really delighted if you would come to hear it; I set the very highest value on your opinion, as you know. Besides, it is so friendly and sociable.

At any rate we both hope that you will come to dinner at 7; and if the idea of the play is painful to you, you could make some excuse when dinner is over and steal away. It would be a great blow to me, but I should understand.

If you will consent to hear the play, you will flatter me immensely by seeming to have some curiosity as to what my play is like.

Dinner will be of two kinds, something very simple and harmless for Rothenstein; and something rich and harmful for you.

Yours,

GEORGE CALDERON

Calderon was himself an actor born, and to hear him read a play was a delight. I thought *The Fountain* a brilliant satire on the times: the central idea is that of a woman who wished to devote her life to the poor, yet unknown to herself, through her agent, she raises the rent of the tenements in which they live. *The Fountain* was acted in the provincial repertory theatres. Binyon was more fortunate. His play, *Attila*, was accepted by Oscar Asche, and was gorgeously produced at His Majesty's Theatre.

8 *Sepr.*

My dear Rothenstein,

Just a line to thank you with all my heart for your letter. It is indeed a great delight to feel one's work so warmly appreciated by so many friends. I only wish I had the play to do again. I could make it much better now. The weak points in it vex me, now I can see them clearly.

I am glad you & others of judgment liked the acting. I am rather angry with Max who tells me he is going to attack Asche tooth & nail. But really when one thinks what Tree or Alexander would be in the part...!

Thanks again to both of you for your good wishes. We are with the Calderons for Sunday, in a delicious country.

Always yours

LAURENCE BINYON

Attila had but a brief career. There was now little relish for high tragedy; yet Tree was ambitious to use his theatre for great spectacles. He now talked of producing *Macbeth*. Had Craig staged Binyon's *Attila* it would have been more effective. I had been reproving him for his improvident and uncompromising idealism; why not come to earth and

work with others? He would willingly work with Tree, he assured me. I heard from Tree: *Craig and Tree*

Dear Rothenstein,

I am greatly interested in your letter about Gordon Craig. Would it be possible for you to call here one day and we might then have a talk about him. I quite agree with you that his powers are remarkable but I have felt that he would refuse to work at any regular theatre and that it would be impossible for me to secure his services at any time. But from your letter I gather that I may have misunderstood him.

With kind regards,
Yours sincerely,
HERBERT BEERBOHM TREE.

Tree needed some persuasion before he made a definite offer to Craig. Teddie meanwhile was becoming impatient:

'I have seen Viola Tree & spent 2 days with her talking in the hope of hearing her say "I will"...but she said only "how beautiful"—"how fair a dream" & not "I will now go home and tell papa to be quick and invite you over".

I have also written to Whelen who is secretary to Tree, & who I hear is clever & quick.

But I have had no answer

So much for

England

my England—

But there must be something queerly nervous about London for other cities here have responded to me.

I have been asked to Berlin, Moscow—Warsaw and Budapest...possibly to St Petersburg....

So all being well I shall go on a swift & short tournée to each of these cities at once.

How nice it would be to call in on London & stay a while at the Carlton Hotel. We could make quite a little fête of it—& you should find no sorrow for a few days at any rate for you could put off your spectacles.'

A project dropped

Max was warm in his support, so also was Miss Constance Beerbohm, Tree's sister. I knew that Ellen Terry, who loved and was proud of her two gifted children, Teddie and Edie, wanted Ted to go on with his work in England. Triumphs abroad were well enough, but she was not a cosmopolitan, like Duse, and her interests were at home. She was delighted at the idea of Teddie joining Herbert Tree. What lovely designs Ted would do, surely then everyone would recognise his genius, and he would have his way and make the English Theatre the first in Europe. I loved going to Barkston Mansions, and later to King's Road, to sit at Miss Terry's feet. She was so impulsively alive, so witty and gracious and affectionate. While with her I adored; there was an atmosphere about this great woman, who radiated love, and accepted it, too, so naturally, that one wondered why one's relations with others could not be similarly beautiful. She again had the nosegay fragrance, that something modest—as of the cottage-border—that distinguishes, not English individuals only, but English china, furniture, manners, speech and dress.

Finally Craig came over to London, dissolved Tree's doubts, and at once set to work on designs for *Macbeth*. They were beautiful drawings. Tree was delighted, and for a time it looked as though we were to have a great interpretation of a Shakespearean play. Clouds gathered; suddenly Craig proposed that Tree should leave London and himself in charge of his theatre! Alas, it was Craig who left London; and Tree, and Craig and all of us were the poorer for missing a unique production, worthy of Shakespeare's *Macbeth*. Craig had fallen out, too, with Brahm in Berlin. But he got his chance with the Russians. The Russians! of course, they were just the people to appreciate Craig; and appreciate him they did. They thrust *Hamlet* into his arms, Hamlet, King, Queen, Polonius, Ophelia and all, and then argued about each of these characters day after day, night after night—for what is time to Russians? The play must wait until everything, down to the smallest detail, had been

discussed to exhaustion. I got an enthusiastic letter from Craig: *Russian delights*

Moscow. Métropole Hotel.

Dear Will—I am in Russia—& the theatre here has asked me to be their régisseur or stagemanager & for life!

God. dear Will this kind of thing takes ones breath away—it's like a leap year proposal—heavenly because so innocently new. & who knows if I won't be ever at the disposal of this theatre which has presented applause—by presenting its actors appearing to bow before the curtain—this vivid theatre which has dared to waste years in the production of one piece—this darling theatre which is so generous that it gives its audience a 3½ hours' show—bless its innocence—If I loved anything but a Theatre which must obliterate the Theatre I would stay here for ever & do my dull best—but *I* must do my gambling *worst*—& must risk all & again all to drag the soul of the theatre out of its cursed body & free it of all tricks & trappings—then—then—others!!

Tree—the charming fellow—I could murder him with *great pleasure.*

Here they are all so good—so true—so wildly believing in it & its trappings as moths the candle—their faith wins me back for one moment—makes me *miserable*—& them—terribly happy.

Am alone here. . . don't forget to write that open letter for the 'Mask'. Write as you feel—then you're wonderful—Those English idiots *can't* feel—not longer feel—have masked all feeling too long until—chalk cliffs!

I wish you were here—I have lived 2 days here & lived a year in each. 1st day three angelic creatures took me out at 11 o'clock at night & fêted me till 6 next day. Folk songs—dances—motors—flying from Volgas over Dons into Niepers—speeches—such as 'You are a splendid man, that I have seen in my life—Hoch!!!' One instantly leaps to his feet & dances a God's dance—nothing short of it. . . .

A triumph for Craig

You'll be pleased to hear that the Mask has found a business manager who is raising its circulation to 10,000 copies per month.

My love to all your sweet pretty children & your wife who looks more lovely, young & gracious each time I see her.

E. G. C.

And *Hamlet*, when it was at last produced, was a triumph. Only we heard that Craig's simple cubes, against which the play was enacted, proved more costly than the gold and glitter of traditional scenery. But of course, one real pearl is more costly than a necklace of counterfeit.

Craig indignantly denied the truth of this report. Everyone at the Moscow Art Theatre had been warm in recognition of the practical adaptability of his invention. Rumours of Craig's success at the Moscow Art Theatre reached London; we naturally thought that what he had done for the Russian Theatre he could do for the English stage. Herbert Trench had lately become Manager of the Haymarket Theatre:

'You cannot be keener than I am on making use of Gordon Craig's gifts,' he wrote. 'The difficulty is to know how it is to be done, as I have too large a staff already, and have Directors to face. You may rely on my trying to bring it off in future, but I can make no promises at present.'

But Craig would at first have none of Trench.

Hôtel Métropole,
Moskau.

Dear Will—

I was writing to you when my old friend Martin Shaw sent me a letter telling me that you and other friends of mine were preparing to tell a certain Mr Trench that he should invite me back to London.

I have heard of this Mr Trench....I feel sure that such a man would go about asking if I was *practical* or whether I am not *expensive*. Of course I am both! He'll have to swallow that to begin with.

Craig states his case

And then—

If he should ask me to act as 'tinker to one of his old tin pot ideas' I quote a good phrase from a letter I have received from a well known actress in England, then I'm as *un*practical as the devil. If he wants to dress up some doll of his I cannot help him. *but* if he wants me—to give a soul—to some beauty on his stage

'whistle, & I'll come (to) you my lad'

I am in my first HOME here in Russia...

And England—

tears & tears & tears and awful pain & perhaps the dearest of all.

Craig....

Trench was a poet, handsome, urbane, ambitious. He left the Board of Education to devote himself to writing; then he became interested in the theatre. I had never thought of the handsome, dilettantish Herbert Trench in connection with the dangerous world of the theatre; poetry I believed to be his true love. One Sunday I called on Lady Ritchie. As I entered the room that dear lady said: 'Oh, Mr Rothenstein, have you heard the dreadful news?' What was the news? 'Herbert Trench has committed suicide.' This was terrible; but somehow after a time we surmised that poor Trench had got involved in a world, of whose wiles he, so long an innocent Civil Servant, knew little; indeed, before I left Lady Ritchie we both seemed to think some such catastrophe had been wellnigh inevitable. I went on to the Savile Club full of the news. Fortunately, that day being Sunday, the Club was empty. The next morning came a telegram from Lady Ritchie, 'So sorry, Herbert Trench not dead'! She had made a mistake; it was not Trench who had killed himself. But I could never afterwards see handsome Herbert without an inward chuckle at the thought of Lady Ritchie's words.

Later, when Gordon Craig got to know Trench better, he liked him, as we all did. There was something beguiling

A Cambridge pageant

about Trench, which disarmed criticism: he was so genuinely interested in others and in himself. His enthusiasm for art and letters was infectious. During his later years life gave him hard knocks, whereafter his vision broadened and he achieved a fine mental balance.

During 1909, Darwin's centenary was celebrated at Cambridge, and Francis Darwin invited my wife and myself to attend the many functions. That which impressed me most was the scene outside the Senate House, where representatives from universities throughout the world, come together to receive honorary degrees, walked in procession, wearing their robes; under a red awning, a subject, I thought, for a great mural decoration; I was reminded of the processional paintings I had seen in Venice. The doctor's robe, which gives to a figure weight and dignity, is one of the few survivals of mediaeval dress. At the garden parties, too, there were groups of men in variously coloured robes, which outshone the dresses of the ladies.

Mrs Huxley, Thomas Huxley's widow, and Sir Joseph Hooker, both well over eighty, were staying with the Darwins. Were old world manners and charm, I wondered, more common in the past, or do they come with mature years? Mrs Huxley certainly had them, with a surprisingly alert mind. It was a touching sight to see old Sir Joseph Hooker with Francis Darwin's little grand-child in his arms. I thought what a wide period would be covered if the infant lived to the scientist's great age.

A great commemoration dinner, to which I was bidden, was given in the Hall at Trinity College, at which Mr Balfour presided. I had never heard Mr Balfour speak, and was somewhat disappointed, for his manner was halting, though his words were wise. The speech of the evening was made, I thought, by William Darwin. My wife looked on, with the Darwin ladies, from the balcony above, and heard the speeches. How proud Francis Darwin, and the other sons must have been, at the homage paid to their father.

I had, about now, a letter from Henry Newbolt. He

wanted my opinion on a book he was sending me. Why, he would tell me later. The book was called *Henry Brocken*, wherein the author had imagined the later lives of certain characters from fiction: a charming book; its author had obviously a beautiful nature. He was a young man, in the Standard Oil Company, Newbolt told me later, who couldn't bear office life—he had come to him for advice. Newbolt thought the work of high promise, but had hesitated to advise his friend to risk earning his living by his pen alone. Now he hesitated no longer, and the young writer decided to take the risk, to throw up his job, to devote himself to literature. For long he supported himself by reviewing, chiefly for *The Westminster Gazette* and *The Times Literary Supplement*, for poetry brings little pelf, though it brought steady recognition to de la Mare. De la Mare was endowed by the Gods with such natural goodness and charm that all who knew him loved him. What matter the world's goods when a man has personal magic? Natural charm is like radiant beauty—to him or to her that hath shall be given more. There is no more enviable quality. To Max Beerbohm this was given and to Walter Sickert; Oscar Wilde had it, but wasted it. Max Beerbohm, Sickert and Walter de la Mare have preserved their charm, and draw men and women to them with this potent magnet.

A book and its author

A strange thing is personality; there is also a counter-charm, a touch of aggressiveness, equally mysterious, which, be the heart never so kind, and the altruism never so ready, antagonises certain persons. Hudson, too, fascinated people; but while no one could be more charming when he wished, Conrad had an aggressive side, which his friends overlooked, because of his obvious genius. Yet Conrad was nervous and sensitive, and he could be very irritable. I mentioned earlier how prejudiced he was against Masefield's work. He was still more hostile to Shaw; and once when I told him that Max didn't like Proust, he burst out against Max; yet, another time I heard him judge Proust harshly. But when he liked people he would admit no faults; indeed, he was

Exhausting ideals

inclined to flatter—perhaps this was a Polish trait—both in speaking and writing. Poor Conrad; he suffered much from gout, which racked his nerves and depressed his spirits. At times it took all one's energy to pump life and hope into him; for he was cheered by his friends' faith in his work. Not that he lacked faith in himself; measuring himself against his contemporaries, he knew his own power. But he strained after an unattainable standard of perfection, and the effort to reach it often exhausted him.

His letters show his anxiety regarding his future, and how much he had to struggle against ill health.

17 *Dec.* 1909

Aldington,
Nr. Hythe,
Kent.

Dearest Will

Don't you think that if I could possibly spare the time I wouldn't rather take a day and come and see you and yours to whom my heart goes out many times a week? Here I've been 2 years writing a novel which is not yet finished. Two years! of which surely one half has been illness complicated by a terrible moral stress. Imagine yourself painting with the Devil jogging your elbow *all the time*. But you who are one of the most intelligent men I know, or know of, and a stylist also (because you are—I've been looking at your Goya only the other day), you will know what a torture that sort of thing is when the effort and hindrance are mental. It is to make you realise how really unfit I am for what I call casual intercourse of mankind. And the truth also is, my dear Will, that we live here now in such conditions—crowded into four tiny rooms in half of a cottage, that I really don't like to receive strangers even the most admiring and the best disposed. You must not charge me with littleness of mind; we must take the world as it is; and indeed there is some concern for the dignity of letters in my reluctance.

I speak to you here as to a second self and thus I cannot

conceive you taking it ill. Perhaps I am unreasonable. But to-day in the second week of my 52nd year, a failure from the worldly point of view and knowing well that there can be no change—that this must go on usque ad finem—I may perhaps be allowed a little unreason.—Well, no more just now. I will only mention that I haven't seen you for more than a year, Galsworthy for nine months, that I have been in town for about six hours in March last and not since. Voilà. And if you think that I am indulging in a capricious savagery of disposition you are mistaken. Our dear love to you all

Conrad's ill health

Yours ever
J. CONRAD.

And again:

Aldington,
Hythe,
Kent.
20 *May.* '10

Dearest Will—

I can just, just hobble over 50 yards or so of smooth ground but am too tottery and generally shaky to venture on the pavements of Babylon. Also one wrist is dead lame.

The mind is not much better. Can't concentrate for more than ½ hour at a time. How to write long and short stories under this disability I don't know. But they must be written and shall be. It'll be, no doubt, very delightful.

I can't go and see your pictures. It's exasperating. I am keeping a tight hand on myself for fear my nerves go to pieces. I suppose I *have* been as ill as they tell me. At the time I was rather sceptical; now I begin to believe it.

To get away from this hole here is my ardent wish. We have found a house in the woods within 4½ miles. It is picturesque and roomy. I *must* have space and silence—silence! I shall get that last there if anywhere outside the grave—which has no space.

You must come and see and approve, as soon as we get in.

Summers in France

I mean you two—for your approbation without your dear wife's would be worth nearly nothing.

Our dear love to all your house

Ever yours

J. CONRAD.

Hudson never worried about his work; he usually spoke with contempt of his own writing and for the writer's craft. Yet no one cared for good literature or respected good writing more. It pleased Hudson to assume indifference, while he really loved to talk of books and writers. And he was fastidious about his own prose. But after a few months in London he longed for open spaces; and he would go off to Hampshire, Devonshire or Cornwall, or to the East Coast.

We still spent our summers in France, usually at Vaucottes, where the Chownes and Frank Darwin and his daughter would join us. We would walk down from the inn to bathe, the children rushing into the sea without any clothes on, greatly to the disgust of the French ladies sitting on the beach, who thought it shocking that little girls but three and four years old should bathe thus. How much more conventional the French people are in fact than ourselves. Who in England would be shocked at seeing little girls without bathing dresses? More than once we tried unsuccessfully to get Hudson to join us. 'Many thanks for your kind letter and the invitation', he wrote. 'It must be a fascinating place and the green grasshoppers are a luxury one can't get anywhere. I wish I could go and visit you but 'tis impossible. We were at Deal awhile, and one day at Dover. I tried to drag Mrs Hudson to Calais, but she would not. I've never been in France and am quite sure I never shall now. The only place out of England I wish to go to (and hope to go before long) is New England —Maine and New Hampshire and Vermont where my mother's relations are. I've never seen any of them nor her native place and have a wish and desire—a kind of pious or superstitious feeling—to pay it a visit. It is the red man's

feeling and I am a red man, or at all events a wild man of the woods. We are glad to know you are in such a delightful place and are all so well. Mrs Hudson is highly amused at your idea of being a strict vegetarian with rabbit and chicken on the table every day.

Hudson 'a red man'

'Yesterday I was at the Mont Blanc to lunch and Hammond and some of the staff were there, all with a slight shadow on them, for alas, *The Speaker* is now about to change hands and we shall know it no more. The new people are going to "make it pay"—perhaps that means that it will cease to be an intellectual paper and be something different—God knows what. We were astonished at your news about the Conrads. No I have not seen him nor heard anything about him. I met C. Graham in the park a while ago and he says his wife is still very ill. Our united love to you all.'

'I am a red man.' This explains Hudson's forlorn feeling when he had to remain in London. He and his wife were at home on Wednesday afternoons, where we would meet the faithful—the Ranee of Sarawak, Edward Thomas, Edward Garnett, Cunninghame Graham, and sometimes Mrs J. R. Green, but Hudson didn't get on very well with Mrs Green. 'I think Mrs Green was not too well pleased with me for what I said about her wings, aigret and bird of paradise plumes, but I say what I think and shall do so till I die, even if it results in alienating the last friend I have on earth.' But what Hudson said alienated nobody; no man had more devoted friends.

He too loved his friends, though he willingly escaped from Westbourne Grove: 'My outings since I last heard from you have been within the British Isles, no further away than Derbyshire, the Peak, and the West of England. My object in life is to look after birds.' Watching birds was of course Hudson's passion, but he cared deeply for the English villages, and his letters are full of his wanderings in Cornwall, Norfolk and Derbyshire. It seemed he always chose villages with beautiful names. He wrote from the Lamb Inn, Hindon near Salisbury:

Principles at play

'This is a nice village, and there are others better near here, Fonthill Bishop, East Knoyle especially, I wonder if you will nurse the project of getting a place in the country? I'm enquiring here all the time, and yet I don't like the idea of settling down anywhere in the shadows of these gigantic human beech trees that kill anything under them, the Fonthill Abbey and Clouds and Longleat magnates. They kill the souls of the people and therefore my soul abhors them and I curse them in a book in a proper way. Oddly enough one likes these people well enough when you know them. It is not they but the system in which they were cradled. But why do I inflict all this on you? I wish I could see you instead of sending a wretched scrawl, however, I may be going up soon if I get round.'

He would often write thus bitterly, but when he met some of the 'Longleat magnates' or their relations at our house, he liked them. Indeed he would say worse things about Bernard Shaw, and the socialists, whom he disliked, than about 'magnates'. There was a strange Spanish pride in Hudson, who was attracted by people of principle and character, whatever their birth, and sensitive to fine breeding. Were not Cunninghame Graham, Sir Edward Grey and the Ranee of Sarawak, his chosen friends?

Another time came a letter from Silchester:

'I found your letter at the Winchester post office yesterday morning and am very grateful to you for writing as you do. I wish I deserved the praise you give my work. I am doing some work here and will finish in a very few days, so shall most probably return to London at the end of this week. I hope to see you at Hampstead one day very soon. I had not made the acquaintance of some of the most interesting spots in Hampshire before, and yesterday from Winchester went to one—Cheriton, a small old-world spot, a village that calls itself a town, but is composed of a very few old cottages and houses and an ancient church. Another still more interesting spot is Bramdean, a village near—the battle of Cheriton in Cromwell's wars was fought close to

this village. One of its chief glories is Woodcote House, a very beautiful Elizabethan manor house in a park. Here lives Sir Seymour Haden, the veteran etcher; he is, I believe, getting near ninety, and does no art work now, but is occupied in collecting all his original work he can get hold of. The house is full of it. He took me all over the place and could manage to get up and down the stairs very well in spite of his years.

A veteran's retreat

You have not (I hope) a copy of *The Naturalist in La Plata* as I have one to take you when I go to see you. Dent has made a rather nice-looking book of it.'

Of course I knew Woodcote Manor; it was there I made my drawings of Seymour Haden, of which I wrote earlier. I do not know which book it was I praised, perhaps *Green Mansions*, which so few people cared for when first it appeared. It is now a kind of classic.

Among Hudson's closest friends were Edward Thomas and Edward Garnett. Thomas was shy and sensitive, but had a beautiful nature which made him loved by all who knew him; Hudson I know regarded him with deep affection. Garnett was the most selfless of men, and was among the first to recognise the genius of Conrad and Hudson. There was nothing he would not do for them, nor for any man whom he admired. On this account he was unfairly treated, for he thought and did so much for others, that his own claim to recognition as a discerning writer was overlooked. I think, too, that those who first befriend men who later become famous, feel as did the servants in the parable—that the late comers in friendship get as much as, nay often more than, those who give help and sympathy when it is most needed.

Galsworthy, too, was devoted to Hudson; indeed Hudson came next after Conrad, I think, in his esteem. Galsworthy was becoming a figure in the literary world. Conrad had at first spoken of his writing rather apologetically, as though it were the man who was most worthy of our acquaintance. But as often happens, it is not the master but the pupil to whom the greater success comes. Not that Galsworthy was

Galsworthy's success

in fact a pupil of Conrad; but he regarded Conrad as a master, and was modest about his own gifts. But through his epic picture of upper middle class life, he became a favourite among readers, both in England and abroad, before Conrad did. Tall, austere looking, with a Roman profile and tightly closed lips, always correctly dressed, Galsworthy would not have looked out of place in Downing Street. His manners were as severely correct as his dress; yet his calm patrician appearance was deceptive; he was by no means a friend to aristocrats. If there was a lame dog to be helped over a stile, one went straight to Galsworthy. 'Jack' was the name one heard most often during illness in the Conrad household. But fame was coming to Conrad too. The little Pent Farm was given up for a pleasant place near Bedford; then larger establishments were set up at Aldington and Bishopsbourne.

On Tuesdays Hudson often lunched at a little French Restaurant in Frith Street, the Mont Blanc, where he would meet, besides the faithful Edward Garnett, Hilaire Belloc, H. W. Nevinson, Conrad, J. L. Hammond, and others who dropped in. Hammond was now, together with his wife, exploring the less known tracks of social history—little known to me, at least, for their first book, *The Agricultural Labourer*, gave me a new insight into village life. I sent a copy to Thomas Hardy, thinking it would have a special interest for him, as indeed it had. He acknowledged it from Max Gate:

'I have read with much interest a good deal of the book you kindly sent me. With details of the last peasant revolt I have, of course, been familiar from childhood, though it occurred earlier than my actual recollection carries me. My father knew a man who was hanged for saying to a farmer "It will be a light night"—(his ricks being set fire to before the morning). As a child I personally knew a boy who was starved to death in "the hungry forties" during my absence in London with my mother. He used to keep sheep near our house. However those times are happily over, and things are a little the other way now, for the farm-labourers are very comfortable, and better off than the London poor.'

THOMAS HARDY

Whether Hardy spoke of Hudson's books I do not remember; but Hudson admired Hardy's, especially *The Return of the Native*. Hardy himself cherished *The Well Beloved*, perhaps because it was less read than his other stories. Something I said made him refer to this book, and he spoke at length of the psychology of this unusual attraction of mother and daughter and grand-daughter for the same man. How unassuming Hardy was. He had much in common with painters like John Crome; indeed, Egdon Heath put me in mind of a landscape by Crome, and Hardy himself retained something of local quality and character about his person, a quality which some would consider provincial, but which I prefer to call true 'county'.

Hudson and Hardy

Steer, too, seemed to belong more to the country than to London. He had the quiet shrewdness of the countryman. His opinions, when offered, were homely and to the point. He bought his Chelsea figures, his prints and *chinoiseries* with the caution of a farmer buying a horse or a plough at a sale. He kept house like a well-to-do farmer; one was always sure of good beef, pudding and cheese at his table. His maid might have been a country maid, and Mrs Raines, formerly his mother's housekeeper, was 'a character', who looked after Steer as though he were still a boy.

Things were going well with Steer. The pictures he sent to market were no longer returned to him. He prospered quietly, saying little, painting in his drawing room, into which the sun would come, for it faced south. He now never worked in a studio; herein he was wise, for he got natural backgrounds for his figures. An old faded blue wall-paper, which was in the room when he bought his house, and which suited his models, was never renewed. And he kept to the same model as long as possible—usually until she married. Then Steer would grumble, and take a fresh one. She would be pretty rather than handsome, petite, nearer a girl than a woman, fair and Saxon; unlike John, he never cared for exotic or dramatic character; no gypsies for Steer.

Irresistible John

John also was winning fortune, as well as fame. Besides Hugh Lane, John Quinn, an Irish-American lawyer, was acquiring numerous paintings and drawings from John. In his second wife, the matchless Dorelia, in her dazzling beauty, now lyrical, now dramatic, John found constant inspiration. Who, indeed, could approach John in the interpretation of a woman's sensuous charm? No wonder fair ladies besieged his studio, and his person, too; for John had other magic than that of his brush; no one so irresistible as he, nor with such looks, such brains, such romantic and reckless daring and indifference to public opinion. Tonks and Steer didn't approve of romance. Tonks was richly endowed with the sterner virtues, which befit the bachelor. Young ladies of the best families were known to weep at Tonks's acid comments on their work; yet young ladies of the best families flocked to the Slade to throw themselves before Tonks's Juggernaut progress through the life-rooms. There was a time when poor Tonks had to walk the streets, not daring to go home, lest ladies be found at his door, awaiting his arrival with drawings in their hands, whose easels had been passed by, and in whose hearts was despair.

There was one man who didn't admire Hudson; this was Edmund Gosse, who was seldom well-disposed to writers whose merits he had not been among the first to recognise. Gosse was nervously anxious to be sympathetic to young people, but I was rarely at my ease with him. I went sometimes, in the nineties, to his Sunday afternoons, when Gosse would look round and pick out guests whom he retained for supper; and sometimes, if there were no great guns present, he would include me, and being vain, I somewhat resented being weighed in the balance. I would often meet Gosse at the Savile Club, but the slight discomfort of his bright, sing-song manner remained. Later, I found myself more at my ease in Gosse's society, enjoying his wit, and his passion for literature; and we had in common a friendship for Conrad. I was amused, too, at Gosse's pernicketty ways. When at the Leicester Gallery, I showed a drawing I had

made of him and sent him a private view card, there came an indignant letter:

Gosse takes offence

Dear W. Rothenstein,

I am told that your Exhibition is open, but I do not know where. I think you might have remembered your promise to send me a card of invitation to the Private View, or at least some intimation of the event.

I am much obliged to you for the interesting print of your portrait of Swinburne. You will forgive me if I say that I think the aspect of him which presented itself to you a very painful one. But of course it has a great interest.

If you had asked me to see your show, I should probably have wished to possess the portrait of Conrad. But most likely you have already parted with it to someone else.

Believe me, Very faithfully yours,

EDMUND GOSSE.

This was followed, the day after, by another letter:

My dear W. Rothenstein,

The mystery is explained. Messrs. Brown and P's card of invitation was delivered at my house last night! The envelope had an address so ingeniously and complicatedly false that the wonder is it ever reached me at all.

However, I went round to the Leicester Galleries yesterday, and was fortunate enough to secure the *Joseph Conrad.* It is a most magnificent drawing, and will be a great joy to me to possess. If I outlive Conrad, it is my intention to bequeath it to the National Portrait Gallery[1]. I went through the exhibition very carefully. You will not resent my saying that I think you experience the universal fate of portraitists,—that is to say you do not always succeed. But your successes far out-number your comparative failures. Unquestionable successes and of a very high order, are two (at least) of the Hardys, Newbolt, Stopford Brooke, Conrad, myself,

[1] Sir Edmund Gosse did in fact bequeath this drawing, and another of Maurice Hewlett, to the National Portrait Gallery.

'A.E.' and A. E. Housman. All these are superlatively good. I do not mean that these alone, or nearly alone, are good, but these excel.

I feel it a great compliment to be included in your gallery, and the 'Conrad' will be one of my treasures.

Very sincerely yours,
EDMUND GOSSE.

'Very faithfully', 'very sincerely', how like Gosse! and how quickly his natural generosity reasserts itself.

Later, my relations with Gosse became cordial; if a man have the talent to live beyond three score and ten years, his other talents seem to mature, to acquire bouquet. Gosse's nature ripened like a peach on a sunny wall, and during the last year of his life I saw much of him, and enjoyed the generous affection he extended to me. He was pleased with my praise of his daughter's painting, for at one time the modernity of her work had alarmed him. For Gosse, who responded so quickly to the work of young writers, remained a Pre-Raphaelite in his attitude towards painting.

Hence he was always delighted at my interest in the pictures on his walls; and since I had known Swinburne and Watts-Dunton he unburdened himself of some of his feeling towards them. Believing that Watts-Dunton had poisoned Swinburne's mind against him, it was the pre-Pines poet for whom he reserved his enthusiasm. He was interested in what I had heard from Major Charvot in the old Rat Mort days, about Maupassant's meeting with Swinburne at Étretat; and a fantastic story of a monkey, incredible to me, had some meaning for Gosse, who had heard a more accurate account from others. What credence should be given to tales one hears at second hand? Rodin once told me how, as a youth, he had known the old painter Gigoux. Gigoux, who in his day had been a great buck, and had associated freely with the great men of the thirties, told Rodin strange stories of his exploits. Had he ever known Balzac? Rodin asked him. Not known him exactly,

and the old man sniggered: but he had seen him once—*from behind a curtain in Mme de Hanska's bedroom.* If there be any truth in this story, the mysterious shadow across Balzac's late marriage, hinted at in his letters, becomes plainer. Rodin told me, too, that on going to Victor Hugo for an early morning sitting, he stumbled against someone lying outside the poet's door—it was the faithful Juliette Drouet. Such stories strike the imagination, containing elements of something more dramatic than mere gossip.

A tale of Balzac

CHAPTER XX

DEATH OF CONDER

Meeting with Casement

MRS GREEN had been telling me about E. D. Morel. A great lunch was to be given him, together with a cheque (for Morel was poor it appears), in recognition of his services to the black races. I was not in a position to subscribe, but I offered to paint Morel's portrait. At the lunch (at which Lord Cromer presided), I sat next to Conan Doyle, who asked me to join his party at dinner that night. There I met a man whose name was to become notorious—Sir Roger Casement. I had heard something of Casement from Conrad. Conrad had known him in the Congo, and spoke highly of his gallantry and courage. He told how Casement would go off over the hill-side with a stick and a dog and disappear for months into the dark African forest. Then one morning Casement would reappear with his dog and his stick, as though he had been out for a walk. Black haired, dark-eyed, handsome in face and build, he was an impressive figure. I didn't meet him again until some years afterwards, when he arrived at my studio with two young savages. He had brought them, he said from Putamayo; their parents had been cruelly butchered, and their kindred enslaved. He was full of their wrongs, and wanted to plead their case in England. Would I help? He wanted me to paint the two youths, which I readily did. Their bodies were a rich golden colour, and their dress simple—but a few brilliant feathers strung together. Such models were rare.

While they sat, Casement would tell me stories of his adventures. He was full, too, of the wrongs of Ireland. 'As long as he only bothers about present conditions', said

Yeats, 'it doesn't matter; but Heaven help him if he fills his head with Ireland's past wrongs.' I was uneasy about Casement; he was excitable and restless; and I was not surprised when he wrote to me that his doctor had ordered him off to Spain at once, lest he should have a breakdown. I thought of this later, when Casement became so tragically involved. I remember George Moore meeting Casement and Mrs Green at dinner with us. George Moore and Casement got on well together, but George Moore couldn't abide Mrs Green. You never knew how George Moore would get on with ladies, or what he would say to them. He had a silly itch to shock them, but I recollect his once saying an amusing thing, when he had been talking enthusiastically about *the Letters of a Portuguese Nun.* Adrian Stokes and his wife were with us and Mrs Stokes asked, 'were not these letters forged?'—'Madam,' said Moore, 'can you forge a May morning?'

Poor Moore! Women reading his books, he complained, thought that they had been through the experiences that he invented for his heroines. He got long letters asking for sympathy and advice, and love-letters too. He was getting them daily from some Viennese woman—long love-letters full of psychology and passion. He read us his answers, cautious answers, descriptive of his habits, of the pictures on his walls, of his admiration for Monet and Degas—letters which were a joy to Steer, and Tonks and myself. Writers seem to invite confession. Wells, too, told me of letters received from women who believed he would understand their difficulties—difficulties of the heart. Painters invited no such confidences; but I was fortunate in the intimate friendship of many women, whose letters were as blossom or as fruit. Max Beerbohm always says that women, and not men, are the true letter writers. They alone speak through their pens, as it were in their natural voices.

One New Year's day I had sent the Michael Fields some mohair, from my father's firm at Bradford; could a gift bring a more enchanting reply?

A gift of Mohair

1, *The Paragon, Richmond, Surrey*

O dear Heavenly Dog!—

A bale from Fairyland—so magic the generosity! Or is it what a Breviary hymn talks of as 'Eoa Munera'—the Epiphany tribute of a Mage? More distinctive than silk the webbed and shining mohair, and what elephant's ivory could surpass the tinct! It has gold in it—it has the grays of frankincense, the blond and austere suggestion of preciousness—the stuff has the drape of the myrrh-drenched shroud of a Queen or a Priest, very simple, and stiff with ceremonious resin. We are enchanted—we are enriched.

We believe the 'Heavenly Dog' has been robbing Heaven, instead of watching it; and we have that joy in an offence done for us that haunts woman's heart forever. Michael is going to write the blackest black kettle of Noli's dear gift.

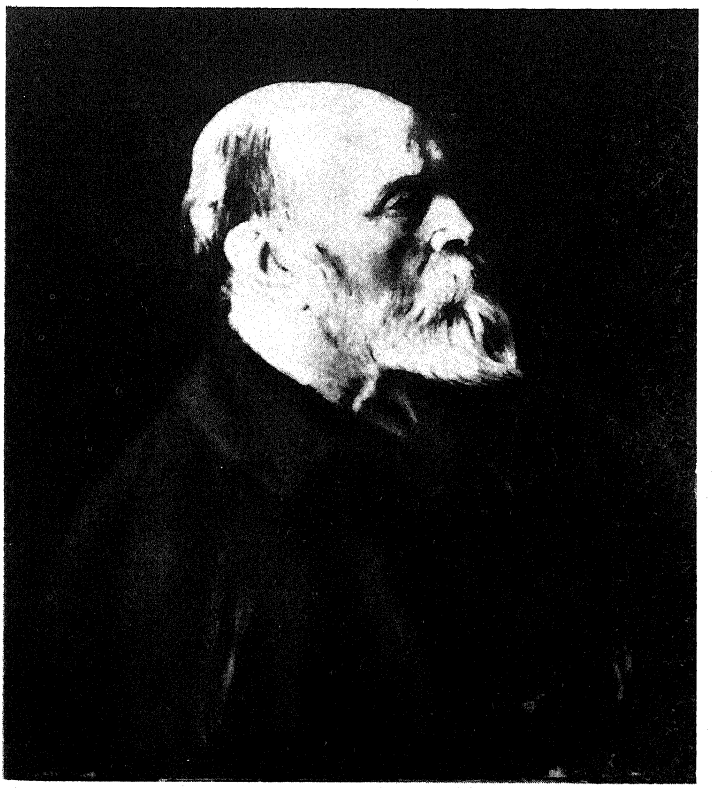
How good you have been to us—trying to soften the rawness of a New Year with the suavity 'Eoa Munera' of the Wise.

Your thankful, smiling Field

'We are not going to Ireland till the "wise-open spring".'

Michael Field, Margaret Woods, Margaret Mackail, Frances Cornford, Christina Herringham, Fanny Prothero, such friends made me realise the ideal love of the Troubadours. The Michael Field books are now little read; but what Field wrote of the shining stuff I sent her is true of their poetry—'it has gold in it—it has the grays of frankincense, the blond and austere suggestion of preciousness'. Their poetry but sleeps; but not the sleep of death.

There were two American ladies of whom we saw much at this time; Mrs Chadbourne and Mrs Koehler, the last a remarkable artist, who made superb settings for noble jewels. Mrs Chadbourne had exquisite taste, with the means to satisfy it; and the two gathered round them a small but fastidious circle: Augustus John, the Herringhams, Percy



WILLIAM MICHAEL ROSSETTI

Grainger, the Baron de Meyer and Lady Ottoline Morrell. These ladies had travelled in China, Japan and India, and the many beautiful things they brought back gave an Eastern atmosphere to their apartment; an exotic atmosphere, for they lacked the tap-roots which allow the human plant to feed itself from limited, local sources. *A suggested portrait*

Mrs Chadbourne, who knew Arthur B. Davies, the American painter, had some exquisite paintings by him of slim, white nude women, moving in a virginal landscape. She bought a self portrait I painted, which she gave to the Metropolitan Museum in New York, and she asked me to paint a portrait of Henry James for the same museum.

Henry James, massive in face and figure, slow and impressive in speech, had now become one of the great pundits, to whom ladies sat listening in adoration; pilgrimages were made to his house at Rye; his dicta, elaborate, wise and tortuous, were repeated in clubs and drawing rooms. A man must have great gifts to become a national figure; but above all others—the gift of years. If he but live long enough, bright fame will come to him, position, honours and authority. Until his sixties war may be waged against a writer or painter; once on his way to the seventies the silver trumpet sounds, and all is peace and kindness. The giants are dead, long live the giants. Meredith had just passed away; of the Pre-Raphaelite painters Holman Hunt was the only survivor. Thomas Hardy and Henry James were now come into their kingdoms. I wrote to James about Mrs Chadbourne's proposal, who replied:

Lamb House,
Rye, Sussex
January 6th 1900

My dear Rothenstein,

Your letter is interesting—your enquiry flattering; but I should have been glad to learn from you a little more the exact *conditions* of the project. You don't tell me who orders the picture—and that fact would have much to say to me (one way or the other,) as a sitter. And when you say 'to

James wants to know

hang in the Metropolitan Museum', do you mean the Museum itself has ordered it? I don't quite understand—nor what mere amateur of the Fine Arts or of H.J. (or of Rothenstein) can *guarantee* that honourable situation. Pardon my putting these questions, but they immediately suggest themselves, and I shall be able to answer you better when I know a little more. I am not an exceptionally free or convenient sitter, and I have the last year or two sat copiously to two different painters, at their own earnest instance —and with not the happiest results. Likewise I am aged, infirm, unlovely, extremely occupied; and do little in London. But I will do what I can for you willingly—if you can give me a little more indispensable light. Believe me,

Sincerely yours,
HENRY JAMES.

Henry James was depressed about himself at this time. His heart was troubling him; he was like Hudson in this respect; he couldn't bear the idea of dying. He was not now in a mood to sit and he asked me to put off the portrait to a more propitious time. But this never came; his heart grew no stronger, gave out, indeed, some years later, but not before Sargent painted at the request of Henry James's admirers the vigorous head, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery. But how undistinguished the clothes! no wonder, for the cut of men's coats, the dull shoulders and stove pipe sleeves, give no painter a chance. How ill these compare with the nervous folds and shapely sleeves in a portrait by Ingres.

I was now to find another woman friend. Max had spoken to me of a Miss Florence Kahn, whom he had lately met. She had come from America, where she had acted with Richard Mansfield; he must bring her to see us. Then I met a girlish figure with red hair, looking, I thought like Miss Siddall, but so shy and with a beauty so elusive that I wondered how she could dominate a stage. But my doubt was shortlived, for when I saw her as Rebecca West in

Rosmersholm, there was no shyness; the elusiveness remained, but her voice and her presence filled the stage, and so human, yet so spiritual was her acting, and so lovely her presence, that I thought it was indeed Miss Siddall come to life again, to act instead of to paint. For a time Florence Kahn lived near us at Hampstead, to the joy of our children, and when she became Mrs Max Beerbohm, Max was the richer; but the English stage the poorer. *Max takes a wife*

Max was still writing on the theatre for *The Saturday Review*. 'Alas, I cannot come on Wednesday', he wrote to my wife, 'I have an engagement for that evening, which I must keep—unless, as is possible, I go to Paris to-morrow, to see *Chantecler* for *The Saturday Review*. This is an adventure which I rather funk, as I don't want to be drowned, and am not keen on typhoid—nor very particularly keen, for the matter of that, on Rostand. But the Editor implores me to go. And if the news from Paris to-morrow is good, I probably shall go. But, if I don't, I must not throw over the other engagement, which I accepted some time ago. Duty absolves, but pleasure doesn't—Thus you see that Will hasn't a monopoly of high principles!'

I used to chaff Max about the many telegrams he sent to put off engagements. 'Very many apologies for my absence the other night, and for the feverish telegram'—thus many of his letters would begin.

'I will cure myself of the telegram fever, if I can', he wrote. 'It is a deadly disease, to which all are liable who live in this fetid city. You must guard your son against it. Have his arm injected with the glue off a postage stamp. I am going to have mine done.' And by way of further excuse, there came a caricature of the family, accompanied by a letter:

48, *Upper Berkeley St. W.*
Jan. 13. '07.

Dearest Will,

Here are 'the Rothensteins at home'—a sort of pendant, though a very unworthy one, to Albert's delightful picture

Portrait by Max

of them abroad. Rachel and Betty I have had to do from 'chic': they are probably much more charming than they appear here. And the three persons whom I *do* know well by sight suffer obviously under my pen. But there is in the whole design a sense of a *family*, I think—something spiritually real, though not up to the mark of our old friend Giotto—(I say *our* old friend, because I regard any friend of yours as a friend of mine.) What a dear little boy John is! So sunny and happy and always saying the pleasant thing to everybody: so *safe* and in that respect so unlike most other children—a great credit to you and Alice as bringers-up. At least, I hope it *is* a question of up-bringing. If his charm came naturally to him, I should be afraid he was a humbug! —such as you always accuse *me* of being.

Love to Alice,
Yours affectionately,
MAX.

I spent occasional week-ends in Bradford with my parents. The town seemed to change but little. Manningham Lane was the same straggling street, with the tram-lines I saw laid down as a boy still in use; the shops showed the same goods in the windows, Carter, the tobacconist, with cheap note paper and toys, cheap sweets, surprise packets and tops; then Cockroft, the stationer; and lower down the post-office, and the shabby old Theatre Royal, beyond which was a little wooden shop where oysters, crabs and ice cream could be consumed. Whether deservedly or not, this shabby little place, which we were forbidden to enter, had a mysterious reputation. Then came the old Grammar School. In Darley Street was the Market, whose stalls, with their great barbaric sweets—humbug and rock—their old-fashioned toys, and bright carpets and stuffs, still attracted me by a strong local character. The plain stone warehouses further on in the town, also had a local character; my father's warehouse, erected about 1850, was solidly built throughout, and had dignity and style.

When in Bradford I always visited my friend Ernest Sichel, whose sensitive studies, chiefly pastels, I admired as much as ever. But the collectors who bought canvasses by La Thangue, Charles, Clausen and others, were not friendly to me. 'Nul n'est, dit on, prophète dans son pays,' Verlaine had written in the poem addressed to me; it was certainly true of my relations with Bradford. There was no work of mine in its art gallery, nor, except in my brother's, in any of the private collections. Not before 1910 was a painting acquired; and then not an important one, but a study for a larger picture merely. This is the only canvas of mine Bradford has ever purchased, which indifference saddened my parents. But my brother Charles, who was now prosperous, continued his support. But for him I should have fared ill. *The prophet at home*

Another Bradfordian was Humbert Wolfe, who had lately come to London from Oxford and who contributed occasional poems in *The Westminster Gazette* to make some show in the world.

While I was staying at Bradford there came a letter from Max, telling me the news of Conder's death. This, though not unexpected, was a blow no less. So much of my life had been bound up with his; we had loved and quarrelled, and parted and come together again. There were qualities of Conder's mind and art which no one, I thought, understood as I did. He felt this himself; and though we differed in many respects, a peculiar sympathy existed between us.

In some ways Conder was more adventurous than other painters; he was instinct with inventive powers, and could put down a complicated composition with extraordinary ability, giving life and beauty to his figures. His sense of the physical beauty of women, of the grace of their movements, of feminine radiance, was unique—in his period at least. To say that he belonged more to the eighteenth century than to his own, is too obvious. His art was based partly on his sense of style, of gesture, of artificial comedy, in a word, the comedy of Davenant, of Congreve, and of Watteau and Fragonard; and in large measure too, on his subtle

The art of Conder

observation of actual life. Each side of his nature helped the other. He had a great feeling for form, but because of an incomplete equipment, he was never able to express it, and thus he could never attain the disciplined art of Watteau, of Gainsborough and of Fragonard. Yet Conder has a place to himself in English art. He is one of the rare lyrical painters, singing now with the morning innocence of the lark, now with the more sinister note of the nightjar. His richly suggestive art is at present underrated; but its vitality, I am sure, when the moment comes, will blossom again in men's eyes.

CHAPTER XXI

INTRODUCES SOME YOUNG ARTISTS

Strachey grows a beard

LYTTON STRACHEY'S look in those early days was very unlike his later appearance. Long, slender, with a receding chin, that gave a look of weakness to his face, with a thin, cracked voice, I thought him typical of the Cambridge intellectual. Dining one night with Isabel Fry, I recollect saying that poetry, usually regarded as a vague and high-falutin art by many, was in fact the clearest expression of man's thoughts. Strachey replied acidly. Who, indeed, was I to talk of matters with which I was not concerned? And I thought that here was the cultured University man, who lies in wait, hoping one may say something foolish, or inaccurate, and then springs out to crush one, in high falsetto tones. But I was mistaken. Of course Lytton Strachey was much more than a cultured Cambridge man; he was to become a master of English prose; and with reputation came a beard, and long hair, and a cloak and sombrero, which gave weight and solemnity to an appearance previously not very noticeable. I think Lytton Strachey was of so nervous a temper, that he needed some defensive armour to cover his extreme sensitiveness, and a weapon with a sharp edge, with which to protect himself. He suffered fools less genially than Max, to their faces at least. Max used to say that after thirty, one should quarrel with no man.

I was friendly with two of his sisters, Marjorie, whose keen intellect I ever found provocative and stimulating, and Dorothy, who married Simon Bussy.

Lady Strachey, mother of many gifted children, was a

Lady Strachey's nephew

woman of great character and charm; whose friendship was flattering to my self-esteem, another Victorian, whose breeding and breadth of mind I admired. One day she asked me to her house in Belsize Park, to give an opinion on some studies by a nephew of hers, pastel portraits, which showed remarkable qualities; she need have no doubts I assured her regarding the young artist's gifts, or his future. I met her nephew, Duncan Grant, a shy, modest youth, every inch an artist.

Duncan Grant began, as did most young painters, by sending his pictures to the New English Art Club. They were not welcomed as they should have been—indeed, one or two of the best were rejected, as were others by Simon Bussy. I expressed myself somewhat strongly on the subject, to the jury, for the New English, I thought, should welcome new men. Grant, who was modest about his work, in answer to a letter on the subject of his paintings, replied:

My dear Rothenstein,

I do not know how I am to thank you enough for your kind letter to me about my pictures at the Alpine Club. You accuse me of never showing you any of my work, but it has never been because I doubted your power of judgment, but that I considered there could be no two opinions about the many faults in my production.

It was therefore an extremely pleasant surprise to find that someone whose opinion I value as highly as I do yours should see some merit in my work or rather would consider that on the whole the merit exceeds the faults (in these particular ones).

You also cannot know how encouraging your criticism and sympathy are to me. I work, I feel, too much in the dark, so to speak, as regards getting opinions about my work, and I find yours both stimulating and illuminating.

I feel very strongly the need for simplicity, so that my failure to reach it is the more marked, but objects to me have

a most deceptive way of *looking* simple, in spite of their details, and I only realise my mistake when I try to make them.

An artist from France

I hope you will not think me impertinent for telling you how much I enjoyed your exhibition at Goupil. I had seen many before but not since it was finished your portrait of yourself. It seems to me a very great success and extraordinarily interesting.

Yours very sincerely,
DUNCAN GRANT.

Another artist whose work I admired was Simon Bussy. I had known Simon Bussy for some time. He was a Frenchman who came to England in 1900 and took a studio close to us in Kensington. He had brought a letter of introduction from another French friend, Auguste Bréal, and we became close friends. He had a markedly personal vision, and an exquisite technique; his pastels were specially beautiful, and had considerable influence, if I am not mistaken, on the early ones of Duncan Grant which I saw at Lady Strachey's. Bussy had a struggle to keep himself going in London, and did not meet with much recognition from other artists, and to my disgust, as I said, more than one of his works was rejected by the New English Art Club. Frenchmen who are generous to foreign artists in France are apt to feel hurt at the lack of sympathy sometimes shown to them in England. Bussy once expressed his feelings on this subject:

La Souco
Cabbé Roquebrune
Alpes Maritimes
15 *Avril* 1907.

Cher ami,

C'est avec beaucoup de plaisir que j'ai lu votre aimable lettre pleine d'appréciations élogieuses—merci beaucoup.

Je me souviendrai toujours de l'accueil charmant que vous m'avez fait en arrivant à Londres et cette lettre spontanée montre une fois de plus vos sentiments bienveillants à mon égard. Je dois ajouter que votre sympathie m'est

d'autant plus précieuse que je n'ai pas toujours eu à me louer des artistes anglais. Maintenant que je connais assez bien les anglais pour les aimer et pour apprécier leurs grandes qualités morales, il m'est pénible de penser que la plupart des peintres français ayant habité Londres au début de leur carrière aient conservé un si mauvais souvenir de leur séjour; pour en citer quelques-uns je dirai Carrière, Degas, Besnard. Et c'est triste d'entendre dire à Whistler à qui je parlais de l'hostilité que je rencontrais à Londres parmi les artistes *seulement* 'Si vous touchez à leur pain et à leur beurre!...' Aussi j'ai eu beaucoup de chance de vous avoir ainsi que cet excellent Roger Fry....

SIMON BUSSY.

Bussy, with his great respect for technical finish, deplored as I did the slipshod work which was being done in France. In a letter he wrote to me from Cortina, he refers to this:

27 *août* 1908

...J'ai été convaincu plus que jamais que le public français n'est pas disposé en ce moment à aimer la peinture sobre, grave et d'un métier savant. L'impressionisme a tout envahi; les bourgeois eux-mêmes ne regardent plus une peinture si elle est d'une bonne exécution. 'La peinture léchée est bien passeé de mode!', cette phrase prononcée dernièrement par la plus stupide femme que je connaisse est un signe des temps. Oui, mon cher ami, c'est ainsi, il n'y a rien à faire en France pour nous. Sans doute la réaction arrivera et elle est peut-être plus proche qu'on ne le pense mais en attendant c'est le triomphe de l'impressionisme. Les amateurs éclairés achètent les bons tableaux de cette école et les bourgeois achètent les mauvais. Pourtant je ne dois pas passer sous silence que j'ai eu quelques articles très élogieux par des critiques indépendants. Néanmoins nous sommes pris entre deux feux, la mitraille révolutionnaire et les gros canons—un peu démodés il est vrai—de l'INSTITUT. Je dis nous, parce que nous avons assez de points de ressemblance. Loin d'être

ému par l'indifférence et la haine, je m'efforce dans la solitude de perfectionner mon art au point de vue matériel et visionnaire. C'est vous dire mon cher ami que je vous conseille de ne pas aborder le public parisien en ce moment, mais toutefois si vous pensez que j'exagère je suis tout à fait disposé à vous faciliter une exposition chez un marchand de Paris.

He here speaks of impressionism, but we were shortly to see what post-impressionism was to do for French painting.

From Bussy I got constant support and encouragement, both for my painting and for my drawing. He urged me above all, in spite of the fact that no one seemed to want my drawings, to continue making portraits, which, he believed, would one day be justified. So I still bothered my friends to sit. Among others I wanted to draw Shaw again, and was amused at the letter I got from him:

10 *Adelphi Terrace*
W.C.
4th February, 1908.

My dear Rothenstein,

I am afraid it is quite impossible. I am vainly trying to get ahead with a new play in the intervals of an intolerable grind at public and private business. Furthermore, I rashly told John Collier last year that if I ever submitted to sitting again, I would let him have a shot at me for a portrait in the style of Holbein; and though this has not been commenced, and does not seem likely ever to be commenced, he duns me vigorously for sittings, and has cornered me so far that unless I give him first bite, I shall be treating him very badly. Besides it will not be really worth your while to get me again until the Rodin bust is out of date. You cannot get in on top of that for two or three years to come. Meanwhile, your older sketches must be ripening for use by Holbrook Jackson as mementoes of a by-gone phase.

You will probably be generous enough not to remind me that I am making the sittings I promised to Collier an excuse for dodging the sittings I promised to you. But for some entirely inexplicable reason, I feel morally reckless about you

A young man's promise

and punctilious about John. Possibly I am influenced by the severity of the style of Holbein.

Shaw was also influenced by the style of Velazquez, for he sat to Neville Lytton in the dress of a Pope, and looked strikingly like Pope Innocent X in the Doria picture.

It was while criticising the students' compositions at Bolt Court that I singled out a drawing which showed unusual imagination. Its youthful author came up after the criticism, glowing with happy excitement. He was young Paul Nash. He would not get the training he needed at Bolt Court, I told him, and advised him to go to the Slade School. He wrote eager, enthusiastic letters:

Iver Heath
Bucks.
July. 13. 1910.

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I made an invasion upon you a few days ago bringing some new designs and many questions. I was met by the news you were away until September. I was very sick with myself, for if I had thought you were going away so soon I would have come before. But I have really waited until I had some new work because it is the fruits of your seeds of advice & criticism and I so much wanted to know what you thought of it. I hope you'll not have thought I was too slack to turn up—please don't. I have been trying to acquire a simpler way of expression and I have been taking much, much longer over the working out of designs. October sees me at the Slade, all being well, and at present I'm racking all my brains & tapping all the sources & raising all the wind to produce enough for the fees! You were very right about the feeling which comes—the desire to draw for the sake of drawing. I begin to feel it but as yet I am very uneasy & laborious. I wish I had not missed you the other day but I shall hope to see you if you'll have me after the holidays...

Yrs sinc.

PAUL NASH.

But the Nashes, it seemed, were not well off, and Paul must first earn his fees. *A painting approved*

9, *Imperial Square,*
Cheltenham Glos.
23 *Sept.*

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I was glad to have your note and feel I must write now and tell you I am away until the end of September with no chance of getting to see you. Directly I get back I shall come on the chance you have not started again, but I am rather sad about it. I have been for the last fortnight away in Normandy & Brittany seeing all those tremendous churches & cathedrals & drinking in, in long long pulls, the wonder of a first trip abroad. We saw twelve towns & incidentally a thousand beautiful things. I am chockfull of ideas & tho' I never had more than an hour & a half to sketch in there are a few useful drawings among the collection & I think I can make something of them. During the summer (save the mark!) I have been a good many times to see the show of pictures at the Japan Exhibition. Don't call me a prig but I think your painting of Talmud students—tremendous. I really love it. I was standing before it (it's in a devilish bad light) when an imposingly simple flock of country cousins ambled up—they were all related I'm sure & came from Balham or the wilds of Upper Tooting—and stood in uncomfortable attitudes about. One dear old lady seemed so fascinated that I officiously attacked her & insisted on telling her who had painted it, whereat she thanked me profusely & passed regretfully away saying she thought it very beautiful, which sentiment was echoed by each of her party. I've made £16 of my £21 for the Slade & hope to reach the goal before the end. I'm tremendously looking forward to getting to work there....

Yrs v sincerely,
PAUL NASH.

While at the Slade School Paul would bring me enchanting,

More young artists

imaginative drawings, including some by his brother John, not poetical like Paul's own, but satirical comments on suburban life. Here were two artists who I believed would go far. How enthusiastic they were, and how pleasant their gratitude for one's interest and their regard for one's work! A few years go by; the youths become middle aged, and, belike, successful, forgetful that older men still value the sympathy of their juniors. Often while holding an exhibition, I have hoped in vain for some sign from men who have not found my praise unwelcome, nor neglected to ask for it when in need, nor failed to find me of use. It is a privilege, however, to praise. No one likes not liking. Nothing empties a man of vitality more than seeing unvital work, while contact with solid achievement and with early promise is invigorating and heartening. Tonks and Steer would sometimes tell me of promising students at the Slade, one of whom, Stanley Spencer, won my whole hearted admiration. His was a new and genuine note in English art, artless yet intellectual, simple, yet rich in content. Then one day Charles Aitken asked me to come to the Tate to see a picture that he had been offered, showing a harvesting machine, boldly tackled, about which stood some naïvely painted figures, which I liked at once. The painter was Gilbert Spencer, a younger brother of Stanley. Henceforward I looked for great things from these brothers, the Spencers and the Nashes, and I was not disappointed.

One day there came a letter from Frances Darwin telling me of her great happiness; she was engaged, to Francis Cornford, a Fellow of Trinity College. He was staying with them at Lyme Regis; would I come and meet him? I must bring my small boy John with me, her father added. Who could be quite good enough for little Frances, I wondered, but whomever she chose must be nearly so, and I hastened down to Dorset. It was early spring; the country was at its loveliest. We would sit in the woods outside Lyme and sing songs—not I, who am voiceless—but the others. No one sang folk songs so movingly, to my mind, as Frances, and there was a

song of Brahms that her father sang, I can still remember the jolly way in which he bumped out the words:

Catastrophe at Lyme

Sitzt a schöns Vögerl auf 'm Dannabaum,
Tut nix als singa und schrain;
Was muss denn das für a Vögerl sain?
Das muss a Nachtigall sain.

At Lyme my John developed a cold, was put to bed, when the doctor declared it was no cold, but measles. Horror! What a thing to have brought on one's hosts! I had put an end to the Darwins' holiday, and I must take all the rooms in the house, and get a nurse, who arrived from . . .'s Hospital, with a rich dressing bag out of which came silver brushes, hand mirrors and a manicure set: I had wished for a less magnificent nurse. Then I heard that Frances Darwin had caught measles too. If her father was annoyed, she was by no means sorry, for Cornford now came to see her every day; she even said she was grateful!

Frances used to send me her poems, for which I cared deeply, and believing that others would care as much, I urged that they must at all cost be printed. 'At all costs' was not a formidable phrase I assured Frank Darwin; there was a bookseller at Hampstead who was ready to print an edition for £30. So the poems duly appeared, to Darwin's delight. The little book was to become a rarity, it contained more than one poem which later appeared in most of the anthologies, the best known among them being *Oh why do you walk through the fields in gloves?* I sent copies of the poems to Hudson and to A. E. Housman, the latter replied in his usual grim manner; his praise usually had a sharp edge. His letter contained another version of the poem mentioned above, which ran as follows:

O why do you walk through the fields in boots,
Missing so much and so much?
O fat white woman whom nobody shoots,
Why do you walk through the fields in boots,
When the grass is soft as the breast of coots
And shivering-sweet to the touch?
O why etc.

Modesty and assertion

Frances wrote, in sending me a copy of the book of poems: 'Here at last is the immortal work. I haven't written in any inscription because I couldn't think of any one which would even indicate all the nice things I wanted to mean.

I think you are the fairy godfather of the book & that is its proudest distinction.

How nice & clean & proper & dignified it looks. I am proud of its appearance, only I long to put in a little notice at the beginning to say "The author means to do MUCH better than this" (much in red type).'

I knew that feeling well; each time I showed a painting I was ashamed of its weaknesses—the parts I would fain have carried out perfectly, but which I knew to be wanting would be especially noticeable. Yet when a picture was attacked, not for its faults but for its qualities, my natural aggressiveness would emerge and my shame be forgotten. Man is a queer mixture of modesty and vanity, but it is praise that brings forth his modesty. Yet at times a certain arrogance may not come amiss. I call to mind an occasion when Hugh Lane came to choose a painting in exchange for one he had acquired for the Dublin Municipal collection. He scarcely looked at the picture I offered, a self portrait (now in the Metropolitan museum), but turned his back on it and began talking of bargains lately acquired. 'Lane, turn round and look at this picture' I insisted. Lane turned, but he did not love me the more. If a poet read his verses aloud he does not expect his listeners to gossip about other people's poetry the while; a picture upon which one has laboured long is worth half a minute's attention. When visiting galleries, in company with the learned, I have often squirmed inwardly at the flow of comparisons a picture calls up. There are persons who will interrupt the song of a nightingale to tell how they heard, on a time and in another place, a better songster.

CHAPTER XXII

LETHABY AND THE CRAFTS

Craftsmen as teachers

I GOT into touch with the Arts and Crafts movement through Eric Gill, who taught stone carving at the Central School of Arts and Crafts, of which Lethaby was Principal. Lethaby had got together a remarkable group of teachers: Edward Johnston, Douglas Cockerell, Halsey Ricardo, George Jack and Henry Wilson, besides Eric Gill. The school was in Regent Street, then housed in a less splendid way than at present. Not bricks and mortar, but men make a university. Lethaby was an admirable Head; a sensitive architect and a great mediaeval scholar, who had, without seeming to exercise it, a powerful influence on his staff.

These men were all practising craftsmen, and they gave to the school a part of their time only. I have always held that such teaching alone should be given; Lethaby saw that crafts could be well taught only by men who are themselves masters of their craft. At South Kensington, too, where Lethaby was Head of the School of Design, he had Edward Johnston to teach lettering, and George Jack in charge of the wood carving; but the Kensington system, under which the students learned something of everything and then, before they had mastered any one art, went out to teach for the rest of their lives, seemed detrimental alike to them as teachers, allowed no time to keep their practice alive, and to their students.

I was at once impressed by the atmosphere of good will and good workmanship at the Central School of Arts and Crafts; and there came to me a new interest and a new understanding for a side of art I had not yet appreciated.

With Lethaby at Chartres

I learned much from Lethaby, Eric Gill, Edward Johnston, Halsey Ricardo and from Alfred Powell, too, whom I had met at Cambridge, and whose skilful painting on pottery I greatly admired. I began to see that the collecting of antiques was detrimental to living work; that the normal course was to have things made for one's own use by contemporary workmen. Nothing else would keep invention and good workmanship alive; and my instinctive dislike for 'the man of taste' seemed justified, now that I saw how much easier it is to pick out pleasant things from an antique shop, than to have sufficient knowledge and judgment to have things made expressly for one's needs.

I once spent some days with Lethaby in Paris and at Chartres. It was a rich experience to go round Notre-Dame with him, and again to explore Chartres Cathedral. His knowledge was profound, but better than his knowledge was his tender and human feeling for building. He would doubtless have preferred to see Chartres before its interior was marred by later additions, but he would not hear of any of these being removed—a building is a live organism, to which things happen; it is a vital part of history, he would say: I remember, too, when, at the Victoria and Albert Museum Sir Cecil Smith spoke disparagingly of the Victorian chimney-piece in his room, Lethaby drily defended it: it was the natural expression of its time. Each age has its own probity. Lethaby's courage, hidden usually behind a gentle, almost self-deprecatory manner, was unqualified, and would declare itself on occasion in no measured terms. His character had, indeed, qualities of greatness. He was too proud to do anything but the best, and too conscious of the qualities and conditions needed for the best to crystallise itself, to get work as an architect. Hence he resigned practice for scholarship, and though his wisdom grew riper with the years, I felt sometimes that he lost something of the charity which the daily struggle for perfection, and failure to reach it, brings to the painter.

A follower of Morris, Lethaby resisted the pretensions of

painters and sculptors for a higher place than the working craftsman. He disliked Art with a big A, and his concentration on the great epochs of mediaeval art somewhat blunted his sympathy for modern work, save that of Morris, and of the Pre-Raphaelite and the Arts and Crafts movement.

Saying 'No' to life

I admired Lethaby's integrity and learning, but he was inclined, as were others connected with Morris, to say 'No' to life. Perhaps, among themselves, these men said 'Yes', but they made me feel that we painters were doubtful characters, with second wives hidden away somewhere, and an absinthe bottle in the studio cupboard. It seems strange that mediaeval art, full blooded and Gargantuan in spirit as it is, should have bred so much squeamishness and pedantry. However, my arts and crafts friends were indulgent enough towards me. I was even elected to the Committee of that admirable body, The Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings, and a member of the Advisory Committee of one of the L.C.C. schools—Bolt Court, of which Emery Walker was Chairman. It happened that at a dinner in connection with this school, George Frampton said he had been meaning to tell me that some time ago, he, Sargent and John Swan had put down my name for the Associateship of the Royal Academy; he hoped I would allow it to remain. I was taken by surprise for I had not been consulted, but at the moment I felt it would be churlish to object to a generous gesture. But I wasn't comfortable at the prospect of joining the Academy; and in due time I wrote to withdraw my name, at which my parents were much upset; to them the three letters A.R.A. were magical ones. I hated to disappoint them, but I believed my place to be with Steer, Tonks, John, McEvoy, and other colleagues of the New English Art Club. But some of my friends, Mrs Herringham especially, were concerned when I told them what I had done; the Academy was constantly accused of narrowness and prejudice, yet now a generous move had been made towards me. Kind things were said about my influence for good; I was persuaded to ask for my name to be replaced. My parents were overjoyed.

A letter misjudged

But my discomfort persisted, and at the risk of being thought an absurd wobbler, which indeed I was, I again wrote to Frampton (who had behaved with consideration) telling him of my twice changed decision. I was then much happier; but that I had ever contemplated joining the Academy rankled in sound New English hearts.

I had always been averse to the 'dog in the manger' attitude towards the Academy; its faults were obvious; so far from being a true academy, it put up with some of the worst vices of painting and sculpture. But it had always included honourable men among its members, and the influence of men like Sargent and Clausen was the greater through their prestige as Academicians. This had been the temptation for one who, like myself, had something of a missionary spirit. I had always hoped that Prof. Brown would find some use for my services at the Slade School; but in this I was disappointed. Indeed, although I remained outside the Academy, I have had more generosity from its members than from either the Slade School or the New English circles.

It happened that some months before this I had been painting a lady who, though neither young nor old, yet had both charm and beauty. I had failed to do her justice, and seeing Sargent's painting of the Duchess of Connaught, I admired the way in which he had overcome the difficulties which floored me, and thereupon wrote to tell him so. I had forgotten this, until a friend said I should know that Tonks was saying that I had written a flattering letter to Sargent, with a view to being elected to the Academy. Such a suspicion, and one so unwarranted, upset me, and I wrote to Sargent, who replied:

Hôtel Pension Bellevue,
Simplon-Kulm
1e *Aug.* 26*th*

My dear Rothenstein,

I have only just read your letter which was enclosed in a budget from Tite Street, which I have been waiting for a

rainy day to open. I regret the delay of my reply, as the report you mention is one that I could have promptly dispelled. You never wrote to me asking for my help for you to enter the Royal Academy, and I never said you did. I signed my name in support of your name as a candidate when Clausen asked me to do so. I supposed from the fact of his taking this step that you were willing to be proposed, though I never had had any intimation from you that you wished to become a member.

The evil of Academies

The only way in which I can account for a possible origin of this gossip, is that I remember having mentioned a long time ago, that you had written me a very kind and complimentary note about some picture I had exhibited. I was then told that you had resigned from the New English Art Club. Can this have been interpreted into an electioneering (illegible) It is the only possible starting point that I can think of for this entirely unfounded rumour, which I by the way have never heard, and which I shall make a point of contradicting if I ever do.

I have nothing but regret for the fact that Chelsea to Hampstead are so far apart. Is it true that you are going to India? Please let me know by a line here, that you have got this letter. I am afraid that it may not catch you at Vattetot, as, owing to my bad habit of not always immediately opening my weekly London packet of letters, ten days have elapsed since you wrote from there.

Yours sincerely,
JOHN S. SARGENT

Herein lies the real evil of Academies; they encourage intrigues and suspicion, and such a suspicion I knew was unworthy of Tonks, and would not be lasting I thought. But I was to discover that ideas, if not bodies, have ghosts; and Tonks, haunted by such a ghost, allowed what had seemed a lasting friendship to change to a lasting hostility.

Sargent was touchingly devoted to Mancini, whose painting at this time he admired above all others. In his

Mancini's methods

generous way he urged his own patrons to employ Mancini. In return Mancini took infinite pains with every portrait he painted. I greatly liked the one he did of Charles Hunter in a shooting cap, his arms crossed over a chair—the very spit of an Englishman; and a lovely portrait of a child, a grandchild of Mrs Hunter. There was a richness and radiance about Mancini's portraits which set them apart from most commissioned work. He was a purely visual painter, whose method of work—how he looked at his sitter through a net, while another net was fixed to his canvas—I have already described. Dürer, as I have said before, had a similar method, that of drawing his sitter by means of a squared glass fixed on to a frame. We modern painters have wrongly disdained such aids, thinking that mastery rules out a scientific method. There is evidence that Holbein, like Dürer, used glass for his portrait drawings. Probably the Dutch painters did likewise when painting figures and interiors, or when assembling the figures for their great portrait groups.

Mancini's art lost nothing through his reliance on accurate vision. His passion for work was untiring; he was a typical Continental artist, caring only for his art, and nothing for social life; hence his engaging candour. At a party Madame Marchesi gave, some game was served which she declared was too fresh. 'It doesn't matter,' said Mancini, vigorously plying his knife and fork, 'I have got strong wrists.'

CHAPTER XXIII

A STONE-CARVER'S DILEMMA

Figures by Gill

GILL was, from the beginning, more fortunate than Epstein. Up to 1906 he had carved only inscriptions; but one day he arrived at our house with two photographs, one of a figure of a mother and child, another of a spandrel-shaped carving of a young girl. He had cut these, he said, out of two odd pieces of stone which he had not been able to use for inscriptions—a sudden impulse; he had never thought of carving figures before.

I thought these first essays so remarkable that I acquired the *Mother and Child*, while Kessler, always interested in what was new and unusual, bought the other piece. I sent Gill down to Epstein, thinking he might work with him for a time, and the two became friends. And truth to tell, it was Gill who turned Epstein's attention to stone-carving again, as is shown by Epstein's Memorial to Oscar Wilde at Père-Lachaise; Gill was no modeller, therefore was not likely to be affected by Epstein's art.

Kessler wanted Gill to apprentice himself to Maillol. Gill, alive to the importance of Maillol's work, was tempted, but hesitated to place himself under an artist. He himself was a carver, a craftsman—not an artist, he said; what mattered was good workmanship.

I spoke earlier of Rodin's high opinion of Maillol as a sculptor. Rodin, who talked so much of the Greeks, was in fact little directly influenced by them. It was against the swellings and hollows which gave colour to Rodin's modelling that Maillol reacted. Maillol who heralded a new outlook and led the way towards a greater radiance and simplification

Influence of Greece

of form, also helped the disease which was affecting French sculpture and painting. For in aiming too directly at the simplification of the figure, he neglected the attachments of the limbs. Later sculptors, like Dobson, exaggerated this boneless aspect; their figures seem as though squeezed from a tube into a mould; all articulation has gone. Maillol, moreover, was tempted by the charm of the sixth-century Greek sculptors, as was Albert Moore by the school of Phidias, to give a pseudo-Greek character to his charming French models. 'Plus ça change, plus c'est la même chose.'

No one has yet saved us from the Greeks and Romans; even Barye, the greatest of French sculptors, who, in his animals asserted his full independence, gave a Greek veneer to his human figures. But Maillol's study of the Greeks, combined with his own delicate temper, informed his figures with a virgin grace and a reticence which gives them a place apart. To work with such a man, Kessler believed, would be the making of Gill.

He was pressing, and Gill, half persuaded, went over to Marly to see Maillol, and, as Kessler hoped, to become his pupil. Suddenly Gill took fright and the first train back to London. He had decided not to work with any 'artist'. But Gill scarcely knew what to do, as Kessler had taken the lease of a house for him and his wife. He wanted my opinion:

16, *Old Buildings*
Lincoln's Inn,
London, W.C.
20 *Jan* 1910.

Dear Rothenstein

I wired to Kessler first thing this morning as follows: 'Re Marly lease please wait am writing.' This was because in the enthusiasm of his soul he had been so good as to say that as he was on the spot he would fix up the house for us and advance the 1st quarter's rent. He feared that the landlord not being over willing to let to a foreign artist I might have difficulty in working the thing by myself. He also

wanted us to take the house for three years because otherwise we might not get it at all. We wanted to take it for one year only so as to give ourselves a chance of clearing out if we wanted to after one year. Well...at five o'clock this afternoon I got the following telegram from Kessler: 'Have signed and paid lease to-day, Kessler!' Now what on earth am I to do? It's really pretty devilish difficult. I don't want to bother you with my affairs but I'd be awfully grateful if you'd tell me if you think there's any way out of it. I thought Kessler might have paid the first rent—hence my wire. But it never occurred to me that he would go and sign the lease for us. I spent the best part of the morning composing a letter to him which is now useless. I'm at my wits' end.

A quandary for Gill

I send you a copy of what I had proposed to say to Kessler. Meanwhile I'll wait. Only just time to catch post now. The worst of these energetic enthusiasts like Kessler is that they rush you so. What on earth will Kessler say or do? For really I don't think I can face it. I mean I don't think I can face the three years in France.

Yours A. E. R. GILL.

I haven't yet written to Kessler & won't till I hear from you. Do forgive me for bothering you so.

Two days later another letter came:

16, *Old Buildings*,
Lincoln's Inn,
London, W.C.
22 *Jan* 1910.

Dear Rothenstein

I got your letter last night. It was frightfully good of you to write so promptly and your letter was most helpful and to the point—to say nothing of its kindness. Well, yesterday morning I got a letter from Kessler, written before the receipt of my telegram to him, and there is one point of it that just clinches the matter. I think you will agree with me that it clinches the matter. I quote the paragraph in full. I had sent him two unfixed prints of the little statuette (as he

The model question

had asked me to do as soon as I had got the thing into shape) & this is what he says: 'The statuette looks very interesting. I showed the photos to Maillol who liked them very well. He says they show great talent; but he rather deplores you do not work *in clay first*, as it is very difficult, or rather, impossible to correct mistakes in stone. He says you must learn to work in clay, if you want to develop your art. I transmit what he said as I think it may interest you.' (The underlinings are Kessler's.) It is rather a coincidence, isn't it, that Kessler should refer to the very point, or one of the very points, on which I had laid stress in my letter to him? I shall now send my letter off to him (I am glad you think it clear and right) with another to explain my delay.

Yours ever

A. E. R. GILL

This, and the letter following, show how early Gill foresaw the influence material was to have upon carving. The Greeks used the same model, probably a clay one, for marble as for bronze, but this practice, for so long accepted, was now to be challenged. Gill's medium is stone and no one living better understands the possibilities and limitations of direct carving.

Copy *Soper's, Ditchling, Sussex.*

Dear Count Kessler

I'm rather at a loss to know how to begin. I'm very much afraid after all you have done in the matter that I shall seem both rude and ungrateful. Under all my enthusiasm for the projected sojourn in Marly—(in such a beautiful place—starting afresh, as it were, free from the Arts & Crafts movement—and in the proximity of so splendid a mind as Maillol's—and in his friendship)—there were always misgivings—quite apart from the financial difficulty which you had in your generosity done so much to smoothe over and quite apart from the difficulty of freeing myself from the encumbrance of our house in Ditchling and quite apart from the dangers incidental to a so long absence from all the

people I know in England and the loss of connection resulting therefrom—there were misgivings. These misgivings have now got the better of me. I can no longer face the prospect. The attractions which I have mentioned have ceased to weigh with me. Can you ever forgive me? I will try and explain what I mean if you will bear with me. *Gill explains*

What was I going to Maillol for? Of course it was in order that I might benefit as a sculptor. And in return for the benefit received it was hoped that I should prove of some assistance to Maillol. Well then, in what way was I to benefit? In the first place technically and in the second artistically. But it has gradually been borne in upon me that, Maillol being more of a modeller than actually a stone-carver, technically I should learn nothing. Was it not even understood that I should learn 'pointing' before I went? I have come to the conclusion that I do not want to learn pointing—that I want to be a stone-carver—that I do not particularly want to know how to reproduce accurately and expeditiously in stone a clay model. I want to have only so much to do with modelling as is necessary for that kind of client who wants to know what he's going to get before he gets it. And even so I should refuse to guarantee a likeness between the model and the stone. The inspiration comes with the carving and is an entirely different inspiration from that which comes with the clay. You see I feel that splendid as Maillol is it is not the kind of splendid I can ever be or wish to be. Then you see, that, as a corollary of the foregoing that artistically it would be, to say the least, unsafe for me to work with or for Maillol. The similarity in our ideas, if I may so presume to speak, would be so seductive (Oh! this is an awfully difficult point!) that I should cease to oppose. And one *must* be in opposition. Maillol has a vision which I feel to be very largely *my* vision. Well then, if I am to achieve the expression of that vision I must achieve it for myself, through my own struggles, in my own battle with life. I do hope I am making myself clear to you. Well then, if these things are so, it is obvious that what I need to learn is about

Tools and angels

tools and the uses of tools—the chisel & hammer and what they are capable of doing. I cannot learn that from Maillol. Infinitely better would it be for me to go and apprentice myself to the most skilful & the most ordinary of monumental masons and learn to hack idiotic angels out of white marble. Then indeed I should be in opposition—and should find out what *I* meant and what *I* should do & say. Do you know I almost feel as if in that brief afternoon at Marly I got as much out of Maillol as I ever should get. I know this sounds horridly conceited. But what I mean is that, in a kind of way, I was allowed to see the vision—and that I cannot forget it. That if, from time to time, I were privileged to see Maillol and look at his work I should be more helped than by a continuous stay with him. I have tried to explain one or two points—and there are other aspects—such as my age for instance—which are also weighing with me but which I cannot go into now.

(After this I had written saying how much I hoped he had not yet consummated the lease and so forth. And then I got his telegram!)

I shall send the above letter in any case unless you think it's not the way out. You know Kessler better than I do and also you know better than I do the rights and wrongs of the matter. Anyway it is evident that Kessler has signed a three years' lease and paid the first rent! Can I possibly refuse it now? If you think I can—knowing him as you do—I will.

Yours A. E. R. G.

Gill did finally refuse the lease and remained in England. For a time a warm friendship grew up between him and Epstein. They infected one another with great plans, about which I heard from Gill:

Ditchling
Sussex
25 *Sept.* 1910.

Dear Rothenstein

I hope to be able to see you and talk about various things before you go away.

Epstein and Gill

The fact of the matter is that Epstein & I have got a giant scheme of doing some colossal figures together (as a contribution to the world), a sort of twentieth-century Stonehenge, and we have been looking out for a piece of land for the purpose. We have now found such a place—about 4 miles south-east of Lewes—and are endeavouring to get it on a lease. It is a plot of about 6 acres, hidden away in a valley in the hills, with a decent sized house and farm buildings attached. Altogether so ideal a place for our purpose that I do not know what we shall do if we don't get it. We have applied to the owner (or at least *I* have) and can get it on a 14 years' lease. It is empty at present. We should have to do all repairs etc. But oh! if only we could buy the place outright! Then we should be free to do all we wanted without the fear of hurting anybody's feelings or the risk of being turned out at the end of the 14 years and our figures smashed up by some damned fools who didn't choose to like them. Of course 14 years is a long time and many things may happen before they're up, but I do feel that this is the grandest opportunity and it is increasingly evident that it is no use relying on architects & patrons and dealers. I wish you could come down and see the place. Is that quite impossible? Surely some millionaire could be persuaded to buy the place for us (we could pay him back by instalments).

Yours ever A. E. R. GILL.

Fortunately they didn't take a 14 years' lease—they didn't take a lease at all. Gill was too doctrinaire for Epstein, while for Gill modelling was a cardinal sin. So they parted, yet each had done something for the other. Epstein had brought something more human and more sensual to Gill's form, while from Gill Epstein got active encouragement for his stone-carving.

CHAPTER XXIV

SOME ENGLISH AND IRISH PLAYS

From studio to stage

I WAS critical of the way in which Barker produced Shaw's plays at the Court Theatre. In the stage scenes, which represented commonplace rooms, there was none of the fun of Shaw's dialogue; they were just unintelligently dull. I told Barker what I felt: that irony should be shown in scenes as it was in dialogue; that there were plenty of young artists who could design scenes and dresses with point and meaning, even for realistic plays. When Barker got Frohman's support for a Repertory Theatre, he consulted me about the staging—could I now find some young artists? He was prepared to give them a trial. Whereupon I recommended Macdonald Gill who planned the scenes and staging for Galsworthy's *Justice*, with which play the Repertory Theatre opened. So pleased was Barker with the result that he then asked me to design the scene and dresses for a comedy by George Meredith, *The Sentimentalists*: Barrie, he explained, had the MS. and would send me a typed copy. I thought the play delightful. I made some rough drawings for a formal garden, and for the dresses. Barker arranged that Norman Wilkinson should work out a finished plan for the scene, and he put me in touch with Nathan's, who made the dresses from my designs. In Norman Wilkinson I found a perfect collaborator; and Lillah McCarthy who played the chief part, was most helpful and understanding. She looked radiant in her 1830 dress.

There was an enthusiastic first night. 'I think I saw your hand at the Meredith play,' Masefield wrote, 'O, that enchanting, understanding mind. Was there ever such a comedy on earth?' But the play was too slight, the dialogue

too Meredithian to be popular, it ran only for a few nights, when it was withdrawn. Barker however was again pleased with the success of the experiment. I heard from him after the performance:

Barker tries again

Duke of York's Theatre,
The Repertory Theatre,
March 5. 1910

My dear Rothenstein,

You really write me the most charming of letters and it makes me feel I haven't expressed to you all the thanks I feel. It would have been exceedingly difficult to make the Meredith go without a beautiful setting and dressing. As it is, most of the people who matter and care are delighted with it, and we owe much to you.

I should like to have a talk with you, as soon after the 9th as you will, for other plays will be coming along, and what had we better do, I wonder?

Yours,

H. G. BARKER

Barker was now convinced that what had been done for *Justice* and *The Sentimentalists* could be done for other plays. He engaged Norman Wilkinson and Keith Henderson to design the settings for the next production—*Madras House*.

Madras House, one of Barker's best plays, didn't meet with the reception it deserved, for I find Barker writing on April 13:

'... Candidly I am just a little bit angry at the attack on *Madras House*. It was so very important, not so much to me as to the repertory idea generally, that just at the start our good intentions should be allowed for. I never know quite how much one has the right to ask critics to allow for good intentions. Sometimes, I suppose, they should make great allowance and sometimes none at all. However that's all beside the point now. They have killed the blessed play for the moment and I remain angry at the material damage done, though honestly their opinion doesn't matter a dump

to me—yours and that of some of the others does, your good opinion means much, very much to me.'

Barker, the sanest and most salutary personality connected with the contemporary theatre, had at least shown his metal, both as playwright and producer, and henceforth he never failed to use artists as fellow workers. Later, both Norman Wilkinson and my brother Albert did notable work for his Shakespearean productions.

During 1910 the Irish Players from the Abbey Theatre returned to London with a large repertory of Irish plays. Yeats had been the inspirer of the Irish Theatre; it was due to his energy and imagination that it came into being. It was Yeats again who foresaw Synge's genius, and who pressed him to write of Irish life and to use the rich talk of the Irish people. I had seen Yeats's *Cathleen Ni Houlihan* some years before beautifully acted by Irish players. Now I saw Synge's *Playboy of the Western World.* No play ever excited me more. Here was irony of a Gargantuan kind; a satire on man, on woman, on Ireland, if one chooses to take it as such, worthy of Swift, written with superb beauty of language, perfectly interpreted by the Abbey Company. These Irish men and women, recruited and trained by amateurs, brought into the theatre an artlessness which proved to be the highest form of art. I wanted to embrace Sara Allgood and Maire O'Neill, and to wring the hands of Kerrigan, Sinclair and O'Donovan. Instead I went round to congratulate Lady Gregory and Yeats in their box. *The Playboy* and *The Well of the Saints* are still, for me, the greatest comedies of our time.

Meanwhile Craig was still abroad. Some of us felt that the time had come to entice him back to England; we must show some mark of our sense of what the modern stage owed him. We decided to offer him a public dinner; Yeats was to have been in the chair; but at the last moment he shied at having to propose the King's health, and I had to take his place. It was a great gathering. I had Ellen Terry as my neighbour, and Mrs Patrick Campbell sat by Craig. It was

DINNER TO MR. EDWARD GORDON CRAIG
CAFE ROYAL, SUNDAY, JULY 16, 1911
MR. WILLIAM ROTHENSTEIN IN THE CHAIR

MENU FOR THE CRAIG DINNER
BY ALBERT RUTHERSTON

touching to see Ellen Terry's pride in her son; tears were in her eyes during some of the speeches.

A school in Florence

Craig, delighted with this public acknowledgment of his work for the theatre, wished to found a school for the theatre in London. A Committee was formed with this end in view; but after a time Craig returned to Italy, and when Lord Howard de Walden offered to finance an experimental theatre, it was in Florence and not in London that Craig undertook to run it. Here he gathered a band of young workers round him, and for a time all went well, but experimental theatres are expensive things, and finally insufficient support was forthcoming to allow Craig to carry on as he wished.

CHAPTER XXV

AN OFFER REFUSED

A visit to Lilleshall

THE Duchess of Sutherland, knowing the views I held on the subject of local adventure, asked me down to Lilleshall. The Duke had offered to hand over Trentham, a great house nearby, with its grounds, to the Five Towns, but the County Council hesitated, fearing the upkeep would be too costly. But what a chance for a great trade museum of pottery, a permanent exhibition of local products, historical and modern, which should make Trentham a focussing point for the china and pottery industry, whither buyers of home products, and foreign buyers, would come! The project had Frank Wedgwood's support. He presided at a meeting, at which I spoke; but I spoke in vain. The Sutherlands' offer was rejected, a shortsighted policy, it seemed to me, and Trentham was pulled down. When later I visited the Potteries, I could never forget what a chance was missed.

After my visit to Lilleshall, I heard from the Duchess:

June 25. 1910.

My dear Mr Rothenstein,

'Tis I that should thank you—for true unabashed words in public, & much kind merry give & take in moonlit hours—I am so glad one meets suddenly like that face to face—it lifts a veil of mal-knowledge that can never shroud again and you & I & a few of us have to *grope* rather, as others still greater have groped before in an odd world of soul blindness—but never mind, we can laugh & we have a secret liaison with the universe! Joy! Joy!

Ever truly

MILLICENT SUTHERLAND.

Hooking Hill, Woking.

A drawing I made of Anatole France was bought by the Duchess of Sutherland. 'I hear Anatole France thinks you have failed to flatter him. Do you think he would suffer if he knew he was to be hung cheek by jowl with that old photo of Baudelaire?' she wrote. The Duchess's interest in the arts and in life too was unflagging. I thought one so radiant as she would be cherished and spoilt by the Fates. I saw her moving, as it were, swiftly, like a figure in the *Primavera*, on slim white feet along flowery meadows; but there was always a note of tragedy in her letters. She wrote to me from Lilleshall:

A mate for Baudelaire

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

There are very few 'Futurists' in *this* Country—& the Pottery folk—even immortalized as they are—by A. Bennett's caustic pen—are not amongst them! I'm just now living in a state of bewilderment—between the awakening of democracy—in the shape of the Federated Borough of Stoke on Trent! & the suicidal despair of ruined aristocracy—in the shape of . . . !

An hour under your spreading tree & a talk on the East & its age-old peace—would be very relieving—For I too flew to Rio de Janeiro this winter—& that is *Beauty*: just so spelt—Unfortunately I cannot come to you yet because I am going to Scotland—away into the West about our Gaelic Societies —a feeble effort to renew the Spirit of the Land & to stem emigration.

In June I will come—& that most happily—Have much to show me & much to tell me—it will be a pleasure to see you again.

I am adventuring on 4 Fridays—bring with you any artists who are your friends—anyone amusing. It's delicious here—with all the new greens & white blossom—& the birds in unending song—but I've got to return to London in a mint. to present my girl at Court to-morrow night.

Such are the poignant contrasts of existence. They are very

tiring—I would rather spend all day painting sunshine on a wall!

Yours very sincerely,
MILLICENT SUTHERLAND.

And again:

'I was delighted to get your letter & thank you for all the kind things you said. Life is very difficult to face at transition periods—when one is young sorrow is rather like a nightmare—frightening—but interesting to remember. Now every tragedy that happens brands one with red hot letters that ever burn in hidden fire—& every time one figuratively sees the menacing hand of fate one winces & trembles at the apprehension of fresh pain.

'Presently one will get quite old & cold & calm—I do not think it's death itself that matters—but the things that bring death—the circumstances that surround it—but then so little matters to me after all; a handful—not that—of people we love—the birds, the Sunshine—& few wayside adventures make up the sum total of the thrills of life.'

I couldn't imagine the Duchess as either old or cold. She spoke of giving up Stafford House, in which, to us who were her guests there, she was ever the familiar goddess. But I was to see this, one of the last of the great London houses ('I have come from my house to your palace', Queen Victoria is reputed to have said to a former Duchess of Sutherland) turned into a museum, and was later to hear of the Duchess in Belgium, in the austere dress of a Sister, devoting herself to the care of the maimed and blinded, as though she had never known anything but suffering, and a passionate desire to alleviate and to comfort. She should have been painted thus; her portrait by Sargent, which hung at Stafford House, did her scant justice. But there were other portraits there, of men especially, which were dignified and, in their way, impressive.

I remember talking with Harold Nicolson about the impressiveness of the Victorians. He was inclined to think I was romancing. One day he came into the studio, when a

pastel of Leslie Stephen, which I had made some years earlier, caught his eye; 'Who is that?' he asked, and when I told him he asked if Stephen had really so grand a head; had I not exaggerated? 'Well, if Victorians really looked like that' Nicolson added—'I can understand your attitude.' For I had told him how we, as youngsters, revered Browning, Tennyson, Swinburne, Matthew Arnold, Whistler, Watts, Burne-Jones, Holman Hunt and others who were still alive. 'Are there no elders about whom you to-day feel as we did?' I asked him. 'No,' said Nicolson, he didn't think so; and then he added—'Well, perhaps Max Beerbohm.

Victorian heroes

It seems as though the men of to-day admit to having grand-fathers but not to having fathers. I imagine the great split between the older and younger painters in England came about through the Post-Impressionist Exhibition of 1910.

CHAPTER XXVI

A POST-IMPRESSIONIST EXHIBITION

Oxford visits

I WOULD sometimes spend a week-end at Oxford, with the Fishers, the Raleighs or the Bridges, and later, with the Chaloner Dowdalls. Oxford friends, when Wooldridge resigned the Slade Chair, wanted me to be a candidate. I heard from Herbert Fisher:

37, *Norham Road,*
Oxford,
March 2. 1910.

Thy discerning eye, my dear Infant, will not have failed to appreciate a certain inane vacancy in the chair of Fine Arts in this great Academy of Knowledge. Hasten therefore to fill it with thine own appropriate and illustratious Person, lest the unworthy, coming like a thief in the night, forestall thine eminence and abuse our pride. Notify to me thine august pleasure and purpose and in the measure of his poor and humble powers your devoted slave will forward thy most honourable design.

H. F.

Robert Bridges, who was always interested in the theory of the arts, and had persuaded Wooldridge to come as Slade Professor, wanted Fry at Oxford. In Bridges's study hung a portrait of his mother painted by Wooldridge, a scholarly work which reminded me of Alfred Stevens's portraits. I was devoted to Bridges; there was a grandeur about him—he looked like a great man—and sometimes a bearishness, which hid a warmth of friendship. So with his mind; he was avid of information, yet contemptuous of the gossip of

art and literature, keen to hear of all that was new and vital in art, yet sharply critical of mental slackness and unworkmanlike ways. He had a rich and masculine intellect, ardent, searching and learned, yet again with something finally simple and childlike which was one of his endearing qualities. Essentially modest as are all artists, he was not without vanity. I remember writing to tell him that I was coming to Oxford and would bring my drawing things to Boars' Hill; for I wished to draw him again. 'Come along by all means,' he wrote, 'but don't bother about the drawing. I am not worth it.' And when, on my arrival, he came to greet me at his door, the first thing he said was 'What about your paper and pencils?' I had taken him at his word and left them behind!

A vacant Chair

I was pressed by others, besides Fisher, to apply for the chair, by Lethaby especially; but I heard that Fry was a candidate, and knowing that, at this time, he needed a platform, I did not send in my name. Then I heard from Lethaby:

May 2, 1910.

Dear Rothenstein,

I hope you are applying for the Slade. My interest in the matter is this—a week or two ago I heard from an Oxford man that they had in view the possibility of appointing an architect, & from that point of view he suggested I should apply. I have consented, & if they do take the line of appointing an architect it would interest me very much to do it, especially as my work at the Central School has virtually terminated (I resigned some time ago, and they are going to make arrangements after the new Council is elected). I should doubt whether they do appoint an architect at Oxford, & if they do not I should like them to appoint you, & I should like to be in a position to tell them so. If the thing comes to me as an architect, well & good, but I don't want to be a place-seeker.

Very sincerely yours,

W. R. LETHABY.

Energy of Fry

But neither Lethaby nor Fry was chosen. As often happens, the 'safe' candidate was elected. Much as I respected Selwyn Image, I did not feel that what he had to offer equalled that which either Fry or Lethaby could have given. But Fry was soon to find an outlet for his restless and varied energies elsewhere.

When Fry had the offer of a Gallery, he wanted the older independent artists, who were outside the Royal Academy, to show their work, together with some of the more adventurous younger men. He approached Steer and Tonks, but they were disinclined to move. In spite of the somewhat strained relations consequent on the Sargent episode, I still felt the New English Art Club to be the body with which I had most sympathy. Further, remembering Carr's and Hallé's ways at the New Gallery, I did not feel inclined to work under Fry's dictatorship. As Fry had from the first been my warmest supporter he expected that I would now support him; but since I held aloof, the good Roger, who can always convince himself as magically as he convinces others, discovered that my work was no longer of any importance. Fry's first idea was to show a group of Russian paintings; finally he got together an exhibition of what was then, or just afterwards, called French Post-Impressionist painting, which provided a greater sensation than any collection of Russian paintings would have done. Fry thenceforth became the central figure round whom the more advanced young English painters grouped themselves. Some of them, however, broke away, and Wyndham Lewis issued a manifesto explaining why they dissociated themselves from Fry. Through his prestige as a critic, but chiefly through his enthusiasm for the new movement, Fry proved of great service to many of the younger painters. He became for the younger generation what D. S. MacColl had been for Steer and Conder and other members of the New English Art Club. Fry's great intellectual powers, his gift for clear exposition, his wit, and his delight in presenting the many facets of any attitude he took up—and he was thoroughly convinced of the rightness of

each succeeding attitude—made him a brilliant advocate. Gifted with untiring energy, a copious writer and reviewer, an eloquent lecturer, he is an expert on every phase of art; indeed, Fry is the only English critic with an European reputation. In addition he is an industrious painter, who has made a place for himself in the movement for which he is the ardent propagandist. Fry is symbolic of his time, a time when opinions seem of supreme importance. A thirst to know what periods are the best periods, which individual works of art are the best works of art, and which should be treated with contempt, is a curious characteristic of our age. Men and women will hang on the lips of the connoisseur, the man who knows—the man who knows about art, about God, about the universe, about finance, about politics. Education has come to mean having the right opinions of things; *doing* rightly is a secondary consideration. Still if the people who do things gain the support of the people who know about things, the doers become quite important people. For my part I must confess to a sense of discomfort in the presence of most people who 'know about art'.

A critic of the age

I was away in India when the Post-Impressionist show at the Grafton Gallery was held. Gill wrote to me:

'You are missing an awful excitement just now being provided for us in London; to wit, the exhibition of "post-impressionists" now on at the Grafton Gallery. All the critics are tearing one another's eyes out over it and the sheep and the goats are inextricably mixed up. John says "it's a bloody show" & Lady Ottoline says "oh, charming". As a matter of fact, those who like it show their pluck, and those who don't, show either great intelligence or else great stupidity. The show quite obviously represents a reaction and transition and so if, like Fry, you are a factor in that reaction and transition then you like the show. If, like MacColl & Robert Ross, you are too inseparably connected with the things reacted against and the generation from which it is a transition, then you don't like it. If, on the other

The new sculpture

hand, you are like me and John, McEvoy & Epstein, then, feeling yourself beyond the reaction & beyond the transition, you have a right to feel superior to Mr Henri Matisse (who is typical of the show—though Gauguin makes the biggest splash and Van Gogh the maddest) & can say you don't like it. But have you seen Mr Matisse's sculpture?...'

Yes, I had seen Matisse's sculpture in his studio in Paris. I could not pretend to like it, notwithstanding that Matisse gave an elaborate explanation of his intentions. It was massiveness and significance of form he aimed at. 'But is form merely massive?' I asked; 'may it not be alert as an animal resting is alert, ready to spring?' I little thought when I saw this first example of the newest sculpture what was to follow. Indeed, it was puzzling, knowing the charm of Maillol's virginal figures, to meet with this sudden move away from the smooth radiance of form, so akin to that which Renoir had shown in his paintings of young girls, which had replaced Rodin's more restless modelling.

Why this dour heaviness, this solemnity which one was now to meet with? What total absence of movement, what megalomania; these cubistic sculptors seemed to be suffering from what might be called elephantiresomeness. There is a story of a saint, a lady whom a Roman general desired to share his bed. The lady thereupon sat on the ground, when first one and then several slaves were called upon to move her; finally a whole regiment was ordered up, but still the lady sat, immovable. I am reminded of this saint before the massive blocks that now are alone deemed suited to architecture; as though carving should not play, like a flame, about a building. Ornament is the flower of the human spirit; yet some frost has now nipped its bloom. Observe the flowering of the chestnut—as though ten thousand candles in praise of life were lighted on the tree. I believe the human spirit will flower again; when this tedious pedantry of inert mass will pass its dull and heavy record, and time and weather will refine with their merciful patina. Time is the

master artist, who, with a touch or two, gives grace and style even to poor witless apprentice work.

Matisse's nudes

I had also seen Matisse's paintings in Paris—chiefly studio-nudes. The nude was a Salon tradition; each annual Salon provided paintings of *Parisiennes* lying on divans in provocative poses, and each year reproductions of these brought a wide sale for the Salon catalogues. Matisse's early nudes were the honest studies of a serious student with a sense of good painting, who improvised well from the model, yet a student with no clear aim, with no imagination, and with little sense of composition. Pritchard, a friend from Lewes House, had taken me to Matisse's studio, and the Berensons introduced me to Leonard Stein and Gertrude his sister, whose flat was full of Matisse's paintings. Matisse had given up his rather dry studies and was now painting violent forms with violent colours. He was still an improviser from the model; an improviser of simple figures, for his gift was too slender to master the more complex difficulties with which the older painters were able to cope.

Here were powerful studies, but how they smelled of paint! and the red hair he painted was too crude a red, the black eyes too large and black, and the drawing was over-deliberate. But Matisse was very intelligent, a man to be reckoned with. He knew his museums, had looked about him with a discerning eye, and was aware of the charm, not only of improvisation, but of direct statement of pattern. So he aimed at giving on canvas something of the quality of design which Persian potters and tile painters gave to their deft, fecund brush-work. A large clumsy design of women dancing, a prominent work at the Post-Impressionist Exhibition, which might have been suitable enough for tiles, seemed to me quite unfitted for oil-colours and canvas, materials adapted for representative painting. But Matisse happened to hit the taste of the time, when connoisseurs, scholars and dilettanti brought up on museums, were occupied with the comparison of styles and of schools, with attribution and denial of works to particular masters;

Theories of art

and naturally, such men are avid of theories which appeal to the mind. For the minds of experts are more sensitive and better trained than their eyes.

Henceforth criticism was to be occupied with a literary or philosophical interpretation of the arts, with elaborate theories about form, which soon became popular among those who wished to be in the fashion. The imaginative side of the painter's nature was now condemned as 'literary'; and literary faculties were concentrated on painting and drawing which could not be understood without verbal explanation. The height of absurdity was achieved when, at one and the same time, representative art was to give way before significant form, and highly complex theories concerning the third dimension, and of colour values, were evolved, which were now applied—to Giotto and the primitives! who, according to the theorists, could have been as photographically accurate as modern painters had they wished; it was their conscious aesthetic choice which dictated their naivety, not their place in time! Could anything be less 'unpsychological'—and at this time, when men pride themselves on their analytical insight?

But to-day the priest who knows all about God has been replaced by the expert, who knows all about art; and the orthodox throng to hear the latest word on creation from men who do not create. Even Matisse must have tired of the doctrine, for he has dropped 'significant form' and distortion, to return to direct drawing and painting. A charming colourist is Matisse, and a lively draughtsman. His aim is now a modest one; he remains true to simple studies, and has little ambition for any but a limited objective. He shoots his bolt; it may hit the target near the centre; but the target is very close to his bow. Yet for a man to impress his vision, as Matisse has done, on his own generation, is no mean thing. Always there are at the same time similar germs impregnating art, literature, science and philosophy. Indeed the fact that there is so general a response to Matisse's art is itself significant, though that response may be the result of confusion, or

despair, or hesitation after a period of conviction, of sustained faith and hope. Perhaps, when our philosophers return to a belief in the relative truth of appearance, painters too will again concentrate on this shining symbol of reality. Meanwhile there is an intuition among artists, in sympathy with that of our psychologists, that dynamic shapes, swift angles and strong colours have a marked effect on our mood. The artists of the baroque period were well aware of this influence, and the early painters used horizontal and perpendicular forms to give dignity and repose to their panels and mural paintings. This sense of the emotional power of pure shapes and colours was lost by the academic artists of the nineteenth century, and it was against their irresponsible picture-making that the Pre-Raphaelites and Impressionists protested. To-day the younger men in their turn react against what they regard as the tyranny of appearance. It is not for our academics who try to be historians or retailers of anecdote to point the finger of scorn at our 'moderns' who put blinkers on their eyes to follow philosophers and mathematicians. Yet what irony in the fact that the very painters and sculptors we are asked to cherish (because, since disregarding romance and illustration, they alone give us pure art) turn their eyes away from appearance, to look, as it were, inwards, producing art so incomprehensible, that it must be expounded in books and articles by men of letters! The same fate has befallen Cézanne, whose good, solid, and powerful painting is enveloped in a fog of sentimental mysticism. But a much stronger claim is made, by the younger artists, for Cézanne; that he has revolutionised the painter's approach to form, as no one since El Greco has done, that he looked at nature more profoundly than a mere surface painter like Velazquez did, and, taking visible form as his raw material merely, passed the natural images made on his eye through the shuttles of his mind, whence it was transformed into a new material, an organised pattern, significant, illuminating, born of the marriage of sight and intellect.

Actions and reactions

Cézanne's hand, through its very inability to translate form from eye to canvas without constant failure, was to

project rhythm, less obviously representative, less like what men call normal appearance, than a more skilful artist's like Manet and Degas. A solitary and impassioned worker, he was also a thinker, who saw that the value of a great work of art lies in its uniqueness, in the fact that what the painter did, that he experienced, that each touch of his brush was born of will and sensitiveness, and so through a series of single acts it became fused into a whole. He too felt himself to be unique; only in solitude, through his own struggle, he finally asserts his reality. In this spirit, as though no problem had yet been solved, he worked throughout his life. This, I think, is the secret of the power that Cézanne's work has upon his successors. The best of those stirred by his influence will also feel their own uniqueness, and thus his example will lead to paintings, not like Cézanne's, but far otherwise.

The younger artists are much preoccupied with volume; yet, to my mind, Cézanne never saw clearly, as did Millet and Daumier, that the sense of mass comes from our perception that parts of form are turned towards, and others away from the source of light. They learned this lesson, perhaps, from the old fashioned cube, though more likely from their firm grasp of this simple principle. Artists who have important truths to impart need a clear system of aesthetic. Daumier and Millet expressed the sense of volume more clearly and more completely perhaps than any artists before or since their time; yet because their aesthetic sensibility was used to present a more epic picture of the life of man than their followers conceived, the importance of their formal qualities goes unrecognised. A generation that sanctifies the austere devotion of a Cézanne and acclaims a Picasso is not easy to comprehend. But men travel by different roads, some toil up mountain paths, others speed along smooth broad ways through the valley. While one man looks out upon the landscape from a height, and sees a smooth sea, on whose bosom quiet islands rest, while around are hills, olive and vine clad and all seems eternal peace, the ears of another are split with the oise and confusion of a village which, to

the first, appears but as a fleck of white on the crest of a hill or the sweep of a valley.

The impulse to replace vision by intellectual reason began in France, but the Frenchman has an innate classicism which gives distinction to his form and design, whatever his principles may be. It was not until some years later that the germ of this doctrine was carried to England. The urge to create pure form is, maybe, the first among many impulses; but an artist must relate his abstract conceptions to the evidence of his senses, for fallible though our senses may be, they are yet as it were a fixed point to which all experience may be related. Art and literature which do not combine form with human drama cannot satisfy mankind. The minds of artists are not so limited that they cannot both create form and associate it with those emotions which, attending on man's pilgrimage through life, bring the arts within the orbit of common experience. There are signs indeed that this is again being realised by some of our younger artists. Interest in form for its own sake has never distinguished English painters.

To-day, standing aloof from the 'abstract' painters, there are a number of young artists who give fresh and vigorous attention to the life about them. In English painting there is something akin to the provincial flavour of Mark Rutherford's and Thomas Hardy's writing, an imaginative quality set down with reticence, yet by no means wanting in passion.

It is not always the men who are most discussed during their lifetime who to succeeding generations stand as the interpreters of their generation. There is still surprising creative vitality in Europe; yet one asks one's self, seeing how naturally rich and fertile is the artistic field, whether the publicity given to artists in vogue does not corrupt many young, ingenuous natures, who, but for influences forced on their notice, would do more personal, more scrupulous work. Yet advertisement itself offers scope for much ingenuity, and the effect of contemporary painting on design, on the quality and pattern of our fabrics, pottery, book

A new stimulus

illustrations, posters, book-jackets, fashion plates, indeed, on everything connected with the making of books and magazines, has been highly stimulating. Elegance and finish, disdained by painters, are happily expressed in the minor arts; much that is inappropriate to canvas and paint is perfectly suited to the crafts, and herein Picasso's influence—I once called Picasso the gigolo of geometry—has been fruitful. We are singing, maybe, the swan-song of luxury before a new social order sweeps it away.

CHAPTER XXVII

OBJECTIVE AND SUBJECTIVE PAINTING

The art of imitation

THE glory of Western painting has been the compassing of great achievement. So low a standard of skill as now permits men to practise painting has not been known since the dark ages. Invention, a fresh outlook on art and on nature, is rightly praised; some amateurishness, some technical incapacity may be condoned when true passion, or true innocence, is present. But the imitation of passion, the affectation of innocence, these have no worth, save in the eyes of critics and dilettanti, who assume that something, which looks like an acknowledged work of art, must share its qualities. The original Impressionists and Pre-Raphaelites, for instance, remain, while their imitators have disappeared. Up to the middle of the 19th century the followers of a sound master at least learned their trade as draughtsmen, painters or craftsmen, and could deal faithfully with the subject set them. Mulready, Landseer, Winterhalter and Frith, painters who are now held in contempt, could do whatever their fancy bade them with a virtuosity denied to the 'moderns'. I have often been asked to recommend painters for portraits of women and children; but the grace and charm the early Victorian painters commanded are no longer within our compass.

No doubt contempt for skill arises from impatience with the triviality or unreality of aim and vision, for which the academic Victorians were especially blamed. There was trivial painting done, too, in the 16th century and after; hence the growing tendency to look back to early periods of art.

Primitive paintings

Yet it is to my mind a fallacy based on comparison with later developments to insist on the more abstract quality of early painting and sculpture. For it is doubtful whether any art, even that which appears to us the most primitive, seemed simple when seen by contemporary eyes. Homer's description of the shield of Achilles denotes a highly realistic and complex art; yet could we now behold such a shield as Homer wrote of, we should deem it naïve and archaic. Stories of paintings which have come down to us—the birds pecking at the painted grapes, for example, point to an acceptance of painting as a completely representative art. Shakespeare's notion of a work of sculpture, in *The Winter's Tale*, suggests a like conception; and no doubt the Byzantine mosaics and illuminations appeared, to contemporary eyes, vivid and lifelike pictures.

We prefer the simple, direct and naïve qualities of early painting and carving to the false heroics of later artists; and need something of the austerity and conviction of the earlier masters in our work to-day. But we must look for a more profound explanation of a phase which is too characteristic of modern art to be overlooked. We are faced with a persistent effort, an attempt to replace the thing seen by the evidence of the intellect. Many of us differ profoundly from this attitude as applied to the arts. But it is in harmony with the challenge to our senses which is more and more occupying the attention of our all-powerful physicists.

Foreign critics first began to entice painters towards a new atheism: the denial of the material world. Painters and sculptors are no longer to trust their eyes, but must consciously use their intellects. They are unlikely to attend long to such unwise counsel. Indeed, if artists listened to this unseductive song of a blue-stockinged Circe, their art, like Humpty-Dumpty, not all the King's horses and all the King's men could set up again. Artists, always touched by genuine innocence, envy certain qualities which children—and sometimes amateurs—show in their work, a directness of vision and expression which seem beyond the compass of

their own subtler eyes and more complex experience. The douanier Rousseau's painting is typical of this ingenuousness; so are the paintings of many working-men in England. But the pretence of artlessness is always ridiculous. Formerly there were harlots who walked in Regent Street, clad in the short skirts of school girls, with golden hair hanging down their backs, but which of these poor wantons showed the maiden's liquid eye, and sparkling innocence? Yet quite clever people are deceived by a similar pretence in literature and art. Picasso, that sad aesthetic rake, spends each week-end with a different style; and how many young foreigners, who envy him his gallantry, he has debauched by his example! I sometimes wish certain English painters would be a little naughtier, after his fashion—more true to Mary Anne and more faithless to Cézanne. Their bourgeois fidelity to this last becomes tedious. Our originals all paint alike.

That rake, Picasso

Though a modern painter can, through his own inner passion, give significance to the everyday things of life, I was possessed by the idea that some subject of common interest to artist and public as well was needed if a healthy interest in the arts was to be born again. Aesthetic and technical problems, an essential part of their craft, are chiefly of moment to artists. Popular interest comes from subject and its presentation; the finer sensibilities grow therefrom. It is thus, too, with literature; interest of story precedes the attraction of style; moreover the recognition of familiar things in the form of art pleases everyone. Painters know the countryman's pleasure when he sees a familiar figure or landmark represented on canvas. In a village hall, the local hedger and thatcher, the carter and ploughman would be fitly portrayed against the familiar local landscape. In town or city the notables, the Lord Mayor, Vice-Chancellor of the University, Town Clerk, doctor, banker, warehouseman and others should serve as models for contemporary or past local history. For this local talent too would be well employed, and here and there a local school of painting might grow up. I pleaded with Sir Robert Morant to appoint

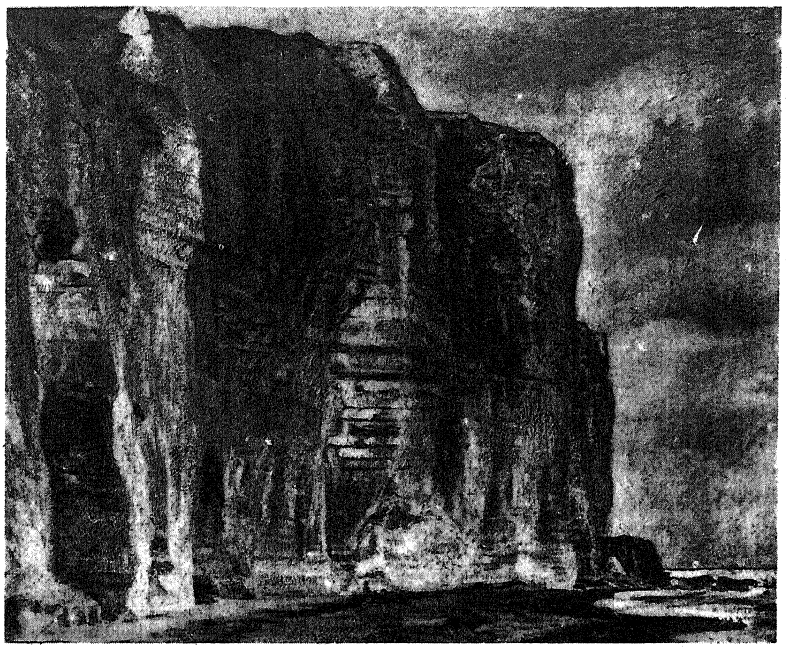
Collector's pox

in Yorkshire or Lancashire an inspiring artist to lead the way in some such direction, and when (in 1910) a committee sat to inquire into the scope of the Royal College of Art, I gave evidence towards this end. I still cling to this heresy; indeed the later developments of painting and sculpture, so little individual, so akin in their cosmopolitan sameness to the European tailoring, which is everywhere replacing dignified and beautiful local dress, have convinced me of the fruitlessness of mere aesthetic gesture.

Let an artist, by all means, work for *himself*: he has within him something which he, and no other, can say; but let him not confuse this honourable isolation with painting or carving or modelling to please the *cognoscenti*, or those who so eagerly follow the foreign artistic campaigns. To win the favours of these last is to risk an aesthetic disease, one from which many paintings and carvings suffer. Were I asked to name it, I would call it collector's pox, a mal de Venise, de Chine, or d'Afrique.

Style grows from within; it is intrinsic in all good work; it is the quiet good manners of art. You know a man by his speech, by his behaviour, by his dress; by the same tokens well-bred painting may be recognised. 'How like commonplace is a masterpiece,' said Gauguin.

The desire for perfection other than that dictated by the client, who wants 'finish', is innate in the artist. Perfection exists apart from accuracy; the Chinese or Japanese artist aims at precision of touch, at a suggestion of the grace he finds in every blade of grass, in the bend of a bough, in the petals of a blossom. He who desires to achieve this sweeping finish should not, to my thinking, use oil paint which entails a less immediate, a more complex process, fitted to render visual truth. In comparison with the graphic arts, too much prestige is given to oil painting. The essence of art is drawing, whereby body and spirit can be most perfectly united. Indeed, through drawing 'the modern movement' has perhaps been most legitimately expressed. Even in the pages of fashion magazines, in *Vogue* and *Harpers' Bazaar*,



CLIFFS NEAR VAUCOTTES

the fine flower of modernity can be seen; some of the fashion plates have a quality akin to that of Greek vase painting. While painting sometimes seems to be a lost art, the numbers of men who do excellent drawings is surprising. Eric Gill, John Nash, Eric Ravilious, Gwen Ravarat, and Blair Hughes Stanton among others, have again raised English wood engraving to a high level. Some of their white-line designs are exquisite works of art. But the influence of Continental artists, of Matisse and Picasso especially, has seduced English painters from their old independence. Only a few among the younger painters have kept their birthright, notably Stanley and Gilbert Spencer. Ten years before this, John had written to me from Paris: 'I wish you could be in Paris these days. I don't want to work, that is, not on anything I'm doing. I want to start something fresh and raw. I feel inclined to paint a nude in cadmium & indigo & orange. The "Indépendants" is effroyable—and yet one feels sometimes these chaps have blundered on something alive, without being able to master it.' John too, for a time, looked on life with an 'early' eye. Like other virile men, his mind and heart were at the same time complex and simple. How often one hears the tedious cliché, 'though a great artist he is so simple'. The simplest persons are the egoists, who think overmuch of themselves; a superior spirit has more complex motives, which sensitive feelings allow him to educate. John's ardent soul dances before the ark of Leonardo and El Greco as it does before that of Giotto. He is a spiritual gypsy, and scorns the arm-chair thoughts of sluggish minds; he takes his subjects by assault, never by cunning. Epstein has similar courage, but he has not John's lyrical genius; it is in the external world that he finds his inspiration. That one should be head over ears in love with some aspect of life is what matters. An artist, who turns from his work to fulfil his duties as a citizen, may feel he is wasting precious life; for he is more ashamed of telling untruth with his pencil than of fibbing and prevaricating among his neighbours. Yet how tell the truth about the rainbow, about a

A lost birthright

Miracle of creation

blossoming almond tree, the lights and shadows that sweep over the mountains, changing their shapes from moment to moment, about the sun, about the night hung with a million million stars?

Behold a tree; it has grown, a miracle of strength and complex beauty, from a tiny seed; the sun has drawn it upwards, gravity has disciplined its growth, the winds have twined and twisted its branches against the sky—no painter can comprehend the complex laws which have woven its shape on their mysterious loom. But by subjecting himself intuitively to its appearance, by emptying himself and concentrating wholly on this shape and that, he may yet interpret the hidden forces of which the tree is the effective symbol.

How absurd to speak of realism as though objective painting were of necessity less interpretative of spirit than illustrative, romantic or abstract art. Creation is intuitive self-surrender, the entering into the thing loved. As the youth with the maid does not think of the miracle of childbirth that may ensue, nor even of the beauty of the maid he clasps to him, but surrenders himself that he may unite, body and spirit, with her body and spirit, so the artist is oblivious of the final picture, and loses himself in active union with the object of his desire. This is the value of the work of art—it is the supreme surrender of self and at the same time an act of masculine virility.

Herein lies the impossibility of any wide understanding of art—indeed, the relative unimportance of understanding. Appreciation is one of the social amenities of life; creation alone has positive value. Hence the ancient difference betwixt critic and artist, between artist and public. Criticism is refined gossip. The truth between man and woman is known only to the two concerned, but is yet the occasion of infinite surmise by outsiders; so only the artist knows what ecstasy, what agony, possessed him when he knew, simple and significant word! his subject. The truth between man and woman! If women told it, how many men would hide their heads. The true work of art wears on its surface, as

it were, something akin to the radiance on the face of the fulfilled woman.

Slang in painting

Yet how easily, with what cheap deception, can the appreciator be humbugged. An artificial accent, the frequent use of modish slang, *top hole*, *fed up with*, *I simply love it*, *too devastating*, offends a sensitive ear; but a similar accent and slang in the form of painting may seem the last word in refinement. Hence one prefers ignorant people to the initiated, who are too familiar with the shibboleths of Mayfair, Bloomsbury and Chelsea, to have preserved their ingenuousness. In the company of a few rare spirits we are possessed by our truest self; and we see the light, as through a prism, red, orange, yellow and violet. To speak of these colours to others were, for the most part, in vain. One can be truthful only with one's equals; with those who have not his whole respect the wise man is polite.

CHAPTER XXVIII

AN INDIAN PILGRIMAGE

News of an exile

DURING the summer of 1910 I returned to Vattetot, to paint cliffs and barns. While I was in France, Geoffrey Scott wrote enthusiastically about a Mohammedan Exhibition then being held at Munich:

Hotel Reichshof,
München.
Sonnenstrasse No. 15.
September 6th 1910.

My dear Will,

I am *perfectly* furious at missing you in England, & to hear that we really were there for a few days together & that I might have seen you. I saw Albert in London & inquired all about you & your doings, and he told me that you were all away in France & the villain never mentioned that you were just coming back although I was lamenting missing you. Heap a fat curse on his head from me when you see him. It is too tantalising when one is a lonely exile to lose any chance of seeing one's friends, especially yourself who have never written the said exile any letters since he went away—(or received any from him I am afraid, but then he is very busy & has never written any letters to anybody, but will to you if you promise to reply at great length in a merry vein)—& whom I want to see quite particularly.

My visit to England was an unforeseen one. Now I am on my way south again & stayed at Paris on Friday & at Nancy on Saturday. Nancy is the most perfect town archi-

tecturally that I have ever seen;—a consistently planned Louis XV scheme which combines, as no other place does, the strictest unity of design with the utmost life & variety—perfect coherence without monotony—I daresay you know it. Now we are for a few days at Munich to see the Mussulman exhibition. You have heard all about it of course from Mrs Chadbourne & Roger Fry; but if you haven't yet seen it, you really *must*; cut the countesses who have booked you to dinner, put away your own work, pawn your possessions, and come. I kept thinking of you when I was there to-day, for I know nobody who loves these things as much as you do, & to me they were a revelation,—the cumulative effect was so astonishing, & the pleasure of seeing all the Persian things in succession without anything to clash. In one way the effect is depressing, for it brings home the sense of being, racially & by culture, hopelessly out of it & separated from the finest art. There is some splendid archaic sculpture—three or four things—in the Glyptothek, but I was a little disappointed in the Aeginetan work on a first impression. Beautiful as it is—an extraordinary touching moment in the Greek development—I felt it to be plastically neither one thing nor the other—missing the real archaic quality & yet not achieving the mature grandeur of the next period. But that may be dispelled by another morning there. Of the pictures I have only yet indulged in looking at one—the late Titian *Flagellation*: so completely absorbing and mysterious in colour & imaginative conception that one cared nothing about the very weak drawing in parts of it. All this is very dull for you to read, but these are the things on the top of my mind & I can't help writing about them. Munich, generally, I find most appealing: in spite of all the classic snobbery of its pseudo-Greek & pseudo-Italian architecture the people themselves seem to be wholly indifferent to & apart from the Graeco-Roman tradition, living without any noble discontents & glorying in their paunches: a much more beatific paganism than was ever realised further south,

A Munich exhibition

Hunters all causes them to beam at one in a way I find wholly irresistible. You will probably find me buried in a beer mug on your next visit.

No more now as it is late, but do write to me (I Tatti, or 3 Via delle Terne) like a good fellow.

Yours GEOFFREY SCOTT.

How intelligent Geoffrey was! Of all my lay friends he was to my mind the most sensitive to painting, not to painting alone, but to all the arts. Four years afterwards a book on baroque architecture was to appear, destined to have a decisive influence upon contemporary taste. Unfortunately the book appeared on the eve of the war, and received less notice than it would otherwise have done; but it has made its mark and become a work of authority.

I did not go to Munich to see the exhibition of which Geoffrey wrote. I was never a real student of the arts, and preferred pottering about the streets in my spare time looking for bargains, to studying seriously in overcrowded museums.

We were most of us collectors, but none of us were such fortunate hunters as Ricketts and Shannon. I say fortunate, but they were more than this; they had courage which equalled their knowledge, though their means were modest. By denying themselves many things, they were building up a magnificent collection of works of art. None of us could vie with them, but we all sallied out in the evenings to visit the antique shops. Steer had a keen eye for Chelsea figures, also a taste, which I shared, for Chinese porcelain and bronzes. But my special predilection was for Indian drawings. No one else, except Ricketts and Shannon, who had some superb examples, seemed to care for these. At Sotheby's they fetched insignificant prices; indeed, so little were they appreciated, that I find Campbell Dodgson writing to ask whether I cared to take some Indian drawings, offered to the Print Room for 3 shillings each, which they didn't wish to acquire. These drawings are among the finest

in my collection. I could never understand the lack of interest in Indian art. I had heard vaguely of a man called Havell, who in India was preaching its significance; but here in London Mrs Herringham alone supported me in my estimate of Indian painting and sculpture. She, indeed, who knew much more of the subject than I, spoke of going to India to make fresh copies of the paintings in the Ajanta caves, believing she could improve on those in the South Kensington Museum. Binyon encouraged her; he at least had an open mind, though he did not think Indian art compared with that of China and Japan. But I am forgetting Coomaraswamy, whom I met while staying with Ashbee at Campden. He had written a book on the art of Ceylon, and was now beginning to take an active interest in Indian art. He showed me drawings by Abanindranath Tagore and other artists of the Calcutta school, which he greatly admired. He then knew little of earlier Indian painting. I had noticed the difference between paintings which were named Indo-Persian and others I called folk-paintings. Coomaraswamy was to go more deeply into the matter, and to distinguish Rajput from Moghul art. But, as yet, only Indian craftsmanship was admired by the experts. Later, when Havell returned to England, he, Coomaraswamy and I went to hear a lecture by Sir George Birdwood, who while praising her crafts, denied fine art to India; the noble figure of Buddha he likened to a boiled suet pudding! This so disgusted me that, there and then, I proposed we should found an India Society. A meeting was held at Havell's house, and with the support of Dr and Mrs Herringham, Thomas Arnold, W. R. Lethaby, Roger Fry, Dr Thomas, T. W. Rolleston and others, the new society was formed. Mrs Herringham was now planning a second journey to India; copies she had commenced at Ajanta were unfinished and there were others she wished to make. She pressed me to go out with her. I had lately seen photographs, taken at Benares, the beauty of which had greatly excited me. There must be marvellous things to paint there; so I decided to accompany Mrs Herringham to

Indian art

Official advice

Ajanta to see the great wall paintings; then I would look for suitable subjects for work.

I spoke to the Ritchies about my intended visit. Sir Richmond asked me down to the India Office; he wasn't encouraging; he was afraid that my sympathy for Indians and for things Indian would encourage the Nationalists, now beginning to be heard through Gokhale and Tilak; I must promise to keep in touch with the officials, and to this end he provided me with letters to Provincial Governors. Thomas Arnold, then at the India Office, gave me different advice, and less official introductions.

I was to join the P & O boat at Marseilles. One could spend a pleasant day exploring Marseilles, but, as in most ports, there was something sinister about its streets at night. In the morning came a rumour that we were not to join the P & O boat; no one knew why. Then, while the steamer lay out in the bay, we were told there was illness on board; passengers would embark at their own risk. I didn't hesitate; Mrs Herringham was expecting me.

I met her on board, and found my cabin. We were soon in the Gulf, with a fine view of Marseilles and the surrounding hills, full of colour in the bright air. I thought of Puvis de Chavannes's picture of the Port of Marseilles, of the ship with Eastern travellers sitting on deck, so different from that on which I was travelling. It was not long before we heard what the illness was—a case of plague, perhaps more than one. The Anglo-Indians were indignant; such a thing had never yet happened on a P & O boat, and no one could find out precisely how matters stood. One of the lascars, it was said, was found to be suffering from the plague soon after the boat left London; now it was rumoured that one of the stewards had become infected.

At Port Said we found ourselves isolated. No one was allowed to land, or to come on board; but there was so much to interest me, so much to admire; the long files of Egyptians, austere and dignified figures, going to and fro between the ships and the shore carrying baskets of coal on their heads,

reminded me of Egyptian wall paintings. To have seen this alone, I thought, had been worth the journey. And when, at nightfall, we passed through the Canal, with the desert stretching, silent and mysterious in the moonlight, on either side, I was deeply moved—such stillness, such solitude I had never known. A thousand ships, bearing countless people, pass through the Canal year after year, yet the desert appeared as remote and virgin as though the eyes of man had never beheld it, nor his feet yet trodden its wide spaces of sand. And such sunsets there were! the sunsets I had read of, which flamed up and died down so quickly; and the moonlight nights, as we steamed through the phosphorescent water, were indescribably beautiful. As we passed through the Red Sea the heat was intense. All who could slept on deck; I was the more glad to do so, since I was told that the plague was carried by fleas, and in my cabin I would wake up to imagine a flea was biting my ankles. I was soon to see enough of the plague. But there was something strange and menacing in this untoward preface to my journey, and I wondered whether I had been wise to go on what was perhaps a madcap adventure. Then we got to Aden, and seeing the great Dantesque, rocky mass towering sheer from the sea, I knew I had done well to come. At Aden again no one might land; our ship was outlawed, an object of fear and dislike. Then, after four broiling days, we reached Bombay. Here there were no difficulties about landing; no unfriendly feeling towards us. We were soon on shore, among a brilliant bustling crowd. Mrs Herringham and I were met by Colonel Fryer, with whom were two turbaned Indians, our servants to be, human treasures whose value I was now to discover. Miss Dorothy Larcher, who had previously assisted Mrs Herringham at Ajanta, and was again to work with her, had come by an earlier boat.

At the Taj Mahal Hotel I found my Russian friend, Goloubew, with his secretary Müller, a photographer, and a retinue of servants. The Pasteur Institute, he told us, had provided him with a large cabinet of antidotes against

The Elephanta caves

plague, typhoid, cholera and every kind of snake bite, and he was concerned, the good man, that we were not likewise supplied. He was keen to go at once to Elephanta to visit the cave-temples, so I went with him to Cook's to hire a launch for the next day. Cook's man told me confidentially that it was not worth while to hire a launch; there was nothing to see at Elephanta! When we landed on the island I felt, as I had felt some years earlier, at Torcello, that this was a wondrous and unique adventure. Though tourists visit both islands in their thousands, on this occasion no voice inspired by Murray or by Baedeker disturbed us: we were the only visitors. Silence suited the hour and the place. The rock-cut entrance to the cave-temple was simple and impressive; then deep within the shadow we came upon the great Trimurti, a brooding group of three heads of Brahma, carved with a breadth I had never seen surpassed. Then out of the gloom there emerged figures of Siva, of Siva and Parvati, and of attendant *apsaras*. I knew that Southern India had crystallised, in the *Nataraja*, in the dance of a single figure, man's profoundest intuition of the universe more simply, more perfectly perhaps, than in any philosophy. This figure, poised between one movement and another, symbolises the ordered movements of the planets through the contending forces of gravity and attraction; but here in Elephanta the powerful figures, menacing, or lost in meditation, suggest the terror and the peace, the destructive and the creative aspects of nature—the agony of birth, the peace of sleep, and of death. How much sculpture loses when detached from its original setting and placed in a museum, I felt here as never before. We were overwhelmed by the dynamic force of these great carvings, and returned to Bombay with a new conception of plastic art.

Though the main streets and buildings of Bombay look Western enough, in the native quarter swarm men from every part of India. Here I spent most of my time; but we did not tarry in Bombay; the nights were hot, and I wanted to get away from a semi-European city. Mrs Herringham, too, was

eager to reach Ajanta. So we took the night train to Jalgaon, where we found bullock carts and a tonga awaiting us, the bullock carts for our luggage, the tonga for ourselves. I am told that there is now a new road, on which motor cars carry travellers up to the Ajanta caves. Twenty years ago it was less easy to reach them. Indeed the long drive, along an indifferent road in the hot sun, tried me; how disastrous were I unable to stand the Indian climate! It was embarrassing to feel ill when the two ladies were well. Fortunately the discomfort soon left me and never returned while I was in India. At Fardāpur we found tents, servants and provisions sent by the Nizam, a welcome attention, for there was only a primitive dak-bungalow at Fardāpur, and a few mud dwellings.

First sight of Ajanta

Up betimes, I borrowed a pony to get a first look at Ajanta, which was a couple of miles away, but found riding by no means easy; it took a while to get used to the stirrups, which were thrown over the pony's back, unattached to the saddle.

Before me rising from the jungle was a great escarpment of rock, crescent shaped, covered here and there with bushes, among which the entrances to the caves could be seen. It was as though nature had consciously provided a setting for a sacred site. A couple of hours later I was climbing up the steep path which led to the Chaityas and Viharas. Though I had seen a few photographs of the façades, I was unprepared for the magnificence of the temples. Still less than at Elephanta could I conceive these churches and monasteries to have been, with their porticoes and columns and courts, with their niches filled with sculpture, carved from the solid hillside. Once within the temples, the effect was bewildering—a forest of elaborately carved columns, rich ceilings, stupas, sculptured figures and walls covered with paintings—I wandered from cave to cave throughout the day. On the day following I was able to concentrate on the wall paintings. At first I thought these paintings irreparably damaged; then I deciphered vast compositions wherein the whole life of India seemed to be

Aianta and Chitor

displayed, with an observation and grasp of form, character and movement set down with swift precision and energy of line. Mrs Herringham's praise had not been extravagant. I understood better than hitherto her zeal and devotion in coming to India a second time to make copies of these astonishing paintings. She had wanted my advice in selecting the subjects for future copies—but how to find my way through this jungle of masterpieces! Yet one can see much in a couple of days' time; and reproductions seen since have kept my memory fresh. I could have spent many days studying these great Buddhist paintings. To look at things is inspiring, but there comes a nostalgia for work; looking and not doing becomes oppressive after a while, unnatural—a weariness to the spirit. So my servant packed my bed and my bags and I left the wild and beautiful scene at Ajanta and took my leave of Mrs Herringham. I was eager to begin my journey 'on my own'.

My first destination was Chitor, where I arrived at night, and walked gingerly in the darkness to the dak-bungalow, where my servant put up the bed, and prepared supper. It was my first experience of staying in one of these rest-houses. The Indian nights are marvellous; the moon seems to ride higher in the heavens than she does in Europe, and her light is far more brilliant; from outside came the cry of the jackals, and other strange sounds. It was long before I slept. In the morning I climbed up to Chitor.

I had read the tragic story of Chitor in Todd's book. From its now silent temples and palaces, trees and bushes grew; where men and women once lived, snakes and wild animals make their lair. As I wandered from ruin to ruin, and ascended the two remaining towers, I saw no human being; the desolation was complete.

Could there be anything more wonderful for me to see? I had asked the same thing at Ajanta; I was to ask it many times. Each time my servant laughed, and spoke of other places, much more beautiful; and when I reached Udaipur, I saw that he was right.

Udaipur is a dream city of shining marble palaces, mirrored in still lakes. Its streets, too, with little open shops, seemed streets from some Eastern story. There sat the merchants, cross-legged, dressed in green and scarlet against gaily painted and carved interiors, while up and down rode Rajput gentlemen girt with swords and bucklers, just as they appeared in the Indian paintings I was collecting. No one had told me of such unbelievable places. True, Bauer had made striking etchings of temples and palaces, and of Eastern crowds, but the English painters who had been in India were content, it seemed, to paint only Maharajas.

I had met the English Resident's wife on the boat, through whom I was invited to visit the Rana's Palace. The Rana, descended from the Moon through an unbroken line of ancestors, was the most honoured among the Rajput Princes. About the entrance to his Palace stood his retainers, beautifully clothed, while elephants, with their heads and trunks superbly painted, were led round the court-yard. I was taken through long passages to a room where the Maharaja, bearded, grave and dignified, received me. He spoke a few words of welcome in English; bowed in response to my expressions of admiration for his beautiful capital, hoped I was comfortable in his guest-house, bade me go where I pleased. I withdrew, touched by his noble aspect, and something sad in his bearing. Afterwards I met his son, whose delicate health, maybe, accounted in part for his father's melancholy.

Next day a state-barge was placed at my disposal, in which I was rowed to the lovely lake-palaces. I challenged my bearer to show me a fairer place than Udaipur. Yet though Jodhpur, whither I went next, was not so fair, I found there another, a graver beauty. Built on a steep mass of rock in the midst of a plain, Jodhpur, with its square houses of red sand-stone, and its tanks, put me in mind of a Greek city, though its mediaeval castle, having huge bare walls protecting and supporting its carved upper storeys, is unmistakably Indian. Thoroughly Indian too are the streets

Aboard an elephant

of the city, and the dress of its people, the women with swinging Rajput skirts, of red silk embroidered with gold, and bright shawls thrown across their shoulders.

I cared less for Jaipur, laid out as it is in imitation of a French or Italian city. The letters I carried gave me many advantages; for I had not long been at Jaipur before two elephants and a number of retainers stood at my door, ready to take me to Amber, the deserted city on the hill. I tried to behave as though I were used to having an elephant at my disposal; steps having been placed against the beast's side I climbed into the howdah. The intelligent animal, making a seat of his trunk, swung the mahout on to his neck, and lumbered up the hill towards Amber. Here again I seemed to be breathing oxygen instead of air, as I found myself wandering through a city of houses, temples, palaces and gardens, now entirely deserted. Only monkeys chattered from the roofs; and when the luncheon hour approached, at a sign from the mahout my elephant sank upon his knees and I descended, an insignificant figure among the Maharaja's tall but shabby retainers, who awaited me at a table set on a marble terrace, facing a great tank; here I ate a modest lunch of sandwiches. I had wished myself, and my meal, more worthy of the situation.

At Jaipur I saw the Maharaja's collections of paintings and manuscripts, jewels and works of art; and at Alwar, too, I visited the Prince's treasure-house. Most of the Princes were in Calcutta, to bid farewell to the retiring Viceroy, Lord Minto, and to welcome Lord Hardinge, the new Viceroy. A minister of the Alwar state, who showed me round the palace at Alwar, said, in response to my admiration for the collection of splendid jewels, 'These that remain were used as ornaments for the elephants. The jewels which belonged to their past Highnesses were of a different order'. He referred, of course, to the sacrifices made by the Rajput Princes during the long struggle against the Moghul power.

From Alwar I went on to Ajmir, where I came into touch for the first time with Moslem culture. I was taken over the

great mosque and saw the *Imams* seated with their pupils round them, much as later I was to see the Hindu *Gurus* sitting with their *chelas* at Benares. I think my respect for the exterior beauty of the holy places and of the people therein was obvious, for wherever I went I met with marked consideration. To enjoy a foreign country, one should have love in one's heart, whereby many doors and many hearts will be opened. I left Ajmir with regret, as indeed I left every place, and went on to Agra. *Chhatarpur*

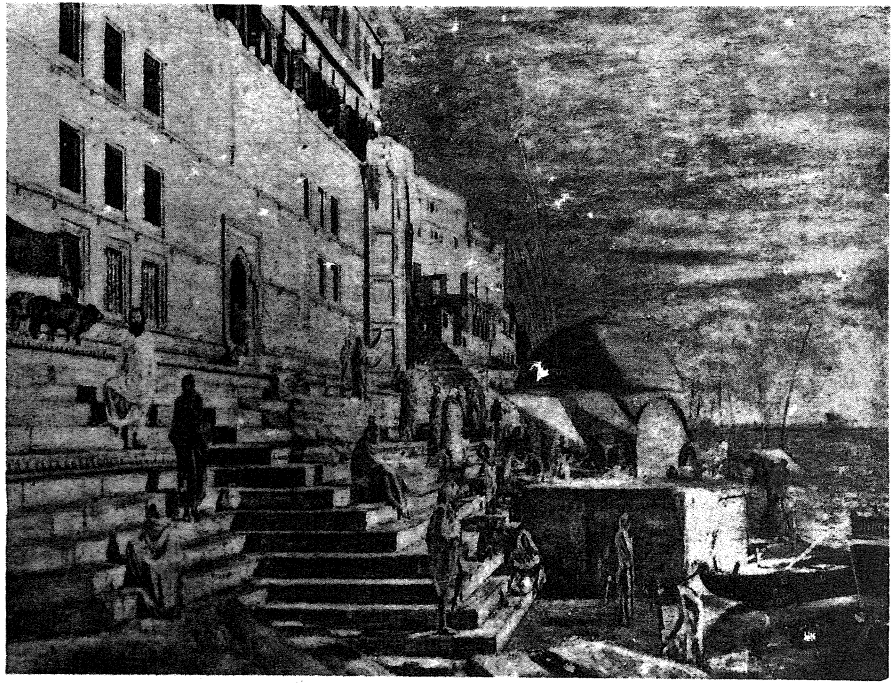
Who is not moved by the beauty of the Taj? And again at Delhi by the beauty of the tombs scattered round old Delhi? From Delhi I turned southwards to pay a promised visit to the Maharaja of Chhatarpur, an old friend of Thomas Arnold and Theodore Morison.

Chhatarpur is a small state in Bhandalkund that contains one of the rare groups of Indian mediaeval temples which escaped destruction at the hands of the Muslim conquerors. Arriving at night-time I was met by a carriage which the Maharaja had sent to take me the 40 miles to his capital. As we drove, the carriage lamps lighted the fringes of the mysterious landscape. Now and then we passed buffalo carts by the road-side, beside which gray shrouded figures rose up out of the darkness. At Chhatarpur I found the usual guest-house and a message of welcome from the Maharaja, who seemed pleased at my coming—visitors at Chhatarpur were rare. He was a small man with restless eyes. Beside him sat his two *Gurus*; one, a beautiful old man with a long white beard, serene and kind looking, was dressed in the orange garb of the religious, with one hand in a small bag telling his beads; the other, in a blue coat trimmed with orange, was a stronger, more worldly looking man. Both sat gravely listening to our talk. Philosophy, His Highness told me, was his favourite subject, and he asked affectionately after his old friends and tutors, Arnold and Morison.

Chhatarpur, a purely Indian town, shabby and decrepit, was yet to my eyes full of interest. One day there arrived in the town a group of ascetics, with long beards and hair piled

My first fakirs

up on top of their heads, their faces and bodies gray with ashes, just as I had seen them in Indian drawings. All day men and women crowded round, bringing them food and presents, and asking their advice. While I was sitting with Chhatarpur in his palace, two of these men, stark naked, stalked into the room. They offered the Maharaja some small round pebbles, which had to do with good fortune, I gathered. Yes, he said, these holy men had free access to the palace; he had to treat them with respect, though many of them were doubtful characters. These were the first fakirs I had seen, and the first I drew. They were evil-looking men, I thought, certainly not holy, but what a picture they made sitting on their tiger skins, with the women covered in their red saris gathered round. I had not been long enough in India to know the difference between these fakirs who played on the superstitious natures of the Indian peasantry, and the true Sanyasis, men of a very different character. The group of temples at Kajraho I had come to see were some miles from the capital. Thither the Maharaja took me in his car. Motor cars were then new to India, and the Maharaja had built some miles of road especially for driving. How I disliked to see the poor frightened peasantry get out of our way, dragging their buffalo carts into the ditches to let us pass. The temples, reflected in the water of some neighbouring tanks, shone white in the distance. Remarkable though the temples were, I was more interested in the carvings with which they were covered. In the mediaeval sculpture there is little of the static quality associated with Indian Buddhist art, though I was put in mind of the Amaravati carvings on the staircase of the British Museum. Here all was motion; the buildings appeared at one and the same time to rest solid and square upon the ground and, through the tiers of ardent figures carved upon them, to quiver with life. The mastery shown in these carvings, the plastic beauty of the forms, the energetic and subtle postures of the figures playing in and out of the light and shadows of the mouldings, the design and rhythm concentrated in each panel, delighted me.



MORNING AT BENARES

Not only the buildings, but the ground was covered with figures, many of which were half buried in the soil. *A lonely audience*

My enthusiasm for the beauty I saw everywhere touched the Maharaja's heart, and he confided to me many of his troubles. He was eager too to hear anything I could tell him of philosophy, literature and science. In his State there was no one, he said, with whom he could talk. Finding that I wished to see one of the traditional Indian dramas, he arranged a special performance for my benefit. It was strange to find myself sitting on a divan alone at the end of the Durbar Hall, the sole audience of a marvellous performance. Here were living figures who took the same hieratic poses I had just been seeing in the temple carvings. I was reminded of the Javanese dancers I had seen twenty years earlier at the Paris Exhibition. And how beautiful were the women. When I praised them to the Maharaja he laughed—they were not women, they were boys! No women ever figure in these religious plays.

One day I found His Highness poring over catalogues. He was choosing Christmas presents and would be glad of my help; and he handed me an illustrated price-list of cheap German jewelry from a Calcutta firm. Now I daily admired the gold ornaments which the townspeople and villagers wear at Chhatarpur, made by local goldsmiths indeed throughout India. But the Maharaja preferred the commercial products of Europe to native workmanship. He could not possibly offer the work of humble Chhatarpur goldsmiths to his friends. I have heard the decay of Indian crafts laid to the charge of British rule. This is unjust; I met with few Indians who valued their own art.

I liked being in Chhatarpur, but I was eager to get to Benares. It was a photograph of Benares shown me by my American friend, Mrs Chadbourne, which had first made me want to visit India.

In Benares I put up at Clark's Hotel, in the cantonment, a couple of miles away from the city itself.

Here the landscape was flat and dull, and I was impatient

Benares scenes

to see the sacred city. Early next morning I hired a *ghari* and drove into the town. Each place in India had seemed to me more wonderful than the last, but Benares was overwhelming. Havell had told me that the architecture there was not remarkable, but as I was rowed along the ghats and saw the great massive buildings of apricot-coloured stone which towered above the long flights of steps leading up from the river, I could imagine no lovelier or more radiant scene—the crowds bathing in the river, women in their *saris* with joined palms, men stripped of their clothing, standing like bronze statues, others splashing themselves with the sacred water, while above them, all down the river, under vast umbrellas made of wood-fibre, sat cross-legged figures in every attitude of prayer and contemplation, while women in bright *saris*, looking like Tanagra figures, walked, on bare, delicate feet, up and down the steep steps leading to the town, their silver anklets tinkling as they went. Indeed, the crowded, coloured, agitated scene put me in mind of a classical city; of Corinth or of Carthage; and again, in the densely packed streets, of mediaeval Rome. The beauty and variety of the colour was overwhelming. How was I to choose among the thousands of subjects I saw during a single journey down the river?

Day after day I drove into Benares, in the mornings to study the ecstatic scene of the bathing, in the afternoons and evenings to watch the quieter life of the ghats.

After seeing all this marvellous life along the Ganges, I explored the streets of the town, looking for subjects to paint. But so bewildering, so crowded and varied was the Indian scene, it seemed impossible to decide. How to find a quiet spot was another difficulty. Finally I settled down on the Dhasaswamed Ghat, under the shadow of a huge umbrella. My servant tried to keep back the people who crowded round me; until the bathers who frequented the ghat got used to my presence, and protected me from the curious. But, 'Why was I painting here? What made me come so far? Did people buy my pictures? How much

money did they pay for them? Wouldn't I do better to paint Maharajas?'—To these questions I replied: 'Anyone can dress up to look like a Maharaja; but no one can look like a Sanyasi unless he has found peace.' A remark which won their sympathy. In Benares I found that which I had come to India to discover; but each evening, to return to the hotel, with its self-satisfied tourists, became more distasteful. A majestic bearded Bengali, in the dress of a Sanyasi, often stopped to watch me as he passed by. He was friendly and took me up to his cell, high above the ghat. It had been Kabir's dwelling, he said. He was pleased at my interest in the *Sadhus*, and I went with him to places where they assembled, and into the *Matts*, where the pilgrims and ascetics, come from afar, could stay. These hostels were noble buildings from without, but within, were close and dark. I was happier in the court-yards, or, sheltered from the sunlight, in a small building on one of the ghats, where a much venerated *Guru* sat stark naked with his disciples; this was illegal: a loin cloth at least must be worn, but no one molested the holy man. The *Guru*, who spoke no English, nevertheless befriended me, and induced many of his visitors to stand or sit to be drawn. My new Bengali friend, whose name was Narasingh Sharma, pointed out that no one would come to sit to me at the hotel; why not come and stay in the city? He introduced me to a Mr Biswas, who offered me quarters at the Maharaja of Vizianagram's house. When I told the Commissioner and the Collector that I thought of moving into Benares, I met with immediate opposition: I should be running great risks of plague, typhoid and cholera. They meant well. But they could not follow my liking for 'fakirs' of whose loyalty they were, moreover, doubtful. But I hadn't come so far to live in an English cantonment; I must be in touch with the people whom I wanted to draw, near the scenes I wished to paint. So I went.

A friendly Bengali

What had before been difficult was now easy; all sorts of people came to sit for me. In the evenings I painted on the ghats, which were now less frequented. Here and there a few

Further friendships

elderly men sat together, or walked quietly along the terraces watching the sun set. I would sometimes join some group and listen to the talk. Each evening I was exalted by the peace and beauty of the scene. Over the water came the sound of women's voices, chanting hymns, as the boats glided down the swift-flowing river. One day I was greeted by a grave looking figure, in *chaddur* and *dhoti*, who spoke my name. He was Sir Pannambalam Arunachalam, a cousin of Coomaraswamy—he had been told I was painting at Benares, whither he had come as a pilgrim. A Tamil, and a practising Hindu, he was an old Cambridge graduate, a friend of Edward Carpenter, of Lowes Dickinson. I found him to be a man of wide culture and of quiet charm; and though he was at first surprised at meeting some of my Sanyasi friends, he quickly approved of my choice of acquaintances. He joined me in my visits to Narasingh Sharma and together we learnt something of the tenets and practices of the Hâtha Joga. To attain *Samadhi* would take long; therefore it behoves a Jogi to acquire perfect bodily health. Incidentally he must learn to control the organs of his body. Of his own powers of control Sharma told us some astonishing things. Whether I was moved by the religions and philosophy I heard discussed or more by the beauty and dignity of the men with whom I sat, I know not. Certainly the combination of personal dignity with a subtle insight into the springs of mental life gave me a profound happiness I have never experienced before, or since. I remember one evening especially when I encountered, sitting on one of the ghats, a venerable figure, whose aspect so moved me, I asked if I might sit with him. A retired Civil Servant, he had come to spend his last years at Benares, he said: and he had indeed found peace. But he had not yet been able to sever his last ties with this world. He still loved his wife; though he hoped, before he died, to overcome even this frailty. I was rash enough to tell this to some English friends, who thought it extremely funny. How different were these quiet afternoons and evenings on the ghats, from the crowded, noisy, passionate mornings! And again,

how different from the life of street and temple, the life the tourist is shown.

Enchanted as I was by the beauty I found at Benares, there were many things that shocked and repelled me. Everywhere along the ghats sat men, and women too, in contemplation, reciting prayers and doing breathing exercises, while poor country folk, who had come into Benares from long distances to visit the temples, to bathe and to drink from the sacred river, were being cruelly exploited by the Pandas, who, spider-like, waited for their prey. No doubt pilgrims in Europe were once similarly exploited; yet the indifference shown by the more educated religious surprised me. One day a youth from Allahabad, named Makandi Lal, sought me out. He was a student from the University there who had been sent to look after me. He meant, he said, to devote his life to serving his country. Yet while he was speaking there arose a clamour—a *tonga wallah* was trying to brow-beat some villagers he had brought into the town. 'But can one devote oneself to a whole country?' I asked. 'Why not begin by helping these poor people who are being exploited?' Help them he did, and was the happier for his action. In Benares I was meeting men with remarkable religious insight; but in Europe the religious spirit is best seen in our social civilisation. It would be long, I felt, before India developed a similar social sense; though the Indian teaching, that men must first do their duty in the everyday world, marry and bring up a family, before attending to their spiritual duties, is a sane doctrine. But nothing is gained by untruth or exaggeration. It is not true that the Indians are treated as equals by my countrymen; it is equally untrue that they are being exploited and impoverished under British rule. I saw for myself that Indians are often more harshly oppressed by each other than ever by us. The real grievance against England is a social one; and I feared, were it to continue, it would change to political discontent.

Sir Montagu Butler had sent me a letter to the Maharaja

Benares from a barge

of Benares; his *Dewan* called on me. After many compliments and some desultory talk—I felt that he had something on his mind—the *Dewan* came to the point. A painter visiting India could not be disinterested. What Maharajas had I already painted? He feared that the fee of so eminent an artist would be too high for His Highness. He was surprised as he was relieved to hear of my strange taste for the life of the ghats. His Highness would at once place a state-barge at my service. A state-barge manned by some 20 retainers awaited me next morning. Sir Harry Stephen and his wife, and Sir John Woodroffe had come to spend Christmas at Benares, and together we saw the entire length of the city from the river. We enjoyed the experience, but I preferred to go on the river in a more modest equipage—and in a more thrifty one, too, for retainers and rupees are synonymous. Among others who visited me was Mirza Kamrān Bux the lineal descendant of the Moghul Emperors. He invited me to his Palace; it was so named, but I found it to be a large, neglected looking house, poorly furnished within. It was pathetic to know this subdued and kindly gentleman, in whose veins flowed the blood of Bābur and of Akbar, an obscure pensioner of the British Government. All that remained to him of past splendour were a few fine Moghul paintings which hung on his walls. He was now a respected member of the Benares Municipal Council.

On another occasion I was bidden to a temple (it was, I think, a private temple of an orthodox branch of the Tagore family) where a musician, reputed to be the most famous in India, was to be present. He was an elderly Hindu, who chanted to the accompaniment of a *Vīnā*; then first one and then another, becoming excited, would take up the singing, which lasted, without a pause, late into the night. The songs were religious songs; their melodies seemed to wander through the air like disembodied souls, never touching earth. It was by no means the most beautiful voice which aroused the greatest enthusiasm; perfection of voice is but a small thing, I was told, compared with the inner sense of music.

I, who am set on edge by the notes of a piano, delighted in the frail, silver chords of the *Vīnā*; and there was a simple fervour in the singing musician which touched my heart. I was also to see a famous nautch-dancer, who was visiting Benares. For long we sat and waited; time means little to Indians. At last the lady, muffled in a great cloak, arrived and was assiduously greeted. I, who expected to see a houri, slender waisted and high breasted, was somewhat embarrassed at the sight of a lady of such ample proportions. True, I had admired certain massive heads and torsos in one of the museums; but I scarcely connected such a figure with a nautch-girl. Now the musicians began beating with their hands on their long drums, and the lady advanced an arm, loaded with bracelets, and then a foot, whose toes, beringed and bejewelled, were as sensitive as her supple fingers. At first her hands, arms and feet moved slowly and rhythmically, and as the music quickened her body swayed and turned in unison. As the superb creature danced, I forgot her stature; still I was content, later, with a lesser celebrity and a more youthful figure. But Coomaraswamy and an Indian lady who together had brought me, were loud in their praises.

Song and a nautch-dance

Life at Benares had seemed like a dream, whose beauty was beyond compare, that would never return. But I had dreamed it, and I was the richer for this vision of the antique world, for so I held it to be. Why, I wondered, should such beauty live with poverty, disease, superstition and injustice? Someday the dark interiors of Benares will be swept and garnished, marigolds will no longer be left to decay in the temples, and the bright *saris* of the women, the *chaddurs* and the *dhotis* of the men, and the apricot garments of the Sanyasis will be exchanged for dingy clothes of western cut, and with sanitation and universal suffrage, beauty will leave India, as she has left Europe.

To-day there is still such beauty, it seems too much for one pair of eyes to look on. The magnificent buildings, the ever-changing crowd, coloured like a great border of flowers, the processions carrying litters and banners; and then the

Riches passed by

austere figures sitting like bronze images of Buddha and Bhoddisatvas—was I in truth awake, or living in a dream? What were English painters doing, to miss such subjects as these I was seeing, which no one but the Dutchman Bauer had attempted? And think of what Zoffany saw a hundred years ago, and that a succession of painters have since come to India, and painted only Maharajas! I saw clearly, too, that the images by Indian, Chinese, Tibetan and Japanese sculptors and painters which I had previously believed to have been the result of a fine style, were in fact based upon accurate observation. Here were men sitting in contemplation, draped in garments whose folds the greatest stylist could not surpass. It was all too bewildering; and though I made more than 150 drawings of ascetics, I felt as I drew each one, how much time was needed to do him justice. I must return some day, not to Benares, perhaps, but elsewhere, and concentrate on a modest subject, in a less exciting, a quieter spot.

Before I left Benares, Coomaraswamy, who was directing an arts and crafts exhibition, asked me to join him at Allahabad. I found him living in a tent; and, provided with a similar one, I stayed to see the famous *mela*, the annual religious fair, and the fakirs and mendicants who came there from all parts of India. Some of these had young boys with them, whose faces were gilded, and who wore on their heads tinselled crowns, familiar in the paintings of Krishna. I was fascinated by these living images; a pity, I thought, that by ridding religion of its superstitious elements we end by banishing wellnigh all its beauty. Artists, who care little for creeds and dogmas, love their accompaniments. Idols, idol worship, priests with their distinctive dress, processions and fairs, all the outer forms of India's many religions, attracted me strongly.

Meanwhile I could not help noticing a steady increase in the number of bodies brought to the burning-ghat. The plague was claiming its victims.

My time was coming to an end; before leaving Benares,

I paid a last visit to Narasingh; as I bade him adieu, I urged him to look after himself. 'Nothing can touch me,' he said, proudly; 'neither plague nor other bodily illness.' There comes, with departure, a weight over the heart. Is it a foreboding of final departure? And as the train crossed the bridge, and I saw for the last time that great sweep of the river, with its rich border of temples and palaces, I was miserable. Should I not have stayed awhile longer to continue my painting, and given up my plan of going to Calcutta, Darjeeling, and Puri? Had I done so, I should never have met Tagore.

Leaving Benares

Sir Harry and Lady Stephen had asked me to stay with them in Calcutta; and wonderful as Benares was, I confess to a grateful feeling at finding again the ample comfort of a well ordered English household. I met Goloubew once more in Calcutta, who opened his arms and embraced me as though he had scarcely expected to find me alive! He had been, among other places, to Kashmir, where he had shot a bear, beside which he and his friend Müller were photographed in turn. There was only one bear.

Then Abanindranath Tagore and his brother Goganendranath came to take me to their home at Jorasanko; a delightful house, full of lovely things, of paintings, bronzes, stuffs, and musical instruments. Their collection of Indian paintings was the best I had seen, made, as it was, by artists. Goganendranath, a man of singular charm and culture, was a kind of Indian Ricketts, who seemed to have seen and read about everything. I was attracted, each time I went to Jorasanko, by their uncle, a strikingly handsome figure, dressed in a white *dhoti* and *chaddur*, who sat silently listening as we talked. I felt an immediate attraction, and asked whether I might draw him, for I discerned an inner charm as well as great physical beauty, which I tried to set down with my pencil. That this uncle was one of the remarkable men of his time no one gave me a hint.

Sir John Woodroffe, who, with Sir Harry Stephen, had visited me at Benares, knew the Tagores well; it puzzles me

Puri pilgrims

that he told me nothing about Rabindranath, for we discussed both Abanindranath and Goganendranath. Sir John Woodroffe, of all the Englishmen I met in India, showed most desire to plumb the depths of the Indian spirit. With a Pundit he was studying the Tantric writings, on which he became a learned authority.

I was eager to see the mediaeval temples at Puri and Bhuveneshwar; so was Coomaraswamy, who had come on to Calcutta from Allahabad, and thither we went together. The Tagores put their Puri house at our disposal; and although half a dozen domestics met us at the station, yet the house was bare, so simply do Indians live, but for two Spartan beds made of plain wooden boards. Puri was crowded with pilgrims come to worship at the famous Jaganath Temple. The Uriga *pandas* wore violet *chaddurs*, the folds arranged as in early Greek sculpture, beautiful to see.

I saw a procession of temple priests, naked to the waist, their brown, round bodies shining in the sun, carrying on their shoulders naked children covered with golden ornaments. Here was the world of Dionysus living before one's eyes!

Scenes like these, of which no one had given me a hint, make India seem a classical land. The processions which poured in daily put me in mind, too, of mediaeval Europe, and I wondered whether pilgrims had formerly visited Christian shrines in such numbers. Herein lay the secret, I thought, of India's religious greatness. Whereas Europe adopted an alien religion, whose ancient sages and prophets, and, finally, the noblest of all teachers, belonged to an alien race, whose language, customs and environment, were foreign to Europe, India's gods and prophets were born of her own seed, with intimate racial and local roots. Where Krishna sported with the milkmaids, where Buddha preached, where the Heroes fought, was sacred and native soil; and while our crowds flock to Brighton and Blackpool, the Indian villagers make pilgrimages in their thousands to Benares, Hardwar and Puri.

Everywhere the women, russet browed and with grave faces, placed their offerings of flowers before the lingams in the shrines by the roadside, or before the images under the great peepal trees, and to watch one of them doing puja, with her flowers and conch shell, was an exquisite sight. *Indian genius*

At Bhuvenshwar, close to Puri, is a remarkable group of mediaeval temples. The buildings themselves are simple, not unlike the structure of a corn cob with beautifully articulated stone work, and the walls are enriched with carvings similar to those I saw at Khajraho. What I had surmised in the *apsara* cast twenty years earlier at Degas' flat I again realised in overwhelming fashion, and I wondered, in front of these superb creations, that the Gandharan heresy still survives, a crude injustice to the Indian genius. The mediaeval craftsman showed that combination of disciplined power and intuitive impulse which only the greatest modern artists have achieved. That India evolved on the one hand, in the figure of the seated Buddha, a perfect expression of static repose, and on the other, in the invention of the dance of Shiva, a superb expression of the creative and destructive elements of nature, is a great achievement. That the earlier archaeologists, when Far-Eastern art was imperfectly understood, should not have recognised this is scarcely a matter for blame; but that students of the art of Persia, of China and Japan should still undervalue the unique plastic qualities of the best Indian sculpture is less excusable. There is, too, a tendency to pass too lightly over the creation of form, of gesture, of poise, invented and perfected by Indian artists before Buddhism reached the Farther East. The creation of a great mythology, the peopling of a vast heaven with credible gods, is an extraordinary achievement. The carvings at Bhuvenashwar play about the walls and roof of which they form a part like flames, making the temples seem to quiver like trees and rocks in mid-day sunlight.

Wherever I went, my English friends spoke of the Taj Mahal as though this were the one work of art in India,

adding that this was in part due to Italian influence. It was as though Indian visitors to France should praise Versailles only, ignoring Rheims, Amiens and Vézelay. Archaeologists have shown a like lack of sensibility when they have praised the debased Eurasian Gandhara sculpture to the disadvantage of the superb, dynamic carving of pure Hindu artists.

But I found cultivated Indians surprisingly ignorant of their own art, and embarrassed by my enthusiasm for the carvings on the Bhuveneshwar and Khajraho temples. For they deemed these ugly; while for my part the furniture and pictures in the palaces of the Maharajas and in the houses where I was so hospitably entertained, set my teeth on edge. Perhaps the effect on a Japanese artist of the bamboo tables and Eastern knick-knacks of the average English home, even of the overcrowded rooms of men who pride themselves on their good taste, is similar to that which the upholstered interiors in India made on me.

While there are signs everywhere of the past genius of the Indian people, there is little evidence, save in their dress and in the jewelry of the peasantry, of its endurance to-day. But an Indian visiting Europe might well say the same, though at least Western art still retains something of its old vitality. It seemed strange to me, witnessing the fervour and devotion among the crowds at Benares and Puri, that the creative energy of a people so passionate should have spent itself.

At Calcutta, at the Tagore house and at the Government school of art I met a group of charming young artists, who gave me a touching welcome. Had I but come to India earlier, I would gladly have stayed among these students, so perplexed betwixt two traditions. Nanda Lall Bose, Ajit Kumar Haldar and other gifted young painters, under the guidance of Abanindranath Tagore, were reviving a purely Indian tradition of painting. But no artist of marked creative impulse had yet been sent to India, to teach, by example, how much good Eastern and Western art have in common. In the active departments of life, in government,

in law, in engineering, no finer or more devoted set of men has ever worked for the good of others than is to be found in the Indian Civil Service. But we have been less sensitive to the intellectual and creative needs of India; men like Lockwood, Kipling and Havell, who have appreciated the genius of the Indian people, have been all too rare. And the archaeologists have been busy looking for what is hidden under the ground. Had India's rulers a sense of beauty, their understanding of India and of Indians would be profounder, I thought, and there would be less friction between rulers and ruled.

Indian renascence

When I saw two Pathans meeting, each placing his hand above the heart of the other, my heart went out to the Muslims; when two young Hindus walked hand-in-hand, I was touched by the beauty of Hindu ways. Everywhere in India I saw this beauty, so that each day seemed fuller and richer than the last, and each hour of life a privilege.

At Darjeeling, whither I went from Calcutta, I saw many Tibetans, the followers of the Dalai Lama. Some of their faces showed a simple goodness which touched my heart. I have met with this same goodness in priests of every creed, Christian, Mahommedan, Hindu, Buddhist and Jewish, and always, on meeting it, I lay down my arms. These Tibetans were strikingly like the figures in their bronzes and paintings. Why does the recognition of pure racial qualities give one so much pleasure? Psychologists may know the reason; for my part, I know only the peculiar response which purity of race excites in me. I saw again that the style which we believe primitive artists give to their paintings and carvings is inherent in their models. And how unconsciously and subtly the racial character is rendered in the art of every country, but how clumsy the attempts to give a Chinese or a negro character to European painting and sculpture! The Greek type, at least, was European, and not one alien to our sculptors.

Besides Tibetans, there were men and women from

Starting for home

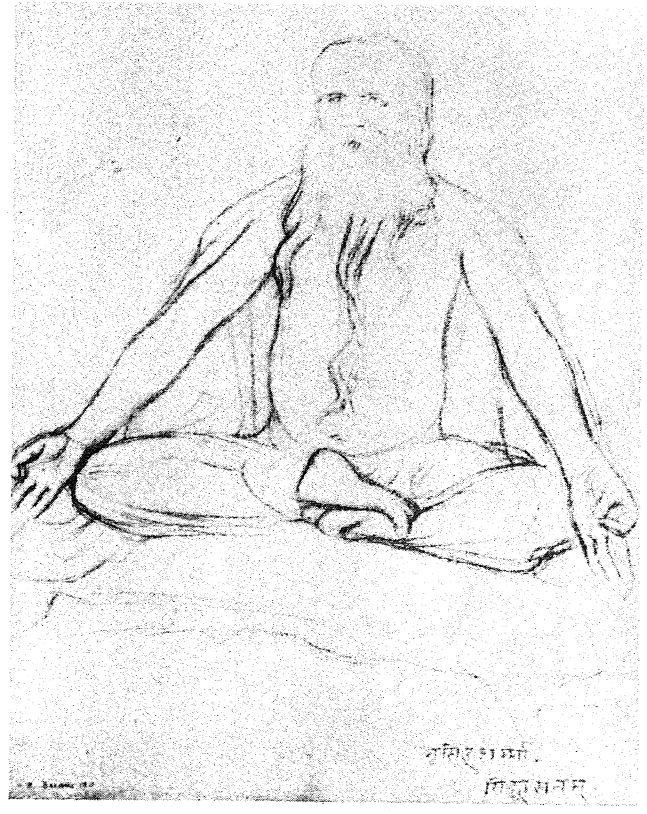
Bhutan and Sikkim, some of whom I was able to draw. Again I was sad at turning my back on all these wonders. Before leaving Darjeeling a telegram came from Rabindranath Tagore, asking me to join him at Bolpur; but my passage was booked, and I must reluctantly refuse.

At Bombay I was joined by Mrs Herringham; but the state of her health alarmed me. She had overworked, as women will, and the long hours in the close bat-haunted Ajanta courts had done her grave harm.

Before I left India Gokhale came to see me. I was disturbed by what he told me of the growing unrest, the more so since he appeared to be both moderate and wise, and without personal bitterness. Moreover, he was not a Bengali. I mention this since, when on my return I spoke of my fear lest social grievances might turn into general political discontent, I was told I had been listening to a few disgruntled Bengalis —that the heart of India was sound. I found the German Crown Prince was returning on the boat on which I had booked my passage. He had been recalled by his father; rumour had it that his conduct had been somewhat unconventional for the son of the All Highest during an official visit. He made himself agreeable enough during the passage, joining in the games and amusements, and inviting the more eminent passengers to join him at his table. I became acquainted with a journalist in his suite. His views on Anglo-German relations were disquieting. 'You see', he said, 'you are sometimes an Empire and sometimes a European power. Leave us free to deal with Eastern European problems and we will fall in with your extra-European policy; as things are you insist on interfering in matters that we feel to be our special concern.' Had he never heard, I wondered, of the balance of power in Europe, which, for a century at least, had been the mainspring of British foreign policy?

I was no card player and took walking exercise on deck, towards evening especially, when the sunsets were marvellously beautiful. The Crown Prince very likely thought me a nuisance, for I would come upon him with some young

A THIBETAN LAMA



HATHI YOGHI AND LAMA

lady. When he left the boat at Port Said, there was at least one young woman in tears.

My Indian exhibition

I brought from India three paintings and some hundred and fifty drawings, chiefly of ascetics, which I exhibited at the Chenil Gallery. H. G. Wells wrote a few words on these for the catalogue. Though the drawings were but slight, they gave at least some hint of what might be done by an artist willing to spend some time in India. It is surprising, seeing our close connection with India, that no English artist has been so tempted as Bauer and Besnard were, as Gauguin was by Tahiti. I would return, I decided, whenever a chance offered itself; but when this came, ill-health prevented my going.

CHAPTER XXIX

AMERICAN PORTRAITS

American visit

Now I was asked to paint a portrait, and at the same time to hold an exhibition of drawings and paintings, in New York. Of the four months I spent in the States I need say little. The real America I scarcely saw, staying as I did with people comfortably circumstanced and cosmopolitan in outlook. But for a short visit to Boston and Chicago, I spent all my time in New York. Like everyone else I admired the skyline of New York. The Woolworth Building then seemed a magnificent peak; but I am told that the other skyscrapers would now appear insignificant by the side of those recently built. Stanford White's Pennsylvania Railway Station and the Municipal Library were then regarded as typical of the best American architecture. Ralph Adams Cram was occupied with the new Cathedral, only a part of which was built. He complained of the dearth of good craftsmen; he was envious of the many in England. I saw something of the American landscape, being taken by motor into the Adirondacks mountains; it was late autumn, yet the leaves on the trees, gloriously painted bright red and yellow, seemed neither to shrivel, nor to fall. When staying near Boston, too, to make drawings of Mr and Mrs Storrow and of their son, I had a glimpse of Thoreau's country, beautiful under the snow. It was pleasant to meet old friends again, Kenneth Frazier, Philip Hale, Howard Cushing, Howard Hart, and the Herters. My painter-friends complained of their neglect by American collectors, while foreign artists found their country a gold-mine—I understood their feelings and felt a

little ashamed of being among these last. My success, however, could arouse little jealousy. One small landscape only, and a few prints and drawings, were sold after exhibitions of my work in New York, Boston and Chicago. I saw little of American painting in the houses I visited. Indeed, I used to say that I recognised Anglo-American interiors by the Buddhist paintings on the walls; while when I saw Byzantine reliquaries and crucifixes and chalices, I knew I was the guest of Jewish-Americans. I admired the museums; but I wondered whether the acquisitive passion was not detrimental to the rise of a vigorous school of American art. The painter whose work I thought most typically American was Winslow Homer. I remember especially two of his paintings, one of a river scene with a canoe, the other of figures dancing by the seashore by moonlight. Berenson and Ellen Terry had given me letters to friends in New York and Boston, and I tasted the fruits of American hospitality. I made new friendships—with the Simon Flexners, the Carroll Dunhams, the gifted Miss Belle da Costa Greene, who showed me the treasures of Pierpont Morgan's house; the Robinsons of the Metropolitan Museum, the Spingarns, Kenyon Cox and Arthur B. Davies.

While in New York, I saw much of Davies, who had something in common with Ricketts, and with Shannon also. Shy and sensitive, he led the life of a recluse; and he at least was fortunate in that a few amateurs bought wellnigh all he did. I respected Kenyon Cox's conservative views, though I cared little for his mural decorations.

Indeed, I spent my spare time with my artist friends; but staying as a guest in various houses, my time was not my own. Of the then young writers and poets—Theodore Dreiser, Edwin Arlington Robinson, Willa Cather, Edgar Lee Masters—I heard only vaguely. I did fall in with George Santayana; it was a privilege to talk with a man of his delicate understanding. For to converse with the many attractive people I met at dinner parties was often to find no experience taken for granted; it was as though, when playing tennis, the

John Jay Chapman

court had to be marked out afresh for each game. I remember an evening spent with George E. Woodberry, a man of great charm who must have had a great vogue at this time, as there was a Woodberry Club in New York. One day, while I was sitting in the Century Club, of which I was made a temporary member, there came in a striking looking man, dark-bearded, with a head like a wild boar. I asked Frazier who he was: he was John Jay Chapman, a letter to whom, from Berenson, I had with me. There was a power in him, an authority and conviction, which set him apart from other men. He asked me to paint his youngest son, and I stayed with him and his wife at Barrytown-on-Hudson; their house was a notable example of early Colonial building. I read his books and was struck by his plays, some of which I sent to friends in England, who shared my estimate of Chapman's gifts, which were too little appreciated, it seemed to me, in America.

From New York my paintings were sent on to Boston. There I renewed old relations with Philip Hale; also with Mrs Jack Gardiner, this time in her own home. Her house was in fact a museum—is now, I believe, a public museum. At the great Boston Museum I saw the splendid Chinese paintings which Denman Ross had collected. But I was chiefly impressed by the pastels of Jean François Millet, from which Van Gogh got his technical, as well as his imaginative inspiration. It was Millet, and not Van Gogh, who conceived those passionate, rhythmical strokes by which he built up his designs; Van Gogh exaggerated what Millet invented.

I was invited to show my paintings at the Chicago Institute. In Chicago I stayed with a sister of Charles Crane, whose house looked over Lake Michigan. With its border of sparkling snow the lake was beautiful. But Chicago had not then the character it has since attained. There were no lofty skyscrapers. I saw something of the great steel works, wherein the directions were written in half-a-dozen foreign languages; and, by way of contrast, I stayed for a while at Hull House—an American Toynbee Hall, doing admirable work—with Miss Jane Addams. Returning to New York

I made drawings and lithographs, and besides the portrait of Chapman's son, I painted one of a beautiful young girl, and a third of Samuel Untermeyer, to whom Berenson had recommended me. This last portrait was a failure; I was ashamed to accept payment for it, but was weak enough to do so. Perhaps because of the effect of the heated rooms, or the strain of constant sittings, I fell ill, and my visit was cut short. I was asked to return to America to do other portraits, but one experience of the life of a professional portraitist was enough. If I went back to America it would be as a free man, to travel whither I wished—to Arizona and to New Mexico, and to mix with men of all kinds.

Darwin in Holland

It was pleasant to be again with my wife and children and to start fresh work. I had a charming letter of welcome from Francis Darwin, showing his love for birds, which endeared him to Hudson.

10 *Madingley Road,*
Cambridge.
Sunday May 19—12.

Dear Rothenstein

I am so glad to hear that you are safe at home. I want to come & see you very much. I have just been having a week in Holland during which I only had ½ hr in a picture gallery, isn't that barbarous? But we went to see wild birds and travelled almost straight to the Isle of Texel where we stayed in a funny little town which is so innocent it has no name but Den Burg. On our way there we stayed at Alkmaar for an hour between trains to see the weekly cheese market which appears to be a regular sight. The whole place was strewn with orange coloured cannon balls which were brought up to the public weigh-house (made of a disused brick church); they were carried in a sort of litter by ridiculously clean men in spotless white, & with orange coloured ribbons round their hats. The litters were like the rocker of a rocking horse and were hung to the men's shoulders by big loops of leather; they held out their hands in a queer stiff

Dublin on strike

balancing way & walked with a funny shuffle. They were shuffling in all directions & finally rolling the cheeses in streams down wooden gutters into barges. It was a strange mixture of orange colour & rather ridiculous movement. We saw all manner of rare & beautiful birds and heard the booming of great invisible bitterns hidden in the reeds of a marsh. One of the most beautiful sights is a godwit showing off, coming down to earth in a series of zig zags or rather like a skater changing edge; they showed confused changes of colour, grey white chestnut, and cried all the time *roo-to roo-to* in a wild sort of tune, quicker and quicker, till they came to earth. The birds don't seem to be shot at & are tamer than I expected. We sat by an old thatched pumping wind-mill for a long time watching the birds sleeping on one leg or quietly feeding. The avocets are the most elegant birds I ever saw, white with long black wading legs and delicate black lines marking the outline of their wings. Their beaks turn up instead of down and we could see them delicately stroking the surface of the water as if they were mowing, I believe they gather little beasts from the surface. However it is impossible to describe the effect of these nice creatures.

I do hope you are getting on & will soon be up to work.[1] I hear from F. that you have read Francis's book,[2] I haven't yet but I can see that I shall like it. The dedication to me pleased me extremely, it was of course a great surprise.

Yours ever F. D.

During 1912 I was invited to give the Hermione Lectures on art at Queen's College, Dublin. I found myself in Dublin, for the first time, at an exciting moment, when the great strike, led by Larkin and Connolly, was still unsettled. I was taken to Liberty Hall, where the Countess Markowitz was cooking food for the strikers, and Connolly and others

[1] I had fallen ill in America, and on my return underwent an operation, from which I was now recovering.

[2] *From Religion to Philosophy, a Study in the Origins of Western Speculation,* by Francis Cornford.

were encouraging the men to hold out. Connolly reminded me of Steinlen and of Gissing; by nature he was gentle and tender-hearted, but the poverty and ignorance of the people had stirred him and made him bitter. I was impressed by Connolly's faith and fairness, though in public he said things that were not fair, being carried away, he admitted, by his audience. In this he differed little from most politicians.

Connolly asked me what I thought about the strike. I knew too little, I told him, of labour conditions. But I couldn't bear to see all those strong, capable-looking men lounging about, with their hands in their pockets, day after day. Were there not things they could do at home, and for one another? Must they perforce remain idle? Connolly, too, deplored the waste, but Trade Union rules hinder manual work during a strike—or perhaps my memory is at fault and some other reason was given.

I heard from Orpen: '8 South Bolton Gardens. My dear Rothenstein, Thanks for your kind letter—hope the lectures went off well—as I'm sure they did. Are you with Larkin? He's the greatest man in some ways I ever met. I had a grand fortnight with him at Liberty Hall before he was booked up. Give my love to Bailey.... Yours, William Orpen.' But Larkin was not in Dublin; neither was Yeats nor James Stephens, but A. E. and Lennox Robinson were there and took charge of me while Bailey, the Land Commissioner with whom I stayed, was at his office. With Lennox Robinson I went more than once to the Abbey Theatre and I was surprised to find how small it was and how small, too, the audience. After the play I would go round to drink the 'good red tea' with Miss Sarah Allgood and the other players; it was a pleasure to be with such good, simple, intelligent men and women. I was happy in Dublin; I liked the small company of enthusiasts living unpretentiously and vividly, as poets and artists lived in the eighteenth century, in a small and homely capital. A. E. was the sage, from whom everyone sought counsel, and who gave all the wealth of his mind, making others seem misers beside him.

CHAPTER XXX

RABINDRANATH TAGORE IN LONDON

Tagore in England

I HAPPENED, in *The Modern Review*, upon a translation of a story signed Rabindranath Tagore, which charmed me; I wrote to Jorasanko—were other such stories to be had? Some time afterwards came an exercise book containing translations of poems by Rabindranath, made by Ajit Chakravarty, a schoolmaster on the staff at Bolpur. The poems, of a highly mystical character, struck me as being still more remarkable than the story, though but rough translations. Meanwhile I met one of the Kooch Behar family, Promotto Loll Sen, a saintly man, and a Brahmo of course. He brought to our house Dr Brajendranath Seal, then on a visit to London, a philosopher with a brilliant mind and a child-like character. They both wrote to Tagore, urging him to come to London; he would meet, they said, at our house and elsewhere, men after his heart. Then news came that Rabindranath was on his way. I eagerly awaited his visit. At last he arrived, accompanied by two friends, and by his son. As he entered the room he handed me a note-book in which, since I wished to know more of his poetry, he had made some translations during his passage from India. He begged that I would accept them.

That evening I read the poems. Here was poetry of a new order which seemed to me on a level with that of the great mystics. Andrew Bradley, to whom I showed them, agreed: 'It looks as though we have at last a great poet among us again,' he wrote.

I sent word to Yeats, who failed to reply; but when I wrote again he asked me to send him the poems, and when

RABINDRANATH TAGORE

he had read them his enthusiasm equalled mine. He came to London and went carefully through the poems, making here and there a suggestion, but leaving the original little changed. *Stopford Brooke*

For a long time Yeats was occupied with Tagore: 'I have been writing lyric poetry in Normandy. I wish I could have got down to you for I find Tagore and you are a great inspiration in my own art. Thank you for asking me,' he said in a letter.

Tagore's dignity and handsome presence, the ease of his manners and his quiet wisdom made a marked impression on all who met him. One of the first persons whom Tagore wanted to know was Stopford Brooke; for Tagore, being a prominent member of the Brahmo Somaj, which was closely allied to Unitarianism, had heard much of him and of Estlin Carpenter. Stopford Brooke asked me to bring Tagore to Manchester Square; 'but tell him', he said, 'that I am not a spiritual man'. I think the dear old man, with his love of beautiful surroundings and of the good things of life, was a little nervous of Tagore's purity and asceticism, as it appeared to him; and when we sat down at the Brookes' generous table, though the talk might be of angels, Stopford must be true to himself. 'You and I', he said to my wife, 'are going to drink champagne.' But how could anyone not love Stopford Brooke, with his delight in nature's sumptuousness? Roses and peonies are hers, and the ripe beauty of women, as well as violets and daisies. It was in the high summer of the year that he gloried, above all in the rich landscape of Italy, among the olives and vines seen against the clear blue of the Carraras or Apennines. 'This world is so beautiful', he said to Tagore, 'and I have seen so little of it; when I go I feel that my spirit will haunt it. No, I do not want to be absorbed into the All before I have had much more of this tiny world.' And Tagore told him how he, too, cared for beauty; how he had written: 'When I go from hence let this be my parting word, that what I have seen is unsurpassable.'

Of course, the two men became great friends. Now

Disciples for Tagore

Tagore wanted to meet Hudson, for he had read *Green Mansions*; it was his favourite modern book, he said; and then to the Temple, to a party at the Woods's—for Woods was now Master of the Temple, where Margaret Woods, with her gracious presence and lovely mind, was a centre of attraction.

The young poets came to sit at Tagore's feet; Ezra Pound the most assiduously. Among others whom Tagore met were Shaw, Wells, Galsworthy, Andrew Bradley, Masefield, J. L. Hammond, Ernest Rhys, Fox-Strangways, Sturge Moore, and Robert Bridges. Tagore, for his part, was struck by the breadth of view and the rapidity of thought that he found among his new friends. 'Those who know the English only in India, do not know Englishmen,' he said. 'All you people live, think and talk while a strong, critical light is constantly focussed on you. This creates a high social civilisation. We in India, on the contrary, live secluded among a crowd of relations. Things are done and said within the family circle which would not be tolerated outside; and this keeps our social standard low.'

George Calderon dramatised one of his stories, *The Maharani of Arakan*; the play was acted at the Albert Hall Theatre when it fell to me to introduce Tagore to his first English audience. Meanwhile Tagore was translating some of his own plays, one of which, *The Post Office*, was acted later in Dublin; a beautiful edition of this play was printed by Miss Yeats at the Cuala Press. I most admired *Chitra*, and next to this *The King of the Dark Chamber*, which he read one evening to a number of friends at our Hampstead house. We asked George Moore, among others, to hear Tagore. Moore was curious, but, except for A. E., suspicious of idealists.

My dear Alice Rothenstein,

I owe you many apologies for not having answered your kind letter inviting me to Hampstead to hear some poems by the Indian poet. Yeats tells me they are very wonderful and that he is going to write a preface. I am sure I should enjoy

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW

the poems if '*Salve*' were off my mind. But I am writing the last chapters, and there are bits that I find very difficult to arrange, and until all the . . . has gone to the printer I am not my own master. I should like to come to see you very much for you are one of the pleasantest talkers I know of, and I'll try to get up to Hampstead Sunday week. Do not forget however that if you happen to be in town you will always be welcome either for lunch or for tea.

Moore too busy

Always sincerely yours,
GEORGE MOORE.

I don't think Moore and Tagore ever met; I could not readily imagine them together; nor could Shaw come to hear the play read; he wrote:

10 *Adelphi Terrace*,
W. C.
18*th September*, 1912.

My dear Rothenstein,

My own mother (82) has just had a stroke; Charlotte is blue and gasping for life in paroxysms of asthma and bronchitis; and I am rehearsing no less than three plays: therefore my reply to your letter is a hollow laugh. It will be a good solid month before I can fix an hour for lunch again, and I will come with the greatest pleasure.

The Rodin bust is getting devilishly young.

Yours ever,
G. BERNARD SHAW.

But they did meet, though I was away when the Shaws came to dinner. My wife told me that Shaw was rather outrageous, while his wife was all admiration—'Old bluebeard,' said Shaw to mine while he was leaving, 'how many wives has he got, I wonder!' Nearly 20 years later, at a reception given to Tagore by Evelyn Wrench and Yeats-Brown, the two met again, now white headed and white bearded, and sat and talked together, two noble-looking elders.

It was pleasant to see homage paid so readily to an Indian;

Escape from London

nothing of the kind had happened before. I was concerned only lest Tagore's saintly looks, and the mystical element in his poetry, should attract the *Schwärmerei* of the sentimentalists who abound in England and America, and who pursue idealists even more hungrily than ideals. Tagore had, indeed, all the qualities to attract such. It was easy to protect him at first, for he enjoyed the society of men whose books he had read but whom he never expected to meet. Then, when the summer came, we escaped to Gloucestershire, where Tagore joined us. It happened that the summer (1912) was one of the rainiest on record. 'A traveller always meets with exceptional conditions,' said Tagore, when I apologised for the cold and rain, and the absence of sun. When kept indoors, he busied himself with translations of more poems and plays.

Fox-Strangways wanted Oxford or Cambridge to give Tagore an honorary degree. Lord Curzon, when consulted, said that there were more distinguished men in India than Tagore. I wondered who they were; and I regretted that England had left it to a foreign country to make the first emphatic acknowledgment of his contribution to literature.

I now proposed to the India Society that they should print, for its members, a selection of Tagore's translations of his own poems. Yeats, when the Committee agreed, generously offered to write an introduction; he had previously gone carefully through the translations, respecting Tagore's expressive English too much to do more than make slight changes here and there. Indeed, Yeats was as keen over the issue of the book of poems as he would have been over a selection of his own lovely verses. He wrote to me:

Coole Park,
Gort,
Co. Galway.

Sept 7.

My dear Rothenstein,

Your letter of August 24 only reached me to-day—sent on from London. I sent the text and book to Tagore

I must launch out my boat – I must. The languid hours pass by on the shore – alas for me!

The ~~autumn~~ spring has done its flowering and taken leave. And now with the burden of ~~the~~ faded futile flowers I wait and linger.

The ~~water~~ wave has become clamorous and upon the bank on the shady lane the yellow leaves flutter and fall.

What emptiness thou gazest upon! Dost thou not feel the thrills passing through the air with the notes of the faraway song floating from the other shore!

A PAGE FROM THE GITANJALI MANUSCRIPT

yesterday, and I expect my essay back from my typist on Monday. I think I had better send it to you. You will, I think, find it emphatic enough. If you like it you can say so when you send it on to Tagore. In the first little chapter I have given what Indians have said to me about Tagore—their praise of him and their description of his life. That I am anxious about—some fact may be given wrongly, and yet I don't want anything crossed out by Tagore's modesty. I think it might be well if somebody compiled a sort of 'Who's Who' paragraph on Tagore, and put after the Introduction a string of dates, saying when he was born, when his chief works were published. My essay is an impression, I give no facts except those in the quoted conversation.

Tagore's poems

Yours W. B. YEATS.

I will talk over the question you raise when we meet. I am here, have been pike fishing and am tired.

The poems were published by the India Society with the title of *Gitanjali*. They were well received and were favourably reviewed in *The Times Literary Supplement*. Tagore was in America at the time:

508 *W. High Street,*
Urbana,
Illinois,
U.S.A.
19 *Nov.* 1912.

My dear Mr Rothenstein,

Your two letters of the same date amply made up for the long delay and eager waiting. They are delightful. I thought I had come to that age when doors to my inner theatre must be closed and no more new admission could be possible. But the impossible has happened and you have made my life larger by your friendship. I feel its truth and its preciousness all the more because it came to me so unexpectedly in a surrounding not familiar to me at all. That I should, while travelling in a foreign land, meet with some experience of

Letter from Tagore

life which is not temporary and superficial fills me with wonder and gratitude. It is to me a gift from the divine source and I shall know how to value it.

I am so glad to learn from your letter that my book has been favourably criticised in *The Times Literary Supplement*. I hope the paper has been forwarded to me and I shall see it in a day or two. My happiness is all the more great because I know such appreciations will bring joy to your heart. In fact, I feel that the success of my book is your own success. But for your assurance I never could have dreamt that my translations were worth anything, and up to the last moment I was fearful lest you should be mistaken in your estimation of them and all the pains you have taken over them should be thrown away. I am extremely glad that your choice has been vindicated and you will have the right to take pride in your friend, supported by the best judges in your literature. Remember me kindly to Mrs Rothenstein and give our love to the children.

Ever your affectionate friend,
RABINDRANATH TAGORE.

Since only a limited edition of *Gitanjali* had been printed I wrote to George Macmillan, with a view to his publishing a popular edition of *Gitanjali*, as well as other translations which Tagore had made; Macmillans, after some hesitation, finally published all Tagore's books, to his profit, and their own.

The India Society deemed it fitting to touch on the much debated problem of the New Delhi, for which Lutyens and Herbert Baker were to be the architects. Was it to be European or Indian in character? Together with Rolleston, now secretary of the India Society, I drafted a letter to *The Times*. There was no reason why buildings which were to be occupied—so we then thought—by Englishmen should not be frankly European in plan, and in elevation too; while Indian Princes should employ Indian builders, masons and carvers for their Delhi residences.

Neither Lutyens nor Baker cared, I think, for Hindu art; their sympathies were with the later Moghul builders. Indeed they had visited none of the great Hindu centres, neither Bhuveneshwar nor Khajraho. Yet Lutyens's genius for striking effects combined with charm of detail was to serve him well. I asked Lutyens to meet Tagore, when he cracked jokes all the time. It was not easy to convince Tagore that Lutyens was the right man for Delhi.

Before Tagore left for India, Yeats and I arranged a small dinner in his honour. After dinner we asked Tagore to sing *Bande Mataram*, the nationalist song. He hummed the tune but after the first words broke down; he could not remember the rest. Then Yeats began the Irish anthem—and his memory, again, was at fault; and Ernest Rhys could not for the life of him recollect the words of the Welsh national anthem. 'What a crew!' I said, when I too stumbled over *God save the King*. Re-reading some of Hudson's letters I am reminded that previously a public dinner had been given to Tagore, to which many distinguished men and women came. Hudson had written:

40 *St Luke's Road,*
W.
July 13, 1912.

Forgive me my dear Rothenstein for not replying to the card about a dinner to Mr Tagore, for days past I have been so much troubled with palpitations I left letters unanswered. But you know I never dine out now—I can't go to a dinner at the conventional hour and eat & come home at some late time without paying for it heavily. If I could stand being chloroformed I would go to some surgeon & ask him to cut me up in pieces & take out as much as he thought proper, then sew up the remnants, in order to see if that would give me a little more life. But these be idle thoughts. I should have liked to hear Yeats read the Tagore poems; I hope he has got a poet to translate them. Not many of our poets know Hindustani; but these things can be managed another

Hudson in retreat

way. For example, Blunt's splendid translations of the Seven Golden Odes of Arabia were not done direct from the originals—he doesn't know Arabic; but he took them from Lady Blunt's literal translations into English and turned them into poetry.

With love to you all
Yours ever,
W. H. HUDSON.

Poor Hudson! he was continually worrying about his health, about his heart especially; but this did not prevent his bicycling up hills as well as down, for he wrote to my wife:

Goits Moss Farm,
Nr. Buxton,
Derbyshire.
May 19th.

Dear Mrs Rothenstein,

Your letter has come on to me in this remote place when a postman with letters arrives on *Thursdays*—that is to-day, but I don't know how long ago you wrote it as it is undated. I've been staying some days at Buxton, then found this desolate spot in a hollow or *cleaugh* as they call it, in the Axe Edge Mountain and I think you would consider it a wretched place to be in—treeless, dark, stony, bitterly cold, always foggy or raining, or both; no cultivation, so that you can't have a vegetable to eat, and of course the house is very very small. I am afraid of hurting my head when I stand up in my bedroom. There is no road leading to the place, only an ancient stony track, and the country is awful to cycle on, as we are about 1500 feet high at this point, though in other parts of the hill it rises to over 1800. Well, much as I like nature and solitude I don't find it very satisfactory and don't think I shall remain very long. The fact is I am here to watch a certain species of bird common in some parts of England, and nowhere nearer to London than the Peak district, so I've come 130 miles just to look at one little bird!

Yours affectionately,
W. H. HUDSON.

A man who could cycle 1500 feet up had a heart that would last him for many years, as indeed Hudson's did. *A helping hand*

Hudson's books brought him but little. Even as late as 1916, the Ranee of Sarawak told us that, Hudson's wife being seriously ill, he was hard put to it to send her away to the sea-side. A sum of money—£200—was collected among his friends, and, through Edward Garnett, was discreetly placed to Hudson's account, without his ever discovering the secret. Sir Edward Grey was then Foreign Minister; when I wrote to him of Hudson's difficulties, he replied in his own handwriting; a delicate precaution, I thought, on the part of a man so beset as he was.

CHAPTER XXXI

MIGRATION TO GLOUCESTERSHIRE

A deal in property

DURING the summer we spent in Gloucestershire my wife and I, walking one afternoon with Tagore, came upon an old farmhouse overlooking the Golden Valley. The house was in a state of decay; there was no gutter to gather the rain and the walls were soaked with damp. But we saw its great possibilities. My wife, impetuous as usual, said we must rescue the place. We made inquiries; the property belonged to a Miss Driver whose family owned most of the land thereabouts. She was willing to sell the house, with 55 acres, part of which was woodland, for £1300. I borrowed £1000 from my father, wrote out a cheque for £300 (my savings from my American journey) and became the possessor of a tiny estate. Oh the pride with which I first explored each field, and the lovely beech wood, and the house and barn! I was too ignorant to notice the lamentable state of the walls and fences.

Built on the edge of the hill, the house, with its plain stone front and irregular mullioned windows, faced due south, opposite Sapperton and Frampton Mansell. An orchard fell away from it steeply, and below were fields and a fringe of beech wood running down to a canal, a proud engineering feat of the 18th century, and nearby was a tunnel which ran for four miles under Sapperton, hereabouts out of repair, through which barges could no longer pass. Nature had now taken possession, and everywhere weeds and rushes grew, and there were wild water-lilies, and kingfishers nested along the banks. Here and there a lock still held enough water, in which the children could bathe and fish.

ILES FARM, FAR OAKRIDGE

There were too many locks to be tended. Thus far and no further; man can say nay to nature, but he must not let go of that which he makes; so long as he watches over his handiwork nature respects it. At Chalford, two miles away, the canal was in use again, and boats were built between Chalford and Stroud. The old mills thereabouts with the millers' houses attached put me in mind of those near Bradford. There were many such at Chalford; and between Stroud and Painswick, and at Longdon, where the Playnes lived, was an 18th-century mansion, with a mill in the park, telling of past prosperity. *The rural life*

First our house must be made habitable, so I consulted my friend Alfred Powell. No one knew better than he how to repair an old building; hence my disappointment when he refused his help—I had told him that the local builder advised me that £50 would make the place decent. During the next two years I spent sixty times that sum! It was the middle of the winter when the house was ready for occupation. But outbuildings and walls had still to be put in repair: there was enough work to occupy a waller for a year.[1] Since Giverny I had painted no winter landscape, and I now found myself so happy I could not think of returning to London. Village life was new to me. The old Tolstoian mood returned, with more cogency. Country life, too, would be good for the children. My wife required some persuasion at first, but she retained some of the rooms of our London house and felt we were not altogether cut off from Town. From Ernest Gimson and the Barnsleys, now our neighbours, we got clean new furniture, a delight to the eye, and from Gimson beautiful fire-irons and sconces. I was in a new world and each day seemed happier and fuller than the last. The tawny winter landscape, the bare trees, suit the English scene better than her too lush, too green summer dress. Then came the early spring, covering the woods with a rosy blush, interspersed with the bright tender green, as the buds unfold themselves. But how fleeting were these effects, fleeting too

[1] The rate of pay for a waller was then only 4*d.* an hour.

Building a wing

the blossom of the cherry, the plum, the pear and the apple, as they burst into lyrical life; each season I was too overwhelmed by their beauty to collect myself, as I should have done. It was during, as it were, the masculine seasons of winter and high summer that I could best use my resources. In the changing drama of the year I found constant inspiration. In London, when no model came, I would feel at a loss; not so in the country, and the Cotswold buildings are especially paintable. Stone buildings always move me—austere in gray weather, pale, livid even, against a stormy sky, they are warm and sparkling in the sunlight. In our house and outbuildings and in a great wych-elm in a field below, I found subjects to my hand. Just before the war we threw a wing betwixt the house and a barn adjoining. I would have no builder, but entrusted the work to the village stone-masons: my friend Norman Jewson acted as architect. The Oakridge masons were noted throughout the countryside, but naturally this job at home was too good a thing to be quickly finished. Idealism has to be paid for. I certainly paid for mine, but I gained an experience in building I had otherwise missed. A ruined cottage on our land and some stones we quarried gave us superb coigns. The new floors must, of course, be of English oak, while to replace rotten beams in the barn roof we cut down oaks in our own little wood, our horse and pony dragging them out with chains. I found it exciting and fruitful work to extend the life of a fine building. For this I wanted to use local labour only. We had an excellent cabinet-maker, carpenters and a blacksmith in the parish, but they were all employed by Gimson, and Gimson, I discovered, was averse to their doing private work. Now I admired Gimson; no one designed or produced better furniture. Profit was of little consequence to him; his integrity was indisputable. No matter at what cost of time, everything that came from his workshops must be of the finest possible workmanship. But the world is suspicious of men whose motives are higher than those of their neighbours. Gimson, a disciple of Morris, had chosen this corner of England in

which to revive the traditional crafts which still linger there; yet in effect, I said to myself, he withdraws the capable village blacksmiths and carpenters from local occupations to make furniture and iron work for wealthy men living in distant towns. Either I must get the things I needed made at his workshops, or I must go farther afield for men to make cupboards, oak doors, casements and hinges. This made me feel a little sore, for being a convert I was eager to be orthodox; and who, I asked, better fitted to provide what was needed, than our own villagers? Nevertheless we got many pieces from Gimson, among others a cupboard, painted by Alfred Powell, with pictures of our house and the local landscape and flora and fauna, a delight to our children; I found now how much more amusing it is to have things made for one's immediate needs than to buy things in antique shops. I owe a debt to Gimson, and to the Barnsleys, insomuch as I learnt from them of the partnership that should exist between patron and craftsman. Yet there were many who found them somewhat too doctrinaire. I had urged Arthur Benson to use Gimson for work he needed at Magdalene College.

A disciple of Morris

In a letter from Benson I heard that nothing came of the proposal:

'I have had to part company with Gimson, he wouldn't design me what I wanted, only what he thought it right of me to want.

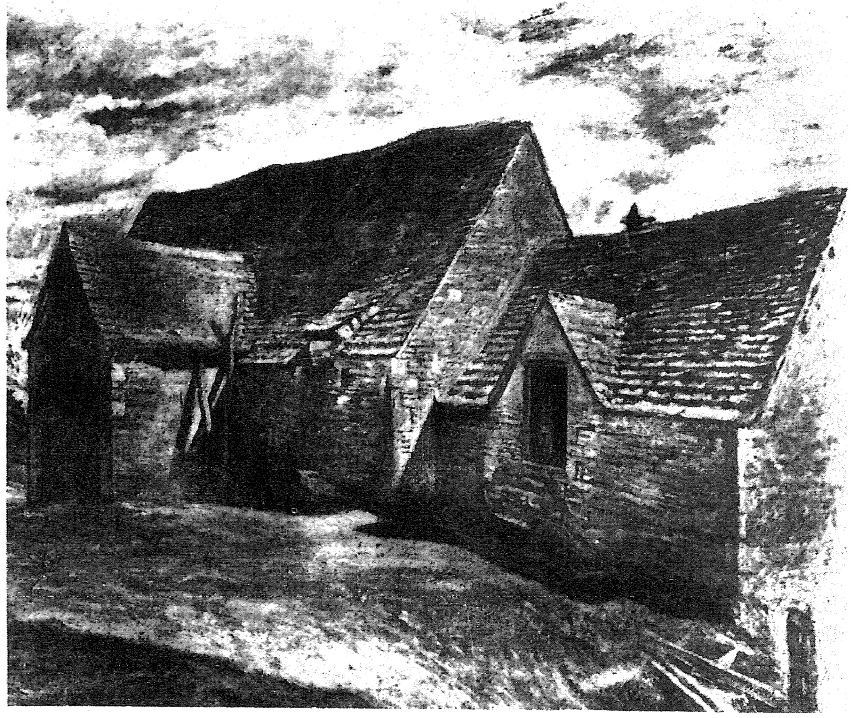
'Yet I recognise exactly what you say about Gimson. If I did not feel so unsatisfactory already, I should have been feeling wicked ever since my correspondence with Gimson—and he has gone on cracking the whip till the last, though he has really treated me *abominably*, and I shall never advise anyone to apply to him for any design or advice, or consult him in any way. He wouldn't do what I asked him to do, and he had every right to refuse; but he didn't tell me he wouldn't till we had wasted precious months and infinite correspondence!'

I know that Gimson lived according to his conscience,

Gimson's death

that he was a man of vision and high achievement. The usurpation by the machine of that which he deemed was man's province distressed him, as it had angered Ruskin and Morris, and he wished to preserve in one corner of England at least, the old handicrafts. He was planning to get others of his way of thinking to join him and the Barnsleys in Gloucestershire, when he was struck down by untimely illness which ended his life. Afraid lest his scrupulous standards should be commercialised after his death, he left directions that his workshops should be disbanded. His foreman, Peter Waales, set up a workshop at Chalford where he continued Gimson's tradition of design and fine workmanship. Daneway House, a noble Tudor manor, leased to Gimson by Lord Bathurst, in which he exhibited his furniture, was later occupied by Sir Emery Walker. Gimson would have desired no more fitting tenant.

Our house, being a farmhouse, differed in no wise from other farmhouses, suggesting nothing of the class separateness that shrubbery and drive, high garden walls and greenhouses, give to a house. Since I carried easel and canvas about the fields, and painted in all weathers, I felt near to others who worked in the fields. There were now some seventy acres attached to the farm—we had horses, cows and a pig. I would fetch a horse from the field, bridle and saddle him, and ride, my painting things on my back, to the more distant places where I worked. But most of my subjects I found nearby, and was thus able to use fresh canvasses according to the time of day, and I could paint on the same canvas year after year, to its advantage, I found. During the war, pressure was put upon farmers to plough up pasture and to sow corn; I was no farmer, and the breaking up of permanent pasture, and the work attendant on drilling, hoeing and harvesting needed more hands and more attention than I could provide when all who were fit were in France. I joined in weeding and hoeing, in haymaking, in picking up stones, in planting potatoes, and, later in the year, in binding and propping up sheaves to dry, in carting them to the rickyard, and in threshing



THE BARN AT ILES FARM

operations. It was a good life, and the physical work was exhilarating and satisfying, and I gained knowledge thereby that I value. I have already mentioned my friendship with Sidney and Ernest Barnsley. Sidney made his beautiful furniture with his own hands; he employed no assistants. Ernest Barnsley was the least doctrinaire among the craftsmen-architects. In appearance and manner he was like a bluff farmer. For this reason, maybe, he appealed to a country neighbour, Claud Biddulph, who had lately received from his father his Rodmarton estate, and he asked Barnsley to build him a small residence there. During the eight years we lived at Oakridge, we watched this house growing until it finally stood, stately, strong and bold, a worthy descendent of the noble family of Gloucestershire manors.

A home-made house

Now Claud Biddulph and his wife did what I would that others tried to do. From the beginning they employed the village blacksmith, carpenters and masons for all the work in hand. Stone was quarried and dressed, trees felled and adzed, while iron work, window frames, door-hinges, garden gates, fire-irons—all these were given over to the Rodmarton smithy. So for years an English village carried out all that was needed for building a great country-house, and what so many of us preached was here quietly and efficiently done. The result is a triumph of modern craftsmanship. Furniture came from the carpenter's shop, and 'appliqué' tapestries, depicting the village with its church and barns and cottages, the villagers at their tasks, the local hunt—were made by the women of the village. A chapel was added, wherein the hangings and embroideries, designed by Mrs Biddulph, were likewise carried out by the village dames. I have seen nothing so heartening done in England, for here is proof positive that given the opportunity, the old skill and poetry still live under the crust of neglect which covers them. It is true that, but for the pioneer work of Ernest Gimson, of Ernest and Sidney Barnsley and of Alfred Powell, the Biddulphs would not have carried their ideas through so

A letter from Conrad

perfectly. But patient encouragement, and the training which one task after another gave to the village craftsmen proved their worth. It is not museums and picture galleries, but this practical encouragement, and the training that active work gives, that could bring back prosperity and skill to our villages.

Some of my friends believed I would soon tire of the country; others knew better, among them Conrad and the Michael Fields. Conrad wrote, August 2nd, 1913:

Dearest Will.

I was glad to see your handwriting—that next best thing to your bodily presence. It found me in bed—the wearisome gout again, but I am out of bed now, a little shaken but not much worse for this bout—which was mild. I understand you perfectly; and I am glad to hear you have found peace and inspiration; I am much happier thinking of you *there* than thinking of you in London; and as I think of you daily (without exaggeration) you understand it makes a considerable difference to me to know that you are away from too many people, too many voices—too many interests, which great as they may be are foreign to the inherent greatness of your art which lives in you.

Yes my dear fellow—we ought to see each other more often; yet, as you know, I have such long periods of sterility (from one reason or another) that I can never spare any time for the needs of my heart. There are moments when I positively miss you—who understand me so well. But I haven't even the time to indulge in regrets. Everything seems to grow so difficult! Every moment is given to the task. I am tired my dear Will—and I daren't own it to myself or I would stop, which I mustn't do. It is as if the game wasn't worth the candle, already more than half burnt down, while necessity drives one to save every gleam of the flickering light. But enough of this.

Send me the address of Mr Tagore. Directly I've finished this novel I am fighting with now I shall drop him a line—if

I may proceed so unceremoniously. There are 30,000 words at least to write and I can't come to grips with the thing. No combination of words seems worth putting down on paper. I assure you that just now I am not fit to see anybody but the veriest intimates—such as you for instance—if you were near. *Coming trouble*

Yours with unalterable affection,

J. CONRAD.

How little men realise, when they read work printed, or see it framed, its cost to the author!

Then Michael Field—Henry, Field called herself, wrote to my wife of our days at Far Oakridge:

1, *The Paragon,*
Richmond,
Surrey.
May 16th, 1913

We have heard from Far Oak Ridge—*an address of pure Fairy-land,* ridiculously impossible in a country of the ordinary world!—That 'Far'! We are beyond the end of the World! 'Oak'—we are with the Dryads—'Ridge' with the Oreads of the mountains—'Far Oak Ridge' we are, as I say, deep in Fairyland. H. D. will try to see us for some moments of his little run to town next week. So we shall look to seeing our cornfield Noli—no longer little golden nurse to her babes—the week after. We will spend days and hours. How we envy you that farmhouse beyond the setting sun, where you can all live out the simple impulse of life! Your letters are so like you, Goldilocks Noli, that no pen has ever better imitated red lips, nor tart laughing voice better.

Alas, my trouble is returning and now I have to learn to bear it better than I did—with sweet resignation—not the sour kind. But dropsy is a loathed foe, and the spirit flares against it, till gentleness is given by grace and the opportunity of grace, which perhaps for me is just now. Love to

Illness of Field

that circle of bright coloured happiness and health (I hope) at *Oak Hill* this time.

Your friend,
HENRY.

But alas! 'Henry' was now mortally ill, and before the year ended her bright flame was extinguished. Before this Michael begged for a drawing of her beloved fellow. Henry wrote from her bed.

1, *The Paragon*,
Richmond,
Surrey.
June 8th, 1913.

Dear Heavenly Dog,

I trust you got your palette, "dipped in heavenly hues" and your most precious sheets of paper quite safely; they were sent off promptly. More and more we love your lyric of my suffering self. Ricketts found it a 'lovely drawing' and was struck by the general likeness to me, and by the particular truth of mouth, nose and spring of the brow. The frame is being made for it. Though it is the linear music of my trial, I still look now and then with fascination at my face as it will appeal at the last judgment—at those eyes of mine you have filled with the extensiveness of pain.

Dear H. Dog—I am ashamed we have not, till now, sent you the inscribed copy of *Mystic Trees*. It comes to you with this; and our united gratitude is the perfume in which it is packed.

I have had a letter from Eric Gill,[1] wondering that we all find his work has an Eastern element in it—a nice letter—an artist's letter.

May the coming June week bring you inspired and glorified hours!

Your Friend,
HENRY.

[1] I showed Michael Field a little coloured cast of a Madonna and Child and they wrote to Gill for a similar one.

I had sent a Gimson table for our friends; in acknowledging it Michael sent us the sad tidings: *Prayers for Michael Field*

1, *The Paragon,*
Richmond,
December, 1913

Beloved Heavenly Dog and Noli.

Speed the little table on its way—it will be welcomed.—Only perhaps you have heard, ere this, it will not pause at the sun room for the welcome of her eyes. My beloved and I parted on Saturday morning—So still she lay beside me and the mirror yielded no breath. For nearly an hour I kept her hand in mine—incredulous—till a doctor came and said in truth that a very gentle spirit had passed away. But in unclouded consciousness she had received the Last Sacraments, and been anointed—with clear ringing voice she said the last words the priest asked of her—among the last things she said were '*Better*' and 'Not just yet, Master', with so sweet a smile, when I said for her one of the commendatory prayers. Requiem Mass at our Catholic Church, Richmond, Thursday 11. Interment at Mortlake 12. You will be praying for us. Ask Billy to pray! 80 school children at Nazareth House have been praying for her.

Our love,
MICHAEL.

Michael without Field seemed unnatural; but they were not long to be parted. Michael confided to me a secret she had kept until now—that she was stricken with the same malady. Before another year passed her spirit rejoined that of her beloved partner. I have never known pain borne so blithely as by these bright-souled poets. But it is their lives I remember, a duo of ecstasy over the beauty of the world, which later became one of adoration.

CHAPTER XXXII

TAGORE AND THE NOBEL PRIZE

The Nobel Prize

DURING the summer of 1913 came the news of the award of the Nobel Prize to Rabindranath on account of *Gitanjali*. The poet wrote from Shantiniketan: 18 Nov. 1913.

'The very first moment I received the message of the great honour conferred on me by the award of the Nobel prize my heart turned towards you with love and gratitude. I felt certain that of all my friends none would be more glad at this news than you. Honour's crown of honour is to know that it will rejoice the hearts of those whom we hold the most dear. But, all the same, it is a very great trial for me. The perfect whirlwind of public excitement it has given rise to is frightful. It is almost as bad as tying a tin can at a dog's tail making it impossible for him to move without creating noise and collecting crowds all along. I am being smothered with telegrams and letters for the last few days and the people who never had any friendly feelings towards me nor ever read a line of my works are loudest in their protestations of joy. I cannot tell you how tired I am of all this shouting, the stupendous amount of its unreality being something appalling. Really these people honour the honour in me and not myself.'

Tagore had the courage, at a ceremony given in his honour, to comment on the adulation which followed, not on his work, but on his success in Europe.

He was not often to escape the tumult and peace was to

be his but at rare moments. Henceforward Tagore was to become a world-figure.

Perils of fame

But great fame is a perilous thing, because it affects not indeed the whole man, but a part of him, and is apt to prove a tyrannous waster of time. Tagore, who had hitherto lived quietly in Bengal, devoting himself to poetry and to his school, would now grow restless. As a man longs for wine or tobacco, so Tagore could not resist the sympathy shown to a great idealist. He wanted to heal the wounds of the world. But a poet, shutting himself away from men to concentrate on his art, most helps his fellows; to leave his study is to run great risks. No man respected truth, strength of character, single-mindedness and selflessness more than Tagore; of these qualities he had his full share. But he got involved in contradictions. Too much flattery is as bad for a Commoner as for a King. Firm and frank advice was taken in good part by Tagore, but he could not always resist the sweet syrup offered him by injudicious worshippers.

Lowes Dickinson, who had lately been elected to the first Kahn Fellowship, visited India on his way to China and Japan. He had, in fact, felt depressed in India; he was happier in China and Japan. After reading Dickinson's report of his travels, Tagore wrote:

'Lowes Dickinson's Essay on The Civilisations of India, China and Japan has made me feel sad. Not only he is entirely out of sympathy with India, but has tried to make out that there is something inherent in an Englishman which makes him incapable of appreciating India—and to him India by her very nature will be a source of eternal irritation. Of all countries in the world India is the East for him—that is to say an abstraction. Possibly he is right in his observations—but then it is a hopeless misery for India till the end of this chapter of her history and it is utterly bad for those who have come merely to govern her from across the sea. I only hope Dickinson is not right and that it was heat and hurry and dyspepsia that blotted out the human India from his

Tagore threatens

sight leading him into the blank of a monotonous mist of classification.'

I agreed with Rabindranath; Dickinson was hardly fair to India, not on account of any prejudice, but because he was not at his ease there.

Just before the war I heard again from Rabindranath, who was now where he always wished to be—away from the crowd, sitting quietly, as he writes, under Father Himalaya. He was always at his happiest thus, and his letters show it.

Ramgarh,
Kumoon Hills,
June 2. 1914.

My dear Friend,

Your letter gave me great joy, because it is your letter and because I got it when I had regained my peace of mind under the kindly care of the Father Himalaya. I have been wishing every day since I came here that you were here. This is just the place in the world for you. My house here will wait for you even if it is in vain. I cannot imagine that you will never visit Shantiniketan and this little nest of ours among the hills. It seems perfectly absurd to think that you have never seen Shilida and never lived in boats with us in the lonely sandbanks of the Padma. But, my friend, if you fail to come to share with us this feast of colour and light and love you will have to pay for it in your next birth. I do not know what your punishment will be—possibly you will have the heart of a Yogi and yet be born again and again in London. I know you and your own atmosphere—I have seen you alone and in crowds, I have sat with you at your dinner table and sat to you in your studio, I have walked with you in the unimaginable shady lanes of Hampstead and in the solitude of your Gloucestershire forest, I have drunk your words sparkling with wit and wisdom and I have shared with you the silence of the sunset sky in that beautiful terrace at Oakhill Park, but I came to you like an apparition blurred and out of focus—at best like a statue, somewhat unreal, because

ELI THE THATCHER

bereft of all atmosphere. Do you not think it is unfair to me and that you should bring me out of the casket where my fate carefully placed me while sending me oversea—that you should hold me in the light turning me round to have a fair valuation of my personality?

Al fresco days

Very affectionately yours,
RABINDRANATH TAGORE.

I too was living far from the crowd, finding constant inspiration in the changing scene under the open sky.

There was a jest in Paris in my student days—he gave up art and took to landscape painting. Yet for pure pleasure, there is nothing to equal painting out of doors. There is the excitement which the changes from sunlight to shadow give to the scene; or maybe the strange elation that comes when one is fused, as it were, with the object of one's desire, and a tree, a barn, a hillside, seems to be possessed with a shining life whose rays penetrate the soul, stirring one's bowels in an ecstatic love—is it the love of God? Sometimes, while painting a tree, I would feel its youth or its age—the firm round bole and slim branches of a young tree, or the thick trunk, creased and lined and twisted with the years, while the worn attachments of its heavy limbs were like the pitiful armpits of an aged man. And a tree seemed like a sentient being, wise, strong and resolute. Strong, too, are the stone barns, standing square to the world, roofed with stone, with their noble coigns and jambs, and the great timbers across the lintel. I would imagine, while painting them, the old-time villagers placing stone upon stone with careful skill; so every stone had its own shape and character, and to paint carelessly seemed a sin. Moreover, there is magic in correctness; for on each foot of surface there lies a lovely pattern; each tile on a roof, each stone in a wall has a beautiful and vigorous life, which conscience urges one to treat with respect. Too often, through weakening concentration, I have failed to listen to the still, small voice, and have cheated my work of its due. To achieve something between dry

The divine artist

copying of detail, and the excitement of the glowing breadth of the whole, patience combined with swift daring is needed; as when on horseback, one gives free rein while retaining control. This disciplined swiftness has nothing in common with a lazy timidity which wears the look of 'finish'. I believe all painters instinctively desire finish; but beginning with care, they have to give life, and an ardent life, to the work of their hands, and so must often undo what was carefully begun. To the minutest conceivable matter the gods have given colour and form, radiance, detail, pattern, energy, swiftness, poise, rhythm, strength and delicacy; the artist strives and fails, but his aim at least is godlike, and while at his task there pass through him sparks and currents of the Divine; and when, turning his eyes away, he puts down his brushes, he becomes even less than a man; a sorry amateur, whose virtue has gone from him, until he takes up his palette, to become an instrument through which the spirit again, for a spell, possesses him.

CHAPTER XXXIII

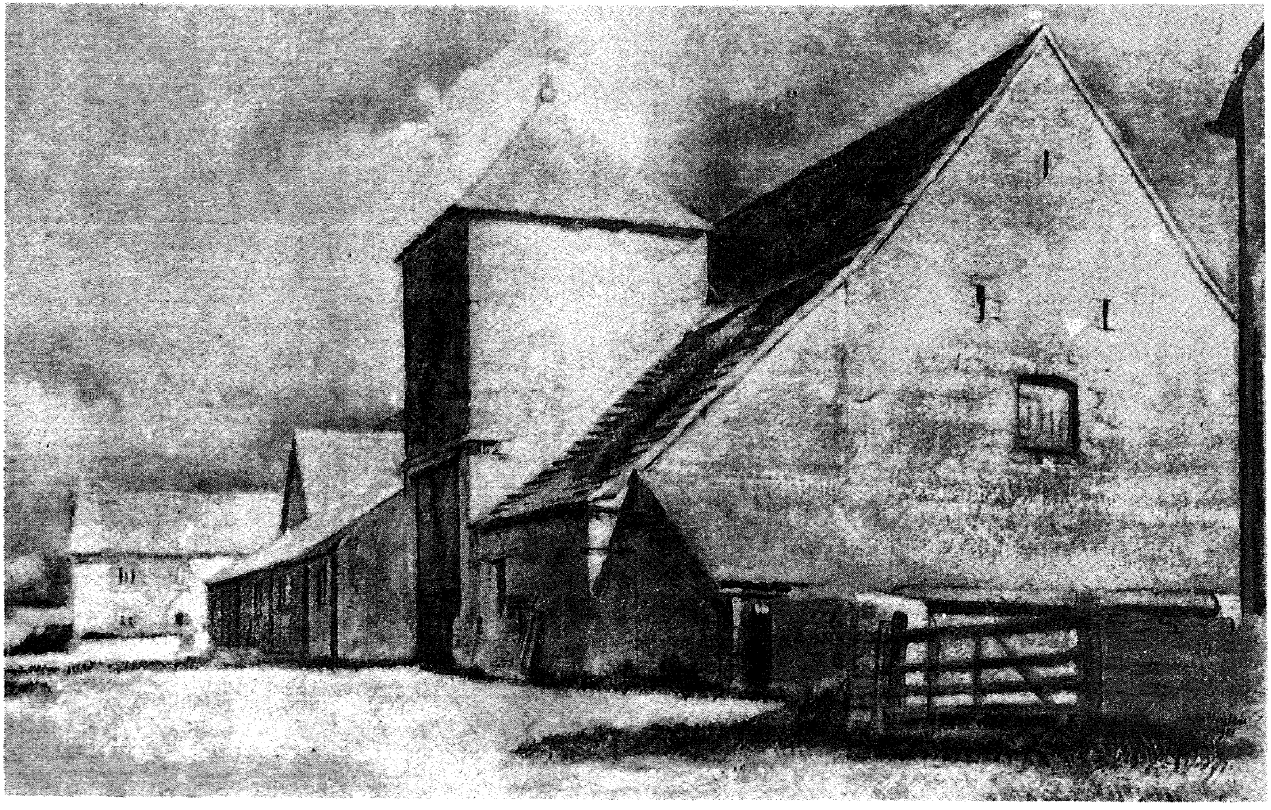
EARLY DAYS OF THE WAR

Village politics

I LEARNED through being with my village neighbours how little they know of the obstacles our fallibility sets in our paths. Some one would tell a story and say, 'Now, is that just?' they believed in the possibility of perfect justice; that there is only rough justice in the world they could not understand, though towards one another they were far from just, and altruism was not common among them. The school had no water supply and eleven houses in the village were without water. When a ram and a cistern were to be provided for the village—'Why should us as has water pay for them as hasn't?' was the usual reply to an appeal for a small subscription towards the cost. Alas, centuries of hardship have made it necessary for the peasant and the small farmer to be calculating, shrewd, suspicious and economical to the point of meanness. This meanness laid a load on my spirits; it was this alone that made me regret the town. Yet I knew that only through sustained shrewdness could a farmer live; that the labourer's hire was unworthy of his labour. Why, our tenant-farmer's man with a wife and child to keep was getting no more than 11*s.* weekly. When he came to us, I gave him 18*s.*, under promise he should tell no one. I could do nothing right, my man could do nothing wrong, about the farm; and the freaks of the weather, the habits of beasts and birds—the ways of hedger, thatcher, mason, rickbuilder were all known to Parker; yet as a farm labourer, he stood lowest in the social scale. The skill and knowledge shown by my village neighbours, the wallers, the tilers, the masons, the carpenters were a source of endless

Outbreak of war

wonder and interest. And what things the old men could still do! Phelps, over 80, when the wood, long neglected, needed thinning out, himself felled the trees. Henry Bishop, another octogenarian, succeeded him; Sam Gardiner, one of the best of the masons, was well over 70, Eli the thatcher, George Hunt the tiler, George Halliday the waller, were close on the seventies. I made drawings of these veterans, and was looking forward to painting them. Then came the shock of the war. What its effect would be, no one in the village knew; men still went on working. But at Stroud and Cirencester officers in khaki bustled about, examining horses, buying provender, recruiting men. Across the valley we heard trains passing all night; it was said that the bridges and tunnels were all guarded, and rumours of German spies, of station-masters being shot, of German defeat at the hands of the Belgians were brought us by the vicar. We knew from the papers that the expeditionary force had been safely landed in France, but for many days we heard nothing more. We could not yet grasp the power of the German armies which the French and our small expeditionary force had to face. I recollect reading French's first long dispatch aloud to the men busy about the building. Recruiting became urgent, some of our young men left and were lost to us. But others came along, pleading for work. Was work to go on, or should it stop? No one knew; then came the word 'business as usual'. It was hard to deny men who wanted work, but was I likely to earn? Painters would not be wanted. What was to be done? I bethought me of my Rembrandt and my Daumier drawings. I consulted Holmes—my Rembrandts were worth £200 each. It was hard to part with these. But human life is more important than property; and it seemed wonderful to me that a few lucky purchases could now enable me to keep 20 men in active work. Soon pressure was put on the young, and one by one men left the village for the training camps. Then rumours began to reach us—our house dominated the valley: we had laid down concrete floors, to be used for gun emplacements.



A COTSWOLD BARN

I joined others in drilling at Bisley, a village near by; a lady with whom we had been friendly spread fantastic stories. Lord Beauchamp, the Lord Lieutenant, sent a curt message, threatening to disband the volunteers unless the charges against us were withdrawn. Oakridge stood gallantly by us, and the rumours died down. Month by month came news of losses of friends and of the sons of friends, of victories and defeats. Those who could not enlist, who were over military age, or else were unfit, now offered their services. I was called up to London, to the Ministry of Information, to join with others in making lithographs, to show what England was doing in the war. *Call to London*

I need not dwell upon the emotions and anxieties, common to us all, of those first weeks of the war. No one has set these down better than Wells in *Mr Britling Sees It Through.*

I had written to Raleigh, among others, of my grief at the loss of so many brilliant young men. He replied:

The Hangings,
Ferry Hinksey,
Near Oxford.
14th Nov. 1914.

My dear Rothenstein,

We shall be delighted if you will come along, as you say.

Meantime, cheer up and don't read horrors. What people forget is that with death all round you all the values change —not wholly for the worse. Hilary's post-cards which had a certain sense of strain in them while the Leicesters were being held back, are now wholly gay—from the trenches, in water, with 'coffee pots' dropping all around.

The papers live in an atmosphere of pathos and horrors—indeed pay heavily to thicken it. It's a miasma exactly like an elderly celibate's dreams of adultery. Hilary says that the only thing that he's sorry for is that he hasn't yet killed a German. He saw an old woman shot by them (by brutal carelessness, I presume) behind his trench. Since when he's been all right. He's clear sighted and high-hearted—he may be broken, but he can't be twisted.

Damn the Germans, anyhow. It's funny that their slight overvaluing of their own importance to the world should cost all these millions of lives to correct. I am waiting for the German papers to begin to say that, after all, there's something in the English, and perhaps they had better be spoken of respectfully. Yes, I think they will.

Yours ever,
W. A. RALEIGH.

Raleigh's courage was striking, for both his sons were away fighting—one in the Navy, the other in the Army, and both returned.

During 1915 I went to Dorset to paint a portrait of Ernest Debenham, a gift from the staff of Debenham and Freebody on his fiftieth birthday. He had recently bought a large estate, and was full of projects for the improvement of his villages, and of new methods of farming which startled the conservative natives. A young architect, Macdonald Gill, Eric Gill's brother, was transforming old and building new cottages. I began my portrait in a room on the ground floor of Morton House, where I found that the sunlight, reflected into the room and on to the face of my sitter, created difficulties which, with more forethought, I should have avoided.

I went more than once to visit Thomas Hardy and his wife, and made several drawings of Hardy, slight ones merely, for, alas, he was getting on in years and might be tired with long sitting. Hardy, modest and self-effacing as usual, commanded all one's affection. He was pleased at my praise of his drawings in the *Wessex Poems*, and went upstairs and brought down the originals, together with some of his old sketch books, full of touching little drawings of buildings and architectural details. There were big trees round his house, and I remembered he had told me that he had planted these himself, and how they began to sigh directly the roots touched the soil. I drew too some of the noble Dorset barns, with their roofs closely thatched as though with mole-skin.

During the early years of the war I made drawings of

Colonel Repington, Sir Ian Hamilton and Lord Haldane. One morning, at Queen Anne's Gate, I found Lord Haldane somewhat depressed. He was used to abusive letters, he said, but to-day had come a letter threatening his life. How shameful, I thought; but while discussing the dress in which he should be drawn, by the time we had settled on a Scottish Chancellor's robes and cap, and the Order of the Thistle, his usual genial mood had returned. Although, when politicians sit I am careful not to refer to politics, I usually find they will speak on various matters. On this occasion Lord Haldane gave a dramatic account of his visit to Germany and of his interviews with the Kaiser and with Von Tirpitz. Like Mr Balfour, Lord Haldane was interested in the theory of aesthetics. He was surprised at my ignorance and at a painter's indifference to the subject. Lord Balfour, when later I made his acquaintance, was curious about the philoscphical basis of taste; he doubted whether there was any fixed standard by which a work of art could be judged. I fell, as did most people, completely under Lord Balfour's charm. He was said to be selfish; I thought him singularly gracious, attentive to the opinion of others, a man who gave himself unreservedly in discussion.

Drawing Haldane

Besides Lord Haldane, I drew Lord Bryce and the Duke of Devonshire. During the war Devonshire House was given over to the Red Cross while the Duke lived in a corner of the building. He took me all over the great house, so simple outside, so splendid within. I was to see it again but once, before it was destroyed for ever. How we all regretted the disappearance of that long wall, with its great gates through which the court-yard and plain front of the house could be seen. The destruction of this historic house portended a change, which made one uneasy; and there was the actual architectural loss. The modesty of the Georgian houses was everywhere being replaced by pretentious façades. Ever since the once-homely Bird-Cage Walk was 'Potsdamised', one felt that something alien to the English spirit was being forced upon London. Would that

Changing London

Kipling had protested against its vainglory, so alien to the Queen's character! The rebuilding of Regent Street was not yet thought of; the view looking up Lower Regent Street from the steps below the Duke of York's Column, the United Services Club and the Athenaeum buildings on either hand, always appeared to me one of the finest sights in London. Now Regent Street, and most of Lower Regent Street, have gone. Lincoln's Inn and the Temple remain. James Bone lived in the Temple, so did Arthur Fox-Strangways, and Sir James Frazer, whose portrait I drew in his pleasant rooms there. Modest as he is learned, Sir James Frazer would none the less open out; he was now engaged on the Old Testament, an even richer book from his humanistic point of view, he said, than the New Testament, fuller of folklore, of history, of wisdom, than any other work that has come down to us. Shy and silent as Sir James could be in society, I was to find Lord Rayleigh a still more silent man. Perhaps he thought a mere artist could understand nothing of the things that matter; perhaps, like Lord Kelvin, he was little interested in intellectual matters outside the scientific field.

CHAPTER XXXIV

LETTERS FROM THE FRONT

Private Manning

ALL the time one tried to figure to oneself what life was like at the mysterious front. Letters told little, of course, for the censorship was strict. But of all my friends, it was Frederic Manning who gave me the most poignant account of his life in France. Manning was offered a commission, but he insisted that he had none of the qualities required by an officer, and he enlisted as a private. It was difficult to realise Manning, with his fastidious tastes and habits, living with Tommies in the trenches. Fifteen years later his experiences were to be crystallised in a great book, *Her Privates We*; its character was now foreshadowed in his letters, four of which I here reproduce. The first came from Bush Camp, Pembroke Dock, and deals with his first experiences as a private in training:

19022 Pte. Manning. E. Coy.
3rd K.S.L.I.
Bush Camp,
Pembroke Dock.
26. XII. 1915.

My dear Rothenstein,

The greater part of the camp are now recovering from a three days' saturnalia, which culminated last night in something like a gladiatorial show. When I first came here I told everyone that I was a teetotaller, simply as a measure of self-protection, because this life is so rough and hard, that it is

Army life easy to find an excuse for drinking, simply as a way of escape from the pressing and imperious necessities of it. I am heartily glad I did. No one bothers me to drink with them, and both the N.C.O's. and men seem to like me, because I can go out with them and let them go as they please, without either joining in their orgiastic rites, or seeming an outsider to them. That is only one of the things which makes me glad I came. These men are like children. When drunk their acquired character is all dissolved away, and they are simply traversed by their emotion. A mixture of discipline and drunkenness is funny enough: it exemplifies Bergson's theory of the comic, the disparity between the ideal and the reality: but perhaps the addition of piety to the other two brings it too close to tears. The orderly sergeants were both drunk, one of them put his fist thro' a pane of glass, cut an artery, and came in covered with bright blood. We stopped the bleeding, and in return for this kindness he threatened to lock up our corporal who came in two minutes late, excusable enough on Xmas Day. Then the corporal went mad and wanted to fight him. I was the first person to interfere, and then with some more stalwart men held our corporal until the 'orderly sergeant' got away. There were other minor fights and squabbles, but the sober section of us didn't care so long as our corporal, who is really a splendid fellow, didn't get into trouble and lose his stripes. Mid-night brought quietness. Well, this training develops the brute in us, but at the same time there is a curious inward reaction from the brute: just as the middle ages brought forth the ideal of Galahad as a reaction from the reality of this life. These people have the primitive passions, and broad simplicity of an earlier age: 'we be sinful men' they say, and don't know how close that spirit is to the true heart of religion. I suppose the type is only another instance of my 'double-minded man'.

Then came two letters from France.

19022 Pte. Manning. Hdqrs.
7th K.S.L.I.
B.E.F.

In one of your letters to me you said how strongly you wished to paint these young men in khaki. I wish you were here to paint them as they come in from the trenches, weary, splashed with grey clay, in their steel helmets that are like Chinese hats and the colour of verdegris. These Shropshire lads, too, have bright blue eyes, and a high, clear colour in their cheeks, relieving the grey and green and tawny of their uniform, telling clearly against these neutral or degraded tints, and yet without violence. The weariness of those faces, and the almost animal patience expressed on them, would fascinate you as it has fascinated me. After a night's rest, it goes; and an animal gaiety replaces it. When we are not grey with mud, we are as white as millers with dust. Or you could paint a platoon or company of us in one of these huge French barns, which are so Gothic and episcopal in their architecture. I wonder if Gothic architecture began with a barn. It is just one of those features which succeeding ages do not elaborate: those curved beams for instance.

I have been out a month now, and came straight to the hottest part of the line; now we are quieter. We had a bit of a 'strafe' last night but I slept right through it. Debussy or Walter Rummel might compose music from the guns, full of overtones blending into each other. One hears a big gun; it is not simply an explosion in a single note, it comes shattering through the air with a roll of notes, and then there is the 'wind music' of a shell ending miles away in a dull and muffled thud; the only drum note in the whole. I forgot Archibald. Every bomb has its own note, and there's something curiously shrill about a Mills's hand grenade.

Does all this bore you? But, as a matter of fact, I can't sort out and analyse my experiences yet—they're too immediate—tedium, and terror, then a kind of intoxication—one can only put the bare heads—we really deal not with the experience itself but with the traces of the experience.

Four men and a dog

And again, later:

19022 Pte. Manning. H.Q. Coy.
Signals Section.
7th K.S.L.I.
31. X. 1916.

My dear Will,

You will make me bankrupt of thanks. At present we are four men and a dog in a dug-out—the dug-out being the reconstructed cellar of a shattered house: the dog is suffering from a slight shrapnel wound and shell-shock, and the men are very grateful for a cigarette—yours, in this case. The weather is horribly wet, and there is a great deal of shelling. I am acting as a relay runner between the trenches and Brigade. At first I took up my quarters in a comfortable dry barn, until Fritz began dropping shrapnel and high explosive round it. I stood it all night, some very close, and then migrated to this damp but healthier refuge, during the first lull. It is not pleasant to hear a whole iron foundry being hurled thro' the air. I stand it better when I have something to do.

I can't tell you how much I look forward to seeing you at Stroud, when the tempest and the whirlwind have passed, and there is time for the still small voice to make itself heard; and yet, curiously enough, even here the mind is free. We become more or less indifferent to what is going on about us, and to consider it all as tho' we were, in a sense, only spectators of an incredible madness: this, even while the same madness infects one's own blood. I am horribly dirty, and there is a smear of wet clay on the top of the page, but these are merely the inherent incidents of our life, and you will forgive them. Dirt, misery, and madness are the realities of war. We are cooking our dinner now over an improvised brazier, and the damp wood has filled the dug-out with smoke that stings the eyes. There's one thing that matters in war time, I am generally on duty from 12 midnight until six a.m. and it means a couple of long walks, on a road which is

continually shelled. We are supposed to go in pairs but so far I have always gone alone, and it is a curious sensation. I am not ashamed to say that I have felt fear walking beside me like a live thing: the torn and flooded road, the wreckage, mere bones of what were living houses, and I have always felt the character or personality of a house; absolute peace of the landscape and indifferent stars, then the ear catches the purr of a big shell, it changes from a purr to a whine and then detonates on concussion. Another comes, then a third. After that a short space of quiet. Sometimes, as I have said, I feel fear, but usually with the fear is mingled indifference which is not pious enough to be termed resignation. *Fear walks beside*

1. XI. 1916.

We have been relieved, but we don't get much rest from the noises of the guns. I must try to sleep through it. Good night, my dear Will: thank you for your kindness, and my love to you all.

Yours always affectly

FRED.

19022 Pte. Manning. H.Q. Coy.
Signals Section.
7th K.S.L.I.
10. XI. 1916.

My very dear Will,

I have to thank you for cigarettes, a most interesting letter and the delightful tracing of Max's caricature. Yes, as you say, in their heart of hearts the majority of people seem to regard God as one of the brute forces of nature. Similarly they attribute to him the ultimate responsibility for war, with all its inexcusable brutalities; forgetting that it arises from their own brutal instincts. War is in the nature of things; and, for my part I must separate the notion of deity from the nature of things. God to me is an adventure which perhaps ends in a discovery, but I am not going to calculate the chances of the hazard as Pascal did. I prefer Spinoza. When I attempt to form any notion of God the whole of

Out there life becomes quite irrelevant to the matter. If I were an orthodox Christian this war would have shattered my belief in Christianity; but being a Christian to whom 'Christianity' is a merely formal symbol, the war does not effect the question for me. The spirit of Christ was one which considered every particular case entirely upon its own merits: he did not set out to measure life by means of any principle or set of principles. That is why his words on one occasion will often seem to contradict his words on another. The attraction of Christ's personality consists precisely in this, that he formulated no system.

We have had a week's rest now, so I expect we shall soon be put through it again. Even when out of the line our life is miserable, and one to which no man should be condemned. We sleep on the floors of barns, we are tormented by lice, and we haven't had a bath for weeks. I think the heroism of these men is in proportion to their humiliations; the severest form of monastic discipline is a less surrender. For myself I can, with an effort, I admit, escape from my immediate surroundings into mine own mind. But they are almost entirely physical creatures, to whom actuality is everything: that they can suffer as they do and yet respond to every call made upon them is to me, in some measure, a vindication of humanity.

Well, my dear Will, I can write no more; and you, I should imagine are heartily glad of it, for I have given you a dull screed. Isn't it amazing that for about fifteen years we should have been silent to each other. I am more than grateful to you for having broken the silence; and to see you and talk to you again after this weary nightmare is over is one of the anticipations which help me to bear the present.

Yours always affectionately,

F. M.

I happened to be at Oxford where I witnessed the conferring of degrees when the last of those letters reached me. The sight of a number of youths, booted and spurred,

with their gowns over their khaki, kneeling before the Chancellor to receive their degrees, put me in mind of the age of chivalry, so touching and beautiful were these young figures; and I thought what a fine subject for a memorial painting this would make. When Henry Wilson was planning an exhibition at Burlington House to illustrate future memorials of the war, he asked me to paint a large decoration, and I bethought me of what I had seen at Oxford. I therefore painted a group of representative figures, Vice-Chancellors, scholars and men of science surrounding a Chancellor conferring a degree upon a young soldier, with a group of undergraduates, Rupert Brooke, Julian Grenfell, Raymond Asquith, John Manners and others, walking up, hand in hand, to receive symbolically what could never now be given them. Unfortunately this exhibition was premature. When the time came for the planning and executing of war memorials, the projects shown at Burlington House were forgotten.

The new chivalry

While I was at Oxford Robert Bridges spoke of his plans for his *Spirit of Man*; he was asking his friends to suggest poems worthy of inclusion. He thought of including some poems by Kabir, and one or two by Tagore, but these last he believed he could improve. The changes he made seemed to me so suggestive that Tagore, I felt, would approve; but all didn't run smoothly.

My dear Rothenstein, (Bridges wrote)

I feel sorry now that I indulged a notion of dealing with Tagore's poems; but when you were here, your liking for the version that I had sent him of the one that I had ventured to alter must have overset my judgment. I see now that I would do nothing with them without his consent and approval, and I had sent him the one that I worked on, in order that he might tell me what he would wish. I certainly could not bring myself to altering anything that he had written, and then allowing it to be published without his approval.

Bridges and Tagore

Tagore wrote to me after hearing from Robert Bridges and explained his hesitation:

Shantiniketan.
Bolpur,
Bengal.
April 4. 1915.

My dear Friend,

I give up Japan, at least for the present. Not for any sudden failure in courage or enthusiasm but for the same blessed reason that brings a modern war to its halt. My finance is hopeless, mainly owing to the European complications.

I got a letter from Dr Bridges with his own version of a *Gitanjali* poem. I cannot judge it. But since I have got my fame as an English writer I feel extreme reluctance in accepting alterations in my English poems by any of your writers. I must not give men any reasonable ground for accusing me—which they do—of reaping advantage of other men's genius and skill. There are people who suspect that I owe in a large measure to Andrews's help for my literary success, which is so false that I can afford to laugh at it. But it is different about Yeats. I think Yeats was sparing in his suggestions—moreover, I was with him during the revisions. But one is apt to delude himself, and it is very easy for me to gradually forget the share Yeats had in making my things possible. Though you have the first draft of my translations with you I have unfortunately allowed the revised typed pages to get lost in which Yeats pencilled his corrections. Of course, at that time I never could imagine that anything that I could write would find its place in your literature. But the situation is changed now. And if it be true that Yeats's touches have made it possible for *Gitanjali* to occupy the place it does then that must be confessed. At least by my subsequent unadulterated writings my true level should be found out and the faintest speck of lie should be wiped out from the fame I enjoy now. It does not matter what the people think of me but it does matter all the world

to me to be true to myself. This is the reason why I cannot accept any help from Bridges excepting where the grammar is wrong or wrong words have been used. My translations are frankly prose—my aim is to make them simple with just a suggestion of rhythm to give them a touch of the lyric, avoiding all archaisms and poetical conventions. *'Gitanjali's' success*

I am sending you some more of my translations—keep them with you till we meet, if you have any doubts about their fitness. I still cherish the hope of seeing you and the dear children in your green solitude and bury there under the fallen leaves all the artificial laurels lurking in my wreath.

With love,
yours affectionately,
RABINDRANATH TAGORE.

Andrews does not admire the alterations made by Bridges, but that does not affect me. In fact I am not so much anxious about mutilations as about added beauties which I cannot claim as mine.

R. T.

I knew that it was said in India that the success of *Gitanjali* was largely owing to Yeats's re-writing of Tagore's English. That this is false can easily be proved. The original MS. of *Gitanjali* in English and in Bengali is in my possession. Yeats did here and there suggest slight changes, but the main text was printed as it came from Tagore's hands. I could readily understand Rabindranath's hesitation, but he respected Bridges's judgment, and the poem was included in the *Spirit of Man.*

Tagore was modest about his English, about his prose especially. In a letter in which he charmingly acknowledged a book of six drawings which Macmillan published, he refers to his difficulties in this direction; also to his love for England. Tagore was not without his grievances, but he was emphatic in his acknowledgment of India's debt to Englishmen.

No man's company gives me more pleasure than Tagore's;

Smooth talkers

but among his disciples I am uncomfortable; easy idealism is like Cézannism, or Whistlerism—no, away with the smooth talkers, with those who wear bland spiritual phylacteries upon their foreheads! These men who specialise, as it were, in idealism give me the sense of discomfort that I feel among other men who do not practise but preach. I marvel always at Tagore's patience with such, who weaken his artistic integrity by flattery, as they weakened Rodin's. Degas, Fantin, Monet and Renoir closed their doors against such half-men, parasites and prigs. I imagine Tolstoy's house to have been infested by these, to his wife's despair.

CHAPTER XXXV

A VISIT TO THE BELGIAN TRENCHES

A sight of the war

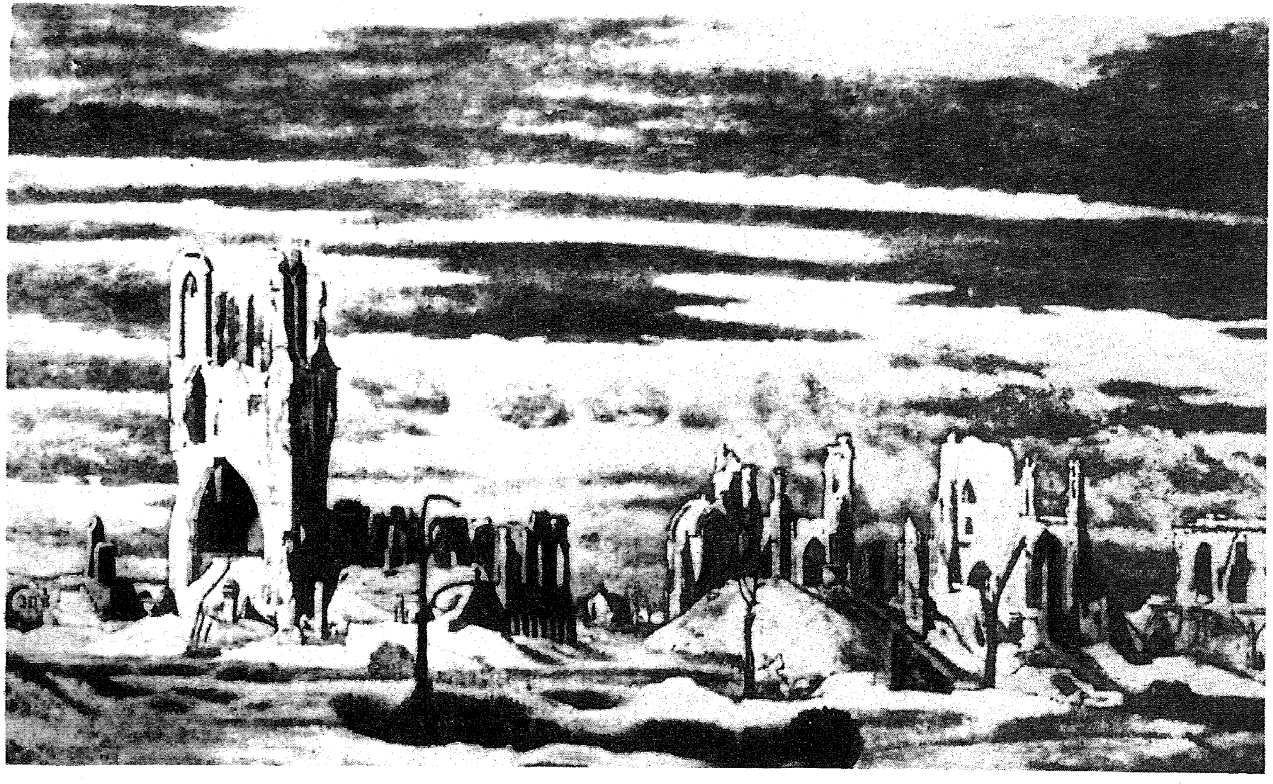
BELGIAN refugees were still coming out to England; all who could took them into their homes. We had a family of Belgians at Oakridge; and Émile Vandervelde, whom I met in London at the Binyons, came to stay with us. He wanted to take me with him to the Belgian front, there to make a drawing of the King. For like everyone else, I wanted to do something to help the Belgians, and reproductions of such a drawing, Vandervelde believed, would have a wide sale. He was to start in a week's time, and undertook to get me a passport. Here was an unlooked for chance of seeing something of the war. A telegram came to say that all was arranged, and a day later I stood, the only civilian besides Vandervelde, on a ship crowded with soldiers bound for Calais. I was in a new world of men and of action at Calais, but there was little time in which to explore it; a car was awaiting us, and we were soon on the road, challenged every few miles by French sentries, who examined our papers. The road took us through dullish country past red-roofed cottages and farmhouses, to the frontier. Then we reached Belgian Headquarters. La Panne was a sea-side pleasure-resort in the sand dunes, full of tawdry little villas, built for prosperous bourgeois families, and, save for the presence of thousands of soldiers, there was little here to suggest that we were near the seat of the war, though I was told that the German lines were but four miles away. We lodged in the house of two officers, Captains Thys and Ullmann, both of whom had helped, working night after night, to open the sluices which flooded the Yser, and thus checked the German advance.

Entry into Ypres

I visited various parts of the Belgian trenches with Vandervelde, who, as a Minister who had resisted the German demand to pass through Belgium, was popular with the army. Though now and then there was a short bombardment, the front was quieter than I expected. A farmhouse, just after we left it, was shelled; so were some empty trenches, but each day the firing ceased at about 5 o'clock, as though the gunners were called off for afternoon tea. Now and then an enemy aeroplane would fly over La Panne, but dropped no bombs. I commented on this during a visit to the British Military Mission, where I found Major Baird[1] and two other officers, one a tall figure with big black moustaches, the other a stocky fellow, who remarked, 'Of course they don't bomb us. Why, we are all Bosches in La Panne—there's the King and Queen, and Prince Alexander here, and Rothenstein; we're alright'. It is true that outside La Panne, at Dixmude, things were more uncomfortable.

We were all right; but a little dull, and I wanted to get a sight of Ypres; so did Vandervelde; but Ypres being in British occupation, Vandervelde said I must get a special permit. The Military Mission were a little suspicious of Vandervelde; wasn't he a bit of a socialist? I reassured them, and when they met Vandervelde, they were charmed by his eloquence. We motored through Cassel, the first place in British occupation, to Bailleul, which as yet showed no signs of war, but was three years later to be completely destroyed. As we approached the war area, though the day was still, and there was no sound of firing, something heavy, sinister and menacing hung in the air. Near to Ypres this sinister silence grew yet more threatening. Outside the town a sergeant with two or three of his men barred the way. Orders were that no one was allowed into Ypres. We showed our papers, but the sergeant was obdurate. Happily ignorant of military discipline, I said a word to the chauffeur, who started his engine, and we left the sergeant behind. The ominous silence continued; not a soul was in the

[1] Now Lord Stonehaven.



THE CLOTH HALL AND CATHEDRAL AT YPRES AFTER THE ARMISTICE

streets, and as we drove on we saw that the houses were mere empty shells. It was like a city of the dead. Soon we entered the square, and suddenly came on the great Cloth-Hall and the adjoining Cathedral, livid and scarred with white wounds against a lowering sky, a magnificent and unforgettable sight. It came as a sudden shock, awful and distressing, as though the great buildings felt the agony of approaching death. It was like witnessing the anguish of a stricken lion, and I vowed that I would return to make some record of what I had seen. But something warned us it would be dangerous to linger; the silence was like that which heralds a storm; and we passed through Ypres to Poperinghe. There we were told this had been one of the rare intervals when Ypres had not been heavily shelled. Three years were to pass before I found myself in Ypres again.

A city of the dead

I visited other places with Vandervelde, but none so dramatic as Ypres. When we motored through Furnes to Nieuport, which was held by French troops, we were warned not to walk up the main street; but Vandervelde, to show his courage, which was never in doubt, took no notice, though I felt uncomfortable, hearing the zip of the bullets past our ears, and was relieved when the French sentries stopped us and made us proceed by the communication trenches. At night the front was lit up by Verey lights and rockets. I was so impressed by the dramatic character of the scene, both by night and by day, that I determined when I got home, to petition that artists be attached to the British forces, to make records of the scene of war. Meanwhile my return to England was nearly prevented by an absurd misadventure.

I was visiting part of the line with Vandervelde, when we were entertained at lunch by Belgian staff officers. I was astonished at the profusion of the food and wine. But never a good trencherman, I wandered away to make drawings. Presently a French officer strolled up, of whom I inquired whether these trenches were held by French troops. If so might I continue my drawing? I had a written

Under suspicion

authority from Belgian Headquarters. He must first ask his superior officer, he replied, and returning shortly, invited me to follow him. A motor car was standing close by, which he asked me to enter. Within sat another officer; we were soon travelling at a great pace along the high road. I inquired where we were going. 'To Dunkirk', was the grim reply. At Dunkirk I was taken to the French H. Q. where, after long waiting, I was closely questioned. What was I doing, drawing French *fortifications*? It was an awkward situation, for my explanations were brushed aside. My sketch book in which were drawings of Belgian soldiers, notes of landscapes, and of trenches too, was sent up-stairs to be examined. A Colonel descended, who took a grave view of the matter. I was a civilian, what business had I in the French lines? my passport meant nothing; anyone could have a forged passport. The position was getting serious. War is war. The French were intensely suspicious and one heard tales of suspected spies being summarily executed. Suddenly an idea struck me; would the Colonel telephone to Belgian H. Q. where my identity could be explained. Fortunately this was done, and I found myself at liberty and provided with a military pass to take me back to La Panne.

An incident remains in my mind, concerned with the first visit of a theatrical company to the Belgian war zone. A performance was given in a great hangar, followed by the singing of the Marseillaise, Rule Britannia and the Belgian National Anthem, in which the Belgian and French troops joined. Afterwards Vandervelde was asked (and I was included in the invitation) to join the company of players at supper. We sat among gay young actresses; it was a joyous party, healths were drunk and Vandervelde was called on to speak, when he launched out into a grandiloquent oration, such as Mr Lloyd George or Mr Winston Churchill might have made at a great political gathering. On this occasion it was slightly embarrassing.

It was from this hangar I went up in a 'sausage' balloon

with a Belgian officer sent to make observations, whence a wide prospect of the Yser front was revealed. I returned full of enthusiasm for the scene of war. I implored my friend Colonel Repington to plead at the War Office that artists should be allowed out in France. Repington spoke to Northcliffe, who wrote to me:

Artists for the Front

'11*th April* 1916.

'I heartily agree with you, and have long ago suggested that we should copy the Germans (whom we always have to copy much as we dislike them) and send distinguished artists to the front.

'As for the British authorities, they are absolutely impossible people, but in regard to the French army I think I might be able to do something.'

The French army be damned, I replied; it was the British front of which records should be made. Two days later Northcliffe wrote again, 'Why does not the Royal Academy or somebody approach the War Office on the subject? If they will do so I will support them. If I were to approach the War Office they would kill the scheme at once. They have had more than enough of me—although they are still going to get more!'

I appealed to Repington again, who interested Lady Cunard, while MacColl and others began to move in the matter. As a result Muirhead Bone was sent out to France, with a Lieutenant's commission. No better choice had been possible; and no finer records have been made than those due to Bone's skilful pencil. Then Orpen, too, was sent with a Major's commission. Finally the project received full official support. I wrote to thank Northcliffe for his help. He answered: 'The carrying out of your scheme as to artists was very little helped by me. I spoke of it at G. H. Q. several times, and urged it, but it was carried through by young Sir Philip Sassoon.' The Ministry of Information, advised by Arnold Bennett and Campbell Dodgson, sent

Eric Kennington

Kennington, Nevinson, Paul Nash and finally myself to France with the rank of 'Official Artist at the Front'.

I knew nothing of Kennington until, going by chance into the Goupil Galleries I saw a large painting on glass of a war scene in the snow, *The Kensingtons at Lavantie*[1], and was at once struck by its power. Some forceful studies were also shown, one of which I bought. And I wrote to the artist. He turned out to be a son of T. B. Kennington, a sound but unadventurous painter, whom I had known for many years. I went to see young Kennington at his father's house, and there saw more of his work. He had volunteered at the beginning of the war, and was now back, after a trying time in France. He showed me some remarkable studies of soldiers. Here was the man, I thought, to draw types of the fighting men. I wrote to Sir Ian Hamilton, now back from Gallipoli. After seeing Kennington's picture he replied:

'I have seen and have enthusiastically admired the wonderful imaginative picture by Kennington of *the Kensingtons*. Being out of power it is difficult for me to do the sort of thing you wish me to do. Especially as only few of our soldiers would be in sympathy with the artistic side of such an appeal. Still, Macready, the Adjutant General, is not only a friend of mine, but has eyes to see ahead into the future and a mind to appreciate the value to posterity of having the work of British soldiers during the Great War imperishably chronicled. So I will ask him to see whether anything can be done.'

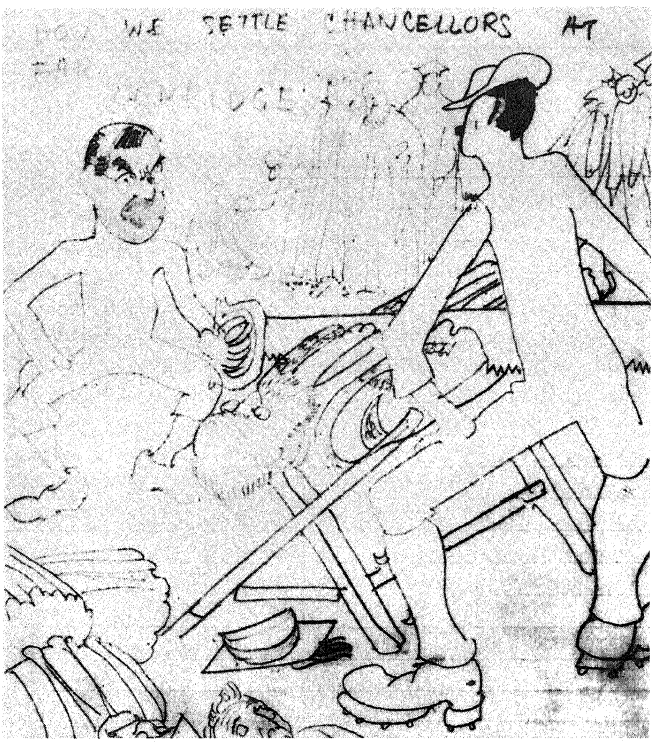
But in vain he approached the military authorities. This is what he sent on to me:

25th July, 1916.

My dear Sir Ian,

I find that Kennington is No. 1799 Private E. H. Kennington, 13th County of London Regiment, somewhere in France, and I have been unable to trace that anybody in the

[1] This fine work was at once acquired by Annie, Viscountess Cowdray.



HOW WE SETTLE CHANCELLORS AT FAR OAKRIDGE
BY ERIC KENNINGTON

War Office is willing to consider the claims mentioned by Mr Rothenstein. If anything comes through about him I have kept your letter and his and will go into the matter. *Sixty feet of canvas*

Yours sincerely,

x.

But finally, through Masterman, now head of the Ministry of Information, and Campbell Dodgson, Kennington was sent out to France, but under unsatisfactory conditions, I gathered. He had no car, and he found great difficulty in getting about and was, he wrote, being often arrested. But before this happened, he stayed with us at Oakridge, where I was busy on the large decoration for Henry Wilson of which I spoke before. Kennington helped me to square out and transfer my drawings on to the canvas, and he painted in the architectural details of the background, and the ornaments on the robe which the Chancellor wears in the painting. I was glad of his help, for there were sixty feet of canvas to be covered with life-size figures. These were representative university types whom I drew at Oxford and Cambridge, or else when they came to stay at Oakridge. Among these last were William Bateson, Michael Sadler, A. E. Housman, Henry Hadow, Sir Oliver Lodge, Sir Isambard Owen, Sir Alfred Dale, and Sir Henry Miers; while Rupert Brooke and other heroic young men who had lost their lives in the war, I painted from photographs with which Eddie Marsh, ever helpful, had provided me. After seeing the decoration at Burlington House, where it was shown in the autumn of 1916, Marsh sent me a heartening letter:

5, *Raymond Buildings.*
Oct. 16. 16.

My dear Rothenstein,

I went to the Academy on Saturday, and was deeply moved by the group. I think it very beautiful. You have given a lovely vision of Billy Grenfell, and in essence it's very like what he was when I first knew him—about the time the photograph you had must have been taken—Julian is like

Advice from Marsh

too, but more superficially—the photograph gave no clue to his strength or his depth. I hear Lady Manners is delighted with the portrait of John, I expect she's written you about it. I think you've given a very beautiful version of Rupert. Will you forgive me if I express a feeling which I know always annoys the artist intensely, but which the beholder of a sketch can hardly help feeling—the fear that to go on with it will spoil it? In this case there's a practical reason for saying it—because I want you to leave this particular version as it is. The white is such a great beauty, it gives the spiritual look that the thing has now, and I think much will be lost when the gowns are what a herald would call 'proper'—(also the white goes so beautifully with the pale green of the background). I suppose it wouldn't be possible to treat the gowns, even in a final version, as a kind of surplices, and have them white for good? It would be such a fine 'romantic' contrast with the blacks and reds of the dons' gowns.

Yrs ever,

E. MARSH.

There was no final version. After the Exhibition my 60 feet of canvas were rolled up and forgotten.

Kennington's first visit to France was a short one. Meanwhile, plans were made at the Ministry of Information for other artists to go out. Paul Nash, who was on active service in Flanders, was anxious to be used as an artist. It was Campbell Dodgson again who arranged that he be set free—a wise action on Dodgson's part, for Nash did remarkable work at the front. So, too, did Nevinson, but all grumbled that the time allowed was too short. Muirhead Bone and Orpen were the two fortunate ones, for no limits were set to their service.

John, too, wanted to go out to France; he wrote of his chances:

SHEFFIELD BUFFER-GIRLS

28, *Mallard St.* *John's*
Chelsea. *plans*
Ap. 26. 1916.

Dear Will,

I went to the country after I got your letter and was much annoyed to find on getting there that I had left your letter behind, as I intended answering it from the country and I couldn't bring your address to mind. I have had the idea of going to France to sketch for a long while and I have hopes now of being able to do so. But I am still in suspense. I have applied for a temporary commission which I think indispensable to move with any freedom in the British lines where the discipline is exceedingly severe. A friend of mine who went sketching in France avoided the British Army as one avoids death but got on very well with the French. I fully sympathise with your proposal and am convinced there's enough material to occupy a dozen artists. Of course the proper time for war is the winter and I very much regret not having managed to go out last winter. I cannot say I have any personal influence with the powers that be. Blow however has done his best for me and I await the verdict. I have been advised at the same time to keep my business quite dark. You might suppose I could do something with Lloyd George but I fear that gentleman will never forgive me for painting a somewhat unconventional portrait of him. Northcliffe's popularity is a very variable quantity I should think and he and the Military are probably very much in agreement, so that he might do more than another to effect your purpose.

When you are in town do come my way. I wish I had the power you credit me with to be of service. I have spoken to Blow but he's afraid of bothering K[1] too much at present.

I hope Alice is as well and beautiful as ever and your children flourishing.

[1] Lord Kitchener, for whom Detmar Blow was acting as Private Secretary.

Max again

My own lot are all right barring a few ailments common to infancy.

Yrs

AUGUSTUS JOHN.

Later, John was attached to the Canadians, with the rank of Major.

I referred earlier to the propagandist drawings to illustrate what England was doing in war time. Max, who had come over from Italy, hoped he too might do something useful.

'I am intrigued to know what kind of "lithographic" work you are doing for the safety of England. I received an invitation to Queen Anne's Chambers the other day, and went there on Tuesday; saw two amiable men who seemed to like me; one of them made notes about me and gave me a card from which I learn that my Enrolment Number is 131,853—so that I gather I am up against a formidable amount of competition. Nevertheless I live in hope that I may save England yet by "some kind of clerical work".'

Masterman suggested later that Max might try his hand at propagandist cartoons; but with his usual modesty, Max said he would be no good at anything so ambitious. Raemakers was their man; he had the right outlook and the powerful style needed for propaganda. Later, Max and his wife joined us at Far Oakridge.

For a time they consented to be our guests; but finding Oakridge to their taste, they moved into a furnished cottage nearby.

It was here that Max wrote *Savonarola Brown*, and produced his masterpieces of caricature *Rossetti and his Circle*. While they slept at the cottage, which was but a stone's throw from our house, Max and his wife had their meals with us, when every day Max, carefully dressed, would take stick and gloves to walk the few yards, bringing his drawings, carefully wrapped in a folio, in the same manner taking them back each evening: he couldn't bear to leave them behind! During frost or snow, Max would appear with socks over his boots, (still begloved and carrying his cane)

lest he should slip, and the precious drawings be scattered in the lane. *Brave Rover*

What fun we had while Max and his wife were with us! Such words Max invented to be sung to current tunes! And in the evenings he would read us what he had been writing during the day, and we would play the sonnet game, whereby few of our neighbours escaped being libelled. Or Max would see people whom we knew well and produce caricatures, showing such observation, such convincing likeness, that it was difficult to believe he had seen his subjects for a few minutes only.

We had a dog called Rover, about whom Max wrote a poem called:

Brave Rover

Rover killed the goat,
He bit him through the throat,
And when it all was over
The goat's ghost haunted Rover.

And yet (the plot here thickens)
Rover killed the chickens.
They thought he was a fox—
And then he killed the cocks.

And now events moved faster:
Rover killed his master,
And then he took the life
Of his late master's wife.

And we must not forget he
Killed Rachel and killed Bettie,
Then Billie and then John.
How dogs do carry on!

To Bradford he repaired.
His great white teeth he bared
And then, with awful snarls,
Polished off Uncle Charles.

Albert in London trembled,
An aspen he resembled.
His life he held not cheap
And wept (I heard him weep).

Brave Rover heard him too.
He knew full well who's who,
And entered with a grin
The Fields of Lincoln's Inn.

The Elysian Fields begin
Near those of Lincoln's Inn.
'Tis there that Albert's gone.
How dogs do carry on!

No wonder Max was nervous of leaving his Rossetti caricatures in an empty cottage; for they are now regarded as classics. What a remarkable reconstruction of a period! So intuitively truthful, that one of William Michael's daughters wrote that no person living within their circle had given so accurate a picture of its physical and spiritual composition. Max, with his air of delicate sprightliness, is the profoundest critic of men I have known. When Lytton Strachey made his bow to the world, and shy, retiring, slightly flushed and confused, sent from his youthful catapult a shower of sharp pebbles against the foreheads of the great, Max was generous in his admiration. My only quarrel with Max, I told Strachey later, was when Max insisted that he, Strachey, was as good a writer and critic as himself. Some day a complete collection of Max's caricatures will appear, when the full weight and range of his genius will be realised. There exists no other such discerning comment on men and movements of our age.

While Max seems to take life lightly, to be charming and patient with everyone he meets, his will, when he wishes to exert it, is as strong as Lord Snowden's. His no is no, though he would rather approve than disapprove. To maps and itineraries of future life, to Russian literature, the works of Proust, cruelty to animals, D. H. Lawrence's novels, Mr Lansbury's improvements of London, the Sankara system of Indian philosophy, the Proletarian State, he says emphatically no; in most other things he sees a kernel of virtue. Indeed Max, of later years especially, shrinks from offending people; the once pitiless satirist has become the most human

IF THE AGE LIMIT IS RAISED TO FORTY-FIVE
BY MAX BEERBOHM

and understanding of men. I know so many with wandering eyes, who feel their time wasted with any but important persons. Max, who charms everyone, finds most people charming. And how quickly he discovers the essence of each personality. What pleases me, too, is his loyalty to his own age. The young come to pay him homage, and he readily recognises new talent; but his comments on pretentious modernity are withering. *Ricks afire*

On one occasion an unsuspected side of Max's character appeared. A rick at a neighbour's farm caught fire; we all hastened out to help extinguish the flames lest the fire spread to the other ricks. All the neighbours turned out. Buckets were filled at a well, carried across the yard and thrown over the burning straw, where Max, gloved as usual, worked as strenuously as any. It was a dramatic scene, such as Legros or Millet would have painted—the excited figures of men and women, hastening to and fro, while flames and heavy smoke issued from the burning stack. For all the villagers knew what was at stake, what the loss of the year's straw and hay would mean. Happily, the fire was put out before it spread farther.

Max took a fiercer view of the Germans than I did. I had qualms about the war and sometimes leaned towards views of which Max would hear nothing. Like others, at the commencement I believed the cause for which we were fighting to be a just one. But doubts about the righteousness of war as a means of settling disputes between nations, as the carnage continued, troubled me.

There were rumours of a German move towards peace and of its rejection. Surely, in the face of so terrible an event as war, and one so long drawn out, it was legitimate to question the infallibility of statesmen. John Burns, Lord Morley, Ramsay MacDonald, Bernard Shaw and Bertrand Russell had the courage to express their doubts. The feeling against the last two was ferocious. I wrote to Russell after reading something he had written, and he answered:

Two letters

1 *January*, 1916.

Dear Rothenstein,

As we enter upon another year of war and hatred and blood, I must tell you how very glad I was to get your letter about my little book. I wonder whether this year will see the end of the madness, and what will be left of Europe when peace returns. We who knew life before the war will come to seem odd survivals of a softer age, like the Romans who lingered on after the barbarian invasion.

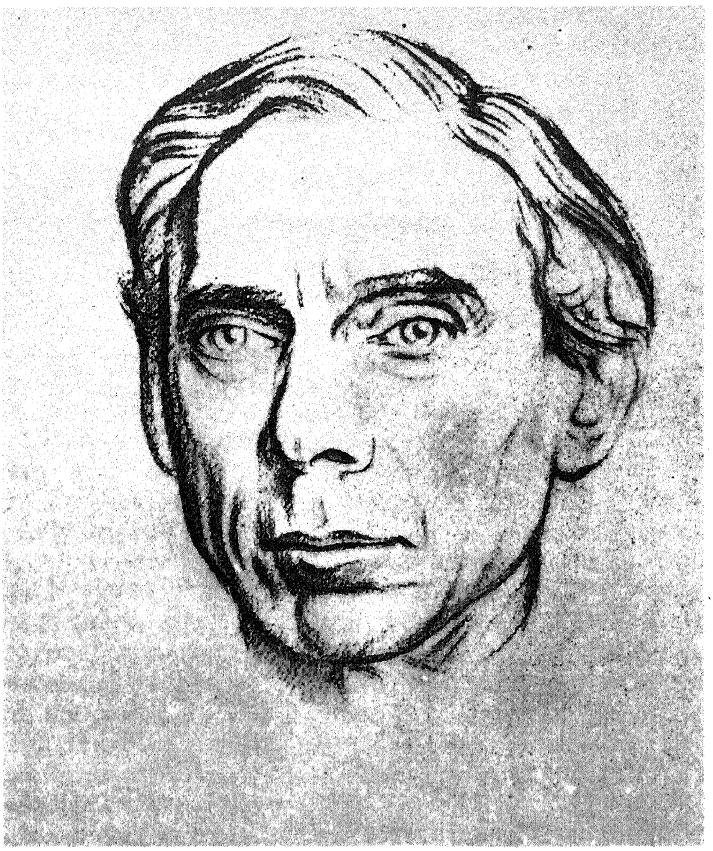
Yours ever sincerely,
BERTRAND RUSSELL.

Another letter, from Arthur Fox-Strangways, put, from a different angle, a wise and sane construction on the tragedy of war.

12. 6. 16.

My dear W.

Your short note supplies texts for three or four treatises on war and peace—'destruction of youth'—'outlasting a good deal of the passion of the first year'—'what modern war leads to'—'most statesmen in France and Germany would like to find a basis for settlement'. I wish you would consider this seriously; this war originates in (1) England's indolence, ignorance, selfishness, supineness, (2) Germany's mistake in handing over all responsibility for thought, (*a*) the women to their husbands, (*b*) the men to the police and the rulers behind it. (Grey and B. Hollweg plan about with Agadir, Casablanca, Sarajevo etc., but those are summer lightnings.) Some of us say, and I have to look for *some* sort of interpretation of it, this is a war to end wars. I can only explain this apparently absurd statement in the sense that the only thinkable abolition of war would be, first Europe, and then the World, under the assured domination of some one power, and that the Anglo-Saxon and Teutonic races are trying conclusions on this point. That makes sense, though it is again ridiculous, as peace would then last exactly as long



THE HON. BERTRAND RUSSELL

as the predominance of the conqueror, which would not be long. All this weeping and wailing over war, or 'modern war', is beside the mark; we can weep over the individual victims, and I'm sorry to hear that you have cause, or fresh cause, to do so. War is terribly beneficent exactly as tempest, earthquake, and fire is; and we don't spend time wailing over them, we only try to alleviate the suffering. War cannot be laid to the charge of man, in the sense that he makes or declines to make it. No man in Europe made or could have prevented this war. Nature is punishing mankind not for their motives, but, as she always does, for their mistakes; in this case the mistakes on the one side of being indolent and on the other of shelving responsibility. In this punishment the innocent have to suffer, because we live in communities, and in every community all reward and punishment is vicarious, as Christ, among others, preached in life and death. War terrifies us by its size and suddenness; but we turn our eyes away from the far vaster mass of misery which steadily dripped and dripped through the 100 years of peace which preceded it. It seems to us waste; but we do not see yet the way in which it strips off all unrealities and brings us face to face with truth; we shall. But if war is beneficent, as I believe, what are we doing when we try by words and persuasions to interfere with its course? There is only one end, the defeat of one side or the other or the exhaustion of both. If we try to stave this off in any way we are blasphemously thwarting a divine purpose, exactly as much as if we called in war to hasten ends which should have ripened by the slower methods of peace. The millions of lives, bitter as it is to think, will have been well spent if the belligerent countries learn their lesson; they have not learned it yet, and we have no business to put obstacles in their way. But if your Lord Courtneys and Ramsay Macdonalds and B. Shaws would turn the *constructive* side of their minds to thinking out some plan by which the ultimate decision between two paramount and slashing ideals could be cast more mercifully than by war, they would be doing some good; personally I

Terrible beneficence of war

Nature's cataclysm

don't think such a plan will ever be found. Till that plan is found we had better accept this cataclysm of nature with the philosophy which we find it easy to exercise upon the many such cataclysms which are recorded in History, and give up talking of 'modern' war as if it was some sort of exception. Now we gas our enemies: then we tortured, burned, starved, poisoned them. Then twice as many died of disease as of lethal weapons; now the great majority of those who have to die meet death in the field. That is all. There are worse things than dying. War kills bodies; that 'dreadful peace' which went before was killing souls. And there are worse deaths than sudden death—but I said this before. Well—I expect we agree about a good deal of this at bottom, but have learnt a different set of shibboleths. One does fatally become the victim of a phrase.

Yours always,

A. H. F. S.

CHAPTER XXXVI

THE FOUR WINDS

I ADMIRED Stopford Brooke's courage when, nearing 80, he built himself a large new house, making therewith a rose garden. He would press me often to join him there; to bring my paints with me, for he wanted to see me at work. For his own paintings were done from memory, and he wished to see how one worked directly from nature. *A rose garden*

'You will not be dull if, outside, you love woods and flowers and clouds....There are many walks and you can sketch to your heart's content. I sit in the garden & bid good-bye to doing anything at all. The only thing which bores me is that I cannot look forward to seeing grown up the trees I plant or the ideas I have for the garden all fulfilled. *That* is my shadow, but there is plenty of sunshine in the present, & it is perhaps enough.'

Brooke liked to hear what I was doing at Oakridge.

'Your search for a subject and the happy chance of the sudden discovery of one, which sent its own emotion into your heart and desire, was happy reading. There is a sonnet of Wordsworth's which describes a little farmstead, whole in itself and owed to none, which has the same note of feeling in it as you felt. I've painted a bit, things I have seen within, but I have read nothing worth reading. Why should I read when I am so soon going to change the air? When my dust has added an element or two to the roses at The Four Winds what shall I care about the Insurance Act, or Social Progress, or the follies of Kings or the loathsomeness of Russian villanies; or of Philosophy always skipping the truth

A letter from A. E.

under its eyes, or Science wading through its own hypotheses, or Theology hiding God by the clouds it engenders?'

Brooke had four years to watch his garden grow under the loving care of his daughter Evelyn, and to look on his roses. But he now walked with difficulty, and though his last years were saddened by the war, he enjoyed, up to the end, the beauty of the face of the world, and while, as he writes, he could no longer work, his interest in others' work was unfailing. I spent some days at The Four Winds and did some painting and was shown the glories of the garden. I drove out with the old man and enjoyed long talks with him in the evenings—about books, pictures and men and women—he avoided the subject of the war.

Stopford Brooke, knowing my love for Rossetti's drawings, gave me a delicate pencil study of a child (the son of his landlady at Blackfriars). But the good Brooke—who but a Victorian could have done such a thing?—deeming that one of the feet was awkwardly drawn, had rubbed it out!

Stopford Brooke was an admirer of A. E. and read me some poems he had lately written. I wrote to A. E. to tell him of Brooke's admiration and of my own, and A. E. at once replied:

Many thanks for your kind letter. The little book of poems you refer to I printed privately to give away to my friends. I was moved to write them but did not think they were good enough to publish otherwise, with the exception of two or three, and they were so different from my other work that I was dubious about them. I send you a copy with pleasure and am glad you find something to like in them. I wonder where Stopford Brooke got a copy. I did not send him one. I only gave away about three dozen copies altogether to personal friends but I am pleased one found its way to him. Dear man, I give the book such as it is to you willingly and with no thought of return. If you have a print of Yeats I would value it, or of Tagore if you have not Yeats.

JAMES STEPHENS

The Irish rebellion

We are outside the world in Ireland and only receive such news as is carefully cooked for our consumption by the censor and refashioned again and diluted and distorted by the commentaries of our illiterate journalists. So we vary from general neutrality to an enthusiasm for battle on one side to a pro-Germanism on the other side, and all are equally ignorant of what they are talking about I imagine. I try to continue civilization, paint and write in the hope the world will come round to the worth of art and literature again. I think art and literature will both be freer in the future and that many old modes of thought will get broken up and we may begin unhampered by prejudice to build nearer the heart's desire. That is the young may. I am nearing the old fossil period of life. I will be fifty in a few weeks.

Good bye and best wishes,

Yours ever, A. E.

A. E.'s letter was written before the armed rising in Ireland which few foresaw.

Yeats was staying with us when the news came, and was much upset. These men, poets and schoolmasters, he explained, are idealists, unfit for practical affairs; they are seers, pointing to what should be, who had been goaded into action against their better judgment.

I hoped that James Stephens was not among them; no, he was too wise, said Yeats; Pearce and his friends were good men, selfless but rash, throwing their lives away in a forlorn hope.

The future Senator foresaw neither the dark days ahead nor the brighter to come. The rebellion, and the later troubles, would have horrified Stopford Brooke. But he was spared the knowledge. When the rising happened he was no longer alive. I had a last wistful letter from this grand old man, showing his unfailing interest in life.

Fulness of life

The Four Winds,
Ewhurst,
Surrey.
13 *March*, 1916.

Dear Rothenstein, you wrote to me on Feb 17 and I have never answered your goodness. This is not that I have anything to do—I have not—but because I have felt so incompetent. The doctors in London discovered far too much sugar in my system and have dieted me furiously &c. &c. There is a kind of malaise everywhere in me, but I am getting better to their surprise, and I hope to be able to join the birds in singing in the Spring. Spring is all very well, but an aged gentleman loves the Summer best. I like fulness of life better than the beginnings of life. When I was young glad beginnings, which God so often gives us, were my greatest pleasure. I felt sure to be able to cross the hills into the new country, and I lived half in the unknown. Now I know and I love fulness and satisfaction, even though I am certain of the passing of fulness into decay. Perhaps I think I shall never live to see decay. I am glad you are so full up with work, for the world will be the better for that and it pleases one who can do no work that others can. To sit on the cliffs and see the ships tossing in the gale, all attempting to conquer their haven, is not disagreeable. We have had a wonderful snow-time, more than a foot deep for three weeks on end, and at first full of extraordinary beauty. With what amazing delicacy Nature works when she is not out of temper; every twig, every spine, every shoot was encased in the lacing of the frost, and radiant with righteousness and happiness, and no wicked thaw disturbed them. Pitch Hill looked as big as Monte Rosa. It is all gone now, and it was time, for its whiteness was being darkened over. The thaw began yesterday. I enjoyed the keenness of it all. So, you have been drawing Thomas Hardy. How did he impress you? He is one of the few men who cut into the quick of humanity. The last Vol. of Poems was not as good as its predecessor. *That* was a book of poems, from many of which I used to see

living blood pouring over the page. I never read *The Dynasts*, except one page at my booksellers. I don't think I could tackle it. Still, it is a big thing to have done, if all I hear be true. The daffodils promise well, so do the tulips. When they are all out, perhaps you can find time to come down. And with my love to your wife I am

Cobden-Sanderson

Ever yours,
STOPFORD A. BROOKE.

This was the last letter Stopford Brooke wrote to a friend. Five days later he died, and I lost a friendship which counted as one of the assets of my life.

A slight acquaintance with another senior, T. J. Cobden-Sanderson, also ripened into a close friendship. With his finely cut features and pointed beard, wearing a sky-blue embroidered blouse, he looked the aristocrat-craftsman he was. But his outlook was more cosmopolitan than was that of William Morris and others of the craftsman-socialist circle. On his walls hung, side by side with drawings by Burne-Jones, a painting by Degas. Like William Rossetti he was charming to his juniors, and I loved to visit him at The Doves, a house scarcely bigger than a doll's-house. For he was one of the profoundest and wittiest talkers of his time, with a note of persiflage worthy of Anatole France. Of an affectionate nature he was inclined to be suspicious, and would close his door against doubtful friends. He had quarrelled with Emery Walker, his old friend and partner in the Doves Press, and one night, from Hammersmith Bridge, he dropped the Doves Press type into the Thames. Legally, this was a crime; but I can respect a man who, once or twice in his life, will boldly do a wrong thing.

Now a new friendship was to come into my life. One day Joseph Southall, with Arthur Gaskin and a young poet, John Drinkwater, arrived at Oakridge. They had walked over from Minchinhampton, and were tired, so we pressed them to stay the night; Drinkwater was persuaded, but Southall must return; they had promised to be back for supper, and

'Abraham Lincoln'

being a Quaker, Southall would not break his word; Drinkwater fell in love with Oakridge, and inquired whether there was a cottage nearby to be had; and soon after, the cottage where the Beerbohms had stayed being empty, it was taken by Drinkwater, who henceforward spent a part of the year at Oakridge. He and his wife were perfect neighbours; they loved country life as we did, and John found the Cotswold scene as good a subject for his poems as I did for my painting.

Besides poetry, he was now writing plays; the latest of these, *Abraham Lincoln*, he read aloud at our house. This was in 1918. The play so impressed my brother Charles that he offered to help finance it. *Lincoln* was happily accepted on its merits, and when it was performed, took the town by storm and made John Drinkwater's fame and fortune. He had, up to this time, lived modestly, like Southall, at Birmingham, devoting himself to the Repertory Theatre there; for which loyalty to local life I admired him and Southall. Later the Drinkwaters took a house in London; left Birmingham and the Oakridge cottage, where they had lived so simply and joyously. Now John Drinkwater had written a charming poem on his life there, which Max, after the rigours and discomforts of a winter in the country during the war, thus parodied:

Cottage Song

Morning and night I bring
Clear water from the spring,
And through the lyric noon
I hear the larks in tune,
And when the shadows fall
There's providence for all.

My garden is alight
With currants red and white,
And my blue curtains peep
On starry courses deep,
While down her silver tides
The moon on Cotswold rides.

Same Cottage—but Another Song, of Another Season.

Morning and night I found
White snow upon the ground,
And on the tragic well
Grey ice had cast her spell.
A dearth of wood and coal
Lay heavy on my soul.

My garden was a scene
Of weeds and nettles green,
My window-panes had holes
Through which, all night, lost souls
Peered from the desert road,
And starved cocks faintly crowed.

ANDRÉ GIDE

My path of paven grey
Is thoroughfare all day
For fellowship, till time
Bids us with candles climb
The little whitewashed stair
Above my lavender.

John Drinkwater.
Far Oakridge
Summer 1917.

My path of cinders black
Had an abundant lack
Of visitors, till time
Bade us with boxes climb
The train that hurries on
To old warm Paddington.

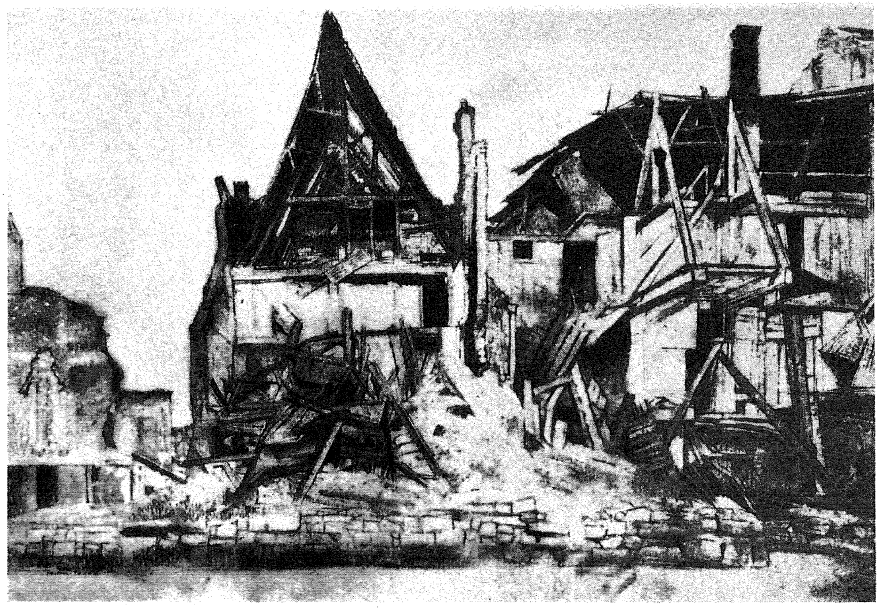
For J. D. from M. B. August 4. 1917 with 1,000,000 apologies for this wicked echo of so lovely a poem.

CHAPTER XXXVII

AN ARTIST AT THE FRONT

First view of Péronne

ALTHOUGH I had something to do with the initial idea of war records, I scarcely expected, in view of name, and to be among those to be sent to France. But there came a letter from Campbell Dodgson, from the Ministry of Information, asking whether I would be prepared to go out to France during the winter as one of the Official Artists. I jumped at the chance, and in November 1917 I crossed the Channel. I was met at Boulogne by a Major, who first drove me to G. H. Q., where I was introduced to Major Lee, who was in charge of the Official Artists. He asked to which front he should send me. Knowing nothing of any of the fronts, I proposed joining Kennington, and was soon speeding through the fertile Picardy country, when suddenly all signs of fertility ceased—we were in the area of the Somme. How different the war-scene to that I had witnessed two years earlier in Belgium. Then, when I looked over the country about Messines from a hill on which a windmill still stood, there was little sign of the thousands of men facing one another in a death struggle. The landscape was still green; there were trees in leaf—even men and women working in the fields. Now all was mud coloured, and of trees one saw only splintered boles. But soon we entered a lovely, rose gray, ruined town—Péronne. The unwonted shapes of the ruined buildings, the pink flush of the red bricks, deepening to blood colour where the impact of a shell had made a wound in the walls, made a scene more dramatic than any stage setting. I wanted to linger; but we had time only for a hasty meal at the Officers' Club, when we rejoined the car.



HOUSES AT PERONNE

Leaving Péronne, I noticed, written on wooden boards, 'Gas masks to be worn'; now we must be nearing the present war zone; and soon we drew up at a desolate spot, where a few tin-huts were grouped together in a flat, muddy landscape. Here Kennington greeted me. It was, he said, Montigny Farm. My luggage was deposited in a rough shack, wherein my bed was a wooden frame with wire netting stretched across it. I was welcomed by the Camp Commandant, Major Irvine and by Lieut. Piesse, a New Zealander. There was little that attracted me at Montigny: a ruined sugar factory, with its rusty girders and machinery twisted into fantastic shapes, was my first subject. Fortunately a car, for my use, arrived from G. H. Q.—to Kennington's relief, for he told me of the difficulties he had found in getting about—and I lost no time in exploring the neighbourhood. We were close to Hervilly, a small village of which a few walls remained, now occupied by a trench-mortar company; a place livelier than Montigny Farm, and more picturesque. It was now snowing and the windows and doors of the white shrouded ruins looked like blinded eyes. Deep down in cellars and dug-outs lived the trench-mortar men, a noisy, hospitable company. Some miles beyond was Hargicourt, a still more exciting place whereat to draw. Here I began a study; but on a journey thither some mounted men, and a couple of lorries, had been caught on the road just before I passed, and the sight was a sickening one. This particular stretch, being on rising ground, was under enemy observation. Hargicourt, now occupied by the Munsters, my friends at Montigny warned me, was a most unhealthy spot, and I was persuaded to work elsewhere. With my later experience, I should have known better, but the care these men, who were themselves constantly facing danger, took over non-combatant visitors was embarrassing.

Montigny Farm

Instead of returning to Hargicourt I went to Jeancourt, a mile or two distant, where a friend, Captain Lissant, was in charge of a battery. While I was drawing, an aeroplane came over, hovered and then turned back to the German lines.

A battery shelled Lissant cursed; some heavy guns, it appeared, had lately been parked in the open a hundred yards away: the Taube had spotted them, and now Lissant feared for his battery, hitherto unobserved. Sure enough while we were lunching a shell came over and burst close to the mess-room, which, roofed only by tin sheeting covered with earth, was not a comfortable place to stay in. My gunner friends were concerned for my safety, but not for their own, though my nerves were not frayed as were theirs by months of exposure to shell and rifle fire, to bombs and high explosives. We took refuge in a dug-out below the battery, but it soon appeared that the parked guns were the objective, and coming up, I watched the shells as they burst throwing up clouds of brown earth, and later was able to finish my drawing. Whenever I visited the advanced trenches I felt a childish elation at sharing for a short space and in small measure—how small it was I knew well—the danger and discomforts in which these men lived hourly. What I had heard, and was later to read, of the marvellous spirit evoked by war, I now knew to be true; and my admiration was the more profound since the habit of untruth, which distressed me so much at home, was here less noticeable; where life under conditions of incredible risk and hardship was patriotism itself, there was no need of heroics. Moreover men were ready to hear something other than newspaper clichés.

Kennington was content to draw tents and shacks and camp rubbish at Montigny. I was more attracted by places like Péronne, and thither I motored to make studies, discovering other places on the way. To make records of the movements of the troops I felt was beyond me. There were men who could do such things better than I; but the physical beauty of the scene of war affected me deeply. Northern France was now a country of ruins which to me seemed as beautiful, as consecrated, as the sites of famous abbeys. Was not each corner, where so many had suffered agony, so many souls had been so swiftly freed, in fact a hallowed spot? To make records of such places seemed a sacred task. Some

day these ruins of humble homes, farms and châteaux and churches, so pathetic in their common misery, would be swept away and forgotten, I thought, as the suffering of those who lay beneath them would be forgotten. Others, more gifted than I, would show the more heroic side of war. *American Engineers*

Though the winter of 1917 was one of the coldest on record, absorption in my task allowed me to work under conditions which otherwise I had believed impossible. It was often so cold that my brush froze between water flask and paper. These were physical discomforts not worth mentioning, but for the fact that never once did I know such things as a common cold or indigestion.

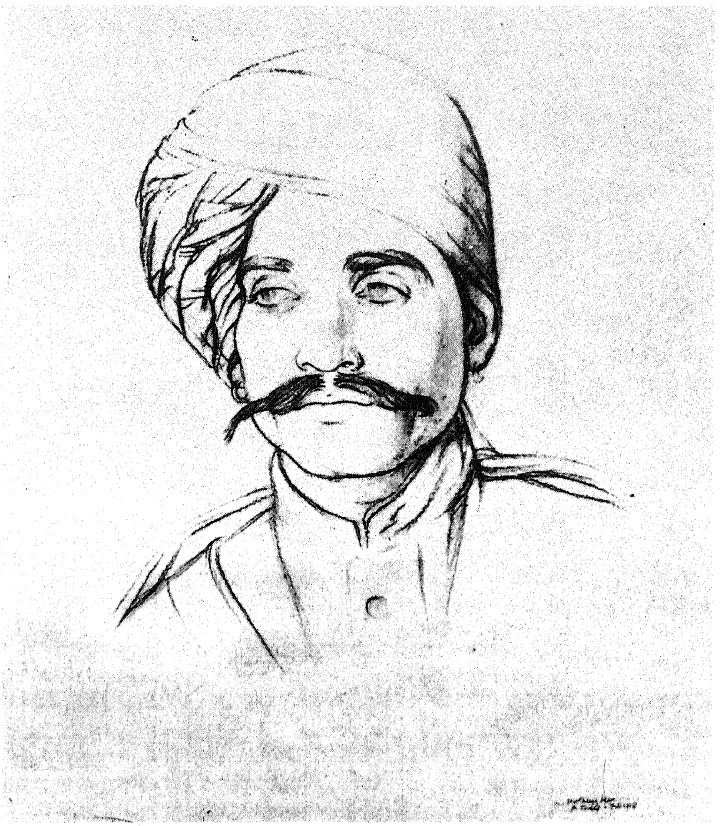
All day long guns, transport and mounted troops looking magnificent in their cloaks and helmets, passed along the roads. At night officers and men went up to the front to lay barbed wire and dig and repair trenches. For the Fifth Army Front, but recently taken over, was being feverishly prepared. The comparative quiet which prevailed was felt to be ominous, implying German preparations for attack. Kennington and I, ignorant of military matters, yet commented on the poor defences on this part of the front. A company of American Engineers under Colonel Thompson was stationed at Montigny, laying railway-lines, and others were building a bridge at Doignt. On Christmas Day Kennington and I were invited, with Captain Irvine and Lieutenant Piesse, to a party at the American quarters—to begin at 8 o'clock. We arrived to find a huge Christmas tree, and a roomful of men, and heard speeches and then Christmas gifts were offered all round. The names called out, as each man walked up to receive his present from the tree, amused us, Private Schwartz, Private Schmidt, Corporal Prellwitz, Sergeant Bergmann, and so forth; but we were getting hungrier and hungrier, since we believed we had been bidden to dinner! Fortunately a muslin stocking full of nuts, sweets and biscuits was presented to each of us, which we ate in secret.

With Kennington I stayed for a while with the Jodhpur Lancers at Devise. The troopers were Indians, mostly

Jodhpur Lancers

Rajputs, under their own Indian officers; three or four British officers were also attached to the regiment—Colonel Hyla Holden, Majors Wheatley and Gell. With their ready help I made many drawings of Indians belonging to other units, among them one of Gobind Singh, of the 2nd Lancers, the first Indian to win the V.C. I was sorry for the men, living in rough shacks in the snow, snow that was churned into mud round the camps. From the Jodhpuris I got a mount whenever I wanted one, and with an Indian orderly, rode out to various villages, to Frêsnes and Misery, Athies and Monchy Lagache, where I could work quietly. Attached to the Jodhpuris was a French interpreter (a nephew of Puvis de Chavannes), and the Mayor of Devise and the châtelaine of Athies were both courageously roughing it in what remained of their houses, so we tasted of French hospitality. Then the Indian troops were ordered out to Palestine. I went to join Colonel Holden—I think our friends liked us to visit them when they took their turn in the front lines—when he went up for the last time. He was restless, for he hated the inactivity of trench warfare. To be shelled without being able to reply irked him; he looked forward, he said, to the chance of fighting in the open, and he would be glad to get his men away; the conditions under which they lived had told heavily on them. Before I returned to camp I saw a bombing party start out—looking like a party of strange mummers as they emerged, just after sunset, from behind a ruined wall. It was urgent some prisoners be taken, to identify German units opposite.

Before leaving our hosts, I offered a portrait drawing to whomever cared to sit. The proposal, I noticed, was met with an icy silence. I wondered why, and found that Kennington had drawn one of them, who, going up to the trenches shortly afterwards, was killed. But one day Colonel Holden said he would sit, he would like a drawing for his wife; and I drew his handsome head, with its thick curling hair. Poor Holden, he was killed some months afterwards in a cavalry charge in Palestine.



AN INDIAN V.C.

Kennington was as enthusiastic as I while drawing Indians, and I wrote to the War Office offering to devote myself for a time, together with Kennington, to making records of the Indian troops in France. The suggestion was not encouragingly received, though afterwards my friends at the India Office regretted that this was not done; such drawings would have been welcomed in India. I wrote too to Colonel Buchan, suggesting that some method might well be employed for the records we were to make. We had no instructions from H. Q., yet surely more might be done were each artist attached to a particular army. But people at home were too busy to take notice of so relatively unimportant a thing as the making of artists' records. John, who was with the Canadians, was as worried as I by the magnitude of the task.

John at the Front

A letter came from him:

Canadian War Records,
Canadian Corps H. Q.

My dear Will,

I very much hope you'll be able to look me up on your way to Arras. I am quite near Arras—at Antigny at the Château. You are quite right, scarcely anything can be done here in a short time. I have done actually very little yet. I am just beginning to form an idea of what my big canvas should contain. I hope you'll come out again. The British authorities seem strangely mean in their treatment of artists. I shall need to be about here for a year at least I feel and can only hope *I* shan't be interfered with before I have collected everything I want. Yes, the problem is immense and magnificent. One can only familiarise oneself as much as possible with all the multitudinous details and then set about arranging them in order. So much contraction is necessary.

Orpen is generally at Amiens. I have seen him several times. If you came my way as you suggest you could telephone to Capt. Robertson, Canadian War Records, to ascertain if I am at home as I am often out for entire days. Coming from the Somme where I imagine you to be you

A letter from Orpen

would anyway pass this way on your way to Arras. I don't know whether you hold a commission but presume you don't as Alice didn't mention it in her note when sending me your address.

Well, I hope to see you soon and perhaps hear from you before seeing you.

JOHN.

I met John more than once, looking superb in his uniform, the only bearded major, I think, in the army. He had refused to shave, much to the disgust, I gathered, of the authorities. I heard from Orpen, while I was visiting some of the famous Somme battlefields:

A. P. O. S/37.
23. 2. 18.

My dear Rothenstein,

I'm afraid I never answered your last letter, forgive me. I met a man yesterday who had seen you and he told me Kennington had been ill—I hope he's alright again=I am glad you had such a good time=you came to the right place =the Somme is 'it'. What a new world it all is=I am looking forward to going down to Italy soon=but I want to get back to London first in a week or so, just to look over what I have done quietly. I'm afraid most of it is tosh=it's hard to judge out here, things impress one that have no value as regards art, but they are very vital for the moment.

John is having a great time! No, his Headquarters were never Cassel—but they were mine—and he hunted me out there! John in the Army is a fearful and wonderful person. I believe his return to 'Corps' the other evening in a steel helmet will never be forgotten. He's going to stop for the duration. I was lent to the Canadians to do a 'sketch' of General Currie=this has turned into a group of twelve, and takes up half my time at present. I wish I could have met you when you were near P. I know every inch of the Somme off by heart and could have shown you places in one day that would have given you work for months.

RUINS NEAR BOURLON

I am very happy; but am slowly losing all the money I ever made, so I expect a rough time after the war. *Ruins in France*

Yours ever,

ORPEN.

But I needed no guide; everywhere was the austere beauty of desolation. Yes, I wanted to give up months to drawing these places. The strange thing about the ruined villages and châteaux was their look of immemorial age, as though, like the abbeys of my boyhood, they had always been ruins. The worn, attenuated rafters making pitiful shapes against the sky had already acquired the silver-gray of age; the colours of wall-papers had become delicate and flowerlike—'as though a Queen long dead were young'. The bricks of houses and barns and villas, so commonplace-looking as one saw them outside the war zone, were now exquisitely coloured, and the fragments of wall that rose above the rubbish were so beautiful and shapely, that I wanted to draw them with the care of a Van Eyck. Every hour spent in drawing was an hour given to a sacred task. Had I asked myself, would I rather there had been no war, and consequently no such strange, livid beauty, I should have been at a loss how to answer. Truth to tell, I never valued life more highly than during the weeks spent in making these records. My soldier friends could not understand what appeared to them unnatural industry, and that I dreaded recall. Though I have often wasted a day, it has rarely been without a morbid twinge of conscience. Men say: you can't always be working; you must get knowledge of life. True, but the most industrious artist has still time enough to live actively; an artist knows he must give his whole self to his art; this is his morality; and though, in sinning against it, he may appear virtuous in the world's eyes, he knows better. 'He was too lazy to write a sonnet, so he made a revolution.' I have suffered more when in the country keeping my word, carelessly given, to go somewhere when the effect I have been waiting for suddenly appears, or sitting on a committee, or speaking

At Gen. Gough's Head-quarters

instead of doing, or waiting for sitters who fail to appear, than from any vagaries of fortune. Happily a full day's work brings back self-respect. There were few days when I could not work in France; if it snowed or rained, I could find shelter somewhere. One of the things, indeed, from which my officer friends suffered was the boredom of life in the trenches, and of waiting in billets behind the lines. For war is by no means all fighting; there is much more of idleness.

Hearing from Maurice Arbuthnot that I was in the neighbourhood, Sir Hubert Gough kindly invited me out to his Headquarters. They were at Nesle, a busy little town, with its French inhabitants about the streets. That Nesle had escaped the fate of other places in the war zone was due, Gough explained, to a German general who disapproved of wholesale destruction. While lunching with Gough, I met many of his staff, among them General Uniacke, who was in charge of the artillery. In his room I saw plans wherein the machine-gun defences were shown—broad bands pencilled at all angles; to a civilian mind it appeared impossible that men could force their way through. I saw, too, some photographs taken from the air, one of which showed, when compared with others, that a bridge across a canal, on the German side, had recently been hidden by camouflage, a significant portent, it appeared. I recall, also, a long photograph, made from drawings pieced together, showing a considerable view of the German front. A Frenchman, Paul Maze, creeping, day after day, beyond our front lines, had made these notes for Gough, an act of rare courage and devotion. Had I been asked to perform a like service, I should certainly have funked it. But I was pleased when, after seeing some of my studies, Gough said he would like me to be attached to his Army.

During the early part of 1918 there was a general feeling that the rumoured German offensive would take place on the Fifth Army front. I became friendly with some gunners at Roisel and Hervilly, and early in March I painted some of their guns. The six-inch naval guns, with their snake-like

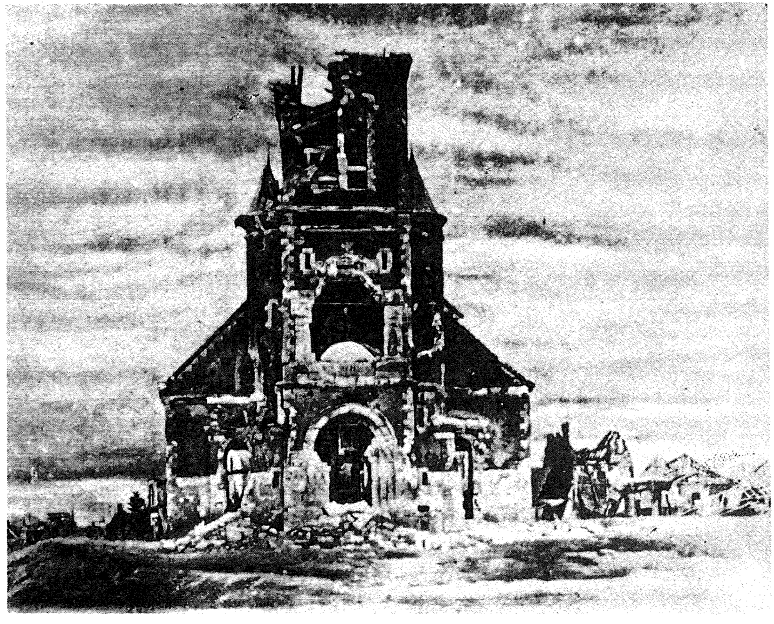
camouflage, were beautiful objects. I was shown various guns skilfully hidden behind the front, none of which were in action that their whereabouts might remain secret. But other guns, further back, were now busy, trained on bridges, hangars and roads on the German side. The shock one received when standing near a gun in action was like a sudden blow on the chest. I used to carry my drawings with me; while on a visit to a unit of the Third Army the Colonel sent for me early one morning; was it not time, he asked, I took my drawings to G. H. Q.? I took the hint, and motoring up to Montreuil, handed my drawings over to Major Lee, and asked him, in view of the hint I had received, if there were any place on the Fifth Army front he might wish recorded. I had been drawing guns, I told him, between Hervilly and Hargicourt; and after I had drawn some guns discreetly hidden in a sunken road, I was met with signs of embarrassment by Captain Turnbull, the officer in charge; his orders were, he explained, with many apologies, to place me under arrest. He sent me down in my car, in charge of two armed sergeants, to Brigade H. Q., where I was interviewed by an indignant Brigade Major. He heard I had been drawing his guns; he used strong language, and behaved, indeed, just like a stage Major. I produced my White Paper, signed by the Adjutant General, which allowed an official artist to go where he wished. Next he could not decipher my name, and asked me roughly what it was; more strong language followed, and Lee was amused when I told how I pronounced the first 'R' with a strong Teutonic accent, adding 'Now, I suppose were my name Smith, you would have me shot'. Lee hinted that important events were portending, and gunners were naturally jumpy. I left him to return to the front, and arrived late in the evening at Tincourt, where I spent the night at a C.C.S. At dawn came the sound of a terrific bombardment continuing without intermission. Here at last was the preliminary to the expected offensive.

An angry Major

Major Lee had spoken of some tanks near Templeux which I might like to draw. I started out in a dense

March 21st fog; the bombardment continued, growing ever louder. As we proceeded the road became encumbered with troops, some coming in our direction. My chauffeur looked anxious; he had had his share of fighting and never liked taking me near the front. Passing some Brigade H. Q., I stopped to make inquiries. Here some staff-officers flung at me the astonishing news that I should as likely as not find the tanks I asked about in German hands. I had better go back, they said. I told my chauffeur to go to Roisel, where I had lately been working. There I found the guns in action, and rumours of a German break through. There were doubts as to how long Roisel could be held. Wounded men were already being brought into the dressing station. To draw now seemed indecent, and I thought of returning to Tincourt, to offer my services in the C.C.S. there; but the hospital was to be abandoned, I heard, and I was advised to go to Marchèlepot where I had lately stayed with Howard Somervell. On the way thither I passed through Péronne, which was soon to be evacuated. Péronne was full of stores of all kinds which I believe fell into German hands. I went to the Officers' Club to get a bite, and found it empty save for a sergeant who was aimlessly, I thought, engaged in smashing the looking glasses, as though they could be of use to the Germans. Marchèlepot was well behind the front, yet even here numbers of wounded were being brought in and laid down on their stretchers. I offered to stay and help. My first task was to find out the names of the more desperately wounded men, so that their relatives could be written to, a ghastly business, for many were so fearfully mangled, it was often impossible to get at their identity discs.

As the day wore on more and more stretchers with their pitiable burdens were carried in. The beds in the wards were full, and stretchers were set down wherever there was space to receive them, while outside the wards they were laid in long close rows. One had to stride across dying men to get to the beds, whence came piteous appeals for water. But in the case of abdominal wounds, water must be refused;



THE CHURCH AT BOURLON

and my heart was wrung to a pitch that, but for the incessant call for activity, would have been insupportable. I can still see the beautiful faces of the dead, calm, ethereal, and strangely happy, whatever the previous agony endured. The places of those who died were quickly taken by the living, whose endurance was beyond praise. The zeal of the nurses, and of the surgeons, was untiring. For three days and three nights no one got more than an occasional snatch of sleep. For three days and three nights I witnessed this devotion; for Somervell had asked me to take charge of the Officers' Ward. On the fourth morning, going outside for a breath of air, I saw some staff officers sitting by the side of the road studying maps. A few minutes later my chauffeur came up, much perturbed: they wanted to requisition my car; we must leave at once, before it was taken. Somervell had heard that the Germans had crossed the Somme at St Christ; a hospital train, the last likely to get through, had just come in. I left the C.C.S. reluctantly, and to my chauffeur's relief we were soon on the road towards Amiens, and were scarcely out of Marchèlepot, when, at a cross road, I heard my name shouted from a passing car; it was Captain Turnbull, who told me he had managed to get his guns away from Hervilly. Passing through Villers Carbonnel some shells fell not fifty yards away. At Amiens I could get into touch with Neville Lytton, who was then head of the Press Bureau, and would know what was going on.

The threat to Amiens

When, in Amiens, I saw everything going on as usual, the shops, and the women marketing, and the children playing in the streets, as though nothing untoward was about, I wondered if the horrors I had left behind me were real. I saw the great pile of the Cathedral standing, beautiful and impassive, as it had stood for centuries; surely its existence could not now be threatened? Amiens had long been, for the officers, the great relief from the trenches. To come into the town, to lunch or dine sumptuously, to spend lavishly, to intrigue with the pretty waitresses, to disappear into mysterious houses with less pretty 'waitresses', to enjoy the

A night at Amiens

questionable pleasures of a town which showed no marks of war was, for these nerve-racked youngsters, an escape from madness and filth to an ordered world. There were dangers at Amiens; but these seemed as nothing to those of the trenches; to motor from a landscape bare as that of the moon to the friendly cultivation of Picardy, to see trees and farms and the normal life of the fields again, was a solace to the spirit of these poor heroic lads. In Amiens, save for the sandbags round the base of the Cathedral, there was no sign of war; was this town, so full of cheerful life, to become a city of ruin, like so many others I had seen?

When I saw Lytton, and spoke of the rapid German advance, and how shells had fallen in Villers Carbonnel, he was frankly incredulous. So was a staff officer who came in. However, it was not my business to discuss military matters. On Lytton's advice I remained in Amiens to await events. I met General Uniacke in the town, from whom I heard news of the Fifth Army. Orpen's brother was staying at my hotel —so too was Kapp. I motored out and saw and heard much that was disturbing; going into Albert, some shells bursting near portended a renewed German attack, while during the night German aeroplanes visited Amiens, bombing at their own sweet will; there seemed to be no defence, and some thirty houses in the centre of the town were destroyed. It was a nerve-racking night, one of the worst I have ever experienced. In the morning I went to see the railway station which had been bombed, and there I met Somervell and my medical friends; they had abandoned the C.C.S. soon after I left.

Meanwhile John and Orpen and the other official artists had been recalled, my whereabouts being fortunately unknown to Major Lee, but it was not long before I received an emphatic order to report myself at G. H. Q. No artists were to remain any longer in France.

I left France with reluctance. At home I heard rumours about the Fifth Army which made me indignant; I saw Herbert Fisher and told him of my experiences, which in no

way bore them out. He was going to breakfast with Lloyd George, and I begged him to deny these stories of rout and confusion which were abroad. I wrote to Sir Hubert Gough to tell him how proud I was to have been connected in some measure with his gallant army. Gough replied:

The Brae,
Farnham.
6th May.

Dear Rothenstein,

Many thanks for your nice note. I have been ages acknowledging it, for which please forgive me, but I have been very busy since I came home.

Where are your pictures exhibited? I would like to go and see them. We had exciting times since I saw you. We had to withstand the most colossal storm that has ever been thrown at any army. More than double what any other army was called to face. For meeting and stemming this torrent with the most insufficient resources placed at my disposal, a miserable Government backed and supported by a grateful people, recalled me! I never heard such stories as were told against me and the 5th army in London when I got back!!

However I am quite happy and have plenty to do. I don't mean to soldier any more. If one cared what the politicians, their Press, and their friends say, life would not be worth living!

Yours sincerely,
HUBERT GOUGH.

I had seen enough of the war to understand why men on leave were reluctant to talk of their experiences. Of late many books have been written, telling of things which, during war time, could not well be spoken of.

One effect of the war was to make history more immediate and poignant. How lightly one was wont to read of past wars, and having Shakespeare's histories with me in France, I found that here they had a new meaning. Many hold that war, despite its horrors, gives to life an added value; that to

The great drama

the man in the trenches, the things that once seemed so commonplace now appear rainbow-hued. In this the artist and the soldier are at one; for emotions bring every man into touch with the substance of art. Every man has a moment of genius when in love, and the sight of the stars on a clear night and the presence of death have the same meaning for us all. To have walked on to the stage as a super has given me a proud sense of having stood near the true actors in a great drama.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

ANDRÉ GIDE AT FAR OAKRIDGE

Poets at Oakridge

BACK at Oakridge, I busied myself with war-paintings, and in addition, with drawings of week-end visitors. Many came, Margaret Woods, the Binyons, the Fishers, the Batesons, the Walter Raleighs, the Johns, Galsworthy, Oliver Lodge, Henry Newbolt, Yeats and W. H. Davies. The poets in the country puzzled and amused me: I would take them to remote valleys, through flowering orchards and hanging beech woods, yet they never seemed to notice anything. Yeats would keep his eyes on the ground, and while Davies was with us, he would talk literary gossip, and ask my opinion of this or that poet, while cuckoos sang and rainbows arched the valley.

At this time I wanted to make drawings which should spring into being at one 'jet', a rhythm of lines made without taking eyes from sitter, or hand from pencil and paper. Why should not a portrait drawing be as lyrical as an imaginative one? Hence I placed my sitter opposite the light, thus avoiding shadows and disregarding local colour, on hair or skin. A few of these drawings have, I think, a lyrical quality; too many of them were failures. But mostly I painted, not landscape only, but interiors with my wife and children, and portraits of village neighbours. One old man, Eli Gardiner, noted hedger and thatcher, who looked like Tolstoy, had the wisdom of the unlettered. He knew his Bible, the Old Testament especially, and could interpret the sign of the skies—the sun, clouds, and the flight of birds—and he knew the secret life of field and hedgerow. Most of our neighbours were called Gardiner; the name was said to be of French

Village plays

origin. A village nearby, France Lynch, had been the haven of Huguenot refugees. I also painted Mrs Seth Gardiner, a strikingly handsome old lady, who put me in mind of Mrs Leslie Stephen. She was the mother of several handsome sons, one of whom, Jim, had a shrunken leg. In spite of this, Jim, with the help of a crutch, could leap on and off a horse, could ride a bicycle, play cricket, and run as fast as others on their two legs. He was also the local carrier, kept sheep, poultry and a shop, baked bread and cakes and was a shrewd politician. I had many good friends among our Oakridge neighbours. I relished their rich Gloucestershire voices, their Shakespearean vocabulary. At Christmas 'socials' they would act plays—Heaven knows where they got them!—so trivial and character-less, that I bethought me of a play *The Village Wedding*, by Charles McEvoy, a brother of Ambrose McEvoy, which I had seen in London. I asked, and readily obtained, his assent to produce this play at Oakridge. The rehearsals were a difficulty; the players attended or stayed away at their pleasure. But on the night they surpassed themselves, and so pleased Lady Darwin, who came over from Brookthorpe with her husband, that she wrote a play especially for our villagers, which they acted so beautifully, its author was moved to tears. Each year we produced a new play. I was scene painter and producer; but before we left Gloucestershire a true stage-manager took my place. This was William Simmonds, who had lately come with his wife to live at Oakridge. I had heard vaguely of Simmonds as a painter, and as a carver of puppets. I was henceforward to become intimate with a beautiful character and an enchanting artist.

Now I put Gimson and my craftsmen friends above the average painter and sculptor, but I could never agree with Lethaby that any work well done is fine art. The creative artist feels the uniqueness of things, and of himself. The craftsman usually repeats his patterns, and thereby repeats himself. Simmonds however endowed every figure he carved with something of his own nature, yet each seemed

possessed with an individual soul. It is this inner life, be it lyrical or dramatic, which outlasts that of its creator, and distinguishes a fine work of art from a merely skilful one. Whether this last resemble a Bouguereau or a Cézanne, a Canova or a Rodin, matters not; for if the quick soul be not within, it is but a doll to be thrown aside. *Essence of art*

Few men—how words are abused by use!—have *taste*; can savour the flavour, the aroma, of man's precious vintages. Most are deceived by the label, the market price, or their habits have dulled their palates. Yet now and again a man's work is assessed at its true value; A. E. Housman's *Shropshire Lad* became, almost at once, an English classic. Similarly the purity of William Simmonds's puppets is recognised by all who see them, young and old.

Housman came sometimes to stay at Woodchester, when he would walk over to Oakridge; and I was more than once his guest at Cambridge. I said earlier that one might never foresee Housman's views, on men and their works, on politics and on life. He was the only conservative poet I knew, one who had no patience with idealism, vague or otherwise. I delighted in his grim, dry comments; and as I had no claim to precise knowledge or scholarship, he was an indulgent listener. His rooms, like his talk, his dress and his austere bachelor ways, rejected all ornament.

Max once wrote in a book Housman gave me:

Thomas Hardy and A. E. Housman

How compare either of this grim twain?
  Each has an equal knack,
Hardy prefers the pill that's blue,
  Housman the draught that's black.

But at the High Table, and in the Common-Room afterwards, there was nothing grim in Housman's taste. He was the best of hosts, and a sure judge of wine.

André Gide was in England during the war, and he told me, with amusement, that when, on landing, he informed the Intelligence-officers that he was going to Cambridge, he was

asked, was he a pacifist? They connected Cambridge, maybe, with Lowes Dickinson and Bertrand Russell. He came to stay with us for a time, and brought with him a young nephew, whose English was better than his own. The boy made friends with my son John, while Gide and I discussed everything under the sun. Once again I delighted in the range and subtlety of a Frenchman's intelligence; and I regretted my long severance from France. No one understood art more profoundly than Gide, no one's view of life was more penetrating; and while he talked, I made a dozen drawings of him, some of which seemed to please him, for he pressed me to come to Paris, to make a set of French drawings; I must draw Proust, and other of his friends. A book of such drawings, perhaps with comments by Gosse, would, he assured me, be welcomed in France. He was puzzled by my paintings, which had, he said, the vitality of French paintings, but were not abstract enough. But his writing was not abstract, I reminded him; he was careful to be clear, very clear, even about things other writers would wish to veil.

Gide had a half satanic, half monk-like mien; he put one in mind of portraits of Baudelaire. Withal there was something exotic about him. He would appear in a red waistcoat, black velvet jacket and beige-coloured trousers and, in lieu of collar and tie, a loosely knotted scarf. I missed Gide when he left us. Such talk as his, so alert, so profound, gave me a nostalgia for Paris.

The heart of man had no secrets from Gide. There was little that he didn't understand, or discuss. He suffered, as I did, from the banishment of truth, one of the distressing symptoms of war. The Germans were not all black, and the Allies all white, for Gide. We were in the war, which had been brought about by Germany's megalomaniac ambition, and we must carry it on until Germany had been brought to her knees; but all Germans were not brutes, nor baby killers—they were Europeans, like ourselves. And Gide disdained men in haste to disclaim any regard for German philosophy and literature who made him, he said, ashamed of being an

'intellectual'. It was for us to uphold the honour of truth, threatened and shamed as she was from all sides. And I told Gide how, when with the armies in France, I found a more gallant spirit towards our enemies and more respect for truth than I met with at home

Truth in hiding

CHAPTER XXXIX

A SHEFFIELD PROFESSORSHIP

A Chair at Sheffield

DURING the year 1917 Herbert Fisher, now Vice-Chancellor of Sheffield University, asked me to come to speak at the University Luncheon Club. I was at first reluctant to go so far; then I bethought me that I might find a new subject in the armament works, so I went, and spoke at the club, not without some effect; for I was invited to give six annual lectures at the University, and in case of acceptance, a chair of civic art would be established. I was pleased to get into touch with Yorkshire again, and the country round Sheffield was beautiful. My lectures were well attended, though after a while deemed dangerous for the students of the School of Art. I began two paintings in the steel works of a friend, Samuel Osborn, but the noise and heat defeated me, and they were left unfinished. However I painted two buffer-girls. These girls wear scarlet handkerchiefs round their heads, scarlet neckerchiefs about their throats, and sleeveless blouses, lest, during the buffing process, anything catch in the machine. Though exhibited in Sheffield, this painting was acquired for a South African gallery.

I renewed, too, an old acquaintance with Edward Carpenter, who lived at Millthorpe not many miles from Sheffield in a house he had helped to build, with his friend Edward Searnehough. Carpenter had an affectionate nature and a real love for mankind, but his vision was too vague, and he was over-attentive to faddists and theorists. He lacked the power of men like Ruskin and Morris; the most concrete thing he achieved was the sandal. Carpenter rarely came to

the University. The bachelor's degree, he complained, rather than the humanities, was, in too many cases, the Sheffield undergraduate's final aim. *Fisher and others*

The Fishers lived at Ecclesall in a Georgian mansion with an ample garden overlooking a noble stretch of country, where undergraduates and professors were always welcomed. The influence of a man of Fisher's character and vision was an important element of university life. Although one missed the communal life of Oxford and Cambridge, which allows students to sharpen their minds one against the other, yet the University brought men of inspiring character into the industrial centres. No men of the calibre of Herbert Fisher or Sir Henry Hadow, G. C. Moore-Smith and J. B. Leathes at Sheffield, of Sir Michael Sadler, Sir William Bragg and Lascelles Abercrombie at Leeds, of Walter Raleigh, Oliver Lodge, Oliver Elton, W. L. Bragg and Samuel Alexander at Liverpool and Manchester, have yet been brought into similar relations with provincial art students. Moreover, such men might have a fruitful influence on the quality of our major industries.

The task I set myself was to plead for some practical encouragement of local talent; Fisher was hopeful, for during the war trade was flourishing. Others too encouraged me. Gordon Bottomley, who, a Yorkshireman born, remained faithful to the North, wrote in one of his enchanting letters:

'How splendid, how just, that the most enlightened of our modern Universities—and a Yorkshire one, too,—should found a chair of civic art and install you as its first occupant, is one of those ideal things that one loves to hear of, and so seldom may. I should like to offer my congratulations to Sheffield. *E pur si muove*: the good news of all the arts is still to be brought in a great measure to our North Country to make the young people aware of how much more there is to be got out of life than they are getting now.... How I wish you had been there when I was a youngster.'

I pleaded in vain; and when, later, I resigned the chair, no one was chosen to follow me. The sole effect of my

Panels for Leeds

Sheffield activities was to move Sir Michael Sadler to make a gesture—a well-meant gesture—of the success of which I was doubtful. I had been wiser to be frank at the start. Sadler's plan was for several young painters to make designs for panels in the Leeds Town Hall. If the civic authorities could be persuaded to accept them, and to find the necessary money, the designs would be carried out *in situ*; failing this, Sadler would pay £20 for each design, and, in addition, all material expenses. I knew the municipal mind too well to be hopeful; yet when I put Sadler's project before Wadsworth, Stanley Spencer, the two Nashes, H. S. Williamson and my brother Albert, they agreed to accept it. At Sadler's suggestion, Jacob Kramer, a Leeds man, joined the group. The designs were to be approved by me; to reject any of these was disagreeable, but one by Stanley Spencer was, though admirable in itself, ill-adapted to the others. I was compelled, therefore, to tell him so. I find Spencer writing to me in his sincere and downright way:

'*Fernlea*'
Cookham,
Berks.
April 23rd, 1920.

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I received your letter. I hope you received my telegram saying I could not come to Leeds.

Do not distress yourself over this misunderstanding. I make mistakes especially ones like these every day of my life.

Of course I felt very vicious at the time and could have done you any amount of harm but this was the result of disappointment and that makes me vicious always. And as I can easily forgive mistakes of any kind you must as I know you will forgive me for wanting to do unkind things to you.

You see I caught the 8-50 and went to Leeds; got out went to Town Hall, saw 6 panels: 4 in large Hall or Theatre and 2 in Vestibule. After that I thought possibly I might

find Prof. Sadler at home but he was away, so I feeling intensely lonely, caught the 3-8 train back to London. *Scheme that failed*

I am staying at Seaford with the Carlines and I did not want to break such a delightful holiday with another visit to Leeds. Your brother thinks I have seen all that is necessary.

Yesterday we all went out on to the downs and did paintings. The 'artists' were: Mr Carline (the father of the flock), Hilda, Sydney and Richard Carline and Gilbert and Stanley Spencer. We did the paintings first and set them in a row in a dear old barn and admired them for all we were worth because you see there was no one else to do so.

Yours very sincerely,
STANLEY SPENCER.

The Nashes' designs also came in for some criticism, but finally all were completed. Sadler deemed them insufficiently harmonious, while I knew they would shock the municipal eye. Had the work been commissioned, these gifted young men could have carried it out; but without a definite promise, they could scarcely be expected to achieve completed and harmonious designs. I agreed with Sadler that it would be wise to let the matter gently drop, without reflecting on the capacity of the artists to carry the scheme through. But I had been weak in furthering a project I did not believe would reach fruition. I learnt my lesson, and later was more happily situated when associated with the execution of wall paintings at St Stephen's Hall, and at Morley College.

Yet I hoped that, after the war, paintings illustrating local aims and achievements might be carried out; to that end a group of young men was prepared to go anywhere in England, to co-operate wherever possible with local authorities, to work for little more than their keep. For now for the first time there was a subject matter common to artists and laymen, and everywhere a spirit of devotion which must not be wasted. To this end I wrote a pamphlet, *A Plea for a wider use of Artists and Craftsmen*, which Clutton-

Significance of war-paintings

Brock reviewed generously, and which brought encouraging letters from Gilbert Murray, Mackail, Cornford, Conrad, and Masefield.

Our faith was justified by the exhibition of paintings, organised by P. G. Konody for the Canadian War Records, where Augustus John showed a superb cartoon, Wyndham Lewis an austere and impressive Calvary, while Walter Bayes, Paul and John Nash, Roberts, Nevinson, Kennington, and Meninsky contributed works of remarkable quality. Each painter was at his best, as though a great subject brought to the surface his sincerest and most personal powers. Aesthetic interest was, for once, perfectly united to a full and dramatic content; could this movement be continued, no Continental art would surpass our own. To my mind the work produced by English painters during the war remains a significant contribution to the European art of our time.

'Men, feelings, must descend the hill.' The heightened emotion produced by the war slowly cooled; the tendency to separate form from content spread to England from France, and a great opportunity for making painting a vital part of social and religious life was missed. A chapel near Newbury, filled with paintings by Stanley Spencer, bids fair to be the greatest example of decorative painting done during this century.

CHAPTER XL

CONVERSATIONS WITH RALPH HODGSON

Danger of riches

THE saying of Jesus about the young man with great riches, has aesthetic as well as moral significance. There are so many theories and influences that must be shed if the inner spirit is to be freed, so many time-wasting entanglements which attend on worldly success. But there is another, an apocryphal saying of Jesus, recorded in one of the gnostic books: 'Young man, first learn to use the wealth which is not yours, then you may use that which is yours in very truth'; which has an equal import. While we are young, and on the road, we may learn the methods and devices of an art; later, if we have faith, a personal method will come of itself; spirit will become flesh. But concentration on each part, that a life may possess the whole, is too hard a task for most. An artist with great intelligence, but wanting in will, and with a small equipment, is often more interesting as a man than one with the talents and tenacity to enable him to fulfil the responsibilities an artist has towards art. An organist, to give his attention to a multiple keyboard, must pull out first one stop and then another that the right sounds shall result; the minor artist, unequal to the complexities of such an instrument, draws pathetic notes from a penny whistle; and is belike (I have known several such) a reckless and a passionate theorist.

Rimbaud, Verlaine, Gauguin and Van Gogh sounded a note in their lives, to which others have since attuned themselves; indeed, a violent anti-social attitude has again become a convention among advanced poets and painters. Not so Ralph Hodgson, whose poems I had long admired, to whom

Ralph Hodgson

Silvia Baker introduced me. She had given me a notion of a rather 'doggy' person. I was the more delighted when I met him. I found in Hodgson, devoted to dogs (of pure breed) as indeed he was, one of the most remarkable minds I had hitherto known. Here was a man; with a powerful head, held rather high, his face irregular and deeply lined, with wide, sensitive nostrils and an ample, rather loose mouth. (Walter Raleigh once declared a loose mouth to be a feature of an imaginative man.) And when he talked, he gave his whole mind, as it were, to creating wealth—wealth of observation, on man's past and present, on folk lore, history, psychology, art and literature; of this last he was an exacting critic. His contempt for the dishonesties and pretences of writers was withering; his passionate admiration for true poetry was expressed in terms so powerful and convincing, that one was fain to go, with a new zest and understanding, to Shelley, Blake and Coleridge.

Here, to my delight, was no doctrinaire critic, with theories to which writers must adjust themselves or be damned, but a man after my own heart, with no bias in favour of any form of art, who waited to be convinced by the ring of the voice to which he listened. For though we may have little or no knowledge of the subject treated by poet or painter, something within us responds instinctively to truth, and rejects untruth. For our natures swing between passivity and action. Our critical sense is passive; we violate it when we hasten to praise or blame before our active senses are liberated by natural attraction or repulsion. Hodgson's sensitive spirit would respond, like the needle of the compass to a magnetic field; a stream of ideas came rushing out, a spring fresh, clear and transparent, now descending in a cascade of foam, now passing through fields and villages and towns, reflecting sun and clouds, moon and stars, and the lovely and evil doings of men. I know only one other poet-talker who evokes so wide a view of life, James Stephens. This country of the mind is dear as one's birthplace; 'Where the brain lies let the heart lie also'—not good

RALPH HODGSON

poetry, perhaps, but good sense. One can be amused by a partial point of view, can understand and defend it, but only full enlightenment can command the whole soul. The lack of such has sometimes stood in the way of full sympathy between myself and others, has, indeed, in some cases, created a sense of actual hostility.

A partial view

CHAPTER XLI

ON THE RHINE

A C.1 man

WHILE I was hoping to be sent back to France, to continue my records, the military age was raised, and I now came under the new law. I was to report myself at Gloucester, travelling thither in a railway-carriage full of sturdy farmers; at least so I deemed them to be. After stripping to be examined, to my surprise I found myself classed as a C.1. man. Only one other had been thus approved. Something wrong had been found with all the rest—varicose veins, weak hearts, and what not.

Of course everyone at Oakridge laughed at the idea of my joining up—one could not make the villagers believe that herein no difference was made between the classes. What others had stood I could stand. I thought of Manning, and of what he had been through, and how small would be my troubles compared with his. Came the day when I had to present myself at Gloucester, when I bade farewell to Oakridge, and walked down to Chalford Station. On the way I met a telegraph boy: I was to report in London immediately. There I was told to go to Cheshunt College, Cambridge, to lecture to Australian Education Officers. There I found Albert Mansbridge and Hartley Withers, both assisting Bishop Long, who now became my chief. I was a little disappointed, having resolved to face the hardships of a Tommy's life, but I found myself in agreeable society; the Australians were warm-hearted and enthusiastic students. I lectured on town-planning, on the museum of the future, the decoration of buildings, and I took the young Australians round the colleges.

THE HAUNTED FARM

It was now November, and I went to spend a few days with H. G. Wells and his wife at Little Easton Glebe, near Dunmow; Mrs Wells's resourcefulness, good taste, and knack of discovering bargains, had transformed the house, and she and H. G. together had turned barns and out-houses into spacious play-rooms. Catherine Wells, well informed, wise in her judgments, restful and gracious in her ways, was a perfect hostess. Wells's energy was undiminished, his zest for life insatiable. Among his other activities he had been writing leaflets which were dropped in Germany by the hundred thousand—our propaganda work, under Lord Northcliffe, was, he said, remarkably effective. The German armies were now in full retreat. Success was at long last attending the allied armies; each day news of the German collapse led us to expect a speedy end to the war. On the morning of the eleventh, Wells drove me to the station, he on his way to London, I bound for Cambridge. There I heard the long awaited news of the Armistice. At Cheshunt my Australian friends were preparing to parade the streets in triumph. Mansbridge and I were created *Diggers*—the greatest honour, I was given to understand, that an Englishman can receive,—and were carried shoulder high through the streets of Cambridge. Oh, the ecstatic relief and gratitude that the long-drawn menace and wastage were ended, and, among tens of thousands of parents that their sons would be given back to them, though one could not help thinking of those who, having survived hideous dangers, met their fate on the very threshold of peace. It seemed incredible that peace, so long, so eagerly awaited, had really come, and that Germany, deemed invincible, was beaten to her knees. For days a sense of thankfulness filled all hearts, to be too soon displaced by less cheerful feelings. Unpleasant experiences were in store for us; but for the moment we knew only that the slaughter was over, Belgium and Northern France liberated, and England safe.

Peace at last

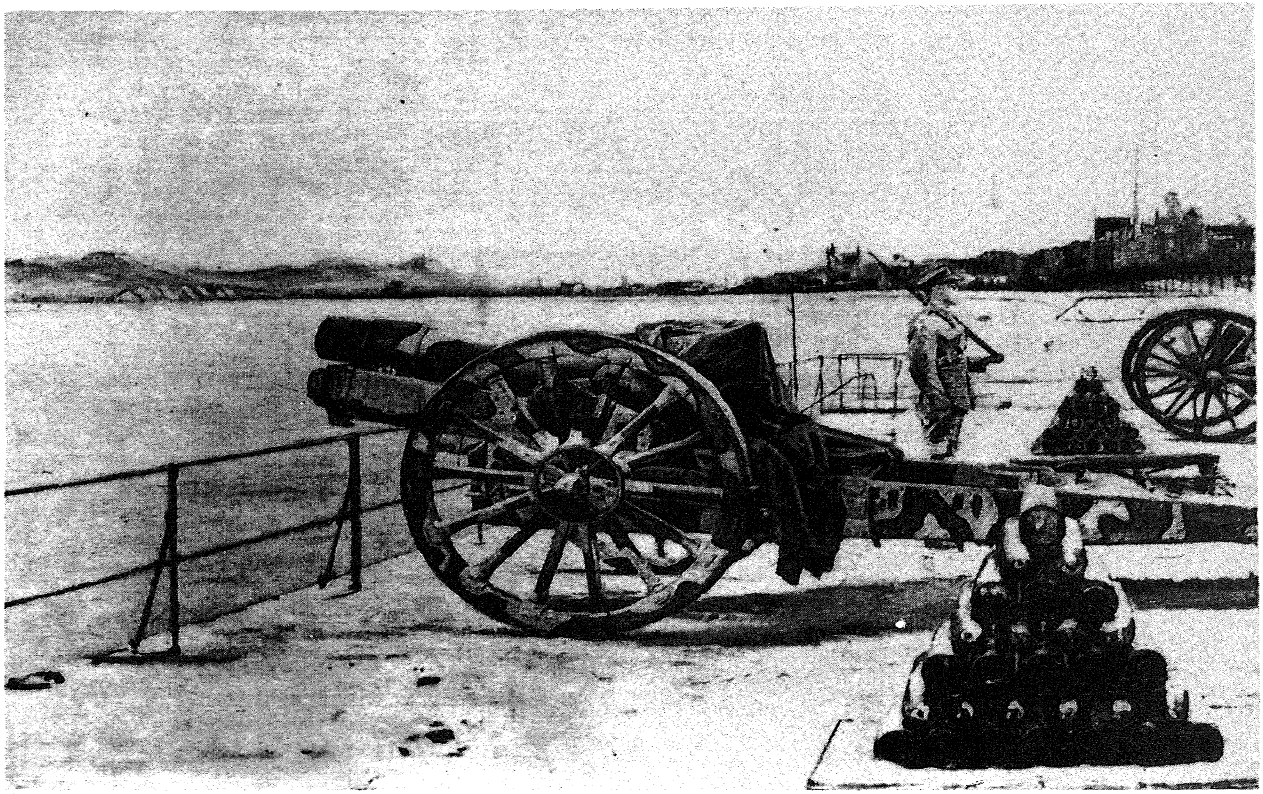
I had been impatiently waiting for a sign from the Canadians; now I was told to proceed to Bonn, there to

A chit from Munnings

report to Captain Douglas, who was in charge of the Canadian War Artists.

At Bonn I was to make studies for a mural decoration, to be added to others previously commissioned by the Canadian Government. Afterwards I was to proceed to France and Belgium to draw and paint sites where Canadian units had been engaged. Passing through London to get my papers, at the Café Royal I chanced upon Munnings. Hearing I was bound for the Rhine, he told me of a Canadian friend, Brigadier-General Paterson, who was going to Germany by car and might well take me with him. He there and then proposed to write a chit to the General, and as he sat reflecting on what he should say, he looked up and asked if it would be correct to describe me as a good fellow? I assured him that it would, and as 'a good fellow' I was invited by the General to join him. We went through Mons and Louvain, and I was surprised to see how little damage had been done compared with the destruction at Bapaume and Péronne. The roads through Belgium were encumbered by derelict transport abandoned by the Germans during their retreat. How hurried this had been I now understood. At the frontier I left my kind host and took the train to Cologne. The carriage was full of young officers who carried revolvers in their belts; they warned me I too would need one. They were soon to think otherwise—the only men I saw wearing revolvers in Germany were Americans, at Coblenz. Arrived at Cologne, I walked into the Dom Hotel, then the H. Q. for British staff officers. The first man I saw there was Henry Nevinson, who invited me to the pressmen's table. Here I met a pleasant and hospitable company: E. H. Lacon Watson, Percival Phillips and Ward Price. Next morning I reported at Canadian H. Q. at Bonn.

Of my many strange experiences as an Official Artist, perhaps the strangest was to find myself, but a few months after the terrible March retreat, actually in Germany, among a subdued and apprehensive people. I discovered this on being given my billet, when at my ring an old gentleman descended,



BRITISH HOWITZER AT BONN, 'THE LAST PHASE'

perturbed and apologetic, since he and his wife had not yet had time to turn out of their bedroom. He seemed surprised when I chose the second best room. I was to paint, for the Canadians, some aspect of the German occupation; it was not at first easy to find a subject in Bonn, where there were few signs of military operations. The guns were parked in the square, opposite the University. But while lunching with Major Molyneux, the eccentric British Town-Major, and his staff, I chaffed them for their lack of imagination. Surely one British gun at least, a modest symbol of final triumph, should be seen somewhere on the banks of the Rhine. For I bethought me that a gun so placed would make an appropriate subject for a painting. My suggestion found favour. A howitzer was taken down to the Rhine and placed on the parapet with its muzzle poking across the river, and a sergeant and a small contingent of men sent with a lorry to guard it. It was bitterly cold; snow fell, and I was sorry for the men told off to look after the gun. The wind was icy, there was no shelter, and again and again I thought I should have to give up my work; but with a pair of fur gloves hanging from my shoulders, into which I could put my numb fingers from time to time, I struggled on. Every officer in the Army of Occupation came along and photographed that gun. It amused me to think that, but for my wish to paint this symbol of the final triumph, no gun had been seen on the Rhine. One thing struck me as curious. Germans walking by often stopped to look at my painting and would say O, wie schön! Now, I thought to myself, had the Germans won and placed a gun on the Thames-side in London, and a German painter been painting it, no Englishmen would have said, How beautiful . No one thought of putting his foot through my canvas,[1] which now hangs in the Imperial War Museum at South Kensington.

The Rhine gun

I would often go by tram into Cologne. I gave up using my car, as my Canadian driver was so anxious to kill any

[1] From this canvas I painted the mural decoration, commissioned by the Canadian Government, now, I believe, at Ottawa.

Exploring Cologne

German walking in the road; perhaps he had not had the chance to kill one during the war. I explored Cologne, visiting churches and galleries, where are many notable paintings and carvings, these last especially beautiful, of the Cologne School. In the streets I was struck by the happy marriage between old and new. The recent buildings, howbeit very modern in construction, take their place naturally beside the stately old halls and houses. Indeed I admired the adventure shown in German town-planning. Towards evening the Höhestrasse was crowded with townspeople, among whom British Officers and Tommies mingled. The shops where cutlery, cameras and field glasses were sold were full of English soldiers; the exchange was then about ninety marks to the pound and trade was brisk. Elsewhere the goods displayed were largely *ersatz*; boots and shoes and even clothes were made, in great part, from paper. The Germans impressed one as being anxious to make amends for the havoc of the war. The Versailles Treaty was not then concluded and there were as yet no signs of bitterness. There could be no grievance against our officers or men, for they behaved with admirable restraint; yet many privileges were taken for granted. I soon found myself adopting the position of one in uniform attached to an occupying army; if some advantageous view over square or river seemed likely to be found in a particular house, I would ring and ask to see it, and facilities for drawing, if required, were willingly given. When I was with Nevinson, he would ask, 'Which of us shall take the salutes?' and each time I replied, 'Oh, you take them to-day'. For Nevinson, a noted pacifist, who looked like a Confederate General, had missed no war during the last thirty years, and really loved military life. I was always somewhat embarrassed, on crossing the Rhine bridges, when the guards gave the full salute. And I was amused when Canadian soldiers came up and asked for directions, for now I wore a Maple-leaf in my cap, and a green armlet with *Canadian War Records* embroidered thereon. With Nevinson I saw how effective our blockade had been.

Some of the journalists described the wretched conditions of the people at Cologne and Bonn, but one day during dinner a telegram came which was passed round. It was from one of the great newspaper magnates, saying that no news testifying to the plight of the Germans, likely to arouse sympathy in England, must be telegraphed home. *Charm of Bonn*

I was glad to be billeted at Bonn instead of noisy Cologne. Bonn has a modest charm. Its quiet streets, the University square planted with limes, the clipped lime-avenues and the gardens of the merchants' handsome villas by the Rhine, displayed the ordered charm which, in Germany, seems universal. How simply the old Rhinelanders lived can be seen in the 'patrician's' house, in an annexe of which Beethoven was born. Such a small house, and the Beethoven rooms scarcely large enough to hold a bed, or a kitchen table! but Major Molyneux took me late one night, accompanied by two British military police-sergeants and a German detective, into the less reputable streets. They were searching for hidden weapons—to retain firearms was strictly forbidden. The German would knock at the door of a suspected house; a light appeared and the door was cautiously opened, which, once we were within, was locked on the inside by the police-sergeants, who then went upstairs with the detective; the lodgers were turned out of their beds and their rooms thoroughly searched. Other houses were then visited, but a single experience was enough for me; it was an intensely dramatic one—the dark house, the frightened men and women on the stairs, the hushed voices and the sordid secrets of a lodging-house laid bare. I asked the German detective how he selected the houses to be thus searched. His explanation was a curious one; evil livers, it appears, habitually urinate outside their doors. Whether this applies to German criminals only, or to others as well, I have never inquired.

My painting finished, I went back to France to paint and draw chiefly round Cambrai and Bourlon, where Canadians had been engaged. At Bourlon, where all was in

Shock for a Comte

ruins, I lived in a cellar with some officers of a Chinese Labour Corps. I painted the ruined church there, made drawings of the château and of other places nearby. The Chinese coolies were big, truculent men. The few families who were trickling back, to live in such cellars as they could find, were afraid of them, and the Comte and Comtesse of X. when they returned to their château at Bourlon, were indignant to find it in the occupation of Asiatics. Alas, there was no sense of property in the War Zone; men lived wherever they could find shelter from rain and protection from cold.

A few peasants were beginning to return; it was pathetic to see them gathering bricks, timber, corrugated iron, beams and the like to patch together some semblance of a home wherein to live; a piece of ground here and there would be cleared, and vegetables sown. But as yet the country was scarcely coming to life; it was still desolate, treeless, the villages obliterated or reduced to heaps of stone and brick, with everywhere dumps of unexploded shells and bombs, shattered tanks, broken rifles and the litter of war. Here and there a German prisoners' camp made a centre of life; I stayed in one of them, on the Cambrai-Bapaume road, for a time. The Germans were found to be handy men, resourceful and willing. They were well treated, and though naturally homesick, were by no means discontented. The Austrians, who were in a French camp, were sad-looking men, poorly clad and, I thought, underfed. It seemed wrong that these men should still be prisoners, so many weeks after the Armistice.

At Cambrai I found all the men and boys in the town wearing British uniforms, captured during the March retreat, and sold to them by the Germans. I heard many stories of the German occupation—of how during the great attack round Bourlon when the Canadian Cavalry rode into Cambrai, the Germans left, taking all their equipment. But afterwards, finding that the British had not occupied the town, they returned, to the despair of the population.

But I had not forgotten Ypres; the vow I registered in

1915 could at last be fulfilled. I made carefully measured studies of the Cloth Hall and Cathedral, of the ruins of the Church of St Martin, and among other places of a ruined house which I discovered afterwards to have been Talbot House, the Ypres home of Toc H—a drawing I afterwards gave to the War Museum, as a tribute to the Padre, P. B. Clayton. *Back at Ypres*

While drawing the pitiful ruins of the Cloth Hall and Cathedral I felt that their stones were sacred; to move a single one would be an act of vandalism. The ruins, and the ground on which they stood, might have been of one substance. Outside Ypres, ruined tanks lay like wounded animals, and about German pill-boxes and English dug-outs lay the rubbish of war, cases of shells and cartridges, broken rifles and helmets, and here and there human bones and ragged remnants of uniforms. At Paschendaele one still needed to keep to the duck-boards to avoid the mud and slime. That anything could again grow in this desolate region seemed impossible.

I remained in France and Belgium, where Kennington (who was also attached to the Canadian War Records, and had been making remarkable studies of Canadian soldiers) joined me, until the end of May 1919. Kennington became as excited as I over ruins and battlefields, and now turned his attention to these. We worked at Cambrai, Bourlon, Mœuvres, Havrincourt, Flesquières—everywhere the fantastic shapes and colours of ruined houses and shell-shocked trees provided a constant stimulus; we could scarcely bear to waste an hour of daylight. After six months we were recalled, to our minds all too soon. No work has ever satisfied me so completely as that which I undertook while acting as a British, and later, as a Canadian, Official Artist.

CHAPTER XLII

RETURN TO TOWN

The War Museum

I CAME back with several paintings and a portfolio full of drawings in gouache, a number of which were selected by Arnold Bennett for Canada, whither they were sent. As for the War Museum, I found Martin Conway[1] in despair; Lloyd George had stopped the grant, hitherto available. He wanted several of my gouache drawings and, above all, the painting of the British howitzer on the Rhine, for his museum, and he carried me off with this canvas, in a taxi, to see Sir Alfred Mond at the Office of Works. Mond had no funds, but Muirhead Bone came to his assistance, and purchased, out of his own pocket, a number of works, including my canvas, which he gave to the War Museum. Bone's generosity equalled his enthusiasm; he gave up precious time, inducing others to buy, and lecturing on the war-paintings. Arthur Clutton-Brock was especially warm in his estimate of my war drawings; he even wanted the Dean of Westminster to exhibit them as religious paintings, for such he deemed them to be. He thought very highly of Kennington's work and bought, as well as wrote about, his drawings, while Campbell Dodgson, with the help of the Contemporary Art Society, acquired drawings for the Print Room of the British Museum. Then we heard that Orpen had been commissioned to paint the Versailles Conference, while Sargent (somewhat against his will) was to portray the British and Colonial Generals. Meanwhile the War Museum brought together at Burlington

[1] Sir Martin, now Lord, Conway had been made Director of the Imperial War Museum.

House the paintings and drawings commissioned, presented and acquired. Again I was impressed by their striking qualities; and lately re-visiting the Museum I found no reason to change my opinion of their importance in the history of modern painting.

The future of Europe

I now set to work to paint, as a mural decoration for Canada, the gun on the Rhine guarded by a single modest Tommy, a subject that seemed symbolic of our unboastful share in the final downfall of the German military power. Would that this spirit, which I believe was active in the minds of the best Englishmen, had been dominant at Versailles. The 'hang the Kaiser' election was indicative of the fevered, not of the normal, national temperature. I remember writing to Fisher, congratulating him on being a member of the Cabinet at a time when the future of Europe was to be decided; here was England's chance to show severity untainted by vindictiveness. Fisher agreed; he had put a similar view before Bonar Law, who, while of the same mind, pointed out that it was their duty as a Government to carry out the policy of the majority in the country; surely it is for statesmen to lead, I argued, not to follow, popular opinion. Our high hopes were to be dismally disappointed. Orpen, who saw and heard much at Versailles, described Clemenceau as he sat, gloved, grim, determined, obstinate and watchful, day after day.

What a rare chance was Orpen's, to have passing before his easel all the historical figures of Europe. He was modest about his position. 'I am sorry to say', he wrote, 'that I have scarcely got on with my work here at all this time—I mean the official work, but I have been painting some quite interesting people. They have also induced me to write a book about people and things I saw in Picardy and the North, and the Peace Conference—as I have no idea of writing—this is a wearing task—but it's great fun trying.' Orpen's book when it appeared showed him to be a witty and observant writer—I wondered that he found time in the midst of his heavy task to produce so considerable a work;

A dinner to Greaves

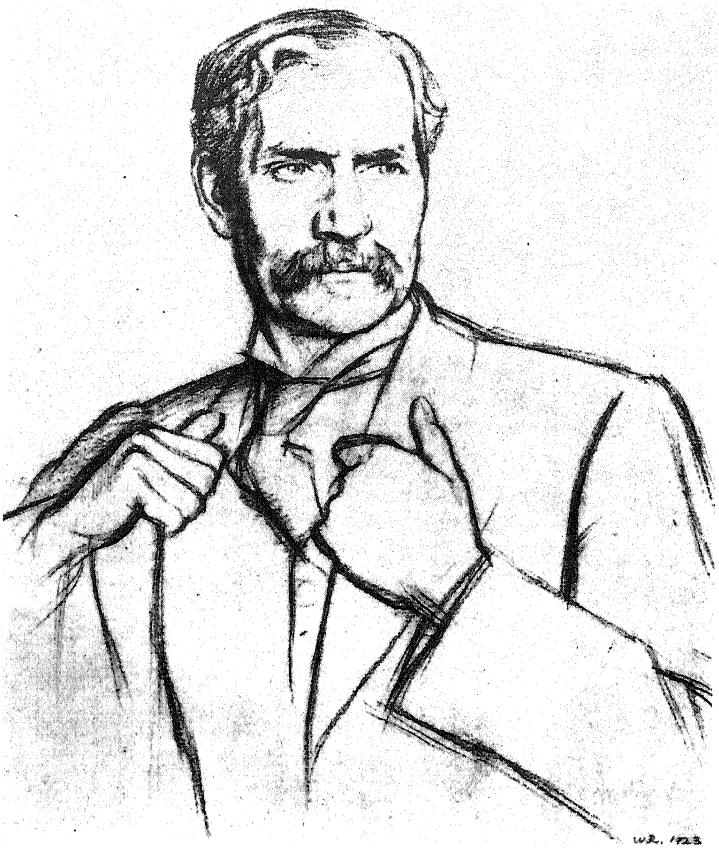
but Orpen was indefatigable. The portraits he painted during these years of the war and afterwards during the Peace Conference are brilliantly vigorous and alive.

During 1919 the question of a return to London had to be faced. Our children missed the companionship of others of their own age, and they were pining for concerts and plays. Country life suited me and my work, and it was hard to give up our beautiful home and the fields and woodland we had grown to love. To keep both a town and a country house was out of the question, though to exchange these for a London lease (for houses were now only for sale, not to let) seemed a sorry bargain. We found a house with a studio on Campden Hill, a pleasant quarter of the town, with its quiet lanes and sequestered houses and gardens.

While house-hunting I came across Walter Greaves at William Nicholson's studio. In spite of the stir caused by his exhibition at the Goupil Gallery, I gathered from Nicholson that he was extremely poor, so some of us got together and decided to give the old man a dinner, and to present him with a cheque. Lord Henry Bentinck presided and Walter Sickert and others made speeches. When a cheque for £150 was handed to Greaves he was quite taken aback; he had never, he said, had so much money in all his life! He spoke simply and unaffectedly of his years as a painter; had Pennell been present even his hostility to Greaves would have been disarmed. Max, who was a great admirer of Greaves, wrote, before the dinner, from Rapallo:

My Dearest Will,

I wish I could be at the dinner to Greaves. It would be a real pleasure. Put my name down by all means, and let me contribute to the purse . How much are people giving? Would £5 be a correct sort of sum? If so, put me down for that, and I will send you a cheque. I got from you, just as I was on the wing for Italy, *such* a delightful letter about my new book. I am immensely glad the stories seemed to you to come out well in their new form. I think I read them all to



THE RT. HON. J. R. MacDONALD

you and Alice at the farm. *Braxton* and *Savonarola* especially shall I always associate with Far Oakridge, their birthplace. Your laughter, while I used to read them bit by bit from day to day, was such an encouragement. Had you looked grave, neither of these stories would have come to completion. I hate to think of your leaving the farm—though I dare say you will both enjoy being in London. You aren't leaving it altogether, are you? only letting it? I should like to think that you keep a firm hold on all those immemorial title-deeds and things, and can settle down again on your land when your land calls to you. Meanwhile, in London, what a whirl of committees you will inevitably find yourself in. You must not overtire yourself. You must not join more than two new committees a week, nor resign from more than one. It is lovely to be back here with Florence, I had forgotten how perfect life here could be. I expect you will rather miss your trees and valleys—but I expect you will enjoy the opportunity of doing portraits. I liked Mrs Albert immensely, a sort of fairy, and it was a joy to see Albert home from the wars and evermore, a civilian. What a nightmare the years of the war seem, don't they?

Principal of the Royal College of Art

Your loving friend,

MAX.

There was as yet no whirl of committees, but shortly after our return to London, Fisher sent for me—Lloyd George had lately made him Minister for Education—and asked me to undertake the direction of the Royal College of Art; its prestige as the chief Government school of art must be raised and a change of policy was desirable. Fisher and Sir Amherst Selby Bigge believed I could effect something towards this end. They suggested a term of five, I agreed to one of three, years. The appointment raised a storm in the National Society of Art Masters; both Fisher and I were abused, questions were asked in the House of Commons, a protest was made at the Board of Education. Certain qualifica-

Colleagues at Kensington

tions were required to entitle a man to become head of an art school; the Board had selected a man with none to be Principal of the chief school in the country, and moreover, a painter, with little knowledge of the crafts. To appoint a man without previous administrative experience was, I admit, a risky experiment, and I could understand the art-masters' soreness. But I do not think the students were displeased.

At the College were four principal Schools—Design, Architecture, Sculpture and Painting—presided over by Robert Anning Bell, Beresford Pite, Francis Derwent Wood and Gerald Moira. Later the Board agreed to make the engraving school a full-time one, to Sir Frank Short's satisfaction, for he had devoted wellnigh thirty years to its efficiency. From my colleagues, when changes were proposed, I got loyal and ready help. Among the staff were R. Constable Alston, friend to all the students, E. W. Tristram, George Jack and Edward Johnston, the last three devoted to Lethaby, whom they had assisted during his Professorship at the College. Had Tristram been an authority on Italian, or Chinese, instead of on English painting, he would have had a European reputation. He has helped to preserve, and has copied, every fragment of mural painting throughout England; and his copies retain all the energy and delicacy of the originals. Edward Johnston has given an impetus to good handwriting, not in England alone, but in Central Europe, where in addition his influence on typography, in its change from gothic to roman form, has been incalculable. I found my new chiefs at the Board of Education, Sir Amherst Selby Bigge, E. K. Chambers, and my immediate chief, W. R. Davies, ready to take me by the hand and guide me in the administrative path. I had heard hard things said about the Board, but I have known few abler or more enlightened men than my colleagues there. But I had still some months before I must get into harness. As I had no longer landscape to inspire me I concentrated on portraits. One figure, of whom I had heard romantic stories, I now met.

T. E. LAWRENCE

This was Colonel Lawrence (he was always then spoken of as Colonel). Shy, fair haired and ruddy, with blue eyes and a tendency to look downwards, he would slip into a room, and disappear from it, unnoticed. I took to him, as most men do, at once. I had heard of him as a man of action, but was also struck by his intelligence, his incisive judgment of men and books and by his political vision. He had been painted and drawn by John; he seemed to like being painted and was willing to sit to me. I began a small full length of him in Arab dress, wearing his famous gold dagger, made—by a goldsmith in Mecca—from 150 Turkish sovereigns he had captured, the only gift he ever accepted from Feisul. Lawrence—'Please no longer a Colonel' [he wrote] 'they used to pay me £700 a year for the pleasure of calling me that name, when they stopped, I stopped too'—had a taste for uncompromising writers and painters, for his namesake D. H. Lawrence especially and for William Roberts. Lawrence met Hudson more than once at our house, for whom he felt something akin to hero-worship; and Hudson liked Lawrence. I also brought him and Fred Manning together. Now Lawrence was reticent about his Arab campaign. People tried all manner of ways to get him to talk of his adventures, but in vain; yet before Manning Lawrence was ready to open out, for once to spread his peacock's tail, and again and again he began, to be interrupted each time by Manning, who broke in, to my amusement, to talk of himself!

T. E. Lawrence

Lawrence wished me to draw Doughty, another of his heroes, whose *Arabia Deserta* I had come upon many years before at the Hampstead Library, as a frontispiece to a new edition; but it was Kennington who, falling in with Lawrence, went down to make the drawing, a powerful presentment of the old man, which so pleased Lawrence that he took Kennington out to the Hedjaz, where he made the remarkable series of pastel portraits, later reproduced in *The Seven Pillars of Wisdom*. I referred to Lawrence as shy and blue eyed, yet when he spoke of his disillusionment, or of some act of moral cowardice, his eyes and mouth

Portrait drawings

would harden, when I caught a glimpse of another, a cruel Lawrence. Churchill now was courting him, wanting him at the Colonial Office as Arab adviser, but for a time Lawrence was coy. When at last he reluctantly consented he was never comfortable, and soon retired, for he set a high value on his independence. He was happier at Oxford, at All Souls, where I stayed as his guest. He was *persona grata* there, and the Fellowship allowed him to buy the books he valued, and drawings by Roberts, Kennington and Nash. Never was any one more recklessly generous in his patronage of artists. For himself he needed no more than would keep body and soul alive—I was sometimes doubtful of the body. He was now commissioning drawings for his *Seven Pillars*. My picture gallery grows slowly, he wrote. Nicholson (W.) has done a General for me. Roberts (W.) is to do another. Kennington has drawn an Admiral. If I could find Wyndham Lewis (he is in Venice) I'd ask him to attempt Hogarth, and I want Lamb to agree to Dawnay's brother: and I've got two other people whom I want Spencer or someone to draw. Only I don't know the last: and I can't get to know them till my self-exile ends.' I was to draw Alan Dawnay. 'You are the only possible executioner for him of all the artists I know.'

After eight years largely devoted to landscape painting, I was grateful for the stream of sitters who consented to be drawn or painted.[1] For Winchester College I drew H. A. L. Fisher and Lord Grey, drawings of Dean Inge and E. M. Forster were acquired for King's College, Cambridge, while Siegfried Sassoon, Aldous Huxley, Arnold Bennett, Walter de la Mare, Ralph Hodgson, Sir Frank Dyson, Sir Oliver Lodge, Sir J. J. Thomson, Sir Ernest Rutherford and Sir William Bragg and numerous others allowed me the freedom of their features.

These last were physicists; and when later, during a visit to Berlin, I had the privilege of doing Einstein's portrait,

[1] I find, in the catalogue made by my son John, 167 portrait drawings noted between 1920–22.

he told me that he placed English physicists above all others. In his study there hung but one framed print, a portrait of Clerk Maxwell. During one of the sittings, a solemn stranger, looking, I thought, like an old tortoise, sat listening to Einstein, who, so far as I could understand, was putting forward tentative theories, his expressive face radiant, as he expounded his ideas. From time to time the stranger shook his heavy head, whereupon Einstein paused, reflected, and then started another train of thought. When I was leaving, the presence of a third party was explained. 'He is my mathematician , said Einstein, 'who examines problems which I put before him, and checks their validity. You see I am not myself a very good mathematician!

Campden Hill neighbours

We had pleasant neighbours on Campden Hill, the Thomas Arnolds, the Malcolm Macnaghtens, the Sidney Colvins, the G. P. Gooches, the George Booths, Kenneth Barnes, Violet Hunt and Wynnard Hooper. At the Gooches I met Ramsay MacDonald, Dr Sthamer the German Ambassador, and the first secretary, Herr Dufour-Feronce. There were then few houses where Germans were welcomed; their social relations were not yet comfortable, but Gooch, a true European, was friendly to all men of fine character; he was learned as he was kind—Fisher used to say if he wanted a clear light on any subject, he consulted Gooch. With MacDonald I felt an immediate sympathy. Our sons had been at Bedales School together, and this gave a common interest to the acquaintance. I had known of him heretofore as a humane statesman; I now found him, in addition, acutely responsive to beauty. His life had been too fully occupied with practical matters to permit of his reading or seeing pictures as much as he wished; but his real interest I felt to be in the intellectual life. I recollect his coming up to me, at the dinner given to D. S. MacColl, just after the fall of the first Labour Government, to say with feeling, my deep regret at leaving office is that I have done nothing for the arts . I was amused when one day Lord Balfour came to my studio, and seeing a drawing

Conrad's diffidence

of Ramsay MacDonald, remarked with a twinkle, 'a born parliamentarian'.

During 1920 a book of twenty-four of my recent drawings was published, followed by a second series two years later. Conrad, always an indulgent critic, in acknowledging a copy of the first series, showed himself still diffident, both about himself and his writings.

Dearest Will,

Thanks ever so much for the admirable book of portraits. Every one is a revelation—especially of course those of the people one knows, if ever so little. Of course I don't know many; but one has in all the sense of looking at the final expression in art and psychology.

Thank you dear people for being good to Jessie when she was in town. I couldn't face the racket (!) of it. Perfectly ridiculous—but I can't help it. I don't know what to say to people when I do meet them. I came for a day, arriving late and leaving early.

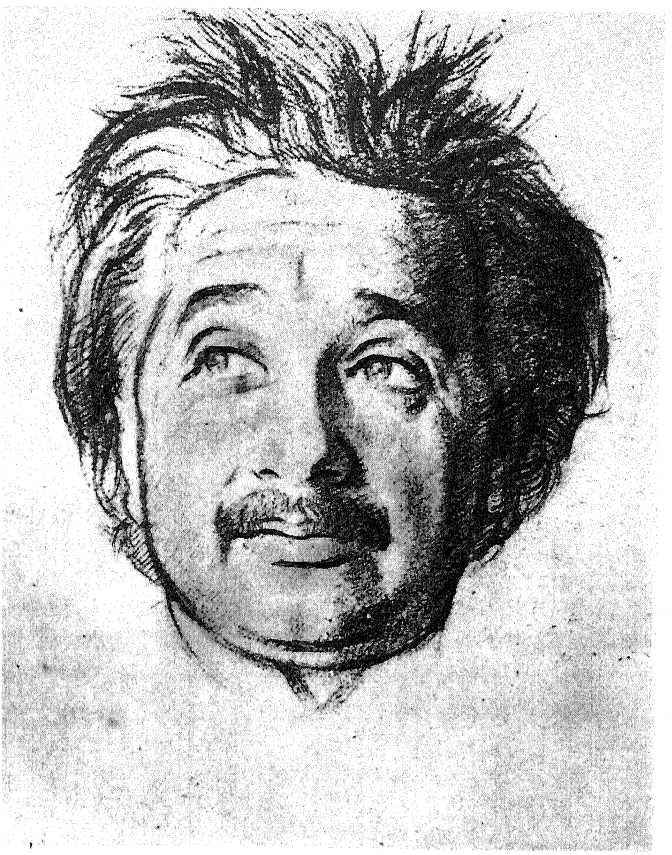
I have been writing a series of short prefaces for Heinemann's Ld.Ed. which will be published separately, also in a 250 copies edition. I will send you a copy—not that the things are of any interest, I have done nothing for more than a year and feel as if I couldn't do anything. I'll try however to keep in the collar. One must.

Always yours,

JOSEPH CONRAD.

Max, equally modest about himself, hearing that our youngest boy was to attend his old school, gave an amusing account of his own school-days.

'I am thrilled when you say that the last named is going to a school in Orme Square—Mr Wilkinson's. As if I didn't know that school! I went there, as a new boy, just 39 years ago! I was there from '81 to '85, and I am greatly glad that Billie is going to follow in those obliterated old footsteps of mine. I wonder if the school has quite all the charm it had in



PROF ALBERT EINSTEIN

my time. There were only 15 or 20 boys in my time. 16 or 21, counting Mr Wilkinson, who was just one of us. I believe the school is larger and more elaborate now; but I feel that it must have kept very much of its quality. For Wilkinson himself (who is an old member of the Savile and with whom in later years I have very often lunched at the table near the window on Saturdays—his whole-holidays) remains as boyish as ever, making me feel always like a nonagenarian in his company. Do, when next you see him, give him my love. He is by far the best teacher I ever had; wonderfully understanding and "enthusing". He did—and I am sure still does—so sympathise with the mind of a small boy. It was he that first taught me Latin, and gave me a love of Latin, and thereby enabled me to write English *well.* Also he used to play "touch-last" with me at the end of afternoon school! Mrs Wilkinson, in those days, used to teach drawing to the boys. Hers were the only lessons I ever had. The free hand system—(two illustrations)—and so on. I am afraid I can't say that any success I may have had as a caricaturist is due to her teaching. You can see from the above how little I have profited. Look at the second of those jars. How weak—how poor! And what a trial I must have been to Mrs Wilkinson! But perhaps in those days my work showed more promise than it seems to show just now.

Max's school-days

'Yours affectionately,

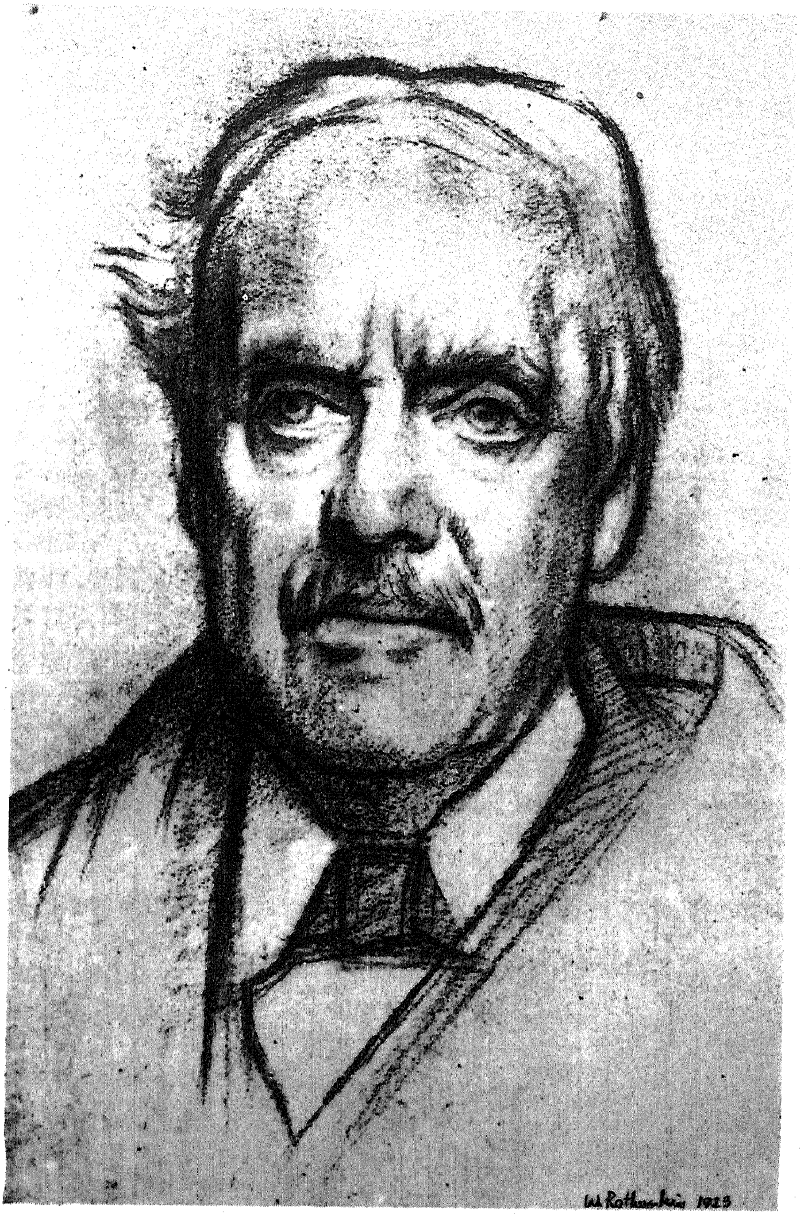
'MAX.'

CHAPTER XLIII

A VISIT TO DUBLIN

Opening of the Dail

DURING the summer of 1921 I went with my son John to Dublin to stay with Lennox Robinson, in a dower house in Sir Horace Plunkett's garden. We reached Dublin at five in the morning, too early to disturb the household; so we wandered about the city, seeing the sights, under the guidance of a handsome policeman, of whom we had asked our way. Later in the day, at Sir Horace Plunkett's, when we remarked on the amiability of the Dublin police, laughter went round the table. It was explained to us that the Force was an anomaly, was boycotted: Dublin was policed by Sinn-Feiners—of course a police officer was delighted to be noticed. We had come at a stirring time; the first Dail was shortly to be held; so, too, was the horse-show, when feuds are for the moment put aside, and all parties meet in seeming amity. I went with Mrs J. R. Green, who greeted, and was greeted by, friends and foes alike. At Sir Horace Plunkett's, too, men of all parties came together; yet his house was soon to be burnt down by Irishmen. At a party at Miss Purser's I introduced a newly made friend, afterwards a Dail Minister, to Miss G. 'I can't shake hands with a murderer,' said Miss G., putting her hand behind her back; yet a few minutes later I found the two in amicable conversation. My son and I were invited to the opening of the Dail; then we discovered that no invitation had been sent to Plunkett. The error was hastily repaired, but too late. The streets were patrolled by rather sinister looking youths, their peaked caps low over their brows, who ordered people



LORD BALFOUR

about with scant courtesy. I spent much time with Dermod O'Brien, James Stephens, Stephen Mackenna (the translator of Plotinus) and George Russell. Stephen Gwynn, anxious and perturbed, was in Dublin also, sad that the Conference, which so nearly succeeded, had failed; sad, too, that assassination had now become an accepted political weapon. His house, like Horace Plunkett's, was afterwards burned. Gwynn had the courage to be moderate when moderation was suspect, and while his wife was among the advanced Sinn-Feiners. So, too, was Mrs Green; and her secretary, a fair young girl, lovely as a Fra Angelico angel, was fiercely intransigent. I had lately seen something of war; now I breathed the strange air of revolution—strange, for there was so much friendliness everywhere. Only the youths in the street, with their jaunty caps and truculent manners, reminded me uncomfortably of sinister happenings. Dermod O'Brien and his wife took us over the Wicklow hills to Glendalough; we seemed to drive into the past when we left the high road, and crossed the wild, uninhabited hills, marked here and there with prehistoric stone walls. The little churches at Glendalough and the quiet lakes there, spoke only of peace. Yet nature's peace is an illusion. In an hour the quiet lake, like the heart of man, may change from peace to turmoil; and not rain and hail alone, but the blood of men, and of women and children, has splashed the stone walls of the tiny peaceful-looking churches. Nature and man are alike in this; they both forget quickly their own bloody history.

Glendalough

I was glad to have seen this bit of true Ireland and vowed I would some day return to see more. A country for a painter, I thought; A. E., who loved painting the Irish landscape, agreed. At Sir Horace Plunkett's was a room filled with A. E.'s canvasses; they were all to perish with the house. But A. E. did not then appear perturbed, he was full of zest for life and of hope for the future. We talked of painting and painters, of books and their writers. He was always ready to talk at his office in Merrion Square or at his house. He

Return to Oakridge

looked the primitive poet, with his shaggy head and beard, his kind eyes and rough, sweaty skin; yes, I could see him coming into a bare hall, prepared to tell long heroic stories to rough chieftains sitting by the fire, drowsy or drunken with mead. How attractive they were, these Irish poets, and how hospitable. I parted from them feeling I was leaving true friends behind. Yet hard words were still to be spoken not only betwixt English and Irish, but between Irish and Irish. There were mines under men's feet, ready to explode, and murder and cruel deeds were again to be done before peace was to come to Ireland.

From Dublin we returned to Oakridge, where we still kept a cottage, and where I continued to paint farms and barns. I wandered again through the quiet valleys in which lovely villages were hidden, Througham, Daglingworth, Miserden, and the three Duntsbournes—Duntsbourne Abbots, Duntsbourne Rouse, and Duntsbourne Leer—the first two with little Norman saddle-back churches, simple and plain as barns, and further afield Elkstone and Syde, with similar churches.

Gordon Bottomley wrote to me about my paintings. 'I shall look out eagerly for your new paintings of husbandry. You will get the rich profound feeling which is what matters in the life of the fields; I often feel that the delight which one gets from the pastorals of S. Palmer and E. Calvert is equally inherent in the farmer's year now and is waiting to be shewn; the completeness with which nature absorbs machinery is strange. In half a century the whirr of the mowing or reaping machine has become as purely a country sound as the chirr of a grasshopper. I suppose that once on a time the cart and the plough seemed as much machines as the self-binder and the tractor do now; the only difference is that the implement-makers have not yet learned to use iron so completely according to its nature as in long generations they have learned to use wood; but that too will come in time. One of the supreme things of my life was the sight of two black plough horses suddenly appearing on the horizon,

twenty yards distant, of a steep brown furrowed field—apparently from an atmospheric gulf of tall mournful wood beyond—as I mounted the low ridge from the other side. Two horses half rearing in the air, and a man's head below and behind, gave me all the sensations that the ancients received from the thought of the waggon of Dis suddenly emerging from the cloven ground.'

'Hammersmith Bridge'

What he here writes of the whirr of the reaping machine is truly and finely observed. Indeed during my later years I have enjoyed discussing life and art with writers, musicians, and with men of science, too, more, perhaps, than with painters. With men following parallel pursuits one exchanges, as it were, understanding. 'I have found the chief reward of being an artist is the friendship of kindred spirits that it brings', Robert Bridges wrote in one of his letters. It is with older or much younger men than oneself that relations with others are often most satisfying. Walter Greaves, for example, enjoyed the praise he now got from his juniors; how pleased he was when his 'Hammersmith Bridge' was hung in the Tate Gallery:

38 *Lillie Road*,
West Brompton,
March 14th, 1922.

Dear Mr Rothenstein,

I dare say you have heard about my picture of Boat Race Day being bought by the 'Chantrey Bequest'. I do feel really honoured that one of my pictures should be bought for the nation, and as you have always been so kindly disposed towards me and my work, I reckon that you have been very instrumental in bringing me forward before the public, and I told Mr Marchant that I should like to write and thank you very sincerely for all you have done for me. Thank you also for your kind testimonial for the 'Charterhouse'. I do hope they will accept me. Yours truly,

WALTER GREAVES.

Orpen at the Louvre

There was no difficulty in Greaves entering the 'Charterhouse'. 'No expenses, a pound a week pocket money, and everyone kind!' It was luxury for Greaves. But when I went to visit him, his hair, which had been unnaturally black, through the offices of the Matron and a cake of soap, had turned white in a single afternoon.

Orpen was now working almost entirely in Paris, he wrote from time to time from the Hôtel Majestic:

'I'll be back before Christmas and we will fix up a night and have a talk. You write "I hope work goes well" but when I am not at portraits I am painting nudes at an American's called Russell Greely's—and my word—can a nude ever go well—it seems to me the last word in impossibility. I struggle and struggle and the things get worse and worse. I spent this afternoon in the Louvre looking at nudes and there are none in the least like a woman—Rembrandt's seated one is of course a marvel—but it's not like a woman—Manet's nude after all is a poor show—as a woman—and Courbet's one in the Louvre is a shocker—though I remember seeing photographs of some nude women of his a long time ago which looked wonderful. Forgive me writing all this stuff—I'll have a drink and forget it. Best of luck.

'WILLIAM ORPEN.'

I know that feeling well—that no painting, however masterly, ever renders what one feels when a beautiful model takes one noble pose after another. One may say, everything has been painted and nothing has been painted.

For this reason works of art assume different values at different times; we bring something to bear on them from within ourselves, as we feel faith and liking or distrust in our intercourse with men and women, which likewise affect their conduct. Indeed, every artist knows how when he has a Pre-Raphaelite visitor he becomes uncomfortably aware of loose ends all over his picture, while before a modernist small details and insignificant forms emerge.

CHAPTER XLIV

CAMPDEN HILL

Studying Bradshaw

DURING 1922 we moved to another house on Campden Hill; without a garden we could not endure life in London, and now we shared a large garden with the neighbouring houses. Our next-door neighbours, the Sidney Morses (who owned many treasures, among them some early drawings by Blake, and Whistler's famous Chinese Cabinet), loved the garden as we did. Walking there, London seemed far away, for adjoining was Mr Montagu Norman's garden and beyond, the park of Holland House. Pigeons nested and cooed upon our upper cornices, and at night we heard the owls hoot. In our new home a brother of Joachim had formerly lived, and here the great man stayed during his visits to London. Miss Weisse told me an amusing story of an evening party when Joachim had found the company of the wife of a certain famous painter unbearable. Seeing him with Donald Tovey, studying a Bradshaw, Miss Weisse inquired whither he was going? Joachim, still bent over the Bradshaw, replied, 'Ich muss blos von der Frau fort!' I never saw the great Joachim, but I numbered among my friends many musicians, from the young Herbert Howells to the veteran Sir Walter Parratt. I like to think they found me companionable for the reason that I could not hum a bar of music in tune, nor ever attended a concert, nor spoke of music. To the violin, the spinet and the virginals I can listen with pleasure, but the piano is, to my belief, an instrument of torture invented by the Devil. I recall an evening when Jelly

Tell-tale milk cans

d'Aranyi, meeting Tagore in my studio, played to him, piece after piece, as she declared she had never played before. The expression of her face, the beautiful movements of her arms and hands as the sounds she drew from her violin travelled wailing about the walls and roof of the studio, I tried more than once to record. Only Watts could have done her justice.

I did not know Mr Montagu Norman, behind whose lovely garden the sun set so gloriously; but being one morning with Mr Baldwin when Mr Norman was expected, I was asked to stay a while longer that I might meet him. When he came in, before Mr Baldwin could pronounce my name, he strode up and accused me of taking in more milk than any of his neighbours: during his early morning walks he counted the number of cans and bottles outside our door!

What a solace the garden was to us all! To return tired from work and to lie on the lawn, and, besides the blackbird's song, to hear the gay shrill voices of the Booth children as they gambolled about their own grounds—yes, the beauty of the face of the world, the green leaves against the blue sky, the noble shapes of the drifting clouds, the shadows on the grass, gave a solid answer to the wherefore of life. And after sunset I would join Sidney Morse, or another neighbour, Lord Southborough, who knew so much of the world, and had so genial an understanding of men, in walks round the garden.

Decidedly the change from country to Town was not all loss. I found other neighbours on Campden Hill—the Edward Wadsworths, with two delightful children. Wadsworth had lately made a series of remarkable drawings of Staffordshire slag-heaps. Then I found that Wyndham Lewis was living close by. I had known Lewis as a handsome youth, adventurous, but uncertain of direction. I now discovered a formidable figure, armed and armoured, like a tank, ready to cross any country, however rough and hostile, to attack without formal declaration of war.

I had lately read *Tarr*, of which he wrote: 'I had always regarded life as practically never-ending, until the war came to remind me of the contrary. Before enlisting I wrote

practically the whole of *Tarr*; if I were killed, I thought, at least I would have that to my credit in the way of writing. I also finished a lot of drawings, which I wish I could show you.' I thought *Tarr* one of the powerful books of our time; Lewis was responsive; the understanding of a work, he said, was a portion of its life—he recognised what this signifies. He had also lately written a pamphlet, *The Caliph's Design*, a brilliant challenge to the modern English architect. Lewis was a master of controversy; with no social or party ties, he was more independent even than Shaw. He was not out against the Philistine, but the literary and artistic gunman, an enemy as well armed as himself. I admired his bold demeanour, and though I remembered the talent he showed when, as a youngster, he sent me his sonnets, I was astonished at his range as a writer. In his studio were many drawings, both in pencil and pen-and-ink, made with swift nervous lines and showing a vivid quality of design. Lewis believed in exploring fully contemporary tendencies. I hold him to be the most forceful and intellectual of English experimenters. I regret that cubism, in reality an austere and logical attitude to form, which Dürer, amongst others, had studied, should have become an end in itself, and finally, a mere mannerism, a matter of entertaining shapes and colours, of more concern to stage, fashion and advertisement designers than to painters.

Young Oxford

Lewis never remained long in any place; he continued his old habits of secrecy. He did not pretend to be a lover of his kind. When I asked him to sit for a drawing he replied, 'I am sitting for myself at present—in fact its a permanent job, and I never sit for anybody else!'

Through my son John going up to Worcester College, I had an excuse for renewing old Oxford friendships, also of meeting post-war undergraduates, who were in no wise less attractive than those I knew in the 'nineties. My son shared rooms with William Gerhardi, a retiring and hard-working student who had served in Russia and spoke half a dozen languages, but gave little sign of the irony which in *Futility*

Students' ways

was to astonish Wells and Bennett. But who can foretell what will emerge from the chrysalis-stage of youth? There was John Strachey, too, then editing, with Lord David Cecil and my son, *The Oxford Fortnightly Review*, the undergraduates most conservative organ. His father St Loe was delighted to find his son following in his own footsteps—little did he think when he gave him an important position on the staff of *The Spectator*, along what dangerous paths he was to move! When Lord Balfour, a year or two later, asked me to explain present-day aesthetics, which he found so puzzling, I said he must ask his nephew, Lord David Cecil, now in the advance guard writing for *The Nation*. Lord Balfour was astonished —and amused: David writing for *The Nation*! does his mother know?' Richard Hughes, Tom Darlow and Edward Sackville-West, three budding writers, were also of the company. Lord Balniel was the discerning critic of painting, while Malcolm Macdonald and Robert Boothby were the ardent politicians. How well-mannered all these young people were and how flatteringly polite to their elders. Much is said of the decline in manners; for my part, I find young people charming.

Though it were best to have, for the pursuit of an art, all one's time, I found much happiness in close association with young people at South Kensington. But there were things that troubled me. The College was meant to fit students for particular industries and to train future teachers, but there was not the equipment needed for serious vocational training, nor was this training, to my mind, essential. For our task was to provide truly educated men—it is for industry, which needs such, to draw upon these for its particular needs. If general problems of art-education did not come within my province, I could at least aspire to make of the Royal College, with the help of a carefully-chosen staff and the sympathy of Whitehall, as useful an institution as lay in my power. My chiefs at Whitehall agreed to the gradual introduction of part-time teaching throughout the Royal College, and to the provision of working studios for the staff; and with the

coming of a new Registrar, Hubert Wellington, who took from my shoulders much of the administration, and through his insight and sympathy in his dealings with students and staff, brought an inspiring energy and intelligence to the service of the College, a new spirit pervaded the students.

Work at the College

Another new spirit was sometimes trying. There stood the model, one of a succession of marvellous figures, each a miracle of form and colour. But God's work was no miracle to some students, who looked rather at Cézanne's and Picasso's. Cézanne's French progeny might legitimately be called, after their father, *ces ânes*; but these later ones I named, *ces mulets*, for they, I knew, would have no progeny, and, my goodness, they were obstinate! Yet from teaching, whether helpful or not to my students, I learnt many things. Moreover, to leave one's work to join in that of others is to live in an atmosphere of constant effort, and I gained much through the varied activities of studios and workshops.

But advanced or moderate, what muddlers students can be! Such disorderly palettes and brushes, with which, one thinks, no one can possibly paint! The painters could learn from the designers and craftsmen, who still respect their materials. There is, among young people, a strong disinclination to work methodically. Nevertheless, at the end of each session, I am delighted at the quantity of good work done, of invention and imagination shown. Women students have a rare faculty, in their compositions, of making their figures live naturally, as though these, like animals, were unaware of being observed. I have often wished that women artists would respect this natural gift more, and strive less for the qualities they deem it important to acquire. But the same may be said of all artists, men and women, young or mature; it is so easy to lose touch with one's true self, to pursue the interests of another, a self maybe as real, whose claims make themselves felt, since they are in need of excuse, more insistently.

A great museum near by, with a splendid art library, has been of incalculable service to the College, with the Keepers,

The painter and the official

Palmer of the Library, Martin Hardie of the Print Room, Maclagan, Kennedy, Brackett, Kendrick, Rackham, Watts and their assistants, ever ready to help the students.

These two years at South Kensington brought new duties, and my life was a full one. If to be used, sometimes to exhaustion, is happiness, then was I a happy man.

To an official, things happen that do not occur to a mere painter: for instance, an invitation to the annual dinner of the Royal Academy! I well remember the surprise of my friends when the rumour reached them that I was to be present at Burlington House among Statesmen, Admirals, Generals and Museum-Directors. I recollect T. E. Lawrence saying, during his short term at the Colonial Office, 'Who would have believed a couple of years ago, that you and I would both become officials! As an artist-official I have been found useful to more than one Government Department; I reflect often on Burne-Jones's complaint: that people would ask him to do everything but paint! Perhaps the painter is somewhat contemptuous of the official, the latter a mere parvenu with even now but twelve years to his credit, while the painter claims, from the time of his entering the Slade School in 1888, wellnigh four times that number. Yet though partly enslaved, I have found myself free enough, and with time enough, to attempt some of the things I thought during my youthful, greedy selfhood—one of those former selves into which Max Beerbohm's eyes have peered to so much purpose—to achieve triumphantly —some day!

END OF VOLUME II

INDEX

VOLUME ONE

Abbey, Edwin A., 196
Abélard, 242
Achurch, Miss Janet, 56, 210
Acland, Miss Sarah, 145
Acland, Sir Henry, 139–141, 142, 145, 367
Adam, Madame, 92
Adkins, Nurse Sarah, 5
Ahrons, Miss Elizabeth, 12
Ahronses, the, 12
Ainsworth, Harrison, 9
Alcazar, 218
Alexander, J. W., 77, 78
Alexander, Miss, 111
Alexander, Samuel, 351
Alexander, Sir George, 225
Allen, Grant, 124
Aman-Jean, E., 42
'Amaryllis', *see* Hacon, Mrs Llewellyn
Andersen, Hans, 6, 191
Anderson, Miss Mary, 9
Anne, Queen, 11
Anquetin, L., 59, 63–64, 65, 67, 69, 118, 119, 261, 269–270
Ansell, Miss Mary, 229
Anstey, F., 9
Arabi Pasha, Revolt of, 5
Archer, William, 184, 276, 301
Aristophanes, 369
Arlempdes, 358, 359, 361
Armitage, Edward, 27
Arzila, 217
Ashbee, C. R., 29
Ashburton, Lady, 24
Austin, Alfred, 290
Auteuil, 342
Auvergne, 356, 358, 364, 366, 370
Auxerre, 357
Azavedo, 101, 248

Backhouse, E. Trelawney, 147
Balcarres, Lord, 147
Baldwin, Spenser, 352
Baldwin, Stanley, 15
Balfour, A. J., 295
Balzac, Honoré de, 63, 64, 65, 73, 93, 122, 136, 245, 281, 335, 344, 351, 361
Banville, Théodore de, 41
Barnett, Canon, 29
Barnetts, the, 29, 30
Barrett, Wilson, 290
Barrie, Sir James, 210
Bartlett, Paul, 77, 78
Baschkirtseff, Marie, 79
Bastien-Lepage, Jules, 42
Bataille, Henri, 44
Bataille, Madame, 60
Bate, Francis, 198
Bath, Marchioness of, 353, 354
Baudelaire, Charles, 23, 122, 171, 232, 234, 239, 253, 256, 263
Baudy, Monsieur and Madame, 49
Bayreuth, 54
Beardsley, Aubrey, 134–136, 174, 176, 179, 180, 181–183, 184–187, 188, 207, 209, 213, 237, 243, 244–246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 259, 273, 275, 293, 294, 317–318, 323, 329
Beardsley, Mabel, 134, 232, 317
Beauchamp, Earl, 147
Beerbohm, Miss Constance, 290
Beerbohm, Julius, 275
Beerbohm, Max, 74, 135, 136, 144–146, 147, 152, 164–165,

Beerbohm, Max *(continued)* 166, 167, 180, 181, 182–183, 186, 187, 200, 209, 210, 211, 213, 226, 237, 244, 268–269, 272–275, 276, 283–285, 287, 289–290, 297, 300–302, 312, 314–315, 330, 335, 343, 344, 345, 368–370
Beerbohm, Mrs, 272–273, 275, 370
Beerbohms, the, 201, 272
Behrens, Sir Jacob, 20
Bell, Miss Gertrude, 201
Bell, Mrs Hugh, 201
Bell, Mrs Vanessa, 98; *see also* Stephen, Miss Vanessa,
Bellini, 331
Belloc, Hilaire, 137, 144
Ben Rhydding, 15
Berenson, Bernhard, 202
Berenson, Mrs Bernhard, 203
Bernaval, 314
Bernhardt, Sarah, 183
Bernheim, 342
Besant, Digby, 27
Besnard, Albert, 44, 45, 52
Bevan, 248
Bibi la Purée, *see* La Purée
Billy, 357
Bing, S., 106
Bingley, 14
Binnie, Sir Alexander, 11
Binyon, Laurence, 172, 200, 283, 328, 329, 330, 364, 373
Bird, Miss Alice, 136
Bird, Dr George, 136
Bismarck, Otto von, 51
Blackwell, Basil, 150
Blackwood, Lord Basil, 123, 124, 125, 131, 137
Blake, William, 28, 29, 31, 316
Blanche, Jacques, 85, 106, 245, 247, 248–249, 251, 341–342
Bland, J. O. P., 147
Blind, Karl, 11
Blunt, Arthur, 76
Blunt, Wilfred, 138
Boccaccio, 28
Bodenhausen, Freiherr von, 291–292
Boldini, Giovanni, 85, 191
Bolton Abbey, 14
Bonn, 52
Bonnard, Pierre, 44, 69
Bonnat, Léon, 71, 191
Bonnier, Charles, 138
Bontine, the Hon. Mrs, 179–180, 306
Borthwick, the Hon. Oliver, 137
Botticelli, 42, 79, 132, 185, 240, 286
Boucher, François, 159
Bouguereau, A. W., 39
Boulanger, General, 29
Boulanger, Marcel, 121, 122
Boulogne-sur-Seine, 47
Bourdelle, E., 319
Brabazon, H. B., 188–189, 270
Bracquemond, F., 40, 41, 158
Bradley, Andrew, 339
Bradley, Miss, *see* Field, Michael
Brangwyn, Frank, 106, 332
Breslau, Mlle, 79
Breughel, Pieter, 30
Bridges, Mrs Robert, 152
Bridges, Robert, 152, 227–228, 282, 295, 297–298, 327–329
Bright, John, 7
Broadstairs, 164–165
Bronner, Dr E., 11
Bronners, the, 12
Brontë, Charlotte, 13, 350
Brontës, the, 13
Brooke, Miss Honor, 31
Brooke, the Rev. Stopford, 30, 31, 201
Brown, Ford Madox, 174, 191, 229, 230, 231, 260
Brown, Frederick, 26, 35, 171, 186, 243, 332, 333, 349
Brown, Sarah, 129
Browning, Robert, 30, 56, 117, 202, 235, 368
Bruant, Aristide, 61, 96

Bruce, Hamilton, 296
B. T. B., *see* Blackwood, Lord Basil
Burdon-Sanderson, Sir John Scott, 143
Burne-Jones, Sir Edward, 19, 29, 31, 51, 72, 97, 98, 114, 174, 176, 184–185, 207, 234, 255, 257–258, 259, 261, 286, 292
Burne-Jones, Lady, 211
Burne-Jones, Philip, 99
Burns, John, 297
Burrell, Arthur, 8, 10, 16
Burton, Lady, 136
Burton, Sir Richard, 136
Busch, Wilhelm, 4
Bushey School, 17, 21
Bussell, F. W., 139, 155–156
Butcher, Eleanor, 206
Byron, Lord, 170, 297
Bywater, Ingram, 143

Cadiz, 222–223
Caine, Hall, 300
Callot, J., 25, 64
Calvin, 5
Campbell, Mrs Patrick, 211, 258, 290, 370
Campbell, Miss Stella, 258
Canova, Antonio, 205
Cany, 346, 355, 364–365
Carlisle, Lord, 31, 255
Carlton, Bibi, 216, 218, 221–222
Carlyle, Thomas, 7, 33, 111, 214
Carmen, 85
Carr, Comyns, 273
Carrière, Eugène, 60, 159, 322
Carson, Sir Edward, 225
Carson, Murray, 300
Carte, Geoffrey, 332
Carte, Henry, 332
Carter, A. C. R., 12
Carter, Frank, 27
Carverley, 8
Casaubon, Madame, 38
Cass, Gertrude, 12
Cass, Sir John, 12
Cazals, F. A., 264
Cazin, C., 42
Cézanne, Paul, 71, 103, 111, 196, 251, 263
Chantemesle, 115, 118
Chardin, J S., 68, 110, 263
Charles, James, 19
Charteris, Miss Cynthia, 258
Charvot, Major, 59, 115
Chellow Dene, 15
Cher, River, 151, 152
Chèret, Jules, 61, 68
Chevalier, Albert, 284
Chimay, Princesse de, 108
Chowne, Gerard, 215
Cimabue, 18
Clark, J. W., 46, 47
Clarke, Sir Edward, 225, 337–338
Claude, 22, 47, 254
Cleopatra, 129
Clermont-Ferrand, 357
Clifton, Arthur B., 343, 345
Clouet, François, 173
Clutton-Brock, Arthur, 14
Cobden, Richard, 7
Cobden-Sanderson, T. J., 372
Cochin and Co., 182
Colefax, Arthur, 12, 147
Collins, Churton, 211
Colnaghi, D., 225
Colson, Frank, 16
Colthurst, Miss Anne, 103
Colthurst, the Misses, 103
Colvin, Sidney, 200, 283, 294
Compton, Edward, 9
Concarneau, 77, 78
Conder, Charles, 55–59, 61–63, 65, 67, 68, 70–71, 73, 74–76, 80, 81, 86, 90–91, 96, 100–101, 106, 114–122, 124, 125, 126, 137, 153–155, 171–172, 175, 176, 179, 184, 185, 191, 198, 199, 200, 210, 226, 228, 238, 240, 244–250, 251, 267, 289, 317, 333, 334, 338, 341, 343–344, 345, 347, 348, 355, 356, 364

Congreve, William, 199
Connell, Norreys, 238
Conrad, Joseph, 345, 374
Constable, John, 170
Constant, Benjamin, 39
Cookson, Geoffrey, 137
Coombe, Miss Helen, 212
Cooper, Miss, *see* Field, Michael
Coppée, François, 265
Coquelin Ainé, 88–89, 90
Coquelin Cadet, 89, 90
Coquelins, the, 68, 88
Corder, Rose, 111, 113
Cordova, 223
Corelli, Marie, 311
Corot, J. B. C., 34, 296, 350
Cosimo, Piero di, 185
Costa, Giovanni, 31
Costelloe, Miss Karin, 203
Costelloe, Mrs, 203; *see also* Berenson, Mrs Bernhard
Costelloe, Ray, 203
Courbet, Gustave, 23, 41, 43, 44, 48, 178, 198, 254
Courtney, Leonard, 227
Cowdray, Viscount, 12
Crackanthorpe, Hubert, 188, 207–208
Craig, Miss Ailsa, 301
Craig, Edward Gordon, 211, 275, 276–278, 298, 301–302
Craigie, Mrs (Pearl), 242, 290–291
Crane, Mrs Walter, 292–293
Crane, Walter, 31, 133, 166, 255, 292–293, 345–346
Crawley, Mrs Charles, 206
Cremorne, 167
Cromer, Countess of, 353–354
Cujini, Aurora la, 224
Currie, Sir Edward, 29
Curtis, 76
Cushing, Howard, 83, 113, 130, 155
Cust, Harry, 285, 294
Cust, Lionel, 294
Cust, Miss, 296
Dacre, Miss Susan Isabel, 261
Dagnan-Bouveret, P. A. J., 42, 89
Dalou, Jules, 255
D'Anethan, Mlle, 79
Daniel, the Rev. Charles Henry Olive, 152
Daniel, Mrs Henry, 152
Daniel, Miss Rachel, 153
Daniel, Miss Ruth, 153
Dante, 143, 243
Darwin, Charles, 7
Daubigny, C. F., 34
Daudet, Alphonse, 159, 160–161, 163, 213, 266
Daudet, Léon, 161
Daudet, Madame, 160
Daudet, Madame Léon, 161
Daumier, Honoré, 63, 67, 102, 158, 177, 198, 263, 348, 366, 369
d'Aurevilly, Barbey, 73, 122, 158
Davidson, John, 181, 188, 330
da Vinci, Leonardo, 75, 254, 329
Davis, Edmund, 179, 256
Davis, Richard Harding, 124, 126
Dayot, Armand, 128
Dayot, Madeleine, 128
de Boisbaudran, Lecoq, 23, 25
de Chavannes, Puvis, 42, 43, 44, 45, 55, 56, 66, 67, 71, 72, 79, 100, 174, 207, 254, 348
Defoe, Daniel, 162
Degas, Edgar, 26, 41, 44, 53, 54, 56, 58, 66, 67, 69, 71, 73, 101–107, 111, 125, 158, 169, 170, 171, 174, 185, 190, 191, 194, 196, 242, 262, 263, 277, 296, 318–319, 322, 336, 337, 341
de Goncourt, Edmond, 65, 139, 158–160, 161–163, 209, 235, 242, 262, 266
de Goncourt, Jules, 158
de Gourmont, Rémy, 86, 121
Delacroix, Eugène, 22, 34, 35, 42, 58, 63, 102, 174, 198, 220, 253–254

de Lisle, Rouget C. J., 177
de l'Isle-Adam, P. A. M. Villiers, 73, 122, 158
Delius, Frederick, 10, 79
de Mérode, Cléo, 247
Denis, Maurice, 44, 69, 120
Denman, Lady, 177
De Quincey, Thomas, 282, 335
Déroulède, Paul, 48
Desboutin, M., 105
de Vallombreuse, H., 90, 91, 121, 126
Devonshire, Duke of, 202, 255
Diaz de la Peña, N. V., 34, 296
Dickens, Charles, 9, 28, 311
Dickinson, G. Lowes, 76
Dieppe, 245–251, 308, 317, 340, 346
Disraeli, Benjamin, 289
Dixon, Canon, 295, 297–298, 329
Dodd, Francis, 260–261
Dodgson, C. L., 138, 150
Dolmetsch, Arnold, 212–213
Donnay, Maurice, 61
Donnelly, Sir John, 255
Dostoievsky, 48
Doucet, Lucien, 39, 40, 41
Douglas, Lord Alfred, 147
Downie, J. P., 27
Dowson, Ernest, 237–238, 245, 248, 330
Drury, Alfred, 236
Du Barry, Madame, 107
Duckworth, George, 47, 97, 98–99
Duckworth, Gerald, 97
Duckworth, Miss Stella, 97
Duez, E. A., 191
Dufferin, Marquis of, 123, 161
Dufton, A., 12
Dujardin, Édouard, 59, 63, 65, 69, 70, 117, 119–121, 240
Dumas, Alexandre, 159
Du Maurier, George, 86, 266
Duran, Carolus, 71, 79, 191, 195
Durand-Ruel, 41, 71, 342
Dürer, 25, 75
Durham, Mr, 20
Duvent, Charles, 44, 48, 58, 59, 90, 100, 262
Dyce Collection, 32
Dyer, George, 234
Dyson, Frank, 12, 136

Eden, Sir William, 231, 232, 242, 270, 338, 340
Edwards, Mrs Edwin, 263
Edwards, Miss Mary, *see* McEvoy, Mrs Ambrose
El Arash, *see* Leratsche
Elcho, Lady, 258
El Greco, 42, 196
Eliot, M., 42
Elizabeth, Queen, 81
Ellis, Robinson, 141–143
Elton, Oliver, 294, 351
Epstein, Jacob, 236
Erasmus, 23, 202
Espaly, 365
Étretat, 346, 348
Evans, W., 315
Everett, Mrs, 355, 360
Everett, J., 364

Faed, Thomas, 19
Fairbairn, Andrew, 11
Fairbairn, John, 11
Fairbairns, the, 11
Fantin-Latour, I. H. J. T., 24, 69, 71, 73, 110, 169, 191, 196, 254, 262–264, 269, 318, 322–323, 330
Farr, Miss Florence, 282
Farren, Nellie, 29
Fauré, Gabriel, 196
Faure, Maurice, 121
Fécamp, 348
Ferrier, Miss ('Coggy'), 355
Fez, 216, 219
Fichte, J. G., 171
Field, Michael, 201, 202–203, 350
Firminger, the Rev. W. K., 268
Firth, J. B., 12
Fisher, Herbert A. L., 37, 38, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 97–98, 138

Fisher, Mrs, 97
Flaubert, Gustave, 122, 184
Flavigny, 280
Fletcher, W. A. L., 144
Flower, Cyril, 30
Folkestone, 268
Forain, J. L., 40, 41, 45, 58, 106, 159, 266
Forbes-Robertson, Johnston, 211, 370
Forbes, Staats, 367
Ford, Henry, 339
Ford, Miss Isabel, 176
Forster Collection, 32
Forster, W. E., 8
Foster, Gregory, 27
Fothergill, John, 343, 345
Fra Angelico, 42
Fragonard, Jean Honoré, 254
France, Anatole, 213
Francesca, Piero della, 42
François, 37
François I, 47
Frazier, Kenneth, 37, 42, 43, 45, 47, 50, 78, 79, 82, 83, 86, 100, 119, 155
Friant, Émile, 59, 89, 215, 261–262
Frith, W. P., 17, 19
Fry, C. B., 144, 146
Fry, Roger, 76, 176, 208, 273, 325
Fryas, Duque de, 221
Furniss, Harry, 17
Furnivall, Dr F. J., 367–368
Furse, Charles Wellington, 23, 167, 172–173, 190, 206, 244, 286, 300, 332
Furse, H. M., 27
Fuseli, Henry, 340
Füssli, W., 340

Gainsborough, Thomas, 29, 189
Gandara, Antonio de la, 85, 95, 107–108, 159, 190
Gardiner, Jack, 95
Gardiner, Mrs Jack, 95–96
Garibaldi, 47, 103
Gaskell, the Misses, 350, 351
Gauguin, Paul, 49, 69, 72, 77, 99, 251
Gautier, Théophile, 90, 232, 351
Gavarni, 37, 158
Gay, Walter, 77, 78
Germaine, 76, 115, 118, 119
Gérôme, J. L., 35, 102
Gervex, H., 191
Gibraltar, 215
Gibson, Charles Dana, 124
Gide, André, 121
Gilbert, Alfred, 335
Gilbert and Sullivan, 9, 86
Gill, Eric, 46
Giorgione, 195
Giotto, 23, 42, 196, 243, 254
Girtin, Thomas, 280
Gissing, George, 60, 302–304, 328
Giverny, 42, 49, 50
Gladstone, W. E., 7, 9, 12, 17
Godwin, E. W., 166
Goethe, 70
Gooch, Dr G. P., 369
Gordale Scar, 14, 15, 281
Gore, Dr Charles, 152
Gosse, Edmund, 164, 286, 302
Goujon, Jean, 47
Goulding, Frederick, 304
Goya, Francisco de, 108, 178, 188, 200, 223, 224, 341, 364, 365
Graham, Robert Cunninghame, 179–180, 211, 215–224, 305–306, 316, 373
Granby, Lady, *see* Rutland, Violet Duchess of
Gray, John, 175–176
Gray, Miss Marion, 179
Greaves, Walter, 168, 169
Green, Mrs J. R., 201–202, 211
Greene, Herbert, 138
Greffuhle, Comtesse de, 107
Gregory, the Misses, 2
Grein, J. T., 226, 228
Grey, Ronald, 76
Grez, 128–129

Grille d'Égout, 63
Grimm, 6
Guardi, Francesco, 223
Guilbert, Yvette, 66, 96, 284
Guiseley, 13, 15
Guthrie, James, 176–177, 335
Gyp, 250–251

Hacon, W. Llewellyn, 198–200, 330, 343
Hacon, Mrs Llewellyn, 198, 200
Haden, Lady, 306–307
Haden, Sir Seymour, 306–308
Haggard, H. Rider, 9
Hale, Philip, 44
Halifax, 8
Hall, Mrs Edna Clarke, 334, 361
Hallé, Charles, 273
Hals, Franz, 110, 193, 196
Hamerton, P. G., 47
Hamilton, Ian, 244
Hamilton's Panorama, 9
Hammond, J. L., 12, 136, 137
Hannay, Arnold, 341
Hardy, Thomas, 48, 207, 268, 302–303, 304
Harland, Henry, 208
Harmsworth, Alfred, 300
Harmsworth, Mrs, 300
Harris, Charles, 12
Harris, Frank, 211–214, 227, 264, 288–289, 328, 337–338
Harris, Walter, 216–217, 221, 222
Harrison, Alexander, 77, 78, 322
Harrison, Bernard, 126
Harrison, Frederick, 126, 203, 303
Harrison, Lawrence A., 171, 197, 333
Hart, Howard, 44
Hartington, Marquis of, 9
Hawksworth, 15
Haworth, 8, 13
Haworth, Vicar of, 13
Hayashi, 106
Headlam, the Rev. Stewart, 238
Heath, Frank, 27
Heaton, 11
Heine, 335
Heinemann, William, 158, 264, 291–292
Helleu, Paul, 85, 95, 107–108, 190, 194, 304, 338
Héloise, 242
Henderson, Alexander, 97
Henley, the Hon. Anthony, 137, 147
Henley, W. E., 35, 103, 138, 173, 237, 277–278, 285, 295, 296–297, 312–313, 314, 315, 321
Hennique, Léon, 161
Henry and Co., 226
Herkomer, Hubert, 17, 21, 37, 261, 276
Herter, Mrs Albert, 79
Heseltine, J. P., 319
High Force, 281
Hill, G. F., 27
Hines, William, 138
Hirst, F. W., 146
Hodson, Lawrence, 201, 373
Hofmann, Frau von, 51, 54
Hofmann, Ludwig von, 38, 45, 51, 52, 53, 54, 98, 128
Hogarth, William, 9, 18, 114, 257
Hokusai, 160, 167
Holbein, Hans, 23, 60, 331
Holl, Frank, 261
Holloway, Charles Edward, 186
Hollyer, Frederick, 291
Holme, Charles, 134
Holmes, Charles J., 176, 201, 344, 366
Holroyd, Charles, 21, 25, 26, 31, 254
Homer, 6
Hood, Jacomb, *see* Jacomb-Hood
Hopkinson, Alfred, 351
Horne, Herbert P., 213, 237, 239, 240, 260, 330
Horonobu, 160, 297
Houghton, Boyd, 243
Housman, A. E., 281, 330
Housman, Laurence, 176, 281, 330, 349–350

Howara, 217
Howard, Francis, 336
Howard, the Hon. Hubert, 137
Howell, Charles Augustus, 111–113
Hudson, W. H., 15
Hughes, Arthur, 259–260
Hugo, Victor, 5, 46, 161, 319
Hunt, Cecil, 222
Hunt, W. Holman, 29, 30, 174, 259–260
Hunt, Leigh, 136
Huxley, Thomas, 7
Huysmans, J. K., 95, 124, 139, 262

Ibsen, Henrik, 56, 210, 277
Image, Selwyn, 237–238, 332
Ingleton, 281
Ingres, J. A. D., 22, 34, 35, 40, 42, 71, 102, 103, 105, 110, 253, 254
Irving, Henry, 29, 169, 184, 277, 299, 335

Jack the Ripper, 30
Jackson, Mrs, 98
Jackson, Thomas, 152
Jacomb-Hood, G. P., 142, 166, 172, 174, 176, 190, 192
James, Henry, 81–82, 100, 190, 204, 250, 290, 304–305
Jeanne Avril, 63
Jellie, William, 27
Jepson, Edgar, 238
Jeune, Lady, 302
Joachim, Joseph, 33
John, Augustus E., 26, 57, 332–335, 340, 343, 345, 347–349, 352, 355–356, 358, 359–361, 364–365, 367
John, Mrs Augustus, 334, 365
John, Miss Gwen, 334, 352
Johnson, Lionel, 157, 181, 188, 233, 238, 330
Johnston, Humphreys, 44
Jose, Victor, 65
Julian, 39, 58
Julian, Académie, 35, 36–40, 43, 44, 47, 55, 58, 71, 76, 79
Juliette, 88, 96
Jusserand, J. J., 201

Keats, John, 136, 171, 235
Keeling, the Rev. W. H., 8
Keene, Charles, 17, 58
Keighley, 14
Kekulé, R. von, 52
Kekulés, the von, 54
Kendall, Sargent, 44
Ker, W. P., 138, 368
Kerry, Earl of, 137
Kershaw, J. F., 137
Kessler, Harry Graf, 291
Kettlewell, 281
Khayyam, Omar, 56, 101, 117
Kien Lung, 112
Kingsley, Alice, *see* Knewstub, Alice Mary
Kingsley, Miss Mary, 201–202
Kinnell, Mrs, 12
Kinsella, Miss Kate, 79; *see also* Presbitero, Marchesa di
Kinsella, Miss Louise, 79, 80
Kinsella, the Misses, 79
Kipling, Rudyard, 207
Kirkstall Abbey, 14
Knewstub, Miss Alice Mary, 229–230, 231, 277–278, 280, 345; *see also* Rothenstein, Mrs William
Knewstub, Miss Christina, 280
Knewstub, Miss Grace, 348, 354
Knewstub, Walter John, 229, 231
Knight, Buxton J., 19
Krantz, Eugénie, 127–128, 151, 164, 264–265

La Chaise-Dieu, 360
'Lady Jane', 204–205
Laforgue, Jules, 239
La Goulue, 62
Lamb, Charles, 28, 234
La Môme Fromage, 63

Landseer, Sir Edwin, 205
Lane, John, 125, 126, 131, 136, 144, 145, 149, 154, 155, 156, 164, 165, 180–183, 188, 225, 244
Lang, Andrew, 10, 339
Langtry, Mrs, 9, 33, 211
Lankester, E. Ray, 138, 264
Lantéri, E., 255
La Purée, Bibi, 92
La Roche, 279
La Roche Guyon, 115, 116
Lavery, John, 325, 335–336
Leader, W. B., 186
Léandre, Charles, 60
Lear, Edward, 146
Le Brun, C., 42
Lee, Stirling, 186
Lefebvre, Jules, 39
Le Gallienne, Richard, 132, 188, 207, 237, 283, 286
Legge, Robin, 296
Legrand, Louis, 75
Legros, Alphonse, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 30, 31, 34, 35, 40, 177, 196, 230, 253–257, 296, 306, 317–320, 330, 371, 372
Leighton, Sir Frederick, 18, 21
Lely, Sir Peter, 147
Le Monastier, 358
Le Pouldu, 99
Le Puy, 356, 357–360, 365
Leratsche, 218
Leslie, Fred, 29
Leyland, F. R., 97
Liebermann, Max, 53
Lightcliffe, 8
Llewellyn, William, 76
Loftus, Cissie, 284, 285
Lomont, E., 58, 68, 93, 120
Longhi, Pietro, 223
Longstaff, J., 57
Lorimer, J. R., 339
Louis XIV, 47
Louis XV, 47
Ludovici, Anthony, 335–336
Lunel, F., 75
Lunéville, 148
Lushingtons, the Vernon, 206
Lytton, Countess of, 33, 157
Lytton, the Hon. Neville, 157

MacColl, D. S., 125, 138, 167, 171–172, 176, 191, 197, 211, 256, 267, 294, 371
McEvoy, Ambrose, 333–334, 365, 367
McEvoy, Mrs Ambrose, 334
McGinnes, Miss, 79; *see also* Herter, Mrs Albert
Mackail, J. W., 340
Mackmurdo, A. H., 239, 332
Macmonnies, Frederick, 77, 266
Macmonnies, Mrs Frederick, 79
Madrid, 224
Maeterlinck, Maurice, 228–229
Maiden, Henry, 4
Maitland, Paul, 186
Malham Cove, 14, 15, 281
Mallarmé, Madame, 113
Mallarmé, Stéphane, 94, 95, 113, 121, 123, 138, 139, 164, 265, 313
Maltby, 335
Manet, Édouard, 41, 43, 44, 56, 63, 68, 71, 73, 85, 102, 103, 104, 111, 121, 155, 185, 191, 194, 196, 224, 240, 242, 254, 263, 296
Manningham, 12
Mantegna, Andrea, 22, 23, 185, 254
Margoliouth, D. S., 143
Maris, James, 34, 296
Maris, Mathew, 34, 198
Marlotte, 128, 129
Martineau, Dr James, 27
Masaccio, 23, 260
Masefield, John, 373, 374
Mathews, Elkin, 140, 157
Mathieson, Percy, 47
Mathilde, Princesse, 160
Matisse, Henri, 69
Mattos, H. Texeira de, 228, 238

Mauclair, Camille, 121, 229
Maupassant, Guy de, 115, 122, 129, 207–208
Maxse, Admiral, 336
May, Mrs Phil, 57, 58
May, Phil, 57, 58, 63, 74
Meade, Austin, 11, 136, 137
Meade, Dr, 11
Meissonnier, J. L. E., 71
Melchers, Gari, 77
Menpes, Mortimer, 168, 186
Mentone, 317, 363
Menzel, Adolf von, 53
Meredith, George, 32, 103, 133, 138, 149, 161, 207, 234, 250–251, 336
Meredith, Miss Mariette, 133; *see also* Sturgis, Mrs Henry
Merrill, Stuart, 92, 93, 94, 269–270
Meryon, Charles, 253, 307
Messell, L. M., 152
Meudon, 320–322, 370
Meunier, Constantin, 372
Meynell, Mrs Alice, 282, 290
Meynells, the, 282
Michael Angelo, 25, 63, 254, 334
Michelet, J., 369
Middleham, 281
Middleton, 281
Miles, Frank, 133
Millais, Sir John E., 141, 174, 177, 263, 319, 367, 368
Millet, J. F., 23, 34, 35, 42, 43, 99, 111, 198, 243
Molière, 47
Monet, Claude, 41, 43, 44, 48, 49, 56, 77, 96, 111, 170, 190, 194, 251, 296, 322
Montaubon, 105
Montebello, Marquise de, 107
Montesquiou, Comte Robert de, 95, 107, 159
Monticelli, A., 225, 296, 314
Montigny-sur-Loing, 115, 116, 118, 126, 128, 130, 190
Moore, Albert, 114
Moore, George, 70, 162, 171, 182, 197, 202, 213, 231, 232, 238, 240–243, 262, 283, 334, 337
Moore, T. Sturge, 174, 175, 176
Moréas, Jean, 92, 94
Moreau, Gustav, 174
Moret, 128, 130
Morgan, Mrs de, 167
Morgan, William de, 167
Morley, Henry, 26, 27, 28
Morris, Miss May, 14, 279, 281, 287–288
Morris, Mrs William, 231, 288, 291
Morris, William, 14, 31, 33, 72, 138, 174, 184, 185, 207, 209, 230, 258, 260, 261, 279, 281, 287–288, 291, 292, 293
Morrison, Charles, 329
Müller, Ivan, 285
Müller, Max, 143–144
Murger, Henri, 61
Murray, James, 143
Myers, Mrs Henry, 201

Nettleship, Miss Ida, *see* John, Mrs Augustus
Nettleship, J. T., 366
Neuilly, 158
Nevers, 357
Newbolt, Henry, 340
Newman, Cardinal, 238, 242
Newman, J., 41
Nice, 362
Nichol, John, 340
Nichol, Pringle, 340
Nichols, John Bowyer, 234
Nicholson, William, 267, 276, 277, 301
Nietzsche, Friedrich, 361
Northcliffe, Lord, 300

Obach, 314
O'Brien, Dermod, 78, 177, 243
O'Flaherty, 147

'Old Rusty', *see* the Rev. W. H. Keeling
O'Leary, John, 201
Olive, 1
Orpen, William, 332–335, 343, 344, 347–349, 353, 356, 364–365
Outamaro, 160

Palmer, Mrs Walter, 133
Parry, Sir Hubert, 295–296, 298
Parsons, E., 239
Parton, Ernest, 129
Pasha, Arabi, Revolt of, *see* Arabi Pasha
Passy, 78
Pateman, Robert, 285
Pater, Miss, 157
Pater, Walter, 124, 125, 138–139, 153, 155–157, 232, 242, 294, 316
Patmore, Coventry, 244
Pattes-en-l'air, Nini, 62
Pattle, Sisters, 98
Paulus, 65
Pearson, Lady, 27, 177
Pearson, Trudie, 177
Pearson, Sir Weetman, 12
Pearsons, the Weetman, 27
Pegram, Fred, 76
Pellegrini, Carlo, 144, 186, 284
Pennell, Joseph, 123, 134, 182, 266–269, 294, 335–336, 337–338, 356
Pheidias, 286
Philippi, Miss Rosina, 153
Phillimores, the, 206
Phillips, Stephen, 237, 283, 330
Picard, Louis, 59, 88, 96, 97, 261
Picasso, Pablo, 57
Piero della Francesca, *see* Francesca
Pigott, E. F. S., 183
Pindar, 342
Pinero, Arthur W., 211, 258, 299–300, 301, 335
Pinwell, G. J., 243
Pissarro, Camille, 41, 56, 101, 251
Pissarro, Lucien, 101
Plato, 286
Playfair, Nigel, 153
Poe, Edgar Allan, 23, 161
Point, Armand, 129–130
Pompadour, Madame de, 159, 160
Pont-Aven, 69, 77
Portland, Duke of, 255
Potter, Paul, 25
Poussin, Nicolas, 22, 63, 254
Powell, Frederick York, 125, 131, 137–138, 139, 141–142, 144, 148–152, 164, 235–236
Poynter, Lady, 211
Poynter, Sir Edward, 24, 25
Presbitero, Marchesa di, 79
Priestman, Bertram, 21
Prince Consort, 205
Prinseps, the, 98
Prothero, Mrs G. W., 206
Prout, Samuel, 280
Pryde, James, 276–277, 301

Queensberry, Marquis of, 225
Quilters, the Cuthbert, 97
Quimper, 77

Rabelais, 28, 138, 369
Racine, 47
Raffaelli, J. F., 159
Raffalovitch, André, 175
Rapallo, 315
Raphael, 22, 25, 102, 254
Rathbones, the, 113
Rayon d'Or, 62
Redmond, John, 206
Reece, Harry, 200
Reed, Talbot Baines, 9
Régnier, Henri de, 121
Rembrandt, 20, 22, 25, 42, 173, 193, 224, 239, 254, 307, 331, 333, 334, 345
Renan, Ary, 84
Renan, Ernest, 37, 47, 48
Renoir, Auguste, 44, 69, 71, 104, 111, 190

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 156
Rhodes, Cecil, 244, 296
Rhodes, Miss, 296
Ribera, J., 223
Ricci, S., 257
Richards, Grant, 124, 131–132, 136, 295, 312, 314
Richmond, 281
Richmond, George, 139, 140, 141
Richmond, Sir William, 105
Ricketts, Charles, 133–134, 167, 170, 173–176, 191, 199, 200–201, 202, 226, 235, 239, 243, 245, 252, 255, 258, 287, 291, 312, 330, 335–336, 341, 343, 366
Rimbaud, Arthur, 127
'Rinky' [Rinkhuysen], 155
Rivière, Henri, 62
Robbins, Miss Lee, 79
Robertson, Graham, 244
Robins, Miss Elizabeth, 201, 211
'Robinson', 50
Robinson, Sir Charles, 240
Robinson, Crabb, 27, 28
Rochegrosse, Georges, 40, 41
Rochester, Earl of, 239
Rodenbach, Georges, 79, 121, 159
Rodin, Auguste, 66, 77, 106, 125, 138, 194, 296–297, 319–324, 330, 336, 344, 370–372
Rogerson, Mrs, 203
Roll, 191
Ross, Robert B., 184, 185, 187, 213, 245, 275, 314, 345, 362–364
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 24, 31, 42, 110, 112, 113, 162, 173, 174, 196, 198, 226, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 239, 253, 260, 286, 288
Rossetti, William Michael, 230–231, 286
Rothenstein, Albert Daniel, ['Albert'], 332, 334, 346–347, 356, 364, 365
Rothenstein, Charles Lambert, ['Charles'], 18, 155, 367
Rothenstein, Louisa, *see* Simon, Louisa
Rothenstein, Mrs William, 354–355, 364, 371, 372; *see also* Knewstub, Alice Mary
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, 296
Roussel, Théodore, 168, 186
Rowlandson, Thomas, 29
Rowley, Charles, 260, 261, 349
Rowton, Lord, 289
Royer, Henri, 58, 59, 90, 262
Rubempré, Lucien de, 115
Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, 42, 63, 193, 334
Ruebell, Miss, 81, 82, 86
Ruel, Durand, *see* Durand-Ruel
Rügen, 51, 54
Runciman, J. F., 211
Ruskin, John, 7, 114, 140, 141, 171, 286–287, 367, 368
Ruskin, Mrs, 141, 367
Russell, the Hon. Claud, 137
Russell, the Hon. Rollo, 203
Russell, Walter W., 76, 186
Rutland, Violet Duchess of, 296, 298
Rylands, John, 352
Rysselbergh, van, 326

Sade, Marquis de, 244
St Cyres, Viscount, 144
Saint-Victor, Paul de, 160
Salaman, Michel, 356–357, 360–361, 365
Sale, 349
Salford, 151
Salis, Rudolph, 61
Salle, 117
Sallitt, W. Woodford, 12, 281
Saltaire, 9, 15, 18
Sambourne, Linley, 17
Sandys, Frederick, 259
Sargent, Adeline, 29

Sargent, John Singer, 23, 95, 107, 167, 171, 172, 173, 186, 188, 190–197, 224, 243–244, 274, 286, 304, 305, 321, 322, 333, 334, 367, 371
Saskia, 161
Savage, Reginald, 176, 330
Schiller, J. C. F., 355
Schlittgen, H., 75
Scholderer, Otto, 169, 340
Schuster, Claud, 166
Schwob, Marcel, 86, 93, 122
Scott, Clement, 290
Scott, C. P., 349–350
Scott, Sir Walter, 9
Scott, Walter, 241
Sebastian, 315
Senior, Mrs, 33
Seton, Malcolm, 147
Seurat, G. P., 69, 72, 326
Seville, 223
Shakespeare, 8, 67, 88, 277, 328, 368
Shannon, Charles Hazelwood, 133–134, 167, 170, 173–176, 191, 198, 199, 200–201, 212, 226, 228, 235, 239, 243, 255, 258, 286, 287, 288, 291, 308, 312, 333, 335–336, 341, 344, 373
Shaw, G. Bernard, 138, 179, 180, 208–211, 213, 229–230, 250, 276, 282, 283–284, 287, 298
Shaw-Stewart, Lady Alice, 354
Shelley, Percy Bysshe, 136, 235, 278
Sherard, Robert Harborough, 86, 93
Shields, Frederick, 259, 260
Shipley, Arthur, 46, 47
Shipley Valley, 15
Short, Frank, 41
Shrimpton, 145
Sichel, Ernest, 19, 20, 21, 26, 34
Sichel, Victor, 20
Sickert, Bernard, 339
Sickert, Leonard, 339
Sickert, Mrs, 339
Sickert, Oswald, 339
Sickert, Oswald (Sickert père), 339
Sickert, Robert, 339, 343
Sickert, Walter Richard, 31, 106, 123, 167–170, 171, 172, 174, 177, 178, 184, 190, 191, 207, 209, 212, 237, 242, 243, 245, 251, 267, 270, 275, 300, 304, 332, 335, 337–338, 339, 340–342, 343, 346
Sid-bu-Mereisch, 217
Siddall, Miss Elizabeth, 110, 231
Sidgwick, Arthur, 143
Signac, Paul, 326
Signorelli, Lucca, 254
Simon, John, 146
Simon, Louis, 349
Simon, Louisa, 349
Simpson, William, 351, 352
Sivry, Charles de, 61
Slinger, Mr, 25
Smith, Miss Alys Pearsall, 203
Smith, F. E., 146
Smith, H. Llewellyn, 29
Smith, Logan Pearsall, 80, 123, 203–206
Smith, Mrs Pearsall, 203
Smithers, Leonard, 184, 244–245, 246, 247, 248, 250
Solomon, 286
Solomon, Simeon, 155, 157
Solomon, Solomon J., 35, 41
Somerset, Lady Henry, 203
Sowerby Bridge, 8
Sparling, H. H., 279
Spong, Miss Hilda, 335
Stanford, Charles Villiers, 47
Stanley, H. M., 10
Stannards, the, 308–309
Stanway, 258
Stchoukine, 341
Stead, W. T., 124, 132
Steele, Robert, 287, 288
Steer, Philip Wilson, 31, 166, 167, 170–172, 177, 186, 190, 191, 197, 207, 209, 212, 240, 241, 242–243, 267, 270, 332, 334, 337, 338

Steevens, George, 203
Steinlen, T. A., 60
Stendhal, H. B., 48, 73
Stephen, J. K., 38
Stephen, Leslie, 97, 98–99, 235
Stephen, Mrs Leslie, 97–98
Stephen, Miss Vanessa, 97; *see also* Bell, Mrs Vanessa
Stephen, Miss Virginia, 97; *see also* Woolf, Mrs Virginia
Stevens, Alfred (the Belgian painter), 56, 59, 60, 79, 159
Stevens, Alfred (the sculptor), 253, 256–257
Stevenson, Robert Louis, 129, 358
Stokes, Adrian, 339
Strang, William, 20, 21, 23, 26, 34, 254, 306, 328, 335, 356, 373
Strange, E. F., 32
Strangman, Edward, 310
Stratton, Eugene, 284
Street, G. S., 203, 287
Streeton, Arthur, 119
Strettell, Alma, 197
Strong, Arthur, 202, 255
Studd, Arthur, 27, 35, 37, 42, 45, 47, 48, 50, 56, 76, 78, 79, 83, 86, 96, 97, 99, 100
Sturges, Jonathan, 338
Sturgis, Mrs Henry, 133; *see also* Meredith, Mariette
Sullivan, Barry, 9
Sutro, Alfred, 228
Swan, John, 20, 41, 90, 186
Swift, Jonathan, 210
Swinburne, Algernon Charles, 111, 162, 207, 231, 232, 233–236, 256, 298, 339, 368
Symons, Arthur, 148–150, 164, 237–239, 240, 245, 247, 249, 250, 256, 290, 330

Tabley, Lord de, 181, 188
Tadema, L. Alma, 18, 19
Tahiti, 69
Tailhade, Raymond de la, 92
Taine, H. A., 37, 47, 48
Tangier, 216, 221, 306
Tarlington, Dick, 315
Taylor, Sir Henry, 206
Taylor, Miss Ida, 206
Taylor, Miss Una, 206
Temple, Miss Hope, 79
Templier, 118
Tenby, 334
Tenniel, John, 17
Tennysons, the, 203
Terry, Miss Ellen, 29, 33, 147, 169, 277, 295–296, 298–299, 301, 335
Thackeray, William Makepeace, 9, 99, 297
Thane, Professor George, 20
Thaulow, Fritz, 78, 106, 246, 251
Thaulow, Madame, 251
Thévenot, 44
Thomas, Le Père, 100
Thompson, Francis, 281–282, 330
Thornhill, Sir James, 257
Thornton, Alfred, 27
Thucydides, 16
Thynne, Lord Alexander, 137
Thynne, Lady Beatrice, 353
Tiepolo, J. B., 42, 196
Tintoretto, 177
Tissot, James, 85, 191
Titian, 129, 177, 193, 195, 333
Todmorden, 8
Toft, Albert E., 179
Tolstoi, Count Leo, 48, 93, 353
Tonks, Henry, 26, 167, 171, 176, 186, 190, 197, 242–243, 267, 332, 334, 349, 367
Toole, John, 229
Toorop, Jan, 177, 179
Toulouse-Lautrec, H. de, 59, 61, 63, 64, 68, 69, 72, 77, 100, 106, 137, 261, 269
Townsend, F. E., 76
Tree, Herbert Beerbohm, 146, 273–274, 290, 291, 335, 346
Tree, Miss Viola, 273
Tree, Mrs, 273–274
Trevelyan, Professor G. M., 369

Trevelyan, Robert, 176
Tunbridge Wells, 360
Turner, J. M. W., 15, 31, 114, 170, 280, 281, 318
Turner, Reginald ['Reggie'], 146, 240, 363
Twain, Mark, 160, 161–162
Tweed, John, 177, 371
Tweedie, Mrs Alec, 221

Valentin, 62
Vanbrugh, Miss Irene, 229, 335
Van Dyck, Sir Anthony, 25
Van Gogh, Vincent, 49, 72
Vanier, 127
Van Rysselbergh, 326
Van Wisselingh, E. J., 198
Vattetot, 341, 347–348
Vaucottes, 348
Vaughan, Kate, 9
Vaughan, William W., 38
Velazquez, 64, 85, 110, 193, 196, 223, 224
Verlaine, Paul, 61, 94, 122, 125, 126–128, 138, 139, 148–151, 161, 163–164, 181, 182, 201, 213, 226, 227, 239, 264–265, 302, 330
Vernet, Horace, 159
Vernon, 49
Veronese, Paul, 262
Vétheuil, 118, 119, 248
Vézelay, 279–280
Vichy, 357
Victoria, Queen, 94, 256, 272
Vishnu, 62
Vitteaux, 360
Vollard, A., 251
Voltaire, 244, 248
von Hofmann, Ludwig, *see* Hofmann
von Kekulé, *see* Kekulé, R. von
Vuillard, J. E., 69, 90

Wades, the, 13
Wagner, Frau Cosima, 54
Wagner, Richard, 256
Wagner, Siegfried, 54
Wales, Prince of, 18, 222
Walker, Frederick, 19, 243
Walrond, T. H. H., 137
Walter, John, 147
Ward, H., 12
Ward, James, 15
Warren, Edward, 343, 370, 371, 372
Warren, Herbert, 298
Warrener, W. T., 76–77
Watson, William, 181, 188, 289, 333
Watteau, Antoine, 61, 68, 107, 159, 182, 254, 333, 334
Watts, George Frederick, 21, 27, 29, 32, 33, 42, 43, 97, 98, 107, 157, 174, 176, 177, 191, 207, 231, 234, 253, 255, 257, 258, 259, 261, 288, 291, 353
Watts, Theodore, 231–236; *see also* Watts-Dunton, Theodore
Watts-Dunton, Mrs, 236
Watts-Dunton, Theodore, 236, 316; *see also* Watts, Theodore
Waugh, Miss Edna, *see* Hall, Edna Clarke
Way, Thomas, 131, 156
Way, T. R., 125, 131, 136, 148
Wazan, 216, 221
Webb, Philip, 176
Webb, Mrs Sidney, 202
Webb, Sidney, 202, 208
Weber, C. von, 95
Wedmore, Frederick, 208
Wells, Joseph, 141–142
Westry, Miss Grace, 334
Whelen, Frederick, 125
Whibley, Charles, 203, 237, 285, 287
Whistler, James McNeill, 15, 23, 24, 31, 32, 47, 55, 58, 60, 71, 72, 79, 81, 82–85, 87, 92, 95–97, 98, 99, 100, 101–103, 107, 108, 109–115, 123, 125, 126, 131, 133, 134, 137, 139, 153, 158, 160, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 162,

Whistler, J. McNeill *(continued)* 171, 178, 186, 190, 191, 194, 206, 207, 209, 226, 231, 232, 233, 240, 254, 259, 261, 263, 266–269, 270–271, 277, 285, 286, 296, 306, 307, 308, 318, 332, 333, 335–336, 337–338, 341
Whistler, Mrs, 83, 100, 109, 113–114
White, Gleeson, 134, 226
Whitman, Walt, 78
Wilde, Cyril, 133
Wilde, Mrs, 133, 166
Wilde, Oscar, 32, 74, 81, 85, 86–90, 92–94, 95, 101, 111, 124, 126, 132–133, 136, 137, 139, 146, 162, 166, 167, 168, 173, 174, 179, 180, 183–184, 187, 188, 198, 207, 213, 225, 232, 238, 244, 245, 275, 286, 300, 308–316, 329, 348, 358, 361–364
Wilde, Vyvyan, 133
Wilhelm I, Kaiser, 11, 51, 53
Wilhelm II, Kaiser, 52
Wilkinson, H. Spenser, 352
Wilkinson, T. R., 352
Willard, Miss, 203
Willette, A. L., 61, 66
William the Conqueror, 260
Williams, Basil, 166
Windus, W. L., 243
Winter, John Strange, 311
Wisselingh, E. J. van, 198
Wood, H. Derwent, 177
Woods, Rev. Henry M., 152
Woods, Mrs Margaret L., 82, 131, 152, 204, 211
Woodville, R. Caton, 94
Woolf, Mrs Virginia, 98; *see also* Stephen, Miss Virginia
Wordsworth, William, 14, 28
Worth, Jean, 195
Wycherley, William, 199
Wyndham, George, 295, 296

Xanrof, A., 61, 65, 66, 96

Yeats, W. B., 132, 282–283, 329, 330, 373
Young, Dalhousie, 314
Yport, 347, 348

Zangwill, I., 204, 211
Zidler, 62
Zola, Émile, 28, 47, 48, 56, 122, 159, 160, 162–163, 275, 291–292
Zorn, Anders, 78
Zorn, Madame, 78
Zuloaga, Ignacio, 44

Abercrombie, Lascelles, 347
Acland, Sir Henry, 138
Adams, Percy, 88
Addams, Miss Jane, 258
Aden, 233
Adirondack mountains, 256
A. E., 261
Agnetendorf, 23, 24, 25
Agnew's Gallery, 92
Agra, 239
Aitken, Charles, 36, 37, 69, 186
Ajanta, 235, 236, 254
Ajmir, 238, 239
Albert, 338
Albert Hall Theatre, 264
Alexander, Sir George, 150
Alexander, Prof. Samuel, O.M., 347
Alkmaar, 259
Allahabad, 248
Allgood, Sara, 204, 261
Alston, R. Constable, 366
Alwar, 238
Amber, 238
Amiens, 331, 337, 338
Amours Jaunes, 60
Anderson, Miss Mary, 77
Andrews, C. F., 300, 301
'Anne Veronica', 100
Anquetin, L., 30, 68, 123
Arabia Deserta, 367
Arbuthnot, Maurice, 334
Architectural Review, 69
Arnold, Matthew, 209
Arnold, Sir Thomas, 231, 232, 239, 369
Arras, 331, 332
Arunachalam, Sir Pannambalam, 244
Asche, Oscar, 150
Ashbee, C. R., 51
Asquith, Raymond, 299
Attila, 150

Bailey, W. F., 261
Baird, Major (Lord Stonehaven), 304
Baker, George Edward, 89
Baker, Sir Herbert, R.A., 268, 269
Baker, Miss Silvia, 352
Baldwin, the Rt. Hon. Stanley, 378
Balfour, Lord, O.M., 61, 156, 291, 369, 380
Balniel, Lord, 380
Balzac, Honoré de, 169
Bamberg, 118
Barnes, Kenneth, 369
Barnett, Rev. Canon, 36, 37, 99, 117
Barnsleys, the, 133, 273, 275, 276, 277
Barrie, Sir James, Bt., O.M., 202
Barye, A. L., 196
Bateson, William, 32, 147, 309, 341
Bathurst, Lord, 133, 276
Baudelaire, Charles, 207, 344
Bauer, M. A. J., 237, 248, 255
Beauchamp, Lord, 289
Beerbohm, Max, 26, 31, 54, 59, 64, 91, 103, 141, 142, 149, 150, 152, 155, 157, 171, 174, 175–176, 177, 179, 209, 312–315, 324–325, 343, 364–365, 370–371, 382
Beerbohm, Mrs Max, 175, 312
Beethoven, L. van, 359
Bell, Robert Anning, R.A., 366
Belloc, Hilaire, 164

Benares, 239, 241–249
Bennett, Arnold, 102, 207, 307, 362, 368, 380
Benson, Arthur C., 275
Bentinck, Lord Henry, 364
Berenson, Bernhard, 114, 118, 119, 122, 125, 126, 127, 257, 258, 259
Berensons, the, 79, 119, 122, 215
Berlin, 368
Besnard, Albert, 136, 182, 255
Bhuveneshwar, 251, 252, 269
Biberpelz, Der, 25
Biddulph, Hon. Claude, 277
Biddulph, Hon. Mrs C., 277
Bigge, Sir Amherst Selby, Bt., 365 366
Binyon, Laurence, 149, 150, 231, 303, 341
Birdwood, Sir George, 231
Birmingham School of Art, 134
Biswas, Mr, 243
Blake, William, 352, 377
Blomfield, Sir Reginald, R.A., 38
Blow, Detmar, 311
Blunt, Lady, 270
Blunt, Wilfred, 135, 270
Bodenhausen, Freiherr von, 17
Bombay, 233, 234, 254
Bone, James, 69, 292
Bone, Muirhead, 69, 70, 92, 307, 310, 362
Bonn, 355, 356, 357, 359
Bontine, the Hon. Mrs, 39
Booth, Rt. Hon. Charles, 131–132
Booth, Mrs Charles, 131, 132, 133
Booth, George, 369
Boothby, Robert, 380
Bose, Nanda Lall, 252
Bosse, Abraham, 49
Boston, 256, 258
Boston Museum, 258
Botha, General Louis, 71
Botticelli, 121
Bottomley, Gordon, 347, 374
Bouguereau, A. W., 343
Bourlon, 359, 360, 361
Bradford Art Gallery, 57
Bradley, Andrew, 72–74, 262, 264
Bradley, Miss, *see* Fields, the Michael
Bragg, Sir William, F. R. S., O. M., 347, 368
Braxton, 365
Bréal, Auguste, 181
Bridges, Robert, O.M., 264, 299, 300, 301, 375
Bridges, the, 210–211
Brighton School of Art, 140–141
British Museum Print Room, 118, 362
Brooke, Rupert, 299, 309, 310
Brooke, Rev. Stopford, 167, 263, 319–320, 321, 322–323
Brough, Robert, 41
Brown, Ford Madox, 41, 109, 119, 137, 138
Brown, Frederick, 3, 57, 58, 93, 94, 106, 111, 192
Browning, Robert, 209
Bryce, Lord, O.M., 291
Buchan, Colonel John, C.H., 331
Bull and Bush, 147
Burlington House, 362, 382
Burne-Jones, Sir Edward, Bt., 49, 53, 109, 119, 138, 140, 141, 209, 323, 382
Burne-Jones, Lady, 111, 135, 140–141, 142
Burns, Rt. Hon. John, 315
Bussy, Simon, 179, 180, 181–183
Butcher, Prof. Henry, 146
Butler, Sir Cyril, 98
Butler, Sir Montagu, 245
Butler, Samuel, 33
Bux, Mirza Kamran, 246

Calais, 303
Calcutta, 249, 252–253
Calderon, George, 38, 39, 147, 148–150, 264
Calderon, Mrs G., 149
Calderon, Philip, R.A., 38
Caliph's Design, The, 379

Calvert, E., 374
Cambrai, 359, 360, 361
Cambridge, 343, 344, 354, 355
Cameron, Sir D. Y., R.A., 308
Cameron, Mrs, 34
Campbell, Mrs Patrick, 204
Canadian War Artists, 355
Canadian War Records, 350, 358, 361
Canon, The, 19
Canova, Antonio, 343
Cany, 2
Carlines, the, 349
Carlisle, Lord, 66, 67, 99, 117
Carpenter, Edward, 244, 346
Carpenter, Rev. Estlin, 263
Carr, Comyns, 212
Carrière, Eugène, 182
Casement, Sir Roger, 170–171
Castagna, Andrea del, 122
Cather, Willa, 257
Cecil, Lord David, 380
Central School of Arts and Crafts, 189, 211
Century Club, 258
Cerutti, Miss, 3
Cézanne, Paul, 31, 70, 105, 109, 123, 124, 217–218, 223, 343, 381
Chadbourne, Mrs, 172–173, 229, 241
Chakravarty, Ajit, 262
Chalford, 273, 354
Chambers, Sir E. K., 366
'Chantrey Bequest', 92, 375
Chapman, John Jay, 258, 259
Chavannes, Puvis de, 15, 98, 105, 232
Chenil Gallery, 255
Chhatarpur, 239, 241
Chicago, 257, 258
Chicago Institute, 258
Chinese Labour Corps, 360
Chitor, 236
Chowne, Gerard, 83, 160
Chowne, Mrs Gerard, 83
Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, 368
Civilisations of India, China and Japan, The, 283
Clausen, Cameron, 69
Clausen, Sir George, R.A., 3, 92, 93, 94, 106, 107, 177, 192, 193
Clayton, Rev. P. B., 361
Clemenceau, Georges, 363
Clerk Maxwell, J., 369
Cloughs, the Arthur, 146
Clutton-Brock, Arthur, 349, 362
Cobden-Sanderson, T. J., 138, 323
Cockerell, Douglas, 189
Cockerell, Sydney, 135
Coleridge, S. T., 352
Coles, William C., 58, 111
Collier, John, 183, 184
Cologne, 356, 358, 359
Colvin, Sir Sidney, 118, 369
Conder, Charles, 1, 27, 28, 29, 30, 68, 69, 79–82, 93, 98, 177, 178, 212
Conder, Mrs Charles, 79, 80
Congreve, William, 177
Connaught, Duchess of, 192
Connolly, 260, 261
Conrad, Joseph, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 86, 157, 158–160, 161, 163, 164, 167, 168, 170, 278–279, 350, 370
Conrad, Mrs J., 42, 43, 44, 62, 370
Constable, John, 32
Contemporary Art Society, 362
Conway, Lord, 362
Coomaraswamy, A. K., 231, 244, 247, 248, 250
Cooper, Miss, *see* Fields, the Michael
Corbière, Tristan, 60
Corinth, Louis, 16
Cornford, Frances, 172
Cornford, Prof. Francis, 102, 172, 186, 187, 260
Courbet, Gustave, 80, 82, 376
Courbet's sister, 82
Court Theatre, 67, 68
Courtney, Lord, 317
Cowdray, Annie, Viscountess, 308

Cox, Kenyon, 257
Craig, Edward Gordon, 26, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 64, 68, 69, 77, 125, 141, 150, 151–155, 204, 205
Cram, Ralph Adams, 256
Crane, Charles, 258
Crane, Walter, 41
Crofts, Ernest, R.A., 32, 92
Crofts, Frances, 32
Crofts, Miss, *see* Darwin, Mrs F.
Crome, John, 165
Cromer, Lord, 170
Crutwell, Maud, 122
Cunard, Lady, 307
Currie, General, 332
Curzon, Lord, 266
Cushing, Howard, 256

Dale, Alfred, 309
d'Aranyi, Jelly, 377
Darjeeling, 253, 254
Darlow, Tom, 380
Darwin, Charles, 33, 34, 156
Darwin, Miss Frances, 32, 146, 186, 187, 188
Darwin, Sir Francis, F.R.S., 32, 33, 34, 146, 156, 160, 187, 259–260
Darwin, Lady, 342
Darwin, Mrs F., 32
Darwin, William, 156
Daumier, Honoré, 30, 218, 288
Davenant, Sir William, 177
Davies, Arthur B., 173, 257
Davies, Sir Edmund, 68
Davies, W. H., 341
Davies, W. R., 366
Dawnay, Alan, 368
Debenham, Ernest, 290
de Chaume, Geoffroi, 136
Degas, Edgar, 3, 14, 15, 17, 78, 105, 109, 171, 182, 218, 251, 302, 323
de Goncourt, Edmond, 110
de Hanska, Mme, 169
de la Mare, Walter, 157, 368
Delhi, 239
de Meyer, Baron, 173
Den Burg, 259
Devise, 329
Devonshire, Duke of, 291
de Walden, Lord Howard, 89, 205
Dickinson, G. Lowes, 244, 283–284, 344
Dobson, Frank, 196
Dodd, Francis, A.R.A., 350
Dodgson, Campbell L., 118, 230, 307, 309, 310, 326, 362
Doughty, Charles, 367
Douglas, Captain, 356
Dowdalls, the Chaloner, 210
Doyle, Sir A. Conan, 170
Dreiser, Theodore, 257
Drinkwater, John, 323, 324–325
Driver, Miss, 272
Drouet, Juliette, 169
Druce, 125, 126
Dublin, 372, 373
Dublin (Queen's College), 260
Duckworth, Sir George, 131
Dufour-Feronce, Herr, 369
Dunhams, the Carroll, 257
Dunkirk, 306
Durand-Ruel's Galleries, 79, 105
Dürer, Albrecht, 49, 84, 119, 194, 379
Dwala, 149
Dyson, Sir Frank, F.R.S., 368

Edward VII, King, 8, 71, 72
Einstein, Prof. Albert, 368, 369
Elephanta, 234, 235
El Greco, 217, 225
Elton, Oliver, 347
Epstein, Jacob, 87, 88, 89, 128, 129, 195, 200, 201, 214, 225
Epstein, Mrs, 89
Erasmus, 121

Fabbri's collection, Signor, 123
Fairfax Murray Collection, 140
Fantin-Latour, I. H. J. T., 302
Fawkes, Squire, 56
Fellowes, Squire, 13

Fields, the Michael, 111–116, 126–127, 171–172, 278, 279–281
Fisher, Rt. Hon. Herbert, 210, 211, 338–339, 341, 346, 347, 363, 365, 368, 369
Flesquières, 361
Flexners, the Simon, 257
Forster, E. M., 368
Fountain, The, 149–150
Fox-Strangways, Arthur H., 264, 266, 292, 316–318
Fra Angelico, 121
Fragonard, Jean Honoré, 178
Frampton, Sir George, R.A., 191, 192
France, Anatole, 81, 110, 207, 323
France en Pantoufles, Anatole, 110
Francesca, Piero della, 79, 122
Frazer, Sir James, O.M., 292
Frazier, Kenneth, 256, 258
Frith, William P., R.A., 221
Frohman, Charles, 202
Fry, Miss Isabel, 179
Fry, Roger, 97, 104, 105, 131, 135, 182, 210, 211, 212–213, 229, 231
Fryer, Colonel, 233
Furse, Charles, A.R.A., 38, 90, 91, 106
Furse, Mrs C., 38
Futility, 379

Gabriel, Dante, 138
Gaiety Theatre, 67
Gainsborough, Thomas, 13, 178
Galsworthy, John, O.M., 42, 100, 159, 163, 164, 202, 264, 341
Galton, Arthur, 26
Gardiner, Eli, 341
Gardiner, Mrs Jack, 258
Gardiner, Mrs Seth, 342
Garnett, Edward, 40, 161, 163, 164, 271
Gaskin, Arthur, 323
Gauguin, Paul, 86, 109, 214, 224, 255, 351
Gell, Major, 330
George, Rt. Hon. David Lloyd, 311, 339, 362, 365
Gerhardi, William, 379
German Emperor, the, *see* Kaiser Wilhelm II
Gerrens, H. T., 25
Gertler, Mark, 128
Ghirlandajo, D., 120
Gide, André, 343, 344, 345
Gigoux, Jean, 169
Gilbert and Sullivan, 77
Gill, Eric, 89, 189, 190, 195, 196–201, 225, 280, 290
Gill, Macdonald, 202, 290
Gimson, Ernest, 133, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 281, 342
Giorgione, 119
Giotto, 78, 120, 176, 216, 225
Gissing, Algernon, 41
Gissing, George, 40, 41, 261
Gitanjali, 282, 300, 301
Gleichen, Countess Helena, 71, 72
Glendalough, 373
Gloucester, 354
Gobina Singh, *see* Singh, Gobina
Goes, Hugo van der, 121
Gokhale, P. C., 254
Golden Valley of Stroudwater (Glos.), 272
Goloubew, Victor, 233, 249
Gooches, the G. P., 369
Gore, Spencer, 7
Gosse, Sir Edmund, 61, 166–168, 344
Gough, Gen. Sir Hubert, 334, 339
Goupil Gallery, 97, 181, 308, 364
Goya, Francisco de, 23, 158
Graham, Robert Cunninghame, 18–19, 40, 44, 161, 162
Grainger, Percy, 172
Grant, Duncan, 180–181
Granville-Barker, Harley, 19, 67, 100, 152, 202, 203, 204
Greaves, Walter, 364, 375, 376
Greely, Russell, 376
Green, Mrs J. R., 161, 170, 171, 372, 373

Green Mansions, 63, 67, 103, 264
Greene, Miss Belle da Costa, 257
Gregory, Lady, 204
Gregory, Robert, 145
Grenfell, Hon. Julian, 299, 309
Grenfell, William, 309
Grey, Lord, of Fallodon, K.G., 271, 316, 368
Grönvold, Berndt, 14
Gwynn, Stephen, 373

Haden, Sir F. Seymour, P.R.E., 163
Hadow, Sir Henry, 309, 347
Haldane, Lord, 291
Haldar, Ajit Kumar, 252
Hale, Philip, 256, 258
Hallé, Charles, 212
Hamilton, Gen. Sir Ian, 64, 291, 308
Hammersley, Hugh, 11, 61
Hammond, J. L., 264
Hammonds, the, 102, 161, 164
Hampstead, 32, 90, 95
Hardie, Martin, 382
Hardinge, Lord, 238
Hardy, Thomas, O.M., 26, 86, 134, 138, 164–165, 167, 173, 219, 290, 322, 343
Hardy, Mrs T., 290
Hargicourt, 327
Harmsworth, Alfred, 90
Harmsworth, Lady, 90
Harrison, Alexander L., 18, 126
Harrison, Miss Jane, 130
Hart, Howard, 256
Hauptmann, Gerhart, 23, 24, 25
Hauptmann, Marguerite, 24
Havell, Ernest B., 231, 242, 253
Havrincourt, 361
Hawksworth, 55, 61
Haynes, E. S. P., 100
Heinemann, William, 143, 370
Henderson, Keith, 203
Henley, W. E., 91
Henry Brocken, 157
Her Privates We, 26, 293
Herringham, Sir Wilmot, 231
Herringham, Mrs, 96–97, 172, 191, 231, 232, 233, 234, 236, 254
Herters, the, 256
Hewlett, Maurice, 167
Hingham, 13
Hippolytus, 67
Hodgson, Ralph, 351, 352, 368
Hofmann, Ludwig von, 13, 14, 23
Hogarth, William, 97, 146, 368
Holbein, Hans, 183, 194
Holden, H., 88
Holden, Colonel Hyla, 330
Holliday, William, 140
Hollweg, Bethmann, 316
Holroyd, Sir Charles, 104
Homer, 222
Homer, Winslow, 257
Hone, Nathaniel, 48
Hood, Jacomb G. P., 62
Hooker, Sir Joseph, F.R.S., 34, 156
Hooper, Wynnard, 369
Horne, Herbert P., 122
Housman, A. E., 39, 168, 187, 309, 343
Howells, Herbert, 377
Hudson, W. H., 32, 33, 39, 40, 42, 62, 63, 67, 86, 134, 157, 160–166, 174, 187, 264, 269–271, 367
Hudson, Mrs W. H., 62, 160, 161
Hueffer, Ford Madox, 41
Hughes, Richard, 380
Hugo, Victor, 169
Hunt, Violet, 369
Hunt, W. Holman, 109, 111, 138, 173, 209
Hunter, Charles, 194
Hunter, Mrs Charles, 22, 194
Huxley, Aldous, 368
Huxley, Mrs, 156

Image, Selwyn, 212
Imperial War Museum, 357, 362, 363

India Society, 231, 236, 266, 267, 268
Inge, Very Rev. Dean, 368
Ingres, J. A. D., 3, 124
Innes, J. D., 7
Irvine, Major, 327, 329
Irving, Sir Henry, 77
Israels, Josef, 17
Italy, 77–79, 118

Jack, George, 189, 366
Jack, Prof. William, 64
Jackson, Prof. Henry, O.M., 33
Jackson, Holbrook, 183
Jack Straw's Castle, 147
Jaipur, 238
James, Francis, 80
James, Henry, 173–174
James, William, 148
Jeancourt, 327
Jewson, Norman, 274
Joachim, Joseph, 377
Jodhpur, 237
John, Augustus E., R.A., 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 13, 22, 26, 27, 31, 32, 48, 58, 64, 65, 66, 69, 82–83, 84, 88, 90, 92, 93, 96, 97, 98, 106, 118, 130, 136, 144, 145, 166, 172, 191, 213, 214, 225, 310–312, 331–332, 338, 341, 350, 367
John (Honoré, afterwards), David, 11, 12, 22
John, Miss Gwen, 1, 65
John, Mrs Augustus E. (Ida), 1, 3, 4, 5, 9, 11, 12, 17, 22, 90, 152
John, Mrs Augustus E. (Dorelia), 166
Johnston, Edward, 189, 190, 366
Jones, Festing, 33
Jones, Maggie and Eilen, 12
Jorasanko, 249, 262

Kabir, 299
Kahn, Miss Florence, 174–175
Kaiser-Friedrich Museum, 13, 21
Kaiser Wilhelm II, 71, 72, 291
Kajraho, 240, 251, 252, 269
Kapp, E. X., 338
Keene, Charles, 14
Kekulés, the von, 18, 23
Kelvin, Lord, O.M., 64, 292
Kendrick, A. F., 382
Kennedy, H. A., 382
Kennington, E. H., 308, 309, 310, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 350, 361, 362, 367, 368
Ker, Prof. W. P., 61
Kerrigan, J. M., 204
Kessler, Count Harry, 17, 47, 54, 55, 57, 59, 60, 68, 69, 71, 72, 86, 88, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200
Kipling, Lockwood, 253
Kipling, Rudyard, 25, 142, 253, 292
Kitchener, Lord, 311
Knewstub, Miss Grace, 2
Koehler, Mrs, 172
Konody, P. G., 350
Kramer, Jacob, 348

Laboucheres, the, 123
Lal, Makandi, 245
Lamb, Henry, 368
Lamb, Mrs, 89
Landseer, Sir Edwin, 221
Lane, Hugh, 47, 48, 126, 144, 145, 166, 188
Langtry, Mrs, 77
Lansbury, Rt. Hon. George, 314
La Panne, 303, 304, 306
Larcher, Miss Dorothy, 233
Larkin, Thomas, 260, 261
La Thangue, H. H., 177
Lautrec, *see* Toulouse-Lautrec
Lavery, Sir John, R.A., 13, 18, 48
Law, A. Bonar, 363
Lawrence, D. H., 314, 367
Lawrence, T. E., 26, 367, 368 382
Leathes, J. B., 347
Lee, Colonel E. N., 326, 335, 338
Lee, Vernon, 122
Leeds Town Hall, 348

Legros, Alphonse, 69, 106, 136, 315
Leighton, Lord, P.R.A., 77, 94
Leonardo da Vinci, 109, 121, 225
Lepsius, Reinhold, 16
Lethaby, W. R., 89, 189, 190–191, 211, 212, 231, 342, 366
Lewis, Miss Terry, 38
Lewis, Wyndham, 26, 27, 212, 350, 368, 378, 379
Liebermann, Frau, 17
Liebermann, Max, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23
Lilian Shelley, 129
Lippmann, Friedrich, 21
Lissant, Captain, 327–328
Little Holland House, 107
Lodge, Sir Oliver, F.R.S., 309, 341, 347, 368
Loeser, Charles, 122, 123, 124
Loga, Herr von, 23
Loll Sen, Promotto, 262
Long, Bishop, 354
Lorenzetti, 79
Louvre Gallery, 121, 124
Lutyens, Sir E. L., R.A., 268, 269
Lytton, Hon. Neville, 135–137, 184, 337, 338
Lytton, Hon. Mrs N., 135

Macaulays, the, 132
McCarthy, Miss Lillah, 202
MacColl, D. S., 18, 27, 31, 46, 57, 70, 92, 97, 99, 104, 106, 117, 130, 131, 212, 213, 307, 369
MacDonald, Malcolm, 380
MacDonald, Rt. Hon. Ramsay, 315, 317, 369, 370
McEvoy, Ambrose, A.R.A., 1, 2, 31, 88, 90, 97, 191, 214
McEvoy, Mrs A., 89
McEvoy, Charles, 342
Mackail, Dr J. W., 350
Mackail, Mrs J. W., 172
Mackay, Prof. J. M., 4, 6
Mackenna, Stephen, 373
Maclagan, Eric, 382
Maclise, D., R.A., 48
Macmillan, George, 268
Macnaghtens, the Malcolm, 132, 369
MacNair, J. Herbert, 4, 5
Macready, Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir Nevil, 308
Mlle de Maupin, 81
Maeterlinck, Maurice, 13
Maharani of Arakan, The, 264
Maillol, Aristide, 86, 87, 195, 198, 199, 200
Man and Superman, 68
Manchester Guardian, 58
Mancini, A., 49, 126, 193–194
Manet, Edouard, 17, 48, 78, 97, 105, 109, 218, 376
Manners, John, 299, 310
Manners, Lady, 310
Manning, Frederick, 26, 293–298, 354, 367
Mansbridge, Dr Albert, C.H., 354, 355
Mansfield, Richard, 174
Mantegna, Andrea, 12, 78, 119
Marchant, William, 375
Marchèlepot, 336
Marchesi, Madame Blanche, 194
Markowitz, Countess, 260
Marsh, E. M., 309–310
Marshall, Prof. Alfred, 130, 131
Masaccio, 78, 120
Masefield, John, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 133, 139, 140, 157, 202, 264, 350
Masterman, the Rt. Hon. C. F. G., 309, 312
Masters, Edgar Lee, 257
Matisse, Henri, 214–217, 225
Maupassant, Guy de, 168
Mayer, Kuno, 5
Mayo, Lord, 238
Maze, Paul, 334
Meier-Graefe, J., 47
Meinertzhagens, the, 132
Melchett, Lord, *see* Mond
Memling, Hans, 13
Meninsky, Bernard, 350

Menzel, Adolf von, 14, 15, 16, 17
Meredith, George, 110, 122, 173, 202, 203
Meryon, Charles, 70
Metropolitan Museum, New York, 173, 174, 188, 257
Miers, Sir Henry, F.R.S., 309
Millais, Sir John E., P.R.A., 14, 138
Millet, J. F., 34, 218, 258, 315
Mœuvres, 361
Mohammedan Exhibition at Munich, 228–229
Moira, Gerald, R.W.S., 366
Molyneux, Major, 357, 359
Mond, Sir Alfred, 362
Monet, Claude, 17, 48, 105, 171, 302
Moore, Albert, 196
Moore, George, 3, 4, 97, 106, 126, 171, 264–265
Moore, T. Sturge, 69, 115, 264
Moore-Smith, Prof. G. C., 347
Morant, Sir Robert, 223
Moreau, G., 47
Morel, E. D., 170
Morgan, Pierpont, 257
Morley, Lord, O.M., 34, 35, 315
Morley College, 349
Morrell, Lady Ottoline, 89, 96, 173, 213
Morris, William, 111, 119, 134, 137, 190, 191, 323, 346
Morris, Miss May, 135
Morrison, Thomas, 239
Morse, Sidney, 377, 378
Moser, Jacob, 117
Mulready, William, R.A., 221
Munnings, A. J., R.A., 356
Murray, Prof. Gilbert, 61, 66, 67, 68, 350
Murray, Lady Mary, 66, 67

Nash, John, 186, 225, 348, 349, 350, 368
Nash, Paul, 184–186, 308, 310, 348, 349, 350
Nation, The, 380
National Gallery, 2, 104, 121
National Portrait Gallery, 167
National Society of Art Masters, 365
Naumburg, 118
Nesle, 334
Nettleship, Ethel, 6, 22
Nevinson, H. W., 164, 310, 350, 356, 358
Newbolt, Sir Henry, C.H., 61, 156–157, 167, 341
Newbury, 350
New English Art Club, 2, 3, 10, 31, 36–37, 69, 93, 94, 106, 118, 126, 134, 180, 181, 191, 192, 193, 212
New Gallery, 106, 212
'New Machiavelli, The', 100
New York, 256, 257, 258
Nichols, Bowyer, 26
Nicholson, William, 69, 92, 141, 364, 368
Nicolson, Hon. Harold, 208, 209
Nineteenth-Century Art, 27
Norman, Rt. Hon. Montagu, 377, 378
Northcliffe, Lord, 91, 307, 311, 355
Nürnberg, 118

Oakridge, 133, 279, 374
O'Brien, Dermod, P.R.H.A., 48, 144, 373
O'Donovan, Fred, 204
Oliver, Frederick, 38, 45, 64
Oliver, Mrs F., 45
Omar Khayyam, 5, 13
O'Neill, Maire, 204
Orpen, Sir William, R.A., 1, 2, 31, 48, 83, 92, 97, 106, 107, 126, 144, 261, 307, 310, 331, 332 333, 338, 362, 363, 364, 376
Orpen, Lady, 144
Osborn, Samuel, 346
Ottawa, 357
Owen, Sir Isambard, 309

Oxford Fortnightly Review, The, 380
Palmer, G. H., 382
Palmer, S., 374
Paris, 79, 86
Parratt, Sir Walter, O.M., 377
Partridge, Sir Bernard, 14
Paschendaele, 361
Paterson, Brig.-General R. W., D.S.O., 356
Pearce, C. M., 321
Pennell, Joseph, 36, 37, 364
Penseur, Le, 108, 109
Péronne, 326–327, 328, 332, 336
Perugino, 120
Phallic Worship, 18–19
Phidias, 196
Phillips, Percival, 356
Picasso, Pablo, 218, 220, 223, 225, 381
Piesse, Lieut., 327, 329
Pinker (Conrad's agent), 42, 43
Pissarro, Camille, 17
Pissarro, Lucien, 70
Pite, Prof. Beresford, 366
Plea for a wider use of Artists and Craftsmen, A, 349
Plunkett, Sir Horace, 372, 373
Poperinghe, 305
Port Said, 232, 255
Post-Impressionist Exhibition of 1910 (Grafton Gallery), 209, 213, 215
Powell, Alfred, 190, 273, 275, 277
Poynter, Sir Edward, P.R.A., 92
Price, Ward, 356
Pritchard, E., 215
Protection of Ancient Buildings, Society for, 191
Prothero, Lady, 172
Prothero, Sir George W., 75
Protheros, the, 32
Proust, Marcel, 157, 314, 344
Pryde, James, 92
Puri, 250
Purser, Miss, 372
Quinn, John, 96, 166
Rackham, Bernard, 382
Radford, Hester, 100
Radford, Maitland, 100
Raemakers, Louis, 312
Raines, Mrs, 165
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 25, 52, 210, 289–290, 341, 347, 352
Ranee of Sarawak, H. H. The, 161, 162, 271
Raphael, 96
Rathenau, Walter, 16, 17
Ravarat, Gwen, 225
Ravilious, Eric, 225
Rayleigh, Lord, O.M., 292
Rembrandt, 35, 36, 98, 124, 288
Renoir, Auguste, 69, 105, 109, 214, 302
Repington, Colonel a Court, 291, 307
Rhys, Ernest, 264, 269
Ricardo, Halsey, 189, 190
Ricketts, Charles, R.A., 58, 69, 70, 115, 136, 230, 249, 257, 280
Rilke, Rainer Maria, 108, 109
Rima, 129
Rimbaud, Arthur, 351
Ritchie, Lady, 155, 156
Ritchie, Sir Richmond, 232
Ritchies, the, 132, 232
Roberts, Morley, 40, 41, 350
Roberts, William, 367, 368
Robertson, Captain, 331
Robinson, Edwin Arlington, 257, 261, 264
Robinson, Lennox, 261, 372
Robinsons, the, 257
Rodin, Auguste, 17, 18, 45, 46, 47, 59, 87, 102, 108–109, 168–169, 183, 195, 214, 265, 302, 343
Rolleston, T. W., 231, 268
Rooke, Noel, 49, 89
Rooke, T. M., R.W.S., 49, 50, 51, 138
Ross, Denman, 258

Ross, Janet, 122
Ross, Robert B., 2, 70, 213
Rossetti, Christina, 139
Rossetti, William Michael, 49, 109, 111, 119, 137, 138, 140, 323
Rossetti and his Circle, 312
Rostand, E., 175
Rothenburg, 118
Rothenstein, Albert Daniel ('Albert'), 1, 6, 7, 48, 175, 204, 228, 348
Rothenstein, 'Billie', 370
Rothenstein, Charles Lambert ('Charles'), 3, 77, 82, 98, 177, 324
Rothenstein, John, 9, 10, 113, 141, 144, 176, 186, 187, 344, 372, 379
Rothenstein, Lady, 5, 10, 11, 12, 17, 23, 26, 28, 39, 62, 82, 90, 97, 117, 127, 138, 149, 156, 175, 176, 264, 268, 270, 279, 311, 332
Rottingdean, 141–142
Rouart, E., 105
Rousseau le douanier, 223
Royal Academy Annual Dinner, 380
Royal College of Art, 224, 365, 380, 381
Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, 30, 121, 124
Ruskin, John, 49, 129, 135, 138, 346
Russell, Hon. Bertrand, 315, 316, 344 (Lord Russell)
Russell, George, 373
Rutherford, Lord, F.R.S., 368
Rutherford, Mark, 219

Sackville-West, Edward, 380
Sadler, Sir Michael, 309, 347, 348, 349
St Seine, 102–103
St Stephen's Hall, 349
Salaman, Michel, 10, 32
Salisbury, Doctor, 34
Sampson, John, 5, 10, 13
Santayana, George, 257
Sargent, John Singer, R.A., 8, 9, 16, 18, 32, 36, 41, 48, 49, 90, 92, 94, 126, 174, 191, 192–193, 208, 212, 362
Sassoon, Sir Philip, Bt., 307
Sassoon, Siegfried, 368
Savonarola, 365
Savonarola Brown, 312
Scenes and Portraits, 26
Scott, C. P., 58, 59, 91
Scott, Geoffrey, 122, 228–230
Scott, Gilbert, 28
Seal, Dr Brajendranath, 262
Searnehough, Edward, 346
Seven Pillars of Wisdom, The, 367, 368
Shakespeare, William, 222, 339
Shannon, Charles, R.A., 48, 57, 58, 59, 69, 70, 115, 230, 257
Sharma, Narasingh, 243, 244, 249
Shaw, G. Bernard, 44, 68, 72, 75–76, 87, 100, 108, 109, 157, 162, 183–4, 202, 264, 265, 315, 317, 379
Shaw, Martin, 154
Sheffield University, 346, 347
Shelley, P. B., 352
Short, Sir Frank, R.A., P.R.E., 366
Shropshire Lad, A, 343
Sichel, Ernest, 177
Sickert, Walter Richard, A.R.A., 7, 8, 31, 126, 157, 364
Siddall, Miss Elizabeth, 174, 175
Simmonds, William, 342, 343
Sinclair, Arthur, 204
Singh, Gobina, V.C., 330
Slade School, 186, 192, 211, 382
Slevogt, Max, 16
Smiling Woman, The, 84
Smith, Sir Cecil Harcourt, 190
Smyth, Dame Ethel, 21
Snowden, Philip (Viscount), 314
Solomon, Solomon J., 128

Somervell, Howard, 336, 338
Southall, Joseph, 323, 324
Southborough, Lord, 378
Spectator, The, 380
Spencer, Gilbert, 186, 225, 349, 368
Spencer, Stanley, 186, 225, 348–349, 350
Spender, Alfred, 91
Spingarns, the, 257
Stanford, Sir Charles Villiers, 72, 74–75
Stanton, Blair Hughes, 225
Steele, Robert, 135
Steer, Philip Wilson, O.M., 1, 3, 4, 8, 9, 10, 32, 48, 57, 58, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 106, 111, 125–126, 131, 165–166, 171, 186, 191, 212, 230
Steevens, George, 91
Stein, Miss Gertrude, 215
Stein, Leonard, 215
Steinlen, A. P., 261
Stephen, Sir Harry, 246, 249
Stephen, Lady, 249
Stephen, Sir Leslie, 53, 209
Stephen, Mrs Leslie, 342
Stephen, Miss Vanessa, 53
Stephens, James, 321, 352, 373
Stevens, Alfred, 58, 210
Sthamer, Dr, 369
Stirling, William, 18–20, 26
Stokes, Adrian, R.A., 17, 171
Stokes, Mrs Adrian, 171
Storrow, Mr and Mrs, 256
Strachey, Dorothy, 179
Strachey, John, 380
Strachey, John St Loe, 380
Strachey, Lady, 179, 180, 181
Strachey, Lytton, 179
Strachey, Marjorie, 179
Strang, William, R.A., 57, 105–106
Sutherland, Duchess of, 70–71 206–208
Sutherland, Duke of, 206
Swan, John, R.A., 57, 92, 191
Swift, Jonathan, 204
Swinburne, Algernon Charles, 167, 168, 209
Symonds, Miss Katherine, *see* Furse, Mrs C.
Symons, Arthur, 46, 47
Synge, J. M., 204

Tagore, Abanindranath, 231, 249, 252, 320
Tagore, Gogonendranath, 249
Tagore, Sir Rabindranath, 250, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267–268, 269, 272, 278, 282–283, 284–285, 299, 300–302, 378
Tahiti, 255
Taj Mahal, 251
Tarr, 378, 379
Tate Gallery, 2, 99, 104, 117, 129, 186, 375
Tennyson, Lord, 209
Terry, Dame Ellen, 53, 54, 77, 204, 205, 257
Thomas, Edward, 40, 161, 163, 231
Thomas, Havard, 93, 94
Thompson, Colonel, 329
Thomson, Croal, 2, 92
Thomson, Sir J. J., F.R.S., 368
Thoreau, H. D., country of, 256
Througham, 133
Thys, Captain, 303
Tiepolo, G. B., 145
Tirpitz, Admiral von, 291
'Titanic , 48
Titian, 2, 36, 48, 85, 96, 229
Tod, Lieut.-Col. James, 236
Tolstoy, Count Leo, 135, 148, 341
Tonks, Prof. Henry, 1, 3, 8, 10, 26, 32, 48, 57, 58, 70, 93, 97, 98, 106, 166, 171, 186, 191, 193, 212
Toulouse-Lautrec, H. de, 30
Tovey, Prof. Donald, 377
Tree, Sir Herbert Beerbohm, 84, 145, 150, 151, 152, 153
Tree, Miss Viola, 151
Trench, Herbert, 70, 71, 154, 155
Trevelyans, the, 132

Tristram, Prof. E. W., 366
Tuke, H. M., R.A., 106
Tura, Cosimo, 119
Turnbull, Captain, 335, 337
Turner, J. M. W., 56
Turner, Thackeray, 136
Tweed, John, 18

Udaipur, 236, 237
Ullmann, Captain, 303
Uniacke, General Sir H. C. C., 334, 338
Untermeyer, Samuel, 259

Vandervelde, Emile, 303–306
Van Eyck, 13, 124, 333
Van Gogh, Vincent, 214, 258, 351
Vattetot, 2, 193, 228
Vaucottes, 160
Velazquez, 124, 184, 217
Verlaine, Paul, 60, 177, 351
Verrall, Prof. A. W., 130
Versailles Conference, The, 362, 364
Vézelay, 48, 49, 50, 51
Village Labourer, The, 102
Village Wedding, The, 342
Vollard, A., 123

Waales, Peter van der, 276
Wadsworth, Edward, 348, 378
Wagner, Richard, 69
Wald, Die, 22
Walker, Sir Emery, 72, 111, 135, 191, 276, 323
Walker, R. J., 107, 108
Walker Art Gallery, 98
Wallace, Alfred Russel, F.R.S., 33, 34
Walpole, Hugh, 100
Warren, Edward P., 45, 46
Watson, E. H. Lacon, 356
Watteau, Antoine, 98, 177, 178
Watts, George Frederick, R.A., O.M., 107, 109, 209, 378
Watts, W. W., 382
Watts-Dunton, Theodore, 96, 168
Waugh, Miss Rosa, 3
Webb, Philip, 137, 138, 139
Weber, Die, 25
Wedgwood, Frank, 206
Weisse, Miss, 377
Wellington, Hubert, 381
Wells, H. G., 41, 42, 63, 64, 100 102, 171, 255, 264, 289, 355, 380
Wells, Mrs H. G., 64, 100, 355
Wheatley, Major, 330
Whibley, Charles, 64, 91
Whistler, James McNeill, 7, 16, 31, 51, 58, 64, 69, 70, 94, 105, 106, 109, 116, 123, 124, 138, 140, 182, 209, 377
White, Stanford, 256
Whitechapel Art Gallery, 36, 117
Whitman, Walt, 87
Wilde, Oscar, 64, 157, 195
Wilkinson, Mr, 370–371
Wilkinson, Mrs, 371
Wilkinson, Norman, 202, 203, 204
Williamson, H. S., 348
Wilson, Henry, 189, 299, 309
Winter, Frederick, 7, 8
Winterhalter, F. X., 221
Withers, Hartley, 354
Wolfe, Humbert, 177
Wood, Francis Derwent, R.A., 58, 366
Woodberry, George E., 258
Woodroffe, Sir John, 246, 249, 250
Woods, Rev. Henry M., 264
Woods, Margaret L., 172, 264, 341
Wooldridge, H. E., 210
Wrench, Sir Evelyn, 265
Wyndham, Rt. Hon. George, 18

Yeats, Jack, 48, 59
Yeats, W. B., 20, 86, 144–145, 204, 262, 263, 266–267, 269, 300, 301, 320, 321, 341
Yeats-Brown, Francis, 265
Ypres, 304, 305, 360

Zoffany, 97, 248
Zuleika Dobson, 142–143

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

115 453

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY